When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 1

Chapter 1

It was the day of Avonsville socialite Avery Tate's wedding, but there was no groom in sight.

The groom, Elliot Foster, had been in a vegetative state since a car crash half a year ago. His doctors said that he was not going to make it until the end of the year.

In a grief-stricken act, Elliot's mother decided to arrange a marriage for her son before he met his untimely end.

The Fosters were one of the wealthiest families in Avonsville, but no socialite in her right mind would want to marry a man who was knocking on Death's door.

-

……

Avery sat at the vanity with her slender figure gracefully dressed in a white wedding gown. With her elegant makeup that brought out the exquisiteness of her pale complexion, she looked as delicate as a budding red rose.

Yet, there was an uneasiness in her almond-shaped eyes.

There was only another 20 minutes until the ceremony, and Avery was frantically sliding her fingers across her phone screen, anxiously awaiting a text message.

She had a boyfriend before she was forced to marry Elliot, and it was a terrible coincidence that he just happened to be Elliot's nephew, Cole Foster.

However, they had never made their relationship public.

Avery had texted Cole the night before in hopes that they would escape Avonsville together and elope. She had stayed up all night waiting, but she never got a reply.

She could wait no longer.

Avery rose from her seat, clenched her hand around her phone and made up an excuse to leave the room.

She hurried down the corridor and froze in her tracks as she walked past one of the rooms.

Avery heard the sound of her sister, Cassandra giggling delightedly through the slightly ajar room door.

"I bet my dumb sister is still waiting for you to go to her, Cole! Maybe you should go and butter her up a little more.

What are we going to do if she changes her mind and decides to back out of the wedding?"

"Do you think she has a choice now that things have come this far?" Cole said as he held Cassandra in his arms and nuzzled his thin lips against her neck. "Even if she tries to back out now, the guards will drag her down the altar by the neck!"

Cassandra snickered wickedly, then said, "Avery will lose her mind if she finds out that you've been spending every night with me!"

Avery felt a violent buzzing in her head. She took a step back and almost lost her balance.

She clenched her fists around her gown and held back the tears in her eyes.

Her father was admitted into hospital when his company went under.

Her stepmother, Wanda Tate, turned on Avery and forced her to marry into the Foster family so she could reap the benefits. She had made it sound like the marriage was for the good of the Tate family, but Avery knew that this was Wanda's way of getting rid of her!

What was least expected, was the fact that the boyfriend who said he loved her would turn around and betray her!

It was no wonder Cole urged her to carry on with the wedding. He said that he would marry her once Elliot died, but it was all a huge lie!

All of her hopes and dreams were crushed, and she could barely breathe.

As the voices in the room intensified, Avery clenched her fists, and her eyes turned ice cold.

For years, she endured her stepmother and stepsister's bullying for her father's sake. She suffered through all kinds of injustices for the sake of the family.

She was too stupid and naive.

Now, she would no longer allow them to take her for a fool!

She would take back all that was hers!

The wedding ceremony began shortly after.

Dressed in her wedding gown with a bouquet of flowers in her hands, Avery walked down the aisle as soft, romantic music played in the background.

She said her own vows and put on her own wedding ring.

The crowd looked puzzled, but she paid them no mind.

From now on, she was Mrs. Foster, and she was untouchable.

However, her new husband, who used to hold Avonsville in the palm of his hand, did not have much longer to live.

……

That night, Avery was sent to Elliot's mansion.

It was located in the heart of the city's affluent district and cost over 150 million dollars.

Before Avery could properly take in the mansion's layout, Mrs. Cooper had dragged her to the master bedroom.

Her eyes were immediately drawn to the man on the large bed. She slowly walked over and carefully watched his face.

Elliot's deep-set features stood out on his chiseled face, and he exuded a majestic aura of nobility.

His skin was unusually pale from spending all that time indoors, but his handsome face made one unable to take their eyes off of him.

If he were not sick, Avery would have never become his wife.

Before he had been bed-ridden from the car crash, Elliot was a powerful figure in the country of Aryadelle. Sterling Group, which he headed, was one of the country's top ten corporations.

He was rumored to be ruthless and tyrannical and had a legal business as well as deals with the underworld. Anyone who crossed him was bound to pay a hefty price.

Avery never thought that she would marry a man like Elliot.

The bedroom door opened while she was lost in thought.

It was Cole!

“I’m sorry, Avery! I was too busy today and just managed to come to see you,” said Cole as he approached Avery with feigned sincerity on his face.

“I just married your uncle,” Avery snapped coldly. “Do I need to teach you how to address me?”

“I know you’re mad. I didn’t elope with you because I didn’t want you to suffer a difficult life. Uncle Elliot is practically a dead man, so you don’t have to lift a finger while married to him. Once he’s dead, I’ll get a good lawyer and make sure you get his whole estate!”

Cole eagerly grabbed Avery’s hands and said, “When that happens, everything he has will be ours!”

Avery recalled the earlier scene she had witnessed between Cole and Cassandra, and she felt a surge of disgust.

“Let go!” she yelled as she violently shook his hands off.

Her sudden cry took Cole by surprise. Was this the Avery he knew?

Avery was always gentle and kind, and she would never raise her voice at him.

Could she have found out about something?

Cole felt a hint of guilt and moved closer to Avery in hopes of explaining things to her.

The next moment, his eyes shifted to something behind Avery. His eyes widened in disbelief as if he had just seen a ghost.

"He… He…" Cole stammered.

Elliot, who was lying still in bed, began to slowly open his eyes.

As always, it was a gaze that sent a chill down one's spine.

-

The color disappeared from Cole's face as he stumbled a few steps back.

-

"Avery… I mean, Aunt Avery… It's late, so I won't bother you and Uncle Elliot!"

-

Cole was drenched in a cold sweat as he frantically fled the room.

-

Avery's heart tightened as she watched his panic-stricken escape, and her body began to tremble uncontrollably.

-

Was Elliot awake? Was he not about to die?

-

She wanted to speak to him, but she could not find her voice. She wanted to take a closer look, but her feet were glued to the ground.

-

A wave of terror washed over her, and she could not help but back away, and she ran toward the stairs.

-

"Mrs. Cooper! Elliot's awake! He opened his eyes!" Avery cried.

-

Mrs. Cooper rushed up the stairs upon hearing Avery's voice.

-

"Master Elliot opens his eyes every day, Madam, but it doesn't mean he's awake. Look, he's not responding to anything we're saying right now," Mrs. Cooper said. She then sighed and added, "The doctors said that there's a very low probability for someone in a vegetative state to wake up."

-

Avery still felt a lingering uneasiness and said, "Can I leave the lights on at night? I'm a little scared."

-

"Of course," Mrs. Cooper said. "Go to bed soon. You have to visit the old mansion tomorrow. I'll wake you in the morning."

-

“Okay,” Avery responded.

-

Once Mrs. Cooper walked off, Avery changed into her pajamas and got into bed.

-

She sat stiffly next to Elliot and watched his striking features. She stretched her hand out and waved it in front of his eyes.

-

“What’s on your mind, Elliot?” she asked, but there was no response.

-

Avery felt a sudden pang of sadness. Compared to what he had to go through, her own pain was nothing.

-

“I hope you wake up soon, Elliot. If that scumbag Cole gets his cold sleazy hands on all your money, you won’t be able to die in peace.”

-

Elliot slowly closed his eyes after that.

-

Avery stared at him in shock as her heart began to thump violently in her chest.

-

Some people are conscious even when in a vegetative state. Could he have heard what she just said?

-

She lay down next to him, still feeling unsettled. After a while, she heard the sound of her own sigh.

-

She was officially Mrs. Foster, and no one would bully her— for now.

-

How would the Foster family deal with her once Elliot was dead?

-

Avery's heart tightened at the thought.

-

She had to use her position as Elliot's wife to get back everything that she had lost while he was still conscious!

-

Everyone who had wronged her before would pay the price!

-

……

-

At eight in the morning the next day, Mrs. Cooper took Avery to the old mansion to visit Elliot's mother, Rosalie Foster.

-

The whole Foster family was in the living room when Avery arrived, and she proceeded to greet and serve tea to each family member.

-

Rosalie looked pleased with Avery's manners. An obedient child would be easier to control.

-

"How did you sleep last night, Avery?" asked Rosalie.

-

Avery's cheeks flushed as she said, "Quite well."

-

"How was Elliot? He wasn't a bother, was he?"

-

Avery recalled Elliot's handsome but unresponsive face and said sympathetically, "He didn't move at all. It didn't bother me."

-

He might have been unmoving, but his body was warm. While she was deep in sleep, she held him like a pillow.

-

She was startled when she woke up in the middle of the night and realized what she was doing.

-

“I have something for you, Avery,” Rosalie said as she opened up a purple gift box and passed it to Avery. “This bracelet complements your skin tone. Do you like it?”

-

Avery did not dare to reject the old woman in front of the whole family and immediately accepted her gift.

-

“I do. Thank you.”

-

“I know things are hard for you, Avery. With Elliot the way he is now, he can’t treat you well. However, there’s a way for you to benefit from all of this,” said Rosalie as she

began to reveal her plan. “Elliot is running out of time. He was always busy with work and never had the time to date. He didn’t even have the chance to have a child of his own…”

-

Avery stiffened upon hearing Rosalie’s words.

-

A child of his own?

-

Was Rosalie thinking of having her give birth to Elliot’s child?

-

“I’d like you to give Elliot a child and continue his bloodline,” Rosalie finished.

-

Avery was stunned, and everyone else in the room had an equally shocked expression on their faces.

-

“Mother, Elliot has been sick for a while. It’s possible that he’s infertile,” said Elliot’s eldest brother, Henry Foster.

-

Elliot was not dead yet, but everyone already had their eyes on his estate.

-

Rosalie chuckled and said, “I have a trick or two up my sleeve with the doctors, of course. With Elliot’s vast estate, how could he not have an heir? I’ll have Avery give Elliot a child. Even a daughter will do.”

-

At that moment, everyone’s eyes immediately fell on Avery.

“You’re still in school, right, Avery? Your studies will be affected if you get pregnant now,” said Henry’s wife.

-

Henry immediately agreed and said, “That’s right! Avery is still young. I doubt she’s willing to give up on her studies and raise a child at home!”

-

Rosalie knew what her son and daughter-in-law were thinking. This was also the reason why she was adamant about ensuring Elliot had an heir.

-

“Are you willing to have Elliot’s child, Avery?” Rosalie asked Avery. She did not hold back. “You should know that you and the child will inherit all of Elliot’s estate in the future. It’s a fortune large enough for you and the child to live a comfortable life.”

-

“I’ll do it,” Avery responded without hesitation.

-

She was willing to try anything to ensure Cole did not get a dime of Elliot’s money.

-

Besides, even if she was unwilling, the Foster family was powerful enough to force her into it.

-

Rosalie beamed from ear to ear after hearing Avery's answer.

-

"That's wonderful! I knew you were different from the other stupid women out there. They thought that they wouldn't be able to benefit if Eliot was dying! Ha!"

-

Once tea was over, Avery walked out of the old mansion and prepared to return home.

-

Cole stopped her before she could leave.

-

The morning sun was shining, and the cicadas were chirping.

-

Avery felt sick to her stomach at the sight of Cole's face.

-

"Please take the gifts home first, Mrs. Cooper," Avery said.

-

Mrs. Cooper nodded, then walked off with the gifts.

-

Cole made sure no one was around, then said, "You're breaking my heart, Avery! You never let me touch you the entire time we were dating, but now you've agreed to give birth to Uncle Elliot's kid!"

-

"Giving him a child means getting his estate. Why wouldn't I do it?" Avery snickered as she deliberately chose words that would hurt him.

-

Sure enough, Cole was agitated.

-

“It’s not a bad idea, but you can have my kid instead and say it’s Uncle Elliot’s. It would still be a Foster. Even if my grandmother gets angry, she would never make you abort it.”

-

The sneer on Avery’s face instantly vanished.

-

“It’s good to be ambitious, Cole, but ambition without brains can be a dangerous thing,” Avery warned. “I heard that the people by Elliot’s side are a ruthless bunch. As long as he’s breathing, his minions will be waiting for him to wake up. Do you really think they’ll let you go if they find out that I was pregnant with your child?”

-

Avery's words were like a wave of ice-cold water, chilling Cole to his core.

-

He knew better than anyone how heartless his uncle's people could be.

-

They kept a low profile after Elliot's accident, but it did not mean that they were gone.

-

"I'm just kidding! Whether it's his or mine, the kid will still be a Foster. When Uncle Elliot dies, I will definitely treat his child like my own," Cole said as he desperately tried to defend himself.

-

Avery sighed, then said, "Your uncle's child would be your cousin."

-

Cole looked like he had just swallowed a fly.

-

“Let’s not fight about this now, Avery. We’ll talk after Uncle Elliot’s dead.”

-

“What if he never dies? Will you wait for me forever?” Avery retorted.

-

Her question left Cole speechless.

-

Seeing him speechless, Avery chuckled mockingly and said, “I’m off. Your grandmother’s sent a doctor to see me to your uncle’s place.”

-

……

-

When Avery returned to Elliot's mansion, she was immediately taken to the hospital for a medical checkup by two doctors.

-

If she was ovulating, they would extract the eggs from her body. Otherwise, they would give her a shot to stimulate ovulation.

-

"There's no need to worry, Mrs. Foster. This might hurt a little, but once you give birth to Mr. Foster's child, your position in the Foster family will be secured," consoled one of the female doctors.

-

Avery lay on the bed as her heartbeat quickened.

-

"How long will it take to make that happen?"

She paused, then added, "You're young, so I'm sure this will go smoothly."

-

Time flew by in an instant. An autumn shower later, fall had arrived in Avonsville.

-

Avery emerged from the bathroom after a shower.

-

She sat by the bed, took out the new face cream she had bought that day, and massaged it onto her skin.

-

“Hey, Elliot, do you want me to put some of this on you? The weather has been dry lately,” Avery said as she walked over to Elliot’s side.

-

She sat on the edge of the bed, then spread the cream on Elliot’s face with her fingers.

-

Elliot's eyes suddenly shot open. His eyes were a deep shade of amber, and they shone like gemstones.

-

The sparkle in his gaze shocked Avery so much that her breathing turned heavy.

-

It was not unusual for her to see Elliot open his eyes every day, but she was still startled every time it happened.

-

"Am I rubbing too hard? I'm not using that much pressure, though!" Avery said as she continued to gently massage his face.

-

At the same time, she began to mumble to herself.

-

"I read online that the reason you've never had a girlfriend before must be because of your body… But I don't think

you're that bad! You have strong arms… and these muscular legs…"

-

Once she was done putting the cream on him, she tapped her hands on Elliot's arms and legs.

-

Her touch was light and was not enough to get a reaction out of anyone.

-

However, Elliot's reaction made her eyes instantly widen.

-

This was because… She thought she heard the sound of a man's voice.

-

"Was that you, Elliot? Did you say something just now?" Avery exclaimed as she sprung off the bed. Her almond-shaped eyes fixed themselves on him in an intense stare.

-

Elliot stared back at her.

-

There was something different about his gaze. When he used to open his eyes before, they were lifeless and empty. This time, the eyes staring at Avery had emotion in them, even if those emotions bore a hint of anger, hatred, and suspicion.

-

“Mrs. Cooper!” Avery cried as she rushed downstairs like a cat whose tail had been stepped on. “Mrs. Cooper, Elliot’s awake! He just spoke! He’s really awake!”

-

Her cheeks were flushed, her heartbeat was irregular, and her chest rose and fell rapidly.

-

Elliot was awake.

-

Avery was sure that he was awake. Not only were his eyes open, but he had also spoken to her.

-

Even though his voice was husky and he spoke slowly, it was threatening.

-

Elliot had asked her who she was.

-

Avery's mind instantly went blank.

-

Everyone around her had told her that he was going to die soon, so she had never thought about what she would do if he ever woke up.

-

Mrs. Cooper, the doctor, and the bodyguard rushed over upon hearing Avery's cries.

-

The mansion was filled with people half an hour later.

-

Everyone was in shock. None of them thought that Elliot would ever wake up.

-

“I knew you would wake up, Elliot!” Rosalie exclaimed through tears of happiness.

-

“It’s good that you’re awake now, Elliot,” said Henry. “You have no idea how worried all of us were, especially Mother. She was so upset that all of her hair turned gray.”

-

After the doctor was done checking on Elliot’s condition, he turned to Rosalie and said, “This truly is a miracle! There were no signs of recovery when I checked on him last time. Now that Mr. Foster can speak, we just have to follow up with rehabilitation treatment, and he will be back to normal in no time.”

-

The good news came so suddenly that Rosalie could not bear it. Her legs buckled, and she fainted from shock.

-

Henry caught his mother and carried her out of the room.

-

The doctor, Mrs. Cooper, and the bodyguard remained in the room while Avery stood at the door in stunned silence. She was too afraid to enter.

-

The chilling aura that Elliot exuded upon regaining consciousness was terrifying.

-

He was sitting up with his back against the headboard. His eyes were as sharp as a hawk's as they shot an icy glare at Avery.

-

“Who is she?” he said in a powerful, deep voice filled with contempt.

-

The doctor was so scared that he barely had the courage to take a breath.

-

Mrs. Cooper bowed her head and explained, “Master Elliot, she is the wife that Madam Rosalie arranged for you while you were sick. Her name is—”

-

Elliot’s thin lips parted slightly, and his voice was dull and indifferent as he spoke, “Get her out of here!”

Elliot was like a savage beast that had awakened from a deep slumber. There was nothing scary about him when he was asleep. Now that he was awake, however, there was a menacing air of danger around him.

-

Mrs. Cooper walked out of the room and shut the door.

-

She saw Avery who looked like a deer caught in headlights and said gently, “Don’t be afraid, Madam. Master Elliot just woke up, so he might not be able to accept the news yet. Let’s get you to the guest room for tonight, and we’ll talk in the morning. Madam Rosalie loves you, so she might just be on your side.”

-

Avery’s mind was in a frenzy. She had thought about how Elliot might die any day, but she never thought about the possibility that he might regain consciousness.

-

“Mrs. Cooper, my things are still in the room…” Avery said as she glanced at the door of the master bedroom, hoping to enter and take all of her belongings.

-

Judging by the vicious glare that Elliot had aimed at her earlier, she had a strong feeling that he was not going to accept her as his wife.

-

She needed to be ready to leave the mansion at any time.

-

Mrs. Cooper let out a sigh and said, “Let’s leave it there for now if it’s nothing too important. I’ll get it for you tomorrow.”

-

“Okay,” Avery responded, then asked, “Are you afraid of him?”

-

“I’ve worked for him for a long time,” said Mrs. Cooper. “He may look scary, but he has not made things difficult for me.”

-

Avery grunted in response, then spoke no further.

-

She might be his wife, but strictly speaking, this was their first meeting. It was understandable that he might act hostile toward her.

-

Avery did not sleep well that night. Her mind was filled with a million chaotic thoughts.

-

Elliot's recovery had completely disrupted the pace of her life.

-

……

-

At eight in the morning the next day, Mrs. Cooper retrieved all of Avery's belongings from the master bedroom and sent them to the guest room she was in.

-

“It’s time for breakfast, Madam,” said Mrs. Cooper. “Master Elliot is already in the dining room. You should go there too! Talk to him and get to know each other a little.”

-

“I don’t think he wants to get to know me,” Avery grimaced.

-

“You still need to have breakfast. Come on, now! He didn’t even get mad when I told him that Madam Rosalie likes you! His attitude might be a little better today,” said Mrs. Cooper.

-

When Avery arrived at the dining room, her eyes fell on the wheelchair-bound Elliot.

-

He was able to move his arms thanks to routine muscle training.

-

He sat up straight despite being in a wheelchair. He would surely be tall and strapping if he stood up.

-

Filled with uneasiness, Avery sat herself down at the dining table as Mrs. Cooper set up a place for her.

-

Elliot did not say a word even as Avery picked up her fork.

-

She could not help but sneak a peek at him, which immediately garnered Elliot's attention.

-

His eyes were like bottomless black holes that could swallow a person whole.

-

"Hey… I'm… I'm Avery Tate…" Avery stammered anxiously.

-

Elliot picked up his cup of coffee and leisurely sipped at it. His voice was dull and indifferent as he said, “I heard that you might be pregnant with my child.”

-

Avery’s heart tightened, and she immediately lost her appetite.

-

“Do you prefer a surgical or medical abortion?”

-

His tone was calm as he said those cruel words.

-

The color disappeared from Avery’s face, and her mind went blank.

-

Mrs. Cooper felt that the topic was too eerie, so she forwent etiquette and said, “Master Elliot, the child was Madam Rosalie’s idea. It had nothing to do with Madam Avery.”

-

“Don’t use my mother to pressure me,” Elliot snapped as he shot a glare at Mrs. Cooper, causing her to lower her head and shut her mouth.

-

“Elliot—” Avery began to speak but was cut off by Elliot.

-

“Who gave you permission to say my name?”

-

Avery was taken aback, then said, “What should I call you otherwise? Should I call you ‘Honey’?”

-

Elliot pursed his thin lips and rage seeped into his eyes.

-

Before he could lose his temper, Avery quickly tried to calm him down.

-

“I’m not pregnant. I got my period. Ask the cleaning lady, Mrs. Wilson if you don’t believe me. I asked her for a tampon this morning.”

-

Elliot remained silent. He picked up his cup of coffee and took a sip.

-

Avery felt her stomach ache and began to eat her breakfast without a second thought.

-

She finished her meal hurriedly, then got up to go get her bag from the room so she could get out of the house.

-

Being under the same roof as Elliot made her uncomfortable.

-

“Get your documents ready. We’ll be divorced soon,” Elliot said coldly.

-

Avery stopped in her tracks, but she was not surprised.

-

“Are we going right now?”

-

“In a couple of days,” Elliot replied.

-

Rosalie was so shocked the night before that she had to be admitted to the hospital for hypertension.

-

Elliot wanted to wait until his mother’s condition was stable before discussing the divorce.

-

“Okay, just let me know when,” Avery said before she rushed back to her room.

-

She reemerged with her bag about five minutes later.

-

Unexpectedly, she saw a familiar silhouette in the living room.

-

It was Cole.

-

He looked like a scared dog with its tail tucked between its legs as he stood respectfully by Elliot’s wheelchair.

-

“Uncle Elliot, my parents are visiting Grandma at the hospital, so Dad had me come see you,” Cole said as he placed a box of supplements on the coffee table.

-

Elliot shot a look at the bodyguard next to him.

-

The man understood his employer's signal. He picked up the goods from the table and tossed them out.

-

"Uncle Elliot!" Cole cried in a panic. "These are the best supplements and vitamins, but I can get you something else if you don't like them… Please don't be mad!"

-

As Cole finished his sentence, another bodyguard kicked the back of his knees and sent him kneeling on the ground.

-

Avery was so petrified that she held back her breath.

-

She did not know what was going on, but Elliot was treating his own nephew with such violence.

-

“My dear nephew, you must be disappointed that I’m awake now,” Elliot said as he held a cigarette between his fingers.

-

The bodyguard pulled out a lighter and lit it for him.

-

Avery was dumbfounded!

-

He had just woken up the night before, but he was already drinking coffee and smoking cigarettes the next morning. Did he think he was invincible?

-

Cole’s knees were in intense pain. He began to sob and said, “Of course, I’m happy that you’re awake… I always hoped that you would—”

-

“Are you contradicting me?” Elliot said as he raised his thick brows. His tone might seem nonchalant, but every single word was filled with murderous intent. “Aren’t you going to admit to bribing my lawyer?”

-

*He deliberately flicked the ash of his cigarette onto Cole’s face. He then snapped coldly, “Leave! If you p*ss me off again, I’ll feed you to the dogs!”*

-

Cole was a panic-stricken mess as he stumbled out of the house.

-

Avery’s heart could not settle down after witnessing the scene.

-

She was scared.

-

She was terrified of Elliot.

-

Even a man as despicable as Cole looked like a buffoon next to him.

-

Avery did not dare get on Elliot's bad side, and she did not want to attract his attention either.

-

She clutched her bag and hurried out of the house.

-

She was going to the hospital for a checkup that day.

-

Her period had arrived late, and it was an unusually small amount of blood.

-

It was the first time this had happened to her.

-

Avery arrived at the hospital and explained the situation to the doctor who then arranged an ultrasound for her.

-

She received the results of her ultrasound about an hour later.

-

The scan showed no signs of bleeding in her womb.

-

It also showed that there was a gestational sac inside of her… She was pregnant!

Chapter 6
Measures had to be taken to save the baby because of the bleeding.

Download NOW

-

The news hit Avery like a ton of bricks. She was in a panicked frenzy.

-

“Doctor, what if I don’t want to keep the baby?”

-

She was about to be divorced from Elliot, so now was not the time for her to be pregnant with his child.

-

The doctor looked thoughtfully at Avery, then said, “Why don’t you want it? Do you have any idea how many people can’t have babies even if they wanted to?”

-

Avery lowered her gaze as she fell silent.

-

“Why didn’t your husband come with you?” asked the doctor. “Even if you don’t want the baby, you should discuss it with him first.”

-

Avery’s brows furrowed.

-

Seeing her reaction, the doctor picked up her medical records. The doctor looked at Avery and said, "You're only 21? You're not married, then?"

-

"I… I might as well not be!" Avery said. They were about to get a divorce anyway.

-

"Surgical abortion isn't a simple procedure. Even if you want to go through with it, I can't fit you in today. Go home and really think about it. Whatever your relationship with your boyfriend is, the child is innocent."

-

The doctor passed Avery's medical records to her, then said, "Now that you're showing signs of bleeding, if we don't do something about it, it's hard to say if we'll be able to keep the baby anyway."

-

Avery's heart dropped. "What do we have to do to save it?" she asked.

-

“Didn’t you want an abortion? Have you changed your mind?” said the doctor. “You’re a pretty girl, so your child is bound to be a beautiful baby. If you want to keep the baby, I’ll prescribe some medication for you. You’ll need bedrest for a week, then come for a follow-up after that.”

-

……

-

The blazing sun made it difficult for Avery to keep her eyes open as she walked out of the hospital. Her back was drenched in a cold sweat, and her legs felt heavy.

-

She felt lost. She did not know where to go, nor did she know who to talk to.

-

The only thing she was certain about was that Elliot could not find out about this.

-

Otherwise, he would make his bodyguards drag her to the operating table.

-

She had not made up her mind about keeping the baby. Her mind was a mess, and she wanted to make a decision after she calmed down.

-

She hailed a cab and made her way to her Uncle Ron's house.

-

Since her parents' divorce, Avery's mother, Laura Jensen, had moved into her brother's home.

-

Ron Jensen's family was not as wealthy as the Tates, but they were still considered well-off.

-

“Avery! Did you come alone?” said Ron’s wife, Miranda Jensen. Her expression instantly turned cold when she noticed Avery had arrived empty-handed.

-

“I heard that you brought a whole bunch of high-end gifts the last time you visited your father’s home. I suppose etiquette isn’t important when it’s not your own home that you’re visiting.”

-

Miranda had planned to properly entertain Avery when she had arrived, but seeing her guest show up empty-handed made her turn frosty.

-

Avery was taken aback. “I’m so sorry, Aunt Miranda. I didn’t mean to. I’ll make sure to prepare something the next time I come over,” said Avery.

-

“Forget it! From the looks of it, you’ve pretty much been kicked out of the Foster house,” Miranda said mockingly. “I

heard that Elliot Foster is awake. If he cared about you at all, you wouldn't be running over here crying for your mommy, would you?"

-

Avery's cheeks flushed as she was chastised.

-

Seeing her daughter getting bullied, Laura immediately said, "Even if my daughter was kicked out of the Foster family, you should not mock her for it."

-

"I was just speaking the truth! Do you really need to be so touchy, Laura?" Miranda snapped. "Don't forget whose house you're living in. Go ahead and move out if you have what it takes!"

-

Laura was livid, but she knew she could not win against Miranda.

-

Avery's heart twisted in her chest as she watched the scene before her.

-

She knew that Uncle Ron's home was not as ideal for her mother as living at the Tate house, but she figured it probably was not too bad.

-

She had no idea that things were so unpleasant between Laura and Miranda.

-

"Maybe you should move out and rent a place somewhere, Mom? I have some money on me…" Avery insisted earnestly.

-

Laura nodded, then said, "Okay, I'll go pack my things now."

-

Avery and Laura emerged from Ron's house in under half an hour and got into a cab.

-

"Don't worry about me, Avery," Laura said with a bitter smile. "I managed to save up some money over the years. I only stayed there because your grandmother was sick and wanted me to take care of her. If it weren't for her, I would have moved out a long time ago."

-

Avery lowered her gaze, then said after a moment's pondering, "Aunt Miranda wasn't wrong, you know? I'll be getting a divorce from Elliot in a couple of days."

-

Laura was stunned, then she immediately began to console her daughter.

-

"It's okay. You haven't graduated yet. Now, you can properly prepare for graduation after the divorce."

-

“Yeah,” Avery responded as she rested her head against Laura’s shoulder. “I won’t go back to the Tate house after the divorce. Let’s live together, Mom!”

-

She had no plans to tell her mother about her pregnancy.

-

Laura would be worried sick if she found out.

-

When Avery returned to the Foster mansion that night, the large living room was engulfed in pin drop silence.

-

Mrs. Cooper suddenly appeared out of nowhere and scared Avery into a cold sweat.

-

“Have you had dinner, Madam? I left some food for you. I also got you some tampons.”

-

“Thanks, Mrs. Cooper. I already ate. Why is the house so quiet? Is he not home?” Avery asked before walking into her room.

-

“Master Elliot hasn’t returned. The doctor told him to rest at home but he wouldn’t listen,” Mrs. Cooper sighed. “He’s always had a mind of his own. No one can order him around.”

-

Avery nodded slightly.

-

She had a deep impression of Elliot despite the few encounters they had shared.

-

He was rebellious, ruthless, and insufferably arrogant.

-

The small iota of sympathy that she felt for him when he was sick had vanished completely after he regained consciousness.

-

Avery tossed and turned in bed that night.

-

She thought of the child growing inside of her. Not only did she not feel calmer than she felt at the hospital earlier, but she was feeling even more restless.

-

The next morning arrived in the blink of an eye.

-

Avery did not want to bump into Elliot, so she did not leave her room for a while.

-

Mrs. Cooper knocked on her door at 9.30 a.m. and said, "Master Elliot has just left, Madam. You can come have breakfast now."

-

Avery did not expect Mrs. Cooper to know exactly what she was thinking, and her cheeks turned red.

-

She received a phone call after breakfast.

-

It was a classmate from college who was offering her a job translating manuscripts.

-

“I know you’re busy with your graduation thesis right now, but this manuscript should be a piece of cake for you. The pay is really good, but they need it done before noon today.”

-

Avery was short on money, so she agreed after only a moment’s contemplation.

-

She finished translating the manuscript by 11.30 a.m. and was about to send the file to her classmate after checking it twice and making sure there were no mistakes.

-

Suddenly, her laptop screen began to flicker.

-

Avery stared in horror as the screen turned blue, then black… Her laptop completely crashed!

-

It was a good thing she had saved the file on a USB drive.

-

She sighed in relief before she pulled the USB drive out of the laptop.

-

She needed to find another computer to send the file on the USB drive to her classmate.

-

“Mrs. Cooper, there’s something wrong with my laptop, but I’m in a hurry. Is there another computer in the house? I just need to send a file.”

-

“There is, but it’s Master Elliot’s.”

-

Avery felt her heart freeze.

-

As if she would dare use Elliot’s computer.

-

“It’s just one file. That shouldn’t take long, right?” When Mrs. Cooper saw how anxious Avery looked, she said, “Master Elliot might be scary, but he’s not all bad. Since you’re in a rush, I doubt he’ll blame you.”

-

Avery took a look at the time.

-

It was already 11.50 a.m., and she had to have the file sent out before noon.

-

Elliot's study was located on the second floor of the mansion.

-

The whole time that he had been bed-ridden, apart from the cleaning ladies, no one else entered his study.

-

Avery was terrified of getting caught by Elliot, but at the same time, she really wanted to get that easy money.

-

She needed the cash.

-

If she decided to get an abortion, she needed to save up enough for the surgery.

-

The child was not hers alone. It also belonged to Elliot.

-

Borrowing his computer could be counted as her contribution to the medical fees.

-

Avery entered the study, walked straight to the desk, and turned on the computer.

-

Just as she was wondering what to do if the computer was password protected, the screen lit up in a flash.

Chapter 7
The computer was not password protected, and it started up in no time.

Download NOW

-

It was so quick that Avery's heart skipped a couple of beats.

-

She took a deep breath, plugged in the USB drive, then logged into her email.

-

Once she was logged in, she quickly sent the file to her classmate.

-

It was strange how smoothly everything went.

-

She managed to successfully send off the file before noon.

-

Avery did not dare linger another moment in the study. While she was about to shut down the computer, her hand trembled and she accidentally opened up a file.

-

The file suddenly popped up on the screen, and she stared curiously at the contents with wide eyes.

-

……

-

Avery emerged from the study five minutes later.

-

Mrs. Cooper let out a sigh of relief and said, “See? Didn’t I tell you that Master Elliot wouldn’t be back anytime soon?”

-

Avery was a mess of emotions. It felt like she had discovered Elliot’s dark secret.

-

She should not have used his computer in the first place.

-

“Are there surveillance cameras in the study, Mrs. Cooper?” Avery asked.

-

“There’s one outside the study,” replied Mrs. Cooper.

-

Avery’s face turned pale.

-

“Then he’s sure to find out that I was in his study.”

-

“Just tell him about it yourself when he gets back later. You took less than ten minutes. I don’t think he’ll be mad,” consoled Mrs. Cooper.

-

Avery’s phone beeped, and she pulled it out to see a notification for a wire transfer.

-

Her classmate banked in three hundred and twenty dollars to her account.

-

She did not expect the pay to be that high. It only took her two hours, and she already made three hundred and twenty dollars!

-

The money instantly calmed the anxiety in her heart.

-

She did not want to use Elliot's computer, and she did not mean to see what she saw on it.

-

She should explain everything to him when he gets home and pray that he will not be angry.

-

She already agreed to the divorce, anyway. Once that was over, their paths would never cross again.

-

Whatever secrets he had would have nothing to do with her.

-

Avery returned to her room after lunch and shut the door.

-

She sat in front of her vanity, glanced down at her flat belly, and whispered softly, “I don’t want to get rid of you either, little one, but your life will be much more difficult than mine is right now if I keep you…”

-

Perhaps it was due to the drowsiness that came with the pregnancy, but before long she had fallen asleep at the table.

-

Frantic footsteps outside the room jolted Avery up from her sleep that afternoon.

-

Before she could pull herself together, the room door burst open.

-

“Madam,” Mrs. Cooper said with a fearful expression on her face, “Did you touch something on Master Elliot’s computer?”

-

Avery’s heart was in her mouth.

-

“Is… Is he home? Did he find out?”

-

Mrs. Cooper was a nervous wreck as she said, “Didn’t you say you were just sending a file? Master Elliot said you touched something else. He’s throwing a fit in the study right now! I really don’t know how I can get you out of this, Madam!”

-

Avery was so anxious that her heart thumped violently in her chest.

-

There was only one thought on her mind at that moment: She was dead!

-

At this rate, she might not even need the divorce because Elliot was probably going to kill her.

-

Avery's eyes welled up with tears.

-

"I'm sorry, Mrs. Cooper. I didn't mean to mess with his stuff. My hands were shaking when I tried to shut it down, and I accidentally opened it up. I swear, I only took one look then shut it down…"

-

Mrs. Cooper believed her, but there was nothing she could do.

-

"He blew up at me just now. I might not even be able to keep this job for much longer."

-

Avery's heart was racing. She was willing to accept her punishment, but she could not drag Mrs. Cooper down with her.

-

She walked out of the room and decided to explain herself to Elliot.

-

At that moment, the elevator doors opened on the first floor, and a bodyguard pushed Elliot's wheelchair out.

-

The mansion only had three floors, but they had an elevator installed.

-

Avery cautiously watched the wheelchair-bound Elliot. His expression was dark and terrifying, and there was a raging fire in his eyes.

-

She had guessed that he would be mad about what happened, but she had not expected him to be this furious.

-

“I’m sorry, Elliot,” Avery said through the lump in her throat. “My laptop stopped working this morning, so I used your computer without permission. This had nothing to do with Mrs. Cooper. She tried to stop me, but I didn’t listen to her.”

-

She put all of the blame on herself.

-

The bodyguard stopped pushing Elliot’s chair when they reached the living room, and Avery raised her gaze to look at him.

-

Elliot’s eyes were slightly reddened. It looked like she really ticked him off.

-

Avery's voice was nasally when she spoke again, "I'm sorry."

-

"You saw everything, didn't you," Elliot said in a low and deep voice that chilled her to the bone.

-

His hands were clasped together, seemingly relaxed, but his knuckles had turned white.

-

If he were not stuck to the wheelchair at that moment, he might just break her neck.

-

This stupidly reckless woman!

-

Did she really think she was the mistress of the house?

-

How dare she enter his study and touch his things?

-

*D*mn her!*

-

Avery nodded before violently shaking her head and saying, “I barely remember any of it now. I only took one look then shut it down! I honestly didn’t mean to breach your privacy. I was just so nervous at the time. I don’t know how I somehow opened the file—”

-

“Shut up!” Elliot scowled. Hearing her excuses disgusted him even more.

-

“Go to your room! Don’t take one step out of there until the divorce!”

-

Avery swallowed back the explanations she was about to give.

-

She turned and quickly returned to her room.

-

She could clearly feel the loathing that Elliot felt for her.

-

Once Avery's door was shut, Elliot's adam's apple rolled in his throat.

-

"No meals for her," he said to Mrs. Cooper.

-

Was he putting her on house arrest and starving her to death while he was at it?

-

Mrs. Cooper felt bad for Avery but did not dare disobey.

-

At the Foster house, Elliot's word was the law of the land.

-

……

-

Two days later, Rosalie's blood pressure was stable, and she was allowed to be discharged from the hospital.

-

She immediately made her way to Elliot's mansion.

-

"How's your health, Elliot? What did the doctor say? When will you be able to stand up again?" Rosalie chirped in high spirits as she smiled gently at her son.

-

"The doctor said I'm recovering quite well," Elliot replied. "There's something I'd like to discuss with you, Mother."

-

The smile on Rosalie's face died a bit as she said, "Is this about your marriage? I was the one who arranged it. Avery is a lovely girl, and I like her quite a lot… That's right, where is she? You didn't chase her out, did you?"

-

"I didn't," Elliot said, then signaled Mrs. Cooper.

-

Mrs. Cooper instantly headed in the direction of Avery's room.

-

It had been two days since she had had anything to eat or drink. Mrs. Cooper wondered how she was doing.

Chapter 8
Rosalie stood looking into the room from the open door.

Download NOW

-

Avery was curled up in a ball with her arms around her knees as she leaned against the wall.

-

Her hair was down, and it was a mess.

-

She looked up in a daze when she heard the commotion at the door.

-

“Avery! What happened to you?” Rosalie exclaimed. When she saw Avery’s face, which was white as a sheet of paper, her blood pressure instantly shot up.

-

“How did you become like this? Was it… Was it Elliot? Is he abusing you?”

-

At this point, there was a slight tremble in Rosalie’s voice.

-

Avery had lost a lot of weight.

-

Her face was void of any color, and there were faint cracks on her dry lips.

-

Her chest rose and fell unsteadily. She wanted to speak, but she could not find her voice.

-

Mrs. Cooper walked over with a glass of warm milk and passed it to Avery.

-

“Have a glass of milk first, Madam. Don’t be afraid. Now that Madam Rosalie is here, you can eat.”

-

Rosalie’s brows furrowed furiously as she said, “What’s that? Elliot isn’t letting Avery eat? How did she get so skinny? Is he trying to starve her to death?”

-

The incident shocked Rosalie to the core.

-

She stormed over to the living room and stood before her son.

-

“Elliot, Avery is the wife that I arranged for you. What would you have me think if you tormented her this way?”

-

“She should be punished for her mistakes. If it weren’t for your sake, do you think I would have allowed her to stay until now?” Elliot said in a cold, nonchalant voice.

-

The way he saw it, starving her for two days was a lot more merciful than breaking her arm.

-

She touched something she was not supposed to. She crossed his line. How could he easily forgive her?

-

“Mistake? What did Avery do?” asked Rosalie.

-

In her eyes, Avery was a sensible, well-behaved, and observant girl. She would never be stupid enough to deliberately anger Elliot.

-

Elliot pursed his lips and did not answer his mother.

-

“I know… I know why you never wanted to get married and have children,” said Rosalie. “Elliot, it’s because I know too well exactly what you’re thinking that I can’t allow you to do this. Avery is a good girl. It’s fine if you don’t love her. You just have to stay together, even if you’re only husband and wife in name!”

-

At this point, Rosalie's eyes welled up with tears of agony.

-

She became even more worked up the more she spoke, and her eyes turned bloodshot.

-

Elliot was about to retaliate when he noticed his mother's condition. He signaled to his bodyguard to hold on to her.

-

"As long as I'm sure, you can't chase Avery out! Divorce isn't out of the question… You just have to find a girl you like. I will not allow you to spend the rest of your life alone!" Rosalie said as the bodyguard helped her to the couch. Her head was spinning even more.

-

She could feel herself running out of breath as she said those last words.

-

Thirty seconds later, Rosalie's head tilted and she fell back onto the couch.

-

The old Mrs. Foster, who justhad just been discharged that morning, was then rushed back to the hospital.

-

Elliot did not expect his mother to be so stubborn. He also did not expect her to be so furious.

-

He had thought that the matter with Avery could be settled quickly, but it seemed that there were some obstacles.

-

He did not only hate Avery, but he also refused all women.

-

It was impossible that he would find another woman for the sake of divorcing Avery.

-

……

-

In the guest bedroom, Avery sipped on the glass of milk as her condition improved slightly.

-

She heard everything that was happening outside the room.

-

Elliot did not say much, but he still managed to provoke his mother to the point of fainting.

-

Mrs. Cooper brought Avery a bowl of oatmeal. She then picked up a brush and began combing through Avery's disheveled hair.

-

"Did you hear that, Madam? As long as Madam Rosalie is around, Master Elliot won't kick you out," consoled Mrs. Cooper.

-

Avery had starved for two days. She was tired and out of energy, but there was one thing she was certain about.

-

“I want a divorce,” she said in a husky voice, but each of her words was clear. “Whether he wants to or not, I will absolutely divorce him.”

-

She did not want to linger in this hell for another second!

-

She never wanted to see that devil, Elliot Foster, ever again!

-

“Don’t be upset, Madam,” Mrs. Cooper said awkwardly. “Have some oatmeal. I’ll go and take a look at what’s going on.”

-

When Mrs. Cooper arrived at the door, she saw the bodyguard pushing Elliot over in his wheelchair and immediately said, “Madam’s condition isn’t stable right now, Master Elliot.”

-

Elliot’s expression was no different than usual, but his eyes were as cold as ice.

-

When Mrs. Cooper moved aside, the bodyguard pushed Elliot to the room’s entrance.

-

Avery’s head shot up suddenly, and her eyes met his.

-

It was as if there was the crackling of sparks in the air.

-

“Let’s get a divorce, Elliot!” Avery said as she put down the bowl of oatmeal.

-

She picked up her luggage and walked over to him.

-

She had packed her things two nights ago and was prepared to leave the place at any moment.

-

“Go marry someone you actually like!” she said in a much tougher tone.

-

Elliot’s eyes narrowed as he said, “You hate me that much. Do you not think you were wrong?”

-

“I was wrong. I shouldn’t have used your computer,” Avery said as she tried to control her breathing. “I’ve already gotten my punishment, so we should be even. Do you have the divorce papers with you? If not, I can go get them made right now…”

-

Seeing the way she could not wait to distance herself from him, Elliot drawled, “Did I say that your punishment was over?”

-

Avery was stunned. It was as if she just took a blow to the head.

-

“Since it’s so agonizing for you to stay by my side, you’ll continue to be Mrs. Foster!”

-

Elliot’s tone showed that the matter was not up for discussion. It was an order.

-

“We will get divorced, just not right now,” he added before his bodyguard pushed him away.

-

Avery watched his back as she gritted her teeth in distaste.

-

Who was he to tell her whether to go through with the divorce or not?

-

Did he think that just because he would not, she would not find a way?

-

Avery was hit by a sudden dizziness. Her ankles went weak, and it felt like all the energy was sucked out of her.

-

She immediately went to lie down on the bed.

-

Once she was lying down, she slowly began to calm down.

-

It was not like Elliot said he would not divorce her. His mother was not well, so he was just holding back for now.

-

If that were the case, she just needed to be patient and wait.

-

Avery recovered a week later.

-

She went to the hospital for a checkup after breakfast.

-

She had a strong feeling that she had lost the baby.

-

Elliot had starved her for two days. She did not have a bite to eat and only had tap water to drink when she was thirsty.

-

Under those circumstances, she could only try to survive. The child in her womb was sure to have starved to death by then.

-

When she arrived at the hospital, the doctor ordered an ultrasound scan for Avery.

-

She was dejected during the ultrasound examination.

-

“Doctor, is my child gone?”

-

“What makes you say that?” the doctor asked.

-

“I didn’t eat anything for two days… The baby’s condition was already not great…”

-

“Oh, not eating for two days is fine. Some pregnant mothers have such awful vomiting spells that they don’t really eat for a whole month,” responded the doctor.

-

Avery's heart tightened.

-

"So, my baby…"

-

"Congratulations! There are two gestational sacs in your womb. You're having twins."

Chapter 9

Download NOW

There was no sign of two gestational sacs during the last checkup.

-

Avery could not believe that there were two babies inside of her a short week later.

-

She held the ultrasound scan in her hands as she sat in a quiet daze on one of the benches in the hospital corridor.

-

The doctor told her that the probability of being pregnant with twins was extremely low.

-

If she had an abortion now, she might never be able to have twins again.

-

Avery chuckled bitterly. All of this was the work of the Fosters' private doctors.

-

When they had implanted the fertilized eggs into her, they had not mentioned that she was going to have twins.

-

Perhaps in their eyes, she was nothing but a birthing tool for the Fosters from the beginning.

-

When she began to bleed the week before, she thought that her period had arrived. When the Fosters' doctors found out, they thought that the procedure had failed. When Elliot said that he would divorce her after he had woken up, the doctors had never seen her again.

-

The decision to give birth or not was now solely on her shoulders.

-

Avery's phone rang in her bag. She had been in the hospital for over an hour.

-

She pulled out her phone, stood up, and walked toward the hospital's exit.

-

"Avery, your father's dying! Come home right away!"

-

Her mother's hoarse voice came from the other side of the line.

-

Avery was stunned.

-

Dad was dying? How could this be?

-

She knew that her father had been hospitalized after his company got in trouble. He could not even attend her wedding.

-

She did not know that his condition was this serious. Avery's mind was a mess.

-

She did not have a good relationship with her father. She could never forgive him for having an affair.

-

However, her heart stung painfully upon suddenly hearing the news of his serious illness.

-

……

-

The living room of the Tate house was a chaotic mess when Avery arrived.

-

Laura took her straight to the master bedroom.

-

Jack Tate was lying on the bed. His breathing was shallow and his eyes were barely open. When he saw Avery, he raised his arm in her direction.

-

“Dad, why didn’t you go to the hospital if you’re this sick?” Avery said as she held her father’s cold hand. Tears welled up in her eyes.

-

“That’s easy for you to say! Where would we get the money to take your father to the hospital?” Wanda snapped frostily.

-

Avery’s head shot up as she said, “Didn’t you get a large sum of money from the Fosters? Why didn’t you use that to help Dad?”

-

Wanda pouted and said, “We used that money to pay off the debts! Do you know how much money your father’s company owes? Don’t look at me like I ate your money up, Avery! Besides, your father’s illness can’t be cured! He’s better off dead!”

-

After saying such cruel words, Wanda heartlessly stormed out of the room.

-

Avery did not leave with her.

-

At the end of the day, Jack was still her father. He had always loved her, and she did not want to lose her father.

-

“Don’t be mad at her, Dad. It’s not that she didn’t want to get you treated, but the family really doesn’t have much money,” Avery sniffled as she stood crying by the bed. “Dad, I really hope you get through this…”

-

Jack turned a deaf ear to Avery’s words.

-

Instead, he looked at her with eyes filled with tears. His lips trembled and his voice was low as he said, “Avery… My darling girl… I’ve failed you… I’ve failed your mother… I’ll make it up to both of you in the next life…”

-

The large hand holding hers suddenly let go.

-

A shrill cry tore through the house.

-

Avery's heart throbbed in pain.

-

Overnight, her world underwent an earth-shattering change.

-

She was married and pregnant, and her father was gone.

-

She had thought that she was just still just a child herself, but life swept her up and pushed her into a lonely, hopeless corner.

-

The day of the funeral was a gloomy and rainy one.

-

Not many people attended the funeral, not since the fall of the Tates.

-

After the service, Wanda went to a hotel with the guests.

-

The crowd scattered like a flock of wild birds.

-

Before long, Avery and Laura were the only ones left at the cemetery.

-

Their moods were as dark as the gray skies.

-

“Do you hate Dad, Mom?” Avery asked as she stared at her father’s gravestone through teary eyes.

-

Laura lowered her gaze and said in a dull voice, “I do. Even if he’s dead, I will never forgive him.”

-

Avery did not understand.

-

“Then, why are you crying?” she asked.

-

“Because I loved him,” Laura sighed. “Relationships are complicated, Avery. It isn’t just a matter of love or hate. It could also be a love-hate relationship.”

-

That night, Avery dragged her worn out body back to Elliot’s mansion.

-

From the day of Jack’s death to the end of the funeral, the process had taken three days.

-

She did not return to the mansion at all during the three days.

-

Nobody from the Foster family contacted her either.

-

She did not tell anyone in the Foster house about her father's passing.

-

The relationship with Elliot was colder than ice and frostier than snow.

-

When Avery stepped into the courtyard, she noticed the mansion's lights were lit, and the living room was filled with guests.

-

Everyone was dressed to the nines and chatting away merrily with wine glasses in their hands.

-

Avery paused in her tracks.

-

“Madam!” Mrs. Cooper noticed her and rushed over.

-

Perhaps it was because Avery’s cold and pitiful expression stood in stark contrast to the liveliness of the living room, but the smile on Mrs. Cooper’s face tensed as she hesitated.

-

“It’s raining outside. Come on in!” Mrs. Cooper said as she held Avery’s arm and pulled her into the living room.

-

Avery was dressed in a black trench coat with her slender, fair calves peeping out from underneath the hem. On her feet were a pair of black, low-heeled leather shoes.

-

Her aura was chilly, which was different from her usual demeanor.

-

Mrs. Cooper brought her a pair of pink, plush house slippers.

-

Avery changed into the slippers and inadvertently glanced at the living room.

-

Elliot's guests were evaluating her with meaningful eyes as if she was an animal in a zoo's enclosure.

-

Their eyes were bold and disrespectful.

-

Avery used the same gaze to look at Elliot, who was sitting at the center of the couch.

-

He was holding a lit cigarette between his fingers, and he was surrounded by smoke. Behind the veil of smoke, his stone-cold face looked almost like a dream.

-

The reason she looked at him was because of the woman sitting next to him.

-

The woman had a beautiful head of long, black hair. She was dressed in a body-hugging white dress with a face of exquisite makeup. She looked gorgeous without being vulgar.

-

The upper half of her body was stuck closely to Elliot as she held a cigarette between her fingers.

-

It was obvious that this woman's relationship with Elliot was anything but ordinary.

-

A few seconds after Avery's gaze fell on the woman, her brows furrowed slightly.

-

"You're Avery Tate, right?" the woman said as she got up from the couch and provocatively walked over to Avery. "I heard that you were the wife that Madam Rosalie picked for Elliot. She has pretty good taste. You're quite pretty, just a little small… Oh, I didn't mean your age. I was talking about your body…"

-

Avery pursed her lips and said, "You're beautiful, and you have curves. Everything about you is better than me… So, when is Elliot marrying you?"

-

Her nonchalant tone drove the woman into a furious rage.

-

"How dare you talk to me like that? Do you know how long I've been by Elliot's side? Even if you're his wife, if I were

to slap you in the face right now, he wouldn't even bat an eye!"

-

Just as the woman finished speaking, she raised her arm.

-

The sound of glass smashing filled the air.

-

Avery had picked up an expensive bottle of wine and smashed it against the coffee table!

-

Bright red liquid splashed and trickled down the edge of the table, dripping onto the carpet underneath.

-

Avery's eyes were bloodshot as she clenched her fingers tightly around the bottle, pointing the jagged edge at the arrogant woman.

-

“You want to hit me? Come on! If you dare touch me, I’ll kill you!” she yelled as she approached the woman with the broken bottle.

-

Everyone in the room was dumbfounded.

-

It was said that the eldest daughter of the Tate family was a low-profile introvert, but it turned out… She was insane!

-

Elliot’s hawk-like eyes narrowed as smoke escaped his thin lips.

-

His fiery gaze was fixed on Avery’s pained but ruthless little face.

Chapter 10

Download NOW

The living room instantly fell so silent that one could hear the sound of a beating heart.

-

Avery stormed back to her room and violently slammed the door shut.

-

The loud bang rumbled through the entire mansion.

-

This woman dared slam a door in Elliot Foster's house. She must not fear death.

-

Everyone turned their gaze to evaluate Elliot's reaction. He looked calm and composed as if he was not angry at all.

-

Normally, if anyone were to make a sound louder than 60 decibels in front of him, he would definitely frown.

-

The sound of Avery's slamming door was at least 90 decibels, so why was he not upset?

-

More importantly, the bottle of wine that Avery had smashed was over thirty thousand dollars. They had not even had the chance to drink it yet.

-

She broke it without even batting an eyelid.

-

*"D*mn, I heard that Miss Tate's father passed away a few days ago. Seeing as she showed up in black, she must have just returned from the funeral!"*

-

Someone had mustered up the courage to break the silence.

-

The woman in the white dress was a senior manager at Sterling Group's PR department, Chelsea Tierney.

-

It was her birthday, so she had invited a few of Elliot's friends to the house to also celebrate his recovery.

-

Her earlier altercation with Avery was a huge blow to her pride.

-

Chelsea noticed Elliot's unbothered expression, but she knew him well enough to know that he could blow up at any moment.

-

She returned to his side and apologized cautiously, "I'm sorry, Elliot. I didn't know her father had passed away."

-

Elliot snuffed out his cigarette in the ashtray. He smoothly picked up his wine glass with his long, slender fingers and downed its contents in one swift gulp.

-

He placed the empty glass back on the table, then said in a low, sensual voice, “Happy birthday.”

-

Chelsea’s ears turned red as she responded, “Thank you.”

-

“Also, Avery Tate isn’t someone you can touch,” Elliot said as he adjusted the collar of his shirt. His voice carried a hint of warning. “Even if she were just a pet in the Foster household, I’m the only one who can push her around.”

-

Chelsea panicked.

-

“But you’re about to divorce her, so she would be even less than a pet by then!”

-

Elliot’s gaze instantly turned ice cold.

-

“Even if it were something I no longer wanted, I still won’t watch as someone puts her down.”

-

At that moment, Mrs. Cooper walked in to clean up the shattered wine bottle and take away the dirtied carpet.

-

Someone filled up Elliot’s wine glass.

-

“Don’t be mad, Elliot. Chelsea didn’t mean to do that. She won’t actually lay her hand on Miss Tate,” the man sitting on the other side of Elliot said as he tried to lighten the mood.

-

“That’s right! Chelsea, hurry up and take three shots as punishment! You may be the birthday girl, but you did go a little too far!”

-

Chelsea picked up her glass and prepared to take three shots.

-

Elliot glanced to the side at his bodyguard who immediately walked over and helped him up.

-

“You guys go ahead!” Elliot said before he returned to his room.

-

Chelsea watched Elliot’s back as he left the room with reddened eyes. She gulped down three shots. She stomped in her stilletos.

-

*“D*mn! Both the stars of the night left. Do we keep drinking?”*

-

“Of course! It would be good for Chelsea to give up, too. Otherwise, she’ll keep thinking she’ll become Mrs. Foster one day!”

-

“I doubt what happened tonight would make her give up! Elliot is still planning to divorce Miss Tate, anyway.”

-

“Speaking of Avery Tate, she’s quite beautiful, but she has a bad temper. How does Elliot put up with it?”

-

……

-

In the guest room, Avery held her knees in her arms as tears quietly streamed down her face.

-

The dam that had held her tears for the past three days had been completely destroyed.

-

Her father's final apology before his death constantly echoed in her head.

-

All of the hatred that she had felt for him had vanished without a trace.

-

She sobbed until she fell into a deep slumber.

-

When she woke up the next morning, her eyes were swollen and aching.

-

Avery changed into a clean nightgown and walked out of the room.

-

She had not eaten well the past few days, and she was so hungry that her stomach ached.

-

When she arrived at the entrance of the dining room, she saw Elliot's back and stopped.

-

Mrs. Cooper saw her and immediately greeted her, "Breakfast is ready, Madam! Come over and have some!"

-

In the past, Avery avoided Elliot like the plague. She was scared of offending him and suffering the consequences.

-

Now, the thought of him delaying the divorce gave her a boost of courage.

-

She chose the seat furthest from him and sat down. Mrs. Cooper placed her breakfast in front of her, and she was about to eat when Elliot spoke.

-

“That bottle of wine last night costs thirty thousand dollars.”

-

His voice was indifferent.

-

Avery’s hand tightened around her fork as her mind went blank.

-

Thirty thousand dollars for a bottle of wine?

-

What kind of wine was that expensive?

-

Was he expecting her to pay for it?

-

Did he think she looked like she could afford it?

-

She felt a pang of pain in her stomach. Her back was drenched in a cold sweat, and she had lost her appetite.

-

Elliot glanced at Avery's tired and pale face and said, "This is a warning. If you break something in my house again, you'll pay for it to the penny!"

-

Avery's stomach stopped hurting upon hearing this, and her appetite returned.

-

Many women suffer side effects during the early stages of pregnancy, ranging from vomiting to being bed-ridden.

-

Apart from the occasional bout of nausea, Avery had yet to throw up.

-

However, when she saw the pieces of meat on her plate, she suddenly felt uneasy and picked them out.

-

“Is it not good, Madam?” Mrs. Cooper said anxiously when she saw Avery’s behavior.

-

Avery shook her head and said, “I’ve been feeling like having vegetarian meals recently.”

-

“Alright, I’ll keep that in mind,” responded Mrs. Cooper quickly.

-

After breakfast, Avery returned to her room and changed her clothes.

-

Jack’s lawyer had made an appointment to see her today. He did not say what it was about, but she had an inkling.

-

Once she was changed, she grabbed her purse and walked out of the room.

-

Coincidentally, Elliot was also about to head out.

-

He had a bodyguard to escort him and a chauffeur to drive him.

-

Avery glanced at the time. She had agreed to meet the lawyer at 10 a.m., and it was already close to nine in the morning.

-

She took long strides as she walked out. It was about a ten minute walk from the mansion to where she could hail a cab.

-

The rain the day before caused the temperature to drop by a few degrees

-

Perhaps it was the cold wind, but Avery felt a surge of nausea after walking a short while.

-

A silver luxury sedan drove out of the estate and was about to speed up when the driver noticed Avery.

-

“It looks like Madam Avery,” said the driver as he slowed down the car.

-

The driver had seen Avery walk out of the house, so he remembered what she was wearing.

-

Elliot had his eyes shut but suddenly opened them up upon hearing the driver’s words.

-

“It looks like Madam’s throwing up, Mr. Foster,” said the driver who had a better view from the driver’s seat.

-

Avery was silently celebrating her light pregnancy symptoms at breakfast, but she was now uncontrollably puking her guts out.

-

She held onto the trash can and planned to head home to wash up once she was done throwing up.

-

She was faced with Elliot’s car when she turned around.

-

The luxury sedan sparkled under the bright sun.

-

The driver had stopped the car next to her and rolled down the back seat window.

-

Avery saw Elliot's deep, cold eyes staring at her.

-

Her cheeks flushed a crimson red.

-

Could he suspect something?

-

She frowned, then walked to the back seat window and said, "I think I ate too much at breakfast."

Elliot reached his arm out through the car window.

-

Clipped between his slender fingers was a pack of tissue.

-

Avery was stunned. She was about to decline but ended up uncharacteristically accepting it.

-

“Thanks.”

-

The warmth of his palm still lingered on the tissues.

-

Elliot quickly averted his gaze from her face and rolled up the window as the car sped off.

-

It was ten in the morning at Tate Industries, and all of its employees were working away at their respective stations.

-

It had been a month since the company had paid wages. However, Tate Industries was an old player in the industry. Even if all kinds of negative news were circulating on the internet, its employees refused to give up until the very last moment.

-

If she had not known about the company's many debts, Avery could not imagine that the calm atmosphere in front of her was an illusion.

-

She entered the meeting room with the company's vice president, Shaun Locklyn.

-

The lawyer went straight to the point when he saw Avery and said, "I'm very sorry for your loss, Miss Tate. Your father entrusted me to announce his will, which I will do now."

-

Avery nodded lightly.

-

The lawyer opened up a file and said firmly, "Your father had six pieces of real estate which are respectively located in… Here is the file. Please go through it."

-

Avery took the document and examined it thoroughly.

-

“Your father also had three parking lots,” said the lawyer as he passed another document to her, “as well as eight shop lots, and twelve vehicles.”

-

Avery knew nothing about the family’s fortune.

-

First of all, she had no interest in it.

-

Second of all, her father had never explained it to her.

-

Now that the lawyer was describing her father’s fortune to her, she could not help but feel a sense of unease.

-

She had no idea that her father was this wealthy.

-

Since he had all these fixed assets, why did he not sell them and use the money to treat his illness?

-

“Apart from the aforementioned assets, there is also the company in which we are sitting right now,” said the lawyer. Then, after a brief pause, he added, “Your father planned to leave the company to you, but the company is currently operating at a loss.”

-

Avery glanced at the lawyer and said, “By how much?”

-

Shaun adjusted his glasses and chimed in, “The current deficit is a hundred and twenty-five million. If you take over your father’s company, you would also inherit his debt. You may have to sell off all of the properties and cars that were mentioned just now in order to make up for the loss.”

-

Avery was stunned.

-

A hundred and twenty-five million!

-

Even if she sold off all of her father's assets, it still would not cover a hundred and twenty-five million!

-

"You can choose not to accept this, Avery. That way, your father's debt would not fall on you," Shaun said with a sullen expression. "However, I hope you will seriously consider this. This company is your father's life's work. Do you really have the heart to watch it shut down?"

-

"What about Wanda and Cassandra?" Avery asked after taking a deep breath.

-

"Don't even mention your stepmother! It's partly her fault that the company is in dire straits. She arranged for her

brother to join our finance department a few years ago. He embezzled a lot of money from the company through the years. We don't even know where he's run off to now," sighed Shaun.

-

Avery placed her hands on her forehead, and her voice trembled as she said, "I don't want to see my father's company fall either, but where am I supposed to find all of that money—"

-

"Borrow it!" said Shaun. "We've reached the end of our new product research and development. If we manage to get a loan, once we launch the new product, we'll be able to alleviate our financial troubles quite a bit."

-

"Who would we ask for a loan from? Who would be able to give me that much?" Avery said as she raised her eyes in disbelief.

-

“The banks,” Shaun replied. “If the banks won’t give it to you, we can find another investor. We have to try. If we manage, then great. If we don’t, then you can give up. What do you think?”

-

……

-

At the president’s office on the top floor of Sterling Group, the sun was shining through the spotless floor-to-ceiling windows.

-

With his back facing the sun, Elliot’s chiseled features looked extraordinary.

-

He was holding a document that his assistant, Chad Rayner, brought to him.

-

“Mr. Foster, Tate industries are currently facing a debt of a hundred and twenty-five million dollars. Jack Tate’s wife and youngest daughter took an early flight out of the country this morning. It doesn’t look like they will be returning before the company’s troubles are settled. I think Miss Tate will most likely give up on Tate Industries. A hundred and twenty-five million is an impossible amount for her,” Chad explained.

-

Elliot had asked him for information on Tate Industries, so he figured that his boss was interested in the matter.

-

“Let’s make a bet, Chad!”

-

Sterling Group’s chief financial officer, Ben Schaffer, was stirring his cup of coffee as his eyes narrowed like a sly fox.

-

“I bet Avery Tate will come to Elliot to ask for a loan. She’s in a favorable position to enjoy certain benefits. If she asks Elliot for the money, I’m guessing he’ll at least lend some of it to her.”

-

Chad shook his head and said, “I doubt she has the guts to do that.”

-

Ben took a sip of coffee and chuckled, “You didn’t see her last night. She smashed a bottle of wine from 1947 in front of our faces and went up against Chelsea. She might look gentle, but she’s even more feisty than Chelsea.”

-

“Alright, then. I’ll make a bet with you!” Chad responded.

-

“What should we bet on?”

-

“If I lose, I’ll buy you coffee for a month. If you lose, you have to buy coffee for everyone in the president’s department for a month. How’s that?”

-

“Okay.”

-

……

-

That afternoon, Avery called up every major bank.

-

Things were not as simple as Shaun made it sound.

-

She called eight banks, two of which the company still owed money to.

-

Of course, the other two banks did not dare give her a loan either.

-

“Avery, here’s a detailed introduction to our new product. It’s a very promising product. I’ll think of a way to set up a meeting with the managers of the other two banks. Go and put on something nice, then have a proper meeting with them,” said Shaun as he handed Avery a thick file.

-

“Why do I need to dress up? Can’t I just go like this?” Avery asked.

-

“You don’t have makeup on, so you don’t look your best. It can come across as disrespectful in the business world,” Shaun replied.

-

“Let me take a look at the product profile first,” Avery said.

-

“Alright. I’ll contact the bank managers. I’ll let you know once I set it up,” said Shaun.

-

Chad received some information at six in the evening.

-

“It looks like we both lost the best, Mr. Schaffer,” Chad said. “Surprisingly, Avery Tate didn’t give up on Tate Industries. Also, she’s meeting the managers of River City Bank and Silver Linings Bank for dinner tonight.”

-

Ben was disappointed.

-

“Those two old geezers are infamous for being promiscuous! She’s walking right into a lion’s den! I suppose she doesn’t know of society’s dangers since she hasn’t graduated college yet. I can’t figure out why she wouldn’t just go to Elliot? He’s her husband even if only in name. Does she think he’s less than those two old sleazebags?”

-

Chad snuck a glance at Elliot's face.

-

It was eerily dark.

-

At the end of the day, Avery was still Elliot's wife in name.

-

If she went to meet those two old men that night, it would be a blow to Elliot's pride.

-

Chad felt suffocated at the thought of his boss being played for a fool.

-

With Elliot's temper, if Avery really cheated on him, she would meet an ugly end.

-

“Should I give Miss Tate a call, Mr. Foster?” Chad said after thinking for a moment.

-

Elliot clenched his fists so tightly that his knuckles turned white.

-

“Don’t contact her!” he snapped in a hoarse voice.

-

He wanted to see if Avery would really act so recklessly behind his back.

-

Ben coughed lightly, then said, “Do you want to have a drink with us? My treat!”

-

Elliot’s expression turned malicious. He shut his laptop, then rolled away in his wheelchair.

-

His bodyguard followed closely behind and escorted him out.

Download NOW

It was nine at night.

-

Dry leaves rustled on the ground in the fall wind.

-

Avery emerged from a cab and winced at the sudden chill.

-

She clutched her purse and quickly rushed toward the front door of the Foster mansion.

-

In the dark of night, she donned a strappy red dress which was sexy yet enchanting.

-

When she left the house that morning, she was wearing a t-shirt and casual pants.

-

The thought that she had deliberately dressed that way to entertain other men made Elliot clench his fists.

-

Avery only noticed Elliot sitting in the living room couch when she was changing her shoes in the foyer.

-

He was wearing a black shirt, which made him appear even more gloomy and cold.

-

The expression on his face was as indifferent as ever, so she did not look at him for long.

-

Once she had changed her shoes, she hesitated. She did not know whether she should greet him or not.

-

He did give her that pack of tissues that morning.

-

Avery walked uneasily into the living room and looked at Elliot.

-

The atmosphere was different that night. Mrs. Cooper would usually come out to greet her when she arrived home.

-

Was Mrs. Cooper out?

-

She took a deep breath as her heart thumped in her chest. She decided to avoid him.

-

“Come here,” Elliot said icily.

-

Since they were the only ones in the living room, she could not pretend like she did not hear him.

-

“What is it?” Avery said as she stopped and glanced at him.

-

“I said, come here,” Elliot said in a terrifyingly forceful voice.

-

Avery’s heart tightened, and she involuntarily walked over to him.

-

She did not dare disobey him even if he was in a wheelchair and did not pose as big of a threat to her.

-

She walked to his side, looked at his handsome but stern face, and took a deep breath.

-

“What is it? Is it time for us to get divorced?”

-

Elliot's brows furrowed upon hearing her words.

-

He smelled the faint smell of alcohol emanating from her hair.

-

She had drunk wine.

-

Elliot suddenly looked up as he no longer tried to hide the disgust in his eyes.

-

His large hand gripped her slender wrist as he snarled, "Did you drink with someone? Did you have a good time?"

-

Avery felt like Elliot was about to break her wrist. She wanted to pull her hand back but could not move a muscle.

-

“Let go! You’re hurting me!” she cried as her eyes welled up with tears. The more she struggled, the harder his grip became.

-

It was as if he was deliberately trying to hurt her and make her cry.

-

“I asked if you had a good time. Answer me!” Elliot snapped. Seeing her face twist in agony further angered him.

-

“What good time? I don’t know what you’re talking about!”

-

Avery gave up struggling. By the time she registered the first question, streams of hot tears ran down her cheeks.

-

“I didn’t drink, Elliot! I didn’t!” she said with eyes filled with tears and fear.

-

Elliot’s adam’s apple bobbed up and down his throat. The next second, he yanked her into his arms.

-

She said that she had not drunk, but he clearly smelled alcohol on her.

-

The cold tip of his nose landed on the crook of her neck.

-

Avery’s soft and delicate skin carried a warm, milky scent.

-

It was odd.

-

He could not smell alcohol on her body.

-

Avery stayed completely still as she felt Elliot's nose on her skin, gently tickling her.

-

She leaned against his wide chest. She was so nervous that she forgot to breathe, and her heart forgot to beat.

-

It was a good thing that he stopped treating her violently.

-

He had let go of her wrist, but the pain was still there. The thought of being abused by him angered Avery.

-

She knew that his legs had not fully recovered, and he might not have any feeling in them yet. She placed her hand on his trousers and gave him a hard pinch.

-

The reason she was brave enough to do this was because she was prepared to deal with the consequences.

-

However, Elliot did not seem to realize that she had pinched him.

-

When he lifted his head from her neck, his dark eyes looked puzzled.

-

“Your clothes smell like another man’s alcohol. Are you going to take it off, or should I?” Elliot said in a hoarse voice that carried a seemingly unstoppable force.

-

Avery froze in stunned silence.

-

Did she smell like another man’s alcohol?

-

Hold on…

-

He wanted her to take her clothes off?

-

Right now?

-

When she snapped back to reality, she pushed her hands against his chest and tried to escape.

-

Elliot did not give her a chance to get away and tightened his arms around her.

-

He picked Avery up and violently tore the back of her dress in half.

-

“Ah!”

-

Without the protection of her dress, Avery felt a sudden chill on her back.

-

The blood in her body boiled as she scowled, “Elliot Foster! You maniac!”

-

Elliot tossed her on the couch and stared coldly at her exposed shoulders and back.

-

“Remember your place, Mrs. Foster!”

-

Avery held on to the high-end dress that Elliot had just ripped and held back her tears.

-

Shaun was the one who had arranged the meeting that night.

-

The dress had also been Shaun's idea.

-

It was true that the two bank managers tried to get her drunk, and they would not let her go even when she tried to come up with excuses.

-

She ended up turning them down and left the bar.

-

She was pregnant, so she could not drink.

-

There was no way that she would be out drinking with other men.

-

"I don't care about being Mrs. Foster! Don't pin your ridiculous standards on me!"

-

Avery pushed her disheveled hair behind her ears and rose from the couch as she held onto her dress.

-

“I hate you!” she cried.

-

Under normal circumstances, she would never tear into other people like this.

-

It was Elliot’s persistent bullying that had made her lose all control.

-

She returned to her room and slammed the door shut.

-

A glimmer of emotion flashed by in Elliot’s stone-cold face.

-

He had lost control of his emotions earlier.

-

He had waited all afternoon thinking that Avery would ask him for help, but she had not.

-

Not only did she not go to him, but she also went out and drank with other men.

-

All the anger that he had accumulated that day exploded at that moment.

-

Even if she had not said out loud that she hated him, he knew that. He knew that he was more terrifying to Avery than the Devil himself.

-

Elliot's phone screen lit up.

-

He picked it up and read Chad's message.

-

[Mr. Foster, did Miss Tate get home safely? I was out drinking with Ben when we bumped into her. She got into a riff with the two old geezers and left before dinner even started.]

-

A wave of gloom washed over Elliot.

-

Even if Avery had not drunk with the two sleazebags, to him, she had been in the wrong to attend the meeting in the first place.

-

She also should not have dressed so provocatively.

-

……

-

Avery opened her door when she heard a knock from the other side.

-

“Madam, Master Elliot asked me to bring you something to eat. I didn’t know what you wanted, so I made you a bowl of soup,” Mrs. Cooper said as she placed a tray on the desk in the room.

-

*Avery had taken a shower to force herself to forget everything that b*st*rd Elliot had done to her that night.*

-

“What does he mean by this?” she said as she stared cautiously at the bowl of soup.

-

She was hungry, but she did not dare eat.

-

“Master Elliot must feel bad for being so cruel to you earlier. His mood has been quite bad ever since you went to your room,” Mrs. Cooper said.

-

She picked up the red dress on the bed and added, “Do you need me to get this mended?”

-

“It’s fine. I borrowed it. Take the tag to him,” Avery said.

-

“Oh…” responded Mrs. Cooper.

-

Avery took a deep breath, then sat on a chair and said hoarsely, “I can’t afford to pay for it.”

-

“Alright,” Mrs. Cooper said. “Get some rest after you’re done with the soup. Madam Rosalie is being discharged tomorrow, so Master Elliot will be taking you to the old mansion with him.”

In the bathroom of the master bedroom, the nurse was carefully drying the water droplets off of Elliot's body with a dry towel.

-

His legs were still weak and he was only able to stand up if someone was holding on to him, so he needed the help of the nurse.

-

This nurse had been taking care of him ever since he met with the accident.

-

He was a middle aged man who was meticulous and careful with his work.

-

"You have a bruise on your thigh, Mr. Foster," said the nurse as he put on Elliot's bathrobe and helped him out of the bathroom. "I'll go get some ointment for you."

-

Elliot sat on the edge of the bed and opened up the bathrobe to look at the bruise when the nurse walked out of the room.

-

It was not like he had no feeling in his legs, but when Avery had pinched him, he held back and pretended like he had felt nothing.

-

For some reason, he kept recalling Avery's crying face.

-

Also, the unique fragrance of her body continued to linger in his heart.

-

Elliot had never felt this way about a woman in all of his years.

-

There was never a woman who was able to make him feel such strange emotions.

-

Something about Avery Tate somehow managed to arouse something inside of him.

-

Was it necessary for him to feel this way towards a woman whom he was about to divorce?

-

It was a feeling that was completely strange and absurd to him.

-

If he had a chance to go through it again, however, he would still lose his temper and rip her dress apart.

-

…

-

At 7 a.m. the next morning, Avery deliberately woke up early to avoid Elliot and have her breakfast.

-

She emerged from her bedroom and headed towards the dining room.

-

“Madam! You woke up early today, too! Breakfast is ready,” Mrs. Cooper greeted her with a smile.

-

The word “too” was said with a strong emphasis.

-

Since Elliot was there, she should just return to her room.

-

“I made some vegetarian ravioli for you this morning. I made it especially for you since you mentioned not wanting to eat meat yesterday. I hope it suits your taste,” Mrs. Cooper said warmly as she escorted Avery to her seat at the table.

-

Avery looked like she was sitting on pins and needles with a face of uneasiness.

-

She might as well have the words “I don’t want to see you, Elliot Foster” written on her face.

-

Elliot did not look straight at her, but he felt the resistance emanating from her.

-

“We’re going to see my mother after breakfast. You should know yourself what to say and what not to say,” he said indifferently.

-

“When did you plan on giving me the money for that dress last night?” Avery asked sternly.

-

It was fine if he wanted her to cooperate and go see Rosalie, but he had to settle his debt first.

-

“There isn’t much cash at home,” Elliot said as he took a sip of milk, “I can wire it over to you if you’re in a rush.”

-

“That works. Here’s my account number!” Avery said as she pulled out her phone, opened up her account number and passed it over to Elliot.

-

“How much was it?” Elliot asked as he set down his glass of milk and pulled out his phone.

-

“Five thousand,” Avery responded.

-

Elliot lifted his eyes and glared at her. She felt no guilt at all.

-

“Didn’t it say $4,500 on the tag?”

-

“Why did you bother asking me, then?” Avery retorted, then raised her right hand and added, “The extra $500 is for medical expenses.”

-

The wrist that Elliot had grabbed yesterday was deeply bruised, so she planned to stop by the drugstore when she had the time.

-

She did not feel bad for asking for the extra $500 for that.

-

Elliot glanced at Avery’s wrist and his lips pursed slightly. He wired the $4,500 over to her.

-

A third of Avery’s anger simmered down after getting the money.

-

“Don’t think I’ll forgive you just because you paid me the money. I wouldn’t forgive you even if you gave me another $4,500,” Avery said.

-

Elliot did not respond to her cruel words, but quietly rolled off in his wheelchair instead.

-

His silence extinguished another third of her anger.

-

…

-

At 9 a.m. that morning, the Foster family was gathered at the old mansion to visit the newly discharged Rosalie.

-

Rosalie was discharged from the ICU this time, which meant that her condition was a lot more serious than the last time she was admitted for hypertension.

-

“How have you been feeling, Elliot?” Rosalie asked.

-

She did not have the heart to blame her son once she saw him, but worried about his health instead.

-

“Pretty good,” Elliot replied.

-

Seeing his mother’s face which had turned old and frail, he held back some of the words he wanted to say.

-

“That’s good to hear,” Rosalie said as she shifted her gaze to Avery, then asked, “What about you, Avery? Is Elliot still giving you a hard time? You have to tell me if he is.”

-

Avery shook her head and said, “He’s not. You, on the other hand, need to take care of yourself.”

-

“I’ll be fine as long as you and Elliot are fine,” said Rosalie. “Avery, Elliot has never dated or gone after a girl before. He might not be that gentle or romantic, but I hope you can forgive him. He’s a man after all. His career would come first. Don’t you think so?”

-

She was trying to convince Avery.

-

Avery, however, felt extremely uneasy.

-

Elliot never dated?

-

He’d never gone after a girl?

-

How was that possible?

-

It looked like Rosalie did not know her own son very well.

-

“Avery, I heard that your father’s company is facing some problems and is about to go bankrupt,” Rosalie said. She had just left the hospital but was already concerning herself with all kinds of troubles. “I’ve asked the lawyers. This has nothing to do with you, so your father’s debt can’t be placed on your head. All you need to do is stay by Elliot’s side and be his wife.”

-

Avery knew very well that Rosalie had always treated her like a pawn, but there was no way she was going to live her life according to the old woman’s ideals.

-

“My father’s gone now, but he wouldn’t want to see the company fall if he were still around. So, I’ll do the best I can to try to win this losing battle,” Avery said in a tone that was neither humble nor overbearing.

-

“Oh, Avery!” exclaimed Elliot’s sister-in-law, Olivia Tate. “Your father didn’t spend much on you even when his company was making money, did he? Now that he’s gone, you’re holding on to a failing company and won’t let go. What is it? Were you thinking of having Elliot cough up the money to help you out?”

-

“I heard that your father owed 125 million!” said Elliot’s brother, Henry Tate, “That isn’t a small amount. A typical person wouldn’t lend you that amount, and they wouldn’t be able to cough up that much… Were you thinking of getting it from our family?”

-

Avery had never considered asking Elliot to help her out with the money, so she was immensely unhappy with the family’s remarks.

-

All eyes were on her as they awaited her response.

-

“All of you think too highly of me. Even if I asked to borrow the money from Elliot, he would never give it to me,” Avery said wryly. “I know my own circumstances. I’ll figure something out.”

-

Her words relieved the Foster family members.

-

She was right. Elliot had been insisting on divorcing her ever since he woke up, so why would he ever give her the money?

-

Everyone’s emotions relaxed quite a bit after some morning tea.

-

Rosalie held Avery’s hand and said, “It’s not impossible for you to help your father’s company, Avery. All you have to

do is have Elliot's child, then he will definitely lend you the money."

-

Avery caressed her belly and glanced at Elliot.

-

He was sipping his tea and looked completely calm, as if he did not hear the words his mother said to her.

-

Avery and Elliot left the old mansion after lunch.

-

As they sat in the backseat of the car on the way home, he was deep in thought, and she was looking out the window.

-

The atmosphere in the car was eerily quiet.

-

“If you were pregnant with my child,” Elliot said suddenly in a chilling voice, “I would kill it with my own hands.”

-

A chill shot through Avery’s body. Her lips parted, as if wanting to speak, but not a sound came out.

Download NOW

In Avery’s eyes, Elliot’s face had turned into that of a demon baring its sharp fangs at her.

-

“Why?” she asked bitterly. “Even if you didn’t want kids, there’s no need for you to say such cruel words!”

-

Elliot’s deep eyes were cold as he said, “What if you decided to take the chance if I didn’t make myself clear?”

-

Avery took a deep breath and shifted her gaze from him.

-

She was terrified. It felt like she was about to fall into a bottomless pit.

-

Her reaction piqued Elliot's curiosity.

-

His lips curled up as he mocked, "You're not really thinking of having my kid, are you?"

-

Avery glared at him.

-

"I suggest you take my warning seriously. You know the kind of person I am. My actions will be much more severe than my words. Don't test me if you want to live," Elliot said, then turned to look out the window.

-

Avery clenched her fists and huffed, "Don't worry, I will never give you children. You know how much I despise

you. The most urgent matter right now is to quickly get a divorce!”

-

The babies did not belong to him alone.

-

If she gave birth, she would be doing it for herself.

-

Once the kids were grown, she would tell them that their father was dead!

-

“Now isn’t the time. We’ll talk about it again once my mother’s get better,” Elliot said.

-

His tone was calmer. Perhaps her words were effective.

-

It made him realize that he was not the man she wanted.

-

“Don’t drag it out for too long, then,” Avery said.

-

She furrowed her brows and was a little anxious.

-

Her pregnancy would begin to show if they delayed things further.

-

She would not be able to keep it from him by then, and would definitely be forced to get an abortion.

-

“You’re in a hurry to divorce me. Is there some urgent matter you need to attend to?” Elliot asked as his cold eyes fell on her, trying to see through her.

-

Avery’s heart suddenly skipped a bit.

-

“Nope! There’s nothing urgent. I just… I just don’t want to stay with you. Has nobody ever told you how suffocating it is to be by your side?”

-

“They wouldn’t dare say it even if they thought it,” Elliot replied dryly.

-

“Oh… It’s no wonder you don’t like me,” Avery said with a pout. “But it’s stifling to not say what I want to say.”

-

Elliot pondered to himself, and thought she had misunderstood something in the end.

-

“No man could tolerate his wife dressing up like a prostitute to escort other men.”

-

“Wearing a slip dress makes me a prostitute? Socializing is escorting other men? What about when you men socialize?” Avery retorted. “Even if you hold a knife to my neck right now, I would still insist that I wasn’t wrong last night.”

-

It was like they were both from different planets.

-

Other than the fact that they were both human, they were complete opposites in every other aspect.

-

“Are you saying you’d do it again?” Elliot said.

-

His lips were slightly curled upwards in a sinister manner.

-

Avery pursed her lips and pushed herself into the corner out of instinct.

-

“I don’t even drink, how could I possibly drink with others. I wouldn’t drink even if the sky falls.”

-

She would never take the lives of the babies in her womb lightly.

-

Even if her father’s company goes bankrupt, she would never sell herself out for money.

-

Avery’s answer extinguished the raging fury inside of Elliot.

-

The driver drove the car towards Elliot’s mansion.

-

Avery jumped out of the car just as it came to halt, as if trying to escape.

-

Elliot watched her slender back, then said to the driver, "To the office."

-

…

-

Avery let out a heavy sigh of relief after the car drove off.

-

After she took an afternoon nap, she arrived at Tate Industries at 2.30 p.m.

-

She decided to sell off her father's assets to pay off some of the debt.

-

She wanted to deal with what she could and pay off what she could before thinking about looking for an investor.

-

The banks were out of the question.

-

She had completely offended the managers of River City Bank and Silver Linings Bank the night before. Both managers made it clear that they would never give her a loan.

-

“Don’t blame yourself, Avery. If you drank last night, they probably would have acted out of line with you,” Shaun said with a frown. “You’re not that kind of woman, and I would never force you to do something like that.”

-

Avery nodded and said, “I wouldn’t do it even if you forced me.”

-

Shaun’s cheeks flushed as he nodded.

-

“I arranged a list last night of the few affluent individuals in Avonsville. All of them have the ability to produce the funds to save our company. You just need to convince one of them, and we’ll be saved.”

-

Avery took the list and quickly looked it over.

-

On the list were names, genders, company names, current net worth and contact information.

-

Some of them had phone numbers, while some did not.

-

“How am I supposed to contact the ones without contact information?” Avery asked.

-

“The ones without contact information are the ones I couldn’t get my hands on. We’ll just have to meet those ones at their companies,” Shaun replied.

-

Avery browsed the list once again.

-

This time, she discovered a key point.

-

The second name on the list clearly printed out “Elliot Foster”.

-

Elliot Foster, male, Sterling Group, net worth over 15 billion.

-

Contact information: none.

-

Avery’s face flushed as she asked sheepishly, “Is Elliot Foster that rich?”

-

She picked up a glass of water from the table and took a sip to hide her anxiety.

-

“That’s just a safe estimate. His net worth should be a lot higher than that,” Shaun answered assuredly. “He founded Sterling Group when the internet was just starting. However popular the internet is now is how much he’s worth.”

-

“I see…”

-

“It’s a shame I couldn’t find his contact information. You’ll just have to go to Sterling Group to meet him. I’ll come with you when you decide to go see him.”

-

Avery shook her head violently and said, “I won’t meet him.”

-

She picked up a pen and crossed Elliot's name out on the list.

-

He would never lend her the money. If she went to him to ask for a loan, she would just be asking to be humiliated.

-

Avery stopped by the drugstore on her way home that evening.

-

She walked into the store and wanted to buy something for her bruise.

-

After the pharmacist recommended a few products to her, she suddenly thought of a question.

-

"Is this safe to use during pregnancy?"

-

“It’s better to avoid it. Are you pregnant?” asked the pharmacist.

-

Avery nodded in silence.

-

The pharmacist immediately took back the products she recommended before and passed her a bottle of pills.

-

“How far along are you? Your bump isn’t showing yet, so now’s a good time for calcium supplements. This one’s great and absorbs well. Obstetricians are always recommending this one to pregnant mothers!”

-

Avery arrived home with the calcium supplements half an hour later.

-

It was past dinner time, but Mrs. Cooper left some food out for her.

-

“What did you get, Madam?” Mrs. Cooper asked when she saw the drugstore logo on the bag Avery was holding.

-

Avery hid the bag behind her back and said, “Just something for my bruise.”

-

“We have something for that at home. We have most common medications here. Just let me know if you need anything next time and I’ll get it for you,” Mrs. Cooper said with a smile.

-

“Okay, I’m going up now,” Avery said, then turned and made her way back to her room.

-

She was caught off guard and bumped into Elliot.

-

He arrived when she was talking to Mrs. Cooper earlier.

-

He clearly saw the contents of the bag Avery hid behind her back.

-

“Why did you lie?” he asked as his dangerous eyes fell on the bag of calcium tablets.

The calcium supplements for pregnant women were the same type that the elderly and those that lack calcium take, so it clearly stated “calcium tablets” on the bottle.

-

“Do you have to tell other people exactly what kind of medication you take?” Avery asked.

-

Her cheeks were flushed, but her tone was relatively stable.

-

She hurried off after she said that.

-

She kept the bottle of pills in a drawer, then washed up in the bathroom.

-

Things could not go on like this. Everything would be exposed if she did not leave soon.

-

All of her checkup reports were in the room. Elliot would find out about everything if he decided to check her room.

-

Of course, reason told her that Elliot might be a little extreme, but he was not actually crazy. He probably would not go as far as to check her room.

-

Besides, if he did not mention it, she had no way of divorcing him.

-

Her family accepted the exorbitant betrothal fees from the Foster family after all.

-

Avery sat on the edge of the bed with her mind in such a frenzy that she forgot about her hunger.

-

There was a knock on the door shortly after.

-

She snapped herself back to reality and walked over to open the door.

-

“Master Elliot’s back in his room, Madam. Come and have something to eat!” Mrs. Coope said with a kind smile.

-

Avery’s anxiety subsided. At the mansion, aside from Elliot, everyone treated her quite well.

-

Perhaps they take care of her because of her young age.

-

When she arrived at the dining room with Mrs. Cooper, there was a hearty spread on the table.

-

“I can’t eat all of this myself, Mrs. Cooper. You should sit down and join me!”

-

Mrs. Cooper smiled and said, “Eat however much you can, Madam. We have rules. I can’t overstep.”

-

“I see…” Avery said, then added, “Do you have children?”

-

Now that Elliot was not around, Avery felt a lot more relaxed.

-

“I do! They’re in college now. They’re about your age. Why do you ask, Madam?”

-

Avery’s face reddened slightly as she grinned and said, “I’m just making conversation… I heard that your figure changes after giving birth, but you look really good!”

-

“I couldn’t eat much when I was pregnant. My weight never went over 110 pounds, so my figure didn’t change much.”

-

“Was your bump not obvious when you were pregnant, then?”

-

“That’s right! I looked like I was only five to six months pregnant when I was actually seven to eight months

pregnant. People wouldn't even notice that I was pregnant when I wore loose-fitting clothes."

-

Avery felt inspired upon hearing Mrs. Cooper's words.

-

She placed her fork and knife down after only taking a few bites of her food.

-

She had to watch her figure so her baby bump would not be obvious.

-

"Why aren't you eating anymore, Madam?" Mrs. Cooper asked when she noticed how uncharacteristically little Avery had eaten.

-

"I'm not that hungry," Avery answered. "You don't need to leave me this much food for dinner next time. I don't want to gain weight."

-

“You’re not fat at all.”

-

“I don’t like working out, so it’s better for me to just watch what I eat.”

-

Avery returned to her room after walking out of the dining room and pulled out the report from her latest checkup.

-

The doctor wrote down her next appointment date last time. She had to go to the hospital for a checkup when she was three months pregnant.

-

She glanced at the date on the file and saw that it was coincidentally the next day.

-

Avery lay back on the bed and placed her hand on her belly. She wanted to feel the presence of the babies, but she felt nothing.

-

She did not throw up much during her pregnancy, but her appetite was different from before.

-

She lost some weight lately. Before she ate, her belly was completely flat.

-

……

-

Avery woke up early the next morning and headed to the hospital.

-

There were more tests to be done that day, so it was noon in the blink of an eye.

-

Since a few of the reports would only be ready at two in the afternoon, she decided to grab a bite to eat nearby.

-

Someone tapped her on the shoulder when she walked out of the hospital.

-

Avery turned her head and saw a slightly familiar face.

-

“It really is you.”

-

Chelsea was wearing a white dress and a black blazer. Her makeup was exquisite and her hair was pulled back. She looked both smart and stylish.

-

“Are you sick?” she asked.

-

“I’m just here for a routine checkup,” Avery responded.

-

She did not want to have much interaction with her, but Chelsea did not plan to let her go that easily.

-

“You haven’t eaten, right? Let me buy you lunch. It was my bad last time, I’d like to apologize to you.”

-

“I’m not mad.”

-

“I see… Well, I just wanted to talk to you a little bit. I don’t mean any harm,” Chelsea said with an expression of feigned innocence.

-

As if turning down her invitation was the worst thing one could do.

-

Avery agreed to have lunch with her in the end.

-

The blood test this morning required her to go in on an empty stomach, so Avery did not eat anything.

-

At this point, she was so hungry that her ankles were weak and she was seeing stars.

-

They picked a restaurant nearby and sat down.

-

Avery ordered a couple of simple vegetable dishes.

-

Chelsea went even further and ordered two salads, then passed the menu back to the waiter.

-

“I don’t eat mains for lunch. I have to keep my figure,” Chelsea said when she noticed Avery’s shocked expression.

-

“Let’s talk about you and Elliot! I heard that Madam Rosalie likes you a lot and won’t agree to a divorce. You’re in a pickle!”

-

Avery took a sip of water and asked, “Why didn’t you nominate yourself when his mother was looking for a wife for him back then?”

-

Chelsea chuckled bitterly and said, “I was traveling out of the country at the time, so I had no idea what was happening. You were already married by the time I got back.”

-

“Oh, what a coincidence!” Avery said.

-

Chelsea cocked an eyebrow.

-

“Are you suspicious of me? Nobody can question my love for Elliot. He doesn’t like kids, so I got my uterus removed. Could you do that?”

-

Avery was frozen in stunned silence.

-

“I’m no longer a complete woman. I can never have children, but I have no regrets. I’m willing to do anything for him,” Chelsea said proudly as she lifted her head up high.

-

It looked like she was waiting for someone to praise her for being courageous and special.

-

“Elliot is insane, and so are you. He hurts other people when he goes crazy, and you hurt yourself. It was stupid of you to hurt yourself for him,” Avery said.

-

Chelsea’s expression changed in an instant and her tone was much colder when she said, “What do you know? Elliot never hangs out with other women, but he’s willing to be with me…”

-

“You’re wrong. There’s someone he likes, Chelsea. Stop acting stupid for him,” Avery said.

-

Her emotions were a little messed up, so she spoke without thinking.

-

She pursed her lips in annoyance after saying those words.

-

How was it her business what Chelsea did?

-

If Elliot found out that she revealed his secret, he would unleash a heavy punishment on her.

-

Chelsea's face was frozen for a few seconds before she burst into laughter, as if she had just heard a joke.

-

"That's impossible! There's no way Elliot likes you!"

-

"I didn't say he liked me. I'm talking about another woman," Avery sighed.

-

"That's even more impossible!" Chelsea exclaimed. "Elliot doesn't have any other women by his side apart from him. I've known him for ten years, and my brother has known him for close to 20 years. I know him better than anyone!"

-

Something snapped in Avery's head.

-

For a moment, she did not know what was real and what was not.

-

There was no reason for Chelsea to lie to her.

-

However, if Chelsea was not lying… Then, what about the thing she saw on Elliot's computer?

"Who told you there was someone Elliot liked? Where did you get the information? Do you know what her name is?"

-

Chelsea was beginning to feel uneasy despite being adamant that Elliot had no other woman besides her.

-

Avery shook her head and said, “What I said was just my opinion… I don’t know Elliot as well as you do.”

-

Avery changed her stance after calming down a little.

-

She realized that things were not as simple as they seemed, and she did not want to be dragged in.

-

She just wanted to give birth to her babies and live an average life.

-

“You scared me! I thought you saw him with a woman!”

-

Chelsea relaxed after hearing Avery’s explanation.

-

“Elliot isn’t the kind of man you think he is. He hates women and kids.”

-

“Do you know why he doesn’t like kids?” Avery asked casually.

-

“To be honest, I have no idea. I don’t want to know either. If he doesn’t like them, I just won’t have them,” Chelsea said, then furrowed her brows and mumbled to herself, “He’s actually pretty nice to me.”

-

“As long as you’re happy.”

-

Avery gave up trying to change her mind.

-

Everyone had the freedom of choice. What was important was being able to deal with the consequences of those choices.

-

She thought Chelsea was foolish. However, in the eyes of others, her decision to give birth to her and Elliot's children was probably foolish as well.

-

When the food was served, Avery was so hungry that she began to eat right away.

-

Chelsea had a lot on her mind and had lost her appetite.

-

"Are you sure you didn't fall in love with Elliot?" she asked.

-

"I'm sure," Avery answered with a nod.

-

Chelsea could not understand her.

-

“Why? He’s capable and good-looking.”

-

Avery looked up at her and said, “If I had to choose between you and him, I’d choose you.”

-

At least that way, she would not get hurt.

-

Chelsea was utterly taken aback by her answer.

-

“Why?! Are you—”

-

Avery waved her hand in the air and said, “I was just using it as an example. It’s fine as long as you get what I mean.”

-

Chelsea completely lowered her defenses, as Avery suddenly began to look a lot more pleasant to her.

-

She thought of how Avery was the only one in her family that worked to maintain her father's company after his passing. Chelsea could not stop sympathy from welling up within her.

-

"You're still in college, right?" Chelsea asked.

-

Avery took a sip of water, then answered, "I'm graduating next year."

-

"Hmm, I heard about your dad's company. His debt has nothing to do with you since he has passed. You should focus on graduating and living your life," Chelsea advised. "Where are you supposed to find the money to pay off all of your dad's debt? Don't push yourself like this."

-

Avery lowered her gaze and did not respond.

-

Everyone around her was telling her to give up on Tate Industries.

-

A hundred and twenty-five million dollars was not a small amount.

-

Even her own mother was asking her to give up.

-

However, Shaun was always telling her how revolutionary the company's new product was, and that everything would only go upwards from here as long as they got through this obstacle.

-

Avery was constantly battling against her conflicting thoughts.

-

Chelsea paid for lunch when they were almost done eating.

-

As their meal mainly consisted of vegetables, they did not spend much. Therefore, Avery did not insist on paying for the meal.

-

“Give me your number,” Chelsea said when she walked over to Avery after paying the bill.

-

“What’s the point?” Avery said. “Elliot and I are getting divorced soon, so there’ll be no reason for us to meet after that.”

-

Chelsea was a little upset about being rejected, but the thought of never seeing Avery again comforted her.

-

“That’s true. When that happens, I’ll be the only one by Elliot’s side,” Chelsea said as she shot a glare at Avery, before walking away.

-

……

-

At 2.30 p.m., Avery met the doctor after receiving all of her reports.

-

The doctor browsed through the reports, then adjusted her glasses, and said, “Everything looks good. However, it looks like you’re pregnant with fraternal twins!”

-

Avery sat frozen in stunned silence.

-

“Do you still want to get rid of them, now?” teased the doctor. “The probability of being pregnant with fraternal

twins is about the same as winning the lottery. You basically hit the jackpot!”

-

Avery’s heart was thumping wildly in her chest.

-

Fraternal twins!

-

She had only ever heard of fraternal twins, but she had never met a pair in real life.

-

“If you do decide to get an abortion, it’s best to do it while you’re still in your first trimester. The longer you wait, the bigger the risk. It’s a cruel thing, both for you and the babies. Right now, your babies are already taking shape inside of you,” said the doctor.

-

“Doctor, I’m keeping them. I want to give birth to my babies.”

-

At that moment, Avery had finally made up her mind.

-

“Great. Fill up these forms for me, and I’ll open up a file for you.”

-

……

-

It was four in the afternoon when Avery emerged from the hospital.

-

Perhaps it was because she had gotten up early and had not taken a nap, but she was on the verge of falling asleep.

-

It was like she was seeing the world through a filter. People. Cars. She could see neither of them too clearly.

-

She took a cab back home, went straight to her room, and fell into a deep slumber.

-

It was almost dark out when Avery finally woke up.

-

She sat in a daze on the bed. Both her mind and stomach were empty.

-

She knew she was hungry, but she could not bring herself to move a muscle.

-

Her phone suddenly began to ring, so she picked it up and answered.

-

“Avery, did you contact the names on the list I gave you?” Shaun’s voice came from the other end of the line.

-

Avery lowered her gaze, took a breath, and said, “I didn’t. I’ll do it tomorrow.”

-

“It’s the weekend tomorrow! You shouldn’t bother them, then. Maybe you can call them now?” Shaun said.

-

“Sure,” Avery responded.

-

“Do you need me to send you a copy of the list?” Shaun asked.

-

“It’s fine, I have it here with me,” Avery answered.

-

“Remember to try calling some of them tonight. Make sure to sound sincere and—”

-

“I know, I know. I’m going to have dinner now.”

-

“Oh, that’s right. Where have you been staying since the repossession of your house?”

-

Avery looked around the guest bedroom she was staying in and said, “I rented a place. Don’t worry about me. I’m fine.”

-

“Okay, Avery. I’ll be waiting for some good news from you.”

-

Avery could not taste her dinner. Returning to her room, she began to contact the people on her list.

-

The moment they heard her name, they did not give her a chance to say her piece. They immediately rejected her and hung up.

-

It only took her twenty minutes to make all the calls.

-

All of them had rejected her.

-

Nobody wanted to hear about the new product from Tate Industries.

-

She was defeated before she even had a chance to put in the work.

-

Did she really have to give up?

-

If she did, then Tate Industries would be gone forever.

-

If she did not, then what else could she do to save it?

-

The room suddenly felt heavy and suffocating.

-

Avery threw on a long cardigan and walked out of the room.

-

The living room was empty, and the whole house was quiet.

-

She wrapped the cardigan around herself and walked out of the house.

-

The evening wind caressed her hair, making it billow around her face.

-

The coldness of the night pierced her bones.

-

She was strolling aimlessly down the street when a wave of memories suddenly filled her mind.

-

Everyone had seen her as the heiress to Tate Industries who never had a worry in her life.

-

Nobody knew how many cold meals and sick nights she had spent on her own.

-

A black luxury sedan rolled into the neighborhood.

-

It slowed down until it came to a halt.

-

Elliot slowly opened his eyes.

-

From his car window, he saw a woman crouched on the ground underneath the warm glow of the streetlights. She had her arms tightly wrapped around her knees.

-

Avery's shoulders were trembling from her sobs.

Chapter 17

The car sped past Avery, leaving a trail of dust.
She lifted her head and saw the blurry tail lights of the Rolls-Roice in the darkness.

Was that Elliot's car?

She wiped the tears off her face, calmed herself down, and walked toward the house.

She saw the car parked in the courtyard when she arrived.

She waited outside in hopes of going in after Elliot had gone to his room.

Her eyes stung. She looked up at the stars shining brightly in the night sky.

It was a beautiful spring night.

Before she knew it, she had been standing outside for an hour.

The driver had already moved the car into the garage.

The lights in the living room were still on, but there was nobody in sight.

Avery felt normal, so she walked slowly into the house.

On the veranda on the second floor, Elliot, dressed in a grey robe, was sitting in his wheelchair. The last dregs of wine sat at the bottom of his wine glass.

He had watched Avery the entire hour that she had stood outside in the cold.

He could not figure out the thoughts that would lead her to spend an entire hour out in the cold. She was so still that

she could have easily blended in with the trees that stood next to her.

Elliot had met countless intelligent minds in his lifetime because they were the only people worthy enough to stand by his side.

However, Avery was an exception.

He did not consider her bright because she had provoked him despite knowing what kind of man he was.

She was an extremely foolish woman.

Seeing her miserable, however, affected his mood in a peculiar way.

It was a feeling that he had never felt before.

……

Maybe it was because of the cold wind, but Avery's head felt heavy by the time she got to her room.

She took out a thick blanket from the closet, wrapped herself in it, and fell into a deep slumber.

She sweated all night, ridding herself of the chill from the night wind.

When Avery woke up the next morning, aside from feeling a little sticky, she was in relatively good spirits.

She took a shower, changed into clean clothes, and went downstairs.

She followed the smell of food to the dining room, and Mrs. Cooper immediately served her breakfast.

“Has he had breakfast?” Avery asked.

“No, Master Elliot hasn’t come down yet.”

Hearing this, Avery picked up her glass of milk and a piece of toast, then began to wolf down her breakfast.

She was done eating in under five minutes.

“Are you that afraid of him, Madam?” Mrs. Cooper teased.

“I’m not afraid… I just don’t want to see him,” Avery said, then lifted her chin slightly and added, “Seeing him makes me uncomfortable.”

“You’ll be fine after spending a little more time together,” said Mrs. Cooper. “Will you be coming home for lunch?”

“I won’t. I have something to do on campus today, so I won’t be having dinner at home either.”

“Alright. I’ll go get the driver to take you there,” Mrs. Cooper said. She left, intending to inform the driver of his duty.

Avery immediately stopped her and said, “It’s fine. I’ll just take a cab. He can have the driver.”

“We have two drivers at home. One for Master Elliot and one for the odd jobs. I’ll get the other one to take you,” said Mrs. Cooper.

Avery could not win against her.

Once they had arrived on campus, Avery turned to the driver and said, “Thank you. You can head back now. I’ll find my own way home later.”

After the driver drove off, a young woman ran up to Avery, tapped her on the shoulder, and said, “Avery! Who was that Portia cutie?”

Avery did not expect to bump in her best friend Tammy Lynch to be at the campus entrance.

“He’s not a cutie. It’s ‘Mr. Portia’ to you,” Avery said as they walked into campus together. “Tammy, I don’t think I can go to graduate school with you.”

Tammy stopped in her tracks and said, “Is it because of your family? I heard about your dad. I’m so sorry.”

Avery managed a smile and said, “Actually, I never really wanted to go to graduate school.”

“I know, you’re thinking of marrying your boyfriend after graduation, right?” Tammy said. “When are you going to introduce me to him?”

Avery was taken aback.

She had only told her mother of what had happened with Cole.

Her friends and classmates only knew that she was dating someone but had no idea who he was.

“We broke up,” Avery said. She then took a deep breath and said, “Do you know what it feels like to have someone

*completely destroy your trust? I thought he was the best man in the world, but he was nothing but human sc*m."*

Tammy placed her arm around Avery's waist when she saw her red eyes, and said, "Forget about that, Avery. We're still young. Just think of it as a lesson learned. You'll definitely meet someone even better later!"

"I'm better off depending on myself than a man," Avery chuckled.

"We need to go through some heartbreak to grow," Tammy sighed. "You were completely love-struck before summer break, but look at the mature young lady you've turned into now!"

Avery shook her head and said, "I just hope I can take care of myself after graduation."

"Of course! You're the only double major I know who's at top of the class in both majors. The sky's the limit for someone like you!" Tammy exclaimed.

Avery's cheeks flushed at the praise.

At five in the evening, Avery and Tammy left the campus together. They had planned to have dinner together.

When they arrived at the campus gates, Tammy instantly pointed at the Portia parked by the street.

“Avery! Isn’t that the Mr. Portia who dropped you off this morning? Is he here to pick you up?”

Tammy still remembered the car.

After all, luxury cars and beautiful people were pleasing to the eyes.

Avery looked toward the open window of the Portia. She glanced at the driver, and he glanced back at her.

She was taken aback. Did she not tell him not to pick her up?

What was going on?

She walked over to the parked car as the driver opened the door to the backseat for her.

“What is it?” Avery asked in a low voice.

Since Tammy was there, the driver was cautious.

“Let’s talk in the car.”

Avery's heart tightened in her chest.

"Just go if you're busy, Avery! Let's go out some other time," Tammy said.

Avery nodded and said, "It'll be my treat next time."

Tammy waved her hand and said, "There's no need for that. Call me if you need anything!"

The car sped off once Avery was seated.

"Did you do something to make Master Elliot mad again, Madam?" asked the driver.

Avery raised her brows and answered, "I didn't. Did he ask you to pick me up?"

"Yes," he said. "You better prepare yourself!"

Avery's heart raced in her chest as she racked her brain.

No way!

She was on campus the whole day. She had not even seen Elliot, let alone anger him.

She went through all the events of the past few days, but she did not have a clue.

It was not until her head began to throb in pain that she stopped thinking about it.

They arrived at the house at five forty in the evening.

When the car came to a halt, Avery got down.

She changed into her house slippers and noticed Elliot sitting alone in the living room.

He was wearing a green shirt with the sleeves rolled up, exposing his muscular forearms.

The sapphires on his cufflinks shone brightly.

He was sitting comfortably on the couch, exuding the charm and arrogance of a long-reigning, king.

Chapter 18
"Sit."
Elliot glanced coldly at Avery.

"Okay," she said. She took the couch opposite him.

There was a laptop sitting on the coffee table.

The screen was facing her and on it was surveillance footage.

There was a bed in the footage, and on it was her and Elliot.

Avery's blood boiled at the sight on the screen.

She shot to her feet, pointed at the laptop, and yelled, "Are you a pervert?! Did you install a camera in the bedroom?"

She was livid.

She wanted to forget about the three months that she shared a bed with him.

He was in a vegetative state during those three months, so she had never even seen him as a man.

Even those who looked sophisticated in public would have some inelegant behavior in the privacy of their bedrooms.

It was the reason Avery could not accept that she had been under surveillance for three months!

Nobody had told her there were surveillance cameras in the room when she had been staying with him.

The sight of Avery's trembling body actually calmed Elliot down slightly.

"Why did you assume I was the one who installed the cameras?"

He had found out that his mother had installed surveillance cameras in his bedroom while he was ill. She had wanted to him from suffering any abuse at the hands of his caretakers.

Even if he was a powerful man, who would be afraid of someone in a vegetative state?

Elliot could not be angry at his mother because he knew she had done it with the best intentions.

He had retrieved the footage from his mother and browsed through them that day.

His blood pressure rose slightly after watching the videos.

He had never expected Avery to be that kind of woman.

"Oh… It was your mother?" Avery said, but she was still uneasy, and her rage continued to burn. "How could she do that?! She could have at least told me about it! I… I…"

“You never expected me to wake up, did you?” Elliot hissed as his eyes shot daggers at her. “It looked like you had fun messing with my body when I was sick.”

Avery’s cheeks flushed as she fell back onto the couch.

“I did not! I wasn’t messing around! I was giving you a massage! It was to prevent muscle atrophy!”

After she moved into the mansion, she had watched the nurse give Elliot physical therapy many times, and she took over the job soon after.

She had done it because she had felt awkward sitting in the room. A spectator in his nightly treatments, she had watched his nurse go about her job.

For a moment, Avery’s adamant denial made Elliot wonder if he was wrongly accusing her.

It was a good thing that the cameras had recorded everything.

“Open it up and see for yourself,” he said. He did not want to listen to her argue.

Avery's hand trembled as she reached out and hit the play button on the surveillance footage.

Of course, she knew what she had done.

However, there was no way she would admit that she had fooled around with his body.

She just… touched him a little bit…

She would not have done any of it if she had known that he would regain consciousness.

If she had known that there were cameras in the room, she would not have touched him even if someone had threatened to have her arms chopped off!

Avery turned her head away. She did not want to see the contents of the footage.

Even so, she could still see it all from the corner of her eye.

Elliot did not disappoint her. The footage in the laptop was the perfect weapon against her.

It clearly documented exactly how she had "played" with his body.

Avery took a deep breath and decided to talk her way out of the situation.

"I can explain. The doctors had told me that you had been close to death, so I had never expected you to wake up… and I was also seriously giving you physiotherapy. You can't just focus on me touching you while ignoring all my hard work… I sort of contributed to your recovery."

Elliot's head began to ache as he listened to her explanation.

"Let me find a clip of me giving you a proper massage…"

Avery was not backing down, and she slid her fingers on the laptop's touchpad.

One minute later, she shut the laptop and shot to her feet.

*"Sh*t!" she cried as her face turned a crimson red. "Did you see all of that? All the footage in here… You've seen it all, haven't you?!"*

Her mind was in a frenzy.

Elliot knew exactly why she was reacting that way.

“Of course,” he drawled nonchalantly.

*“Ahhh! You b*st*rd! Who told you to look? You hooligan!”*

Avery was so angry that she was gritting her teeth.

She had seen a clip of herself naked!

She would occasionally walk out of the bathroom naked when she forgot to bring her clothes in.

Elliot was unconscious, anyway, so she was not concerned.

Never in her dreams did she expect there to be cameras in the bedroom!

“You’re the one who was naked. Why are you blaming me?”

Elliot could not wrap his head around her.

“Aside from the fact that you’re blindingly fair, there isn’t much to look at,” he said in a hoarse voice.

“Why, you…”

Avery's eyes darkened with rage. She was beyond furious.

"Who are you to judge my body?! Shut your mouth if you don't know what to say! I'm deleting everything!"

She picked up the laptop and angrily stormed off to her room and slammed the door behind her.

The driver was smoking outside, so he had heard Avery's hysterical shrieks from time to time. When he heard the sound of the door slamming, he sighed at his own lack of imagination.

In his lifetime, he finally got to see a woman get into Elliot Foster's head.

……

At seven in the evening, Avery had deleted all of the surveillance footage and returned the laptop to the coffee table in the living room.

The commotion earlier had taken a toll on her.

She was starving, so she put on a brave face and walked into the dining room.

Elliot was not there, but she still felt uneasy.

It felt as if there were cameras all over the house, monitoring her every move.

“I didn’t know there were surveillance cameras in the master bedroom, Madam,” Mrs. Cooper explained. “Master Elliot really had nothing to do with it. Nobody cares more about privacy than he does.”

“It’s fine. I already deleted everything,” said Avery.

She lost her appetite after eating just a bit of food.

She set her spoon down and turned to Mrs. Cooper, “Was he in an unusually bad mood earlier?”

“Kind of,” answered Mrs. Cooper.

“I see…” Avery said. “Whatever. It’s not like he can stand up and beat me up, right?”

She made up her mind. Since her privacy meant nothing to him, she might as well face things openly.

She strode out of the dining room, intending to do as she pleased, but things did not go her way.

She bumped into Elliot just as she left the dining room.

He said nothing and did nothing. His dark eyes just looked coldly at her.

There was a peculiar charm in his eyes. They were deep and vast, and it was as if he could see through her in an instant.

It drove her heart into a giddy, uneven beat.

“Move.”

His voice was low and magnetic.

Avery froze for a moment, then turned sideways.

Her cheeks flushed with embarrassment as she watched Elliot enter the dining room.

She thought he was there to mess with her, but he had just come down for dinner.

She smacked herself in the head and let out a long sigh.

He just saw her naked body. What’s the big deal?

When she was giving him physiotherapy before, she practically saw his naked body, too.

Download NOW

Chapter 19

It was Sunday, and Avery did not get out of bed until it was ten thirty in the morning.
It was the first time she had slept in at Elliot's house.

When she walked out of the room, the group of men in the living room shifted their gaze toward her.

Avery was dressed in a loose nightgown with her disheveled hair falling to her shoulders, framing her clean, spotless face.

She did not expect Elliot to have guests that day.

Elliot and his guests stared sternly at her as if they did not expect her to suddenly appear.

Something snapped in Avery's head.

When she realized the awkward situation she was in, she instantly turned around and made her way back to her room.

At that moment, Mrs. Cooper walked over and pulled her in the direction of the dining room.

"You must be hungry, Madam. You were sleeping soundly when I went to your room earlier, so I didn't wake you."

"Those people… Who are they?" Avery stammered.

"They're friends of Master Elliot. They came to visit him. Don't worry. It's fine even if you don't greet them," answered Mrs. Cooper.

"Okay," Avery responded.

She did not even greet Elliot when she saw him, why would she greet his friends?

If she had known that he was having guests over, however, she would have woken early and spent the whole day out.

Elliot's friends in the living room were very interested in Avery.

"Elliot, why's that young girl staying with you? Is she a caretaker? Or maybe…"

“We’re all adults here. Elliot is a man, after all. It’s normal to have a young lady in his house! Ha ha!”

When Elliot did not respond, everyone shut their mouths and dropped the subject.

“Do you guys know Avery Tate from Tate Industries? They say she’s Jack Tate’s daughter—”

“I know. She called me Friday night asking for an investment, but I hung up before she could finish talking.”

“She really is something. What does her father’s debt have to do with her? She must be insane for jumping into this mess!”

“Young people are reckless like that! I looked into their new product, but it’s a total bust! A self-driving system might sound cool, but the conditions are complicated and uncontrollable. Whoever invests in it would be an idiot!”

……

In the dining room, Avery listened to the discussion in the living room with mixed feelings.

Once she was done with breakfast, she took her laptop and went to a nearby cafe to work on her thesis.

At the moment, she had limited abilities. She needed to focus on her studies and life.

She received a new email around four in the afternoon.

She placed her cup of coffee on the table after reading its contents and then read the email once more.

It was signed 'Mr. Z'.

The contents stated his interest in Tate Industries' new product. He wanted to learn more about it and would invest if the meeting went well.

Avery's mind was filled with questions.

She knew nothing about this person apart from the fact that he went by Mr. Z.

If he was really interested in working with Tate Industries, he could have just set up a meeting at the office.

After some consideration, Avery replied to the email.

[Is this a new scam?]

Mr. Z's reply came shortly after.

[You have quite the sense of humor, Miss Tate. Here's proof of my assets.]

There was an image file attached to the email.

When Avery opened the file, her eyes instantly widened in shock.

The image was a screenshot of a bank account showing he had close to two hundred million dollars in his checking account.

As it was a tremendous sum, Avery stared at the image and did the calculations in her head many times before she was able to confirm the amount.

Her cheeks flushed and her heart raced. Her hands were trembling as she typed her reply.

[You're pretty good at editing pictures, but isn't this going overboard? Who would have two hundred million in their checking account?]

[What would it take for you to believe me? How about you send over your bank account number, and I'll bank in a deposit of intent of cooperation to you?]

[Is this what scamming techniques have advanced into? All you need is a bank account number to steal all of someone's money?]

Mr. Z did not respond to Avery's last email.

After pondering for a while, Avery sent him a screenshot of an account number.

It was an account that could only receive funds, so it did not matter if he turned out to be a scammer.

Avery pursed her lips and waited for a reply.

She received a transfer notification on her phone shortly after.

She opened up the notification and saw that Mr. Z had wired over eight hundred thousand dollars.

…

Shaun arrived at the cafe that Avery was at half an hour later.

“What’s going on, Avery? Did this Mr. Z really send you eight hundred thousand dollars?”

Avery showed her phone screen to Shaun and said, “This balance of eight hundred thousand is from him.”

Shaun was ecstatic.

“Which company is he from? You should set an appointment with him and talk face to face!”

Avery had an uneasy expression on her face as she said, “All he gave me was an address and asked me to meet him on Friday night.”

“That’s great! Send the address to me, too. I’ll go with you on Friday,” Shaun said.

“Okay,” Avery responded.

Mr. Z’s appearance allowed Avery to temporarily put the issue of Tate Industries’ impending doom aside.

However, she could not help but wonder about the identity of Mr. Z, and where he came from.

He had given her eight hundred thousand dollars, and he had never even met her. Did he have too much money on his hands, or was he really that interested in Tate Industries?

Whatever it was, Avery thought it was incredible.

Friday arrived in the blink of an eye.

At breakfast, Elliot said, “Do you have time for dinner at the old mansion tonight?”

Avery stayed silent for a few seconds, then thought of an excuse and said, “I’ve got something to do on campus today, so I’ll be back a little later tonight.”

Elliot frowned slightly. He pursued his lips but said nothing.

Avery let out a sigh of relief.

She was meeting Mr. Z at six that evening.

The fate of Tate Industries depended on that meeting that night.

“You’re still my wife for now,” Elliot said as he placed his cup of coffee on the table. “If I ever find out that you’re lying to me, you’re dead.”

His dark eyes dug into her, but his voice was neutral.

Avery’s entire body went cold.

They had some pleasant interactions in the past few days.

She thought it was nice to continue that type of relationship, but why would he suddenly say something like that?

She was about to say something when he left the dining room.

She watched his back and mumbled to herself, “Weirdo.”

……

Avery arrived at the Twilight Bar at five forty in the evening.

She gave Shaun a call, only to hear his frantic voice on the other end of the line.

“I’m stuck in traffic and I don’t know when I’ll get there. Go on in without me! I’ll get there as soon as I can.”

Anxiety suddenly washed over Avery.

The meeting was set up a week ago, and Mr. Z was the one who booked the private room.

An attendant escorted her to the entrance of private room V606.

She took a deep breath and opened the door.

Unexpectedly, Mr. Z was already there.

She could vaguely make out the silhouette of a man in a wheelchair in the dark room.

Her eyes suddenly widened.

It… It was Elliot!

What was he doing here?!

Could it be that he…

Chapter 20

Avery felt like someone was strangling her.
She felt suffocated as the world began to spin around her.

How could Elliot be Mr. Z?!

Mr. Z sent her eight hundred thousand dollars and wanted to invest in Tate Industries. How was it possible that Elliot would do that?

However, if he was not Mr. Z, then what was he doing there?

Her mind spun as she looked at the man before her. His wheelchair, dark shirt, and unusually fair skin told her that the man in front of her was no other than Elliot Foster.

Avery let out a cold breath and subconsciously took a few steps back, but the door to the private room was closed.

“Leaving before saying hello?”

Seeing her so nervous made Elliot press his lips into a thin line.

“What are you doing in a place like this?”

Avery raised her hand to push a strand of hair behind her ear. She forced herself to stay calm as she said, "I… I'm here to have dinner with some friends."

"This is a bar."

"Oh…"

Avery glanced around the private room. It was a large room that was lavishly decorated, but she felt like she was in hell and could not settle down.

"I… I think I came to the wrong place. I'll go look for them now."

"Avery Tate," Elliot hissed. His voice was as cold as ice. "Did you not take what I said this morning seriously?"

"I heard you," Avery said, "but I have no reason to live my life by your words."

She remembered what happened last time like it was yesterday.

She had not drunk that night, but he had insisted that she had dressed like a prostitute so that she might go out drinking with other men.

Avery's reply made Elliot raise his thick brows.

He knew she was different from other women. She had her own opinions, and she did not back down in the face of power. Most importantly, no matter how sternly he warned her, she would never take his threats seriously.

Which also meant that she did not take him seriously at all.

Elliot picked up a glass of wine and took a sip.

Avery took a deep breath and asked, "What are you doing here? Didn't you say you were going to the old mansion for dinner?"

She wanted to ask what he was doing in the room that Mr. Z had booked.

She wanted to ask if he was Mr. Z, but she did not dare be so straightforward.

This was because she had no idea what his answer would be.

If he was Mr. Z, how would they proceed to discuss business matters?

If he was not, how would she deal with the blatant lie she had told him that morning?

“Come and drink with me,” Elliot ordered as he glared at her with bloodshot eyes.

Avery raised her brows.

What was he trying to do?

“I told you I don’t drink,” she replied. She could not read his eyes, nor could she read his heart. All she wanted to do was leave that place. “Enjoy yourself. I’m leaving!”

She tried to open the door but noticed that it was locked from the outside.

There was no way of opening that door no matter how much strength she put into it.

“What’s going on, Elliot? Let me out!” she snapped as her cheeks flushed with anger.

“I told you to drink with me,” Elliot said in a threatening tone. “Did you not hear me, or are you feigning ignorance?”

Avery's cold sweat dripped down her back, and her ankles shook.

If she could drink, then she would drink with him to his heart's content.

However, she could not drink right now!

She could not drink even if he strangled her.

The door was locked, so there was no way out.

She could only walk toward him and try to reason with him.

"I lied to you this morning," Avery said as she stood next to him and lowered her gaze. "I had something to do today, but it wasn't something on campus. I made an appointment to meet someone tonight. He agreed to invest in my father's company."

"Who is he?" Elliot asked as he raised his gaze and stared at her flushed cheeks.

"I don't know his name."

“You don’t even know his name, but you came to meet him?”

“Shaun came with me.”

“Where is he, then?”

“Stuck in traffic.”

Avery took a deep breath, looked straight at Elliot with her watery eyes, and said, “I’m not a child. Even if I am your wife, I have my own space and social life. You have no right to interfere in my affairs.”

While she spoke, Elliot picked up his glass and took another sip.

She could not help but be distracted by the sensual movements of his throat.

Would he get drunk, drinking like this?

How would he get home if he got drunk?

Just as she was lost in thought, Elliot’s big hand clasped around her arm.

By the time she noticed the pain, he had already yanked her over and thrown her onto the couch.

The couch was soft, but Avery was still upset.

What did he think she was?

Was she a toy that he could throw around as he pleased?!

Was she not allowed to have her own thoughts and opinions?

She gritted her teeth and got up from the couch.

Since he was unwilling to reason with her, then there was no point in holding back!

Just as Avery was preparing to stand up, from the corner of her eye, she saw a tall figure looming over her and blocking the light in front of her.

Elliot was standing up!

He stood up from the wheelchair!

She stared at him in stunned silence as her mind went blank.

She forgot about her anger. She forgot about getting up. She forgot about everything that she had wanted to say or do.

Her lips moved as if she wanted to say something, but she was at a loss for words.

The next moment, Elliot threw himself over Avery and pressed her down onto the couch.

“Men take women here to drink. If you’re not here for that, then why are you here?!”

He reached out his long, slender fingers and grabbed her chin tightly.

Her red lips parted from the pressure he exerted.

With his other hand, Elliot picked up the wine glass on the table. The red liquid in the glass shook slightly back and forth.

Fear took over Avery.

Tears began to stream down her face. She tried to escape, but he was pressing down on her with such force that she could not move a muscle.

“You come here when a stranger invites you… You need to learn your lesson properly,” Elliot said coldly before he poured the wine into Avery’s open mouth.

Avery grabbed onto his arms and tried to push him away, but he did not budge no matter how hard she tried.

He had just recovered from a long-term illness, but he was horrifyingly strong.

The sight of Elliot standing up from the wheelchair suddenly popped into her head.

He was taller and more terrifying than she had thought.

The deep red liquid entered her mouth. She did not swallow it, but the bitterness of the alcohol choked her and made her cough violently.

It felt like she was drowning.

In a time of desperation, a person’s body will act on instinct to save itself.

Avery grabbed Elliot’s shirt collar in panic and yanked it so hard that its button snapped off.

The button rolled onto the ground, and he felt a wave of cold air hit his bare chest.

Elliot looked at the face of the woman in front of him. It was flushed with agony. His chest tightened, and his heart suddenly softened.

He let go of her chin.

Avery immediately turned her head and spat the wine out of her mouth.

“I hate you, Elliot Foster!” she cried through teary eyes and clenched fists.

“It was just one drink. Was that so hard?”

The pity in his eyes disappeared. His slender fingers fell onto her collar and unbuttoned her shirt, exposing her exquisite collar bone.

“If it weren’t me, another man would be doing this to you! These are the consequences of your lies!”

When it was all over, Avery was so tired that she passed out.

-

The next morning, Elliot showed up at Sterling Group around ten in the morning as usual.

-

Once he entered his office, Ben walked in.

-

“I went to Twilight to see you last night, but I didn’t catch you. Did you and Avery Tate leave early?”

-

Elliot raised his brows and said, “That’s what you’re here to talk about?”

-

Ben smiled bitterly and placed the file in his hand on Elliot’s desk.

-

“This is the financial reports for Tate Industries from the past few years. I took some time to look into it. They’re in pretty deep trouble.”

-

Ben paused, then added, “Their finance director embezzled at least three hundred million dollars. I heard that he was Jack Tate’s brother-in-law.”

-

Elliot’s eyes twitched slightly.

-

If what Ben said was true, then developing the new product was not the only reason Tate Industries was facing bankruptcy.

-

“This is the lesson. All of us should be careful about picking the correct wife,” Ben sighed. “If Jack Tate hadn’t had an affair with Wanda Tate back then, the Tates wouldn’t be in this mess.”

-

Elliot's expression was cold as he said, "This proves that women are obstacles on the road to success."

-

"It looks like you're really determined to divorce Avery Tate!" Ben said. "When do you plan on going through with it? Should we have a party to celebrate your return to single life?"

-

Elliot cocked an eyebrow and said icily, "Don't you have work to do? Do you have that much free time on your hands?"

-

Ben jumped up from his seat, cleared his throat, and said, "I'm going now… Just a friendly reminder, though. Shouldn't you do something about that bruise on your neck? If I didn't know better, I'd think you got scratched by a cat. It looks like you two had a steamy night!"

-

“Get out!” Elliot said hoarsely.

-

Ben immediately hurried out of the room.

-

Fifteen minutes after Ben had left, Chelsea knocked on Elliot’s office door.

-

“Are you busy, Elliot? I have something outside of work to talk to you about,” she said as she walked in and closed the door behind her.

-

Elliot glanced at the emails in his inbox and said, “I’m busy right now. You can talk about non-work related matters after work!”

-

Chelsea froze for a moment, but she stubbornly walked over to his desk and said, “I’ll just tell you now! This is more important than work.”

-

She handed the file she brought in to Elliot and said, “Take a look at this. I’m sure its contents will shock you.”

-

She took a seat on the chair across from him, and her eyes immediately fell on the scratch on his neck.

-

She didn’t have to think hard to know what it was.

-

A wave of jealousy rose inside of her.

-

“Did you sleep with Avery Tate last night?” she exclaimed with a slight tremor in her voice. “Elliot, she’s not worth your sincerity!”

-

“Shut up!”

-

Elliot’s furrowed brows reflected his impatience.

-

“My relationship with her has nothing to do with you!”

-

As he said those words, he opened up the file and looked at the documents within.

-

Maternal Health File

-

Name: Avery Tate

-

Sex: Female

-

Gestational Age: 12 Weeks

-

The vein on Elliot's forehead throbbed as he read the file.

-

The chill in his eyes could kill.

-

He held back his rage and continued reading.

-

Father: Cole Foster

-

Elliot threw the file onto the table.

-

Avery was pregnant, and Cole was the father!

Download NOW

Chapter 22 *Chelsea decided to add fuel to the fire when she saw Elliot's savage fury.*

“Before she married you, Avery Tate was dating your nephew, Cole. It’s not a big deal since everyone has a past, but she slept with your nephew after she married you! She’s made a fool out of you. I bet they did this thinking you were going to die back then!”

Elliot’s fists were clenched and his face was stone-cold,

His expression was a face of seething anger. His cold eyes glared furiously at the maternal health file on his desk.

“I suspect they did this to get your inheritance. When the doctor issued a notice of critical illness, all of us thought you didn’t have long to live. If she got pregnant with your kid at the time, then your estate would fall right into her hands. They planned everything to the tee! When you unexpectedly regained consciousness, it ruined their plans.”

“Get out!” Elliot roared.

Whether or not what Chelsea said was true, the thought of this scandal being exposed to the public made him feel sick to the stomach.

Chelsea was slightly upset, but she completely understood his feelings at that moment.

She got up to leave, and carefully closed the door behind her.

Elliot's throat moved slightly. His breath was hot.

He loosened his collar, picked up the file and carefully examined its contents once more.

When his eyes fell on Cole's name, a murderous aura rose in his eyes.

Elliot had always known that his brother had his eyes on his fortune, but he did not expect Avery to be a pawn that he planted by his side!

He almost fell right into their trap.

He recalled the chaotic night he had spent with Avery, and his rage rose uncontrollably.

In the master bedroom at Elliot's mansion, Avery was in a deep slumber.

The room door suddenly burst open and filled the room with a screeching noise.

Before she could open her eyes, she was forcefully pulled up.

“I’m sorry, Miss Tate!” said the bodyguard as he yanked her out of bed.

“What are you doing?! Where are you taking me?!” Avery cried frantically.

“The hospital. Abortion.”

A chill shot through her entire body upon hearing those words.

Did Elliot know she was pregnant?

How did he find out?

Who told him?

“Where’s Elliot?! Where is he? I want to see him!” Avery sobbed in terror. “I’m not getting an abortion !

don’t want to!”

She tried to escape the bodyguard's clutches, but Elliot had used up all of her energy the night before.

She was carried to the car and thrown into the backseat like a piece of garbage.

Elliot was sitting in the spacious backseat, staring coldly at her.

*He threw a piece of paper in her face and said, "You had so many chances to get rid of the b*st*rd inside o f you, so why didn't you do it? Do you love Cole that much? Do you want me to kill him with my bare hands?!"*

His face was pale and his voice was chilling to the bone. Avery picked up the piece of paper, saw that it was the information she filled out when she registered at the hospital, and shut her eyes in agony.

She wanted to fill out the father's name honestly, but Elliot had threatened to kill the baby if she ever got pregnant

Which was why she filled out Cole's name instead.

She was discovered in the end!

“Elliot, I’m begging you… Please don’t make me get an abortion!”

*Avery’s eyes were bloodshot as she held onto his sleeve and begged through her tears. “They’re not b*st*rds. They’re not…”*

Chapter 23 *Elliot unceremoniously slapped Avery’s hand away and hissed coldly, “Letting you live is already showing you mercy, Shut your mouth and stop p*ssing me off!”*

Avery looked at his heartless expression and swallowed all of her pain.

There was nothing she could say or do to make him change his mind. She pressed herself into the seat and gazed miserably out the window. When the car came to a halt in front of the hospital, Avery was forcefully yanked out of the car and dragged to the gynecology clinic.

Elliot stayed in a car and lit a cigarette.

Avery’s teary eyes and the hateful expression she shot at him kept replaying in his head.

He refused to go easy on her!

Everyone who betrayed him had to pay for the consequences.

The large doors to the operating room slowly shut after Avery was pushed into surgery.

The doors reopened about half an hour later.

The doctor walked out and informed the bodyguard, "The surgery is complete, but we'll need to observe the patient for at least an hour."

The bodyguard's task was to get Avery to go through with the abortion. Now that it was done, his mission was complete.

The bodyguard left the waiting room and the doctor returned to the operating room.

When Laura arrived at the hospital after getting the call, Avery was sitting on a bench with her eyes red from tears.

"It hurts, Mom…" Laura patted her back and cooed, "Don't cry, my dear. Let's go home. He'll regret it when he finds out the truth!"

“No, he won’t. He’ll never regret it,” Avery said as she wiped the tears from the corner of her eyes. “His heart is harder and colder than stone.”

Laura held Avery as they walked out of the hospital, and they hailed a cab.

Once they were gone, Elliot’s car sped off from the hospital.

Cole was told that Elliot had something to discuss with him and he was summoned to his house.

When Cole arrived in the evening, there was no sign on Elliot anywhere.

“What does my uncle want to talk to me about? Didn’t he say he didn’t want to see me here again?” Cole asked Mrs. Cooper after taking a sip of tea.

Mrs. Cooper’s expression was anxious. She shook her head violently and said, “I don’t know anything. Don’t ask me.”

She had hid in a corner and watched as Avery was forcefully taken away earlier. She could not say or do anything about it.

She could not believe that Avery was pregnant. What was even more unbelievable was the fact that Elliot would force her to get an abortion.

They slept together the night before after all.

Elliot's car drove into the courtyard shortly after.

Cole shot to his feet when he heard the car approaching and walked out to greet his uncle.

When Elliot emerged from the car, his dark expression was in complete contrast with the evening sun.

Cole had a bad feeling, but he smiled and said, "Uncle Elliot, why did you call."

Before he could finish his sentence, Elliot's bodyguard kicked him in the gut and sent him flying to the ground.

"You actually showed up, you little brat?! How dare you take your uncle for a fool?!" The bodyguard stepped down on Cole's neck and spat at him. "Since you're Master Elliot's nephew, I'll let you choose how you want to die. How about it?!"

Cole was racked with terror.

“What did I do, Uncle Elliot? Tell me what I did? I have no idea what I did!” Elliot looked down on his nephew from his wheelchair and said cruelly, “I killed your and Avery Tate’s baby.”

Cole was mortified. 1

“How is that possible? How could she have my kid? I’ve never even slept with her! How could she be pregnant with my kid?!”

Cole’s face was flushed in horror.

After a moment of stunned silence, he said, “Uncle Elliot, you said Avery’s pregnant? Wouldn’t the kid be yours, then?!”

Chapter 24

Elliot frowned.

If he had not seen Avery fill the list with his own eyes, he would have almost believed Cole’s words.

Join Telegram Group For Fast Update And Novel Query

“Avery said that the child is yours, then it’s yours!” The bodyguard scolded. “How dare you do such a thing! It’s not enough to repay even if you have nine lives!”

Cole cried out, “Avery lied! Uncle, the reason I broke up with her was that she wouldn’t let me touch her. I dumped her, and she hated me! She deliberately said that the child in her belly was mine! She wanted revenge on me! Uncle, you must believe me! No matter who the child in her belly belongs to, it can’t be mine!”

Elliot looked at the man lying on the ground with his face filled with fear. His heart suddenly went cold.

This was the man that Avery liked.

This cowardly and spineless man could easily betray her when he encountered problems.

“Drag him out!” Elliot’s voice had no emotion at all. “But don’t kill him.”

How could he let Cole die so easily?

He wanted to destroy Cole little by little in front of Avery.

Laura took Avery back to her rented house.

After entering the room, Laura helped her to lie down on the bed.

“Avery, don’t cry. You can’t cry now… You need to rest after having an abortion…”

Avery looked at the ceiling and said, “Mom, my child is still here. It hasn’t left me.”

Laura was stunned, “Avery, what’s going on? Didn’t you say that Elliot forced you to abort the child?”

“I told the doctor if she dared to touch me, I would never walk out the operating room alive. I wouldn’t let her out of the operating room alive either.”.

Avery’s voice was unusually cold.

Although the child was safe, her heart had already turned into ashes, as if she had died once.

‘I got away with it this time, but what about next time? She thought to herself.

As long as she stayed by Elliot's side, the child's safety would always be at stake.

The phone rang, breaking the heavy air hanging in the room.

She picked up the phone and saw that it was the vice president calling.

After picking up the phone, the voice of the vice president could be heard. "Avery, I was drunk last night and just woke up! Did Mr. Z contact you today?"

Avery was stunned, "No. Who did you drink with last night?"

"Mr. Z! His name is Jun Hertz. I haven't found any information about him on the internet. He is a very young man. His family background should be quite wealthy. He said he has been looking for suitable investment projects. I talked a lot to him last night, and I don't know what decision he will make after considering it."

"Is he an acquaintance of Elliot?" Avery asked cautiously.

"Uhh. I don't know! But he knows Ben. He said that Ben is his senior, and Ben is the financial president of Sterling

Group and the right-hand man of Elliot." The vice president quickly cleared up the relationship between those people. "So, Jun should have known Elliot."

"Avery, why did you suddenly mention Elliot? Do you know him?" The vice president asked curiously.

"No, I don't." Avery's tone was icy cold.

Her heart ached at the mention of his name. After talking on the phone, she put the phone down.

Laura walked to the bed and sat down.

"Avery, I found a job," Laura said. "I didn't tell you before because I didn't know if I could do it well." "What kind of work?" Avery asked, suppressing her sadness.

Chapter 25

"There's a close friend that I used to know. She needs a nanny to take care of her grandchildren, and the pay is very high. I thought about it. A job is just a job anyway, so I went to try it out. Today is the third day o f work, and everything is fine so far. I can earn a thousand and five hundred a month!"

“Your father is already gone, and he didn’t leave you with any property. I can’t hold you back,” Laura added.

Avery’s tears fell uncontrollably once she heard it.

“A close friend of yours is quite rich, isn’t she?” Her voice was a little hoarse, but now that she started crying, her voice became even hoarser.

“Being a nanny for a friend… it must be tough!”

“It’s not tough! Now as long as I can make money, I’m satisfied. My pride isn’t worth as much! Moreover, the rich will not necessarily stay rich their whole lives. Maybe I’m not as rich as my friend now, but maybe my daughter will make a lot of money in the future.”

Laura took a few tissues and wiped Avery’s tears.

“Mom… you don’t have to go to work. I can do a part-time job. I can work next year…” Avert burst into tears.

“You’re pregnant now, how are you going to work? Avery, if you really want to keep the child, we can’t keep on like this.” Laura frowned and was very puzzled. “Why does Elliot not want this child? It’s his own flesh and blood!”

“He likes another woman.”

“Really? Then why didn’t he marry that woman?”. Laura’s face was ashen, and she felt sorry for her daughter.

“I have no idea.”

“It’s alright. Don’t be afraid. If it really doesn’t work, let’s hide and give birth to this baby. We keep it from him.”

Laura took Avery into her arms and patted her shoulder lightly.

Three days later.

Avery received a call from Cole.

He asked her to meet him. 1

After thinking for a few seconds, she agreed.

His purpose for a meetup, must be because of the child.

Cafe.

Avery stared at Cole’s face several times.

He had several band-aids on his face, and even with the band-aids on, the large bruises were still visible.

“Stop looking at me. My uncle did this. If you hadn’t said that the child you were carrying was mine, my uncle wouldn’t have beaten.me.” Cole said in a dull tone. Resigned, he continued, “Just treat it as my repayment for you! But when you asked me to elope with you, I really didn’t have the courage.”

“Cole Foster, your problem is not that you didn’t elope with me. If I don’t bring up the matter between you Cand Cassandra now, are you going to hide it from me forever?” Avery picked up the glass of water and

took a sip.

“When did you find out?” Cole looked at her in surprise.

“No wonder you never replied to my messages or answered my calls.”

Avery took a deep breath and asked, “Do you know where Cassandra is now? Her uncle took the money from my dad’s company. I won’t let it go easily.”

“She’s traveling around the world… It’s useless to find her for what her uncle did.”

“Isn’t she traveling around the world with the money of my dad’s company?!”

“That’s her dad too. Avery, I know you’re angry, but please calm down. Don’t worry about the mess that your dad left behind.” Cold stretched out a big palm, trying to hold her hand, but she quickly avoided it.

“Avery, I’m sorry. Cassandra and I are not like what you think. I have never loved her. The reason that I’m with her… is because she seduced me. Men can’t control their lust and instinct most of the time… The woman I love the most in my heart has always been you.”

Avery got goosebumps in disgust.

“You may not know it, but my injuries are more serious than they seem, but I don’t blame you.” Cole said miserably. “I was in the hospital for a few days, and I haven’t been discharged yet. I came to you in such a hurry because I wanted to ask you, just whose child is it that you’re carrying in your belly?” (1)

“The child is gone. What’s the point of asking this again?” Avery replied.

“Oh… Avery, let’s work together!” Cole said his true purpose. “You still have a chance to approach him now. You find a way to kill him, and when he dies, no one can bully us again.“

Chapter 26

Kill him?

Avery frowned. Although she hated Elliot, she never thought of killing him.

Even if the child in her belly was now gone, it was impossible for her to have this thought.

Besides, could she really kill him?

Seeing that Avery was hesitating, Cole said, “My uncle is on a business trip now. You go back and think about it. Avery, as long as you can kill Elliot, I can marry you right away. I will give you whatever you want. I have told my parents about us and they are very supportive.”

Cole’s attitude was sincere and his eyes were earnest.

When she was in love with him previously, she had always wanted to be recognized by his parents.

However, he had been reluctant to disclose their relationship.

Now, she no longer needed the approval of others.

“What if I fail?” Avery asked him. “If he finds out that I want to kill him, do you think he will keep me alive? Cole, you were a coward before, and now you’re just the same. If you want to kill him, you do it yourself. If you can’t bear the consequences of the failure, then don’t do such illegal things!”

Cole’s expression instantly froze. He did not expect that Avery would refuse.

“It won’t fail. We’ll poison him. You only need to poison him, and there won’t be any trouble in the future. M y grandma will definitely collapse, and my dad will handle the rest…”

“Since it’s so safe, why don’t you do it yourself?! He will return to the old house once a week.

You can poison him while he's back in the old house." Avery suggested.

Cole was stunned.

"Cole, I don't think you've been beaten enough." Avery looked at him and said bluntly, "Elliot is your uncle. How could you attack your own blood-related kin?"

"Oh, Avery. I treat him as an uncle, but he doesn't treat me as a nephew."

"Isn't it because you bribed his lawyer when he was sick and he found out later that he punished you?" Avery said, "Although I hate him for being heartless, I haven't lost my mind."

After speaking, Avery got up and decided to leave.

"Avery! Don't go first! Let's have a meal together! It doesn't matter if you don't stand by my side," Cole pleaded. "Now our family relationship with my uncle is irreconcilable, even if I don't make a move on him, he will still definitely suppress me."

Avery could sense the hint of conspiracy from his words.

“You really plan to poison your uncle?” Avery sat down again.

Cole continued, “If you don’t help me, then I won’t necessarily poison him. I may think of other methods that are less likely to be discovered.”

Avery asked, “When are you going to do it?”

Cate saw that she asked for the details, and asked her in return, “Avery, you won’t tell this plan to my uncle, will you? Do you want me to die?”

“You’re flattering me. Do you think Elliot will still care about me?”

“Oh… I haven’t decided when to start. After all, he hasn’t come back yet. We’ll see about it after he comes back,” Cole said.

After lunch, Cold was picked up by the driver.

Avery went to the hospital where she had made documentation before.

The hospital had an inescapable responsibility for the disclosure of her personal information.

Besides, she wanted to know who went to the hospital to check her information..

“Miss Tate, I didn’t leak your information. No one came to me to check your information. Would you like t o ask someone else?” The doctor who helped to make Avery’s documentation previously brushed away his responsibility immediately. Avery said, “If you don’t help me to find out who did it, then I’ll take you and this hospital to court. Now is a society ruled by law, and I believe that the law will restore justice for me. If the law failsto do so, I’ll expose everything to the media…” “Hey! Don’t be so impulsive!”

Chapter 27

“It’s not your baby being aborted, of course you’re not impulsive!”

The doctor, seeing that Avery Tate was very emotional and that the matter was indeed somewhat serious, had to change his tone, “Miss Tate, I am so sorry. Just now, I used the wrong words. Please have a seat and drink some water first, I’ll go and have a look.”

The doctor poured her a glass of water and then immediately went to his seniors.

About half an hour later, the doctor was back.

“Miss Tate, do you know Chelsea Tierney? She’s the one who came to check your file.”

Getting the answer, Avery Tate left the hospital.

Never thought Chelsea Tierney regarded her as a pest and a thorn in the flesh!

However, there was no way she was going to be beaten passively.

She would definitely find a way to make Chelsea Tierney pay the price!

Tate Industries.

Avery Tate entered her father’s president’s office.

The vice president had been waiting inside for a long time.

“Tate, I want you to come here today because of two things,” Shaun Locklyn poured her a cup of warm water, “Jun Hertz’s side has changed his mind, originally he wanted to invest in us, but today he wants to buy our company for one billion directly.”

Avery Tate saw that the vice president did not look so pleasant and guessed, “Is this price too low?”

“If the company was in its normal days, at a price of one billion, an acquisition wouldn’t even be thought o f. But now the company is not what it used to be, and the price given by Jun Hertz is just a little higher.” The vice president said, “In fact, being acquired at a low price is not the hardest part, what is hard is that after the acquisition by Jun Hertz, the core business will change. To put it simply, he doesn’t see driverless cars and won’t do this…”

“Then why does he want to do the acquisition?” Avery Tate wondered.

This system, in general terms, is artificial intelligence, and with it, there is no longer any need for a driver. Also, this system can be applied to other fields, such as, robots, drones and others.” .

Avery Tate: “Is this system so valuable?”

The vice president laughed bitterly: “Do you know how much your father spent on developing it? Well over a billion. How could your father have left the company to you because he wanted you to take on his debts? He was

hoping that the company would come to life with you and take Tate Industries to a more glorious future."

Avery Tate's eyes dimmed a few moments.

she feared she was not capable of doing so now.

"One more thing, I don't know if your father told you." The vice president said, "The development of the new system was in its final stages, but it was stopped when your dad fell ill. Because your dad nas the stuff in his hands. He doesn't open access and no one else can touch the core at all."

The vice president walked over to the wall of bookshelves and pressed a button.

In a flash, the wall of bookshelves moved away, and an entrance appeared.

"We have looked for many master locksmiths to open your dad's safe, but we have not been successful. Tate, do you know the password to your dad's safe? He must have said something to you before he died, right?"

Avery Tate's heart was greatly shaken.

She entered the hidden door and saw a large safe.

In this modest space she saw a family portrait hanging on the wall.

It was Dad, Mum, and her.

Her eyes reddened instantly.

She thought Dad had long forgotten that the three of them were the only family.

"Tate, since we can't afford to keep the Tate Industries alive, then let it go bankrupt! We'll sell this system secretly and split the money. That way we're all rich." The vice president pushed the glasses on his nose, his ambition clear as day, "If the Tate Industries doesn't go bankrupt, the money paid by Jun Hertz won't fall into our pockets." Avery Tate looked at his greedy face and she was suddenly alerted inwardly.

Download NOW

Chapter 28

"…I don't know the password. My dad didn't tell me the password before he passed." Avery Tate frowned and shook her head.

She hadn't lied.

It was true that Jack Tate hadn't told her about the company before his death, let alone his last words related to the password.

There were so many people in the room at that time, if Jack Tate had said it, she couldn't have been the only one who knew.

"Uncle Locklyn, why don't I go back and ask my mom!" Avery Tate discussed with the vice president," When I saw my dad for the last time, he left after saying a couple of words to me. My mom might know a bit more."

The vice president didn't doubt it: "Okay. Don't tell anyone about this. This is a top secret of our company. I'm only telling you because you're the heir appointed by President Tate."

Avery Tate glanced at the safe, a very sober voice in her mind reminding her.

They had to tell her about this secret because they couldn't find someone to open the safe. 1

If they had opened this safe secretly, they would have simply taken the stuff in the safe privately and would never have let her know about it.

"Well, I definitely won't tell anyone about this thing. Uncle Locklyn, apart from you, who else knows about this?" Avery Tate chatted with the vice president as her feet headed towards the door.

The vice president followed along towards the door.

"Two other technicians. They are both your father's particularly trusted people and have been following him for many years. When the time comes to sell and get the money, we'll split it equally, what do you think?" The vice president said.

Avery Tate nodded, "Then I'll go back and get the password first."

"Alright. Tate, it's not that I don't persist, it's that no one sees your father's company and us as a team. They only want this system we've developed, and we'll definitely be kicked out when the time comes. It's also very hard for me to make this decision."

“Yes, I understand. Uncle Locklyn, what if I can’t think of the right password?” Avery Tate’s eyes lifted upt o look at the Vice President.

She was really a bit worried.

She had absolutely no clue now.

The vice president frowned, “Your father must have left you some signals when he gave you the company. You go back and think about it carefully.”

“OK”

After leaving the company, Avery Tate took a taxi back to her mother’s home.

Laura Jensen was washing vegetables. “Tate, why did Cole Foster look for you? Didn’t you two break up?”

Avery Tate picked up her glass of water, took a sip and said, “He was beaten up by Elliot Foster and

wanted to fight back. He tried to use my hand to kill Elliot Foster.”

Laura Jensen's face changed dramatically, "Tate, you wouldn't agree to that, would you?!"

"How is that possible? Killing someone, I definitely won't do it. Mom, what kind of person am I in your

mind?"

L

Laura Jensen sighed in relief: "You've grown up and don't share a lot of things with me. For example, the matter of your pregnancy…If Elliot Foster hadn't forced you to have an abortion, how long would you have planned to hide it from me?"

Avery Tate walked up to her mom and hugged her: "Mom, I didn't know about the pregnancy until very late, too. By the way, do you know where Dad's relics are?"

The expression on Laura Jensen's face froze and she said awkwardly, "Tate, your father and I divorced a long time ago and when he died, his relics were not mine to handle. What do you need his relics for?"

She told her mother what had just happened.

“It’s a six-digit code. What would Dad have set? Did he ever tell you about it?” She pondered hard.

Laura Jensen shook her head, “He didn’t say anything to me about the password. He kept telling me he was sorry then and kept shedding tears… Honestly, I hated him, but every time I think of the image of him o n his deathbed, I get soft…Sigh, what’s the use of hating again when people have gone.”

“Mom, the Vice President told me that Dad didn’t give me the company to carry on the debt. He said that the system Dad developed could be sold for a lot of money.” Avery Tate’s nose twitched, and she felt very complicated.

-

Chapter 29

Laura placed her hand on Avery’s shoulder and said, “You are his daughter, so he won’t hurt you. I was with him when he first started his company. When we were married, I didn’t ask for anything. I also invested a lot of money for his business. If he dares hurt you, I will never forgive him, even if I’m dead.”

Monday.

Avery took a cab to Sterling Group.

That was the first time she went to Elliot's company.

The Sterling Group building towered high and was majestic. She stepped out from the cab and headed towards the ground floor lobby.

"Miss, do you have an appointment?" asked the receptionist.

Avery replied, "No. Please contact Chelsea Tierney for me. Say that Avery Tate wants to meet her. She will see me when she hears my name."

The receptionist stared at Avery for a while. She noticed that she dressed well, so she called the PR Department for her.

Soon, Chelsea came down.

She came out from an elevator and walked towards Avery. She glanced at her with a fierce gaze.

"Didn't you just have an abortion? Don't you need to lie in bed and rest?" mocked Chelsea.

Avery had a natural makeup look that day, so she looked alright. She said, “Chelsea, you go to great lengths for this, but does Elliot agree to marry you?”

Chelsea was not angry, instead, she smiled like a victor. She said, “He won’t stay with you even if he won’t marry me. Avery, he just allowed you to have an abortion. That’s merciful enough for you. If I were him, I’m afraid I would kill you.”

“Oh, it appears that you’re familiar with illegal deeds.”

“Do you think you can ruffle my feathers with that? You’re such a clown right now.” Chelsea smirked with her red lips, and insulted her. “Freaking loser!”

Avery was unbothered. She asked, “Chelsea, have you ever worn a puffy dress in front of Elliot?”

Chelsea arched her eyebrow and said, “So immature! I never wear puffy dresses! Why do you ask?”

“I finally figured out why Elliot doesn’t like you.” Avery smirked and got close to her ear. “Elliot likes the cute type. He likes women in puffy dresses.”

Chelsea laughed like she heard the funniest joke ever.

“I already slept with Elliot. You haven’t, right? He likes women in puffy dresses, and he also likes women i na hime haircut. Oh yeah, the dresses better be pink. If you dress that way, he’s bound to like you more,” said Avery.

Chelsea froze up.

She knew Elliot for more than ten years, but Elliot was never physically affectionate with her.

However, Avery knew him for less than three months. She could not believe that they slept together.

Chelsea had to believe what Avery was talking about.

“Why are you telling me this? Why would you help me?!” questioned Chelsea.

Recause I want a divorce with Elliot. He’s dead to me. I just want my freedom back. Is that a good enough reason?”

Avery had a cold gleam in her eyes. Pink puffy dresses and a hime haircut, those were the distinct features of that woman in Elliot’s laptop. If Chelsea dressed like that in front of Elliot, she knew that he would go mad. Perhaps, he would choke Chelsea to death.

Chapter 30

Friday, afternoon.

“Madam, Master Elliot will be back tonight. You should come back too!”

Avery had been living at her mom’s place ever since Elliot forced her to have an abortion.

“Alright. It’s time that I end things between me and him.” Avery hung up and went to Elliot’s mansion.

It was seven in the evening.

Elliot’s plane landed at the airport.

He hopped into a black Rolls-Roice with the escort of his bodyguards.

Once he was seated, he realized that Chelsea was in there.

“Elliot, how’s my new hairstyle?” Chelsea wore a pink puffy dress. She tucked her hair behind her ear and seductively smiled at him.

Chelsea wanted to surprise him in the car.

Elliot quickly glanced at Chelsea and was no longer calm.

He was tensed and his face was as cold as ice. Tension arose in the car.

Chelsea noticed that. She felt anxious.

“What’s wrong, Elliot? Don’t you like my hairstyle? Or is it because this dress is ugly…?” Chelsea was nervous. Her voice was slightly trembling.

Elliot slapped her harshly!

Her body flung towards the car door.

“Scissors!” Elliot clenched his fist and spat that word out.

The bodyguards outside the car received the order and immediately ran to buy scissors.

Chelsea shivered in the car. She held her stinging cheek as she tasted blood from the corner of her mouth.

She was confused.

Utterly confused.

She had been with Elliot for ten years. Elliot was never that angry with her during those ten years.

Avery Tate!

That was her idea!

"Elliot! Let me explain! Avery told me to dress like this, and to have a hime haircut! Avery wants to piss you off. It's not my fault!" Chelsea cried and grabbed onto Elliot's arm. She tried to explain with tears in her eyes.

The bodyguards returned with scissors.

Elliot ordered, "Cut off her hair! And that dress!"

Chelsea jolted. The light in her eyes slowly faded away…

Why was he offended by the hairstyle and the puffy dress?

She could not figure it out.

However, how did Avery know that?

The bodyguards dragged Chelsea out of the car. Then, they closed the door.

Elliot softly ordered, “Drive.”

Avery had been waiting in the living room after she ate dinner.

She already packed her things.

She was waiting for Elliot to come back, so that she could discuss the divorce with him.

Around eight, a Rolls-Roice slowly drove into the front yard.

Mrs. Cooper quickly walked out to welcome him.

Avery anxiously looked outside.

The autumn night was cold. The view was glazed in a hazy chill.

Elliot sat in a wheelchair. The bodyguard pushed him into the living room.

He was still wearing a black blouse and black sweatpants. He had an intimidating and unfriendly look.

“Elliot Foster, when are we getting divorced?” asked Avery with the courage she mustered. Elliot looked up at her and asked, “Divorce?”

Download NOW

Chapter 31

“It’s the weekend tomorrow. Let’s get the divorce settled on Monday!” Avery continued.

Faced with her fervent impatience, Elliot nonchalantly pulled out a cigarette and lit it.

Avery furrowed her brows. She could not figure out what he was thinking.

Could it be that he did not want to go through with the divorce?

Otherwise, he would not be so indifferent.

Avery took a deep breath and said, “Can you really handle being cheated on? I wouldn’t want to see me for the rest of my life if I were you. You have to divorce me! You’d be an idiot not to!”

Elliot coolly exhaled a smoke ring as he followed her with his dark eyes, watching her performance.

*"Have you met with Chelsea? That must have p*ssed you off, right? That's good because it was all my idea! I did it just to mess with you!"*

Avery was adding fuel to the fire.

Mrs. Cooper was in a corner. Her heart was pounding as she listened in.

Why was Avery digging her own grave? Was she having a mental breakdown because of the abortion?

If she continued aggravating him, Elliot might just send her to her death.

At that thought, Mrs. Cooper could no longer stand aside. She walked over and said, "Madam Avery doesn't mean any of this, Master Elliot… She must still be upset, so she's lashing out now… She's been sitting around at home ever since the wedding, so I can guarantee that she's never done anything dishonorable with Mr. Cole."

“Go and rest, Mrs. Cooper!” Avery said as her cheeks flushed from anxiety. “This is between him and me, s o I’ll deal with it myself. You don’t have to worry about me.”

“Stop trying to provoke Master Elliot, then!” Mrs. Cooper exclaimed. “Nothing good can come from it. Listen to me and apologize to him, Madam. He might just forgive you.”
“I don’t need his forgiveness,” Avery replied. “I just want a divorce.”

Elliot’s sharp, hawk-like eyes were fixed on Avery’s slender back.

Was she playing hard to get, or did she really want a divorce?

Judging from what he had seen and heard, it seemed that the latter was more likely.

Now that her plan with Cole had been exposed, and the child had been aborted, they had no way of further exploiting him. So, she could not wait to divorce him, so that she might run back into Cole’s arms.

“Forget it!” Elliot snapped coldly as he put out his cigarette on the ashtray on the table. “Unless I’m dead, you can forget about getting a divorce.”

“What? Why?”

Avery felt like she was just hit by an invisible force.

“Since it’s agonizing for you to remain by my side, I’ll continue keeping you in this agony,” said Elliot out of

pure spite.

In an instant, Avery felt as if she had fallen into an icy abyss.

What now?

He was throwing her a curveball!

What did she have to do to get away from him?

She stormed off to her room; her mind in a frenzy.

Elliot’s phone rang just as Avery arrived at her room.

It was Ben.

“Hey, Elliot. Chelsea is a complete mess. She’s wandering the streets and refusing to go home. She won’t listen to me.”

Ben was out of ideas and had no choice but to call Elliot.

“Call her brother.”

“Okay… Did you get home alright? Is Avery there? Did you ask her if this whole thing with Chelsea was her idea?”

Ben could not bear to see Chelsea like this.

“How is it anyone else’s fault that Chelsea did that? Would she just do anything Avery tells her to? What if she told her to jump off a bridge? Would she do it, then?” Elliot sneered. “Don’t be an idiot, Ben.”

Ben had nothing to say about Elliot’s unwarranted rebuke, but he did have an opinion about Avery’s behavior.

OD

e

“I think you’re going too easy on Avery. It’s not like you at all. She cheated on you, and you’re just letting her go after making her abort the baby? I was sure you would feed her to the sharks.”

“Do you think that the abortion was easy for her?”

“Huh?”

“She despises me right now. Seeing her helplessness and inability to act on that hate is a more gratifying form of revenge than letting her die.”

“I see… You’re not planning on getting a divorce, then? Don’t you think keeping her around could be dangerous? What if she decides to get rid of you?” Ben asked with a hint of concern in his voice.

“If she manages to kill me…” Elliot said as he crushed the cigarette between his fingers into the ashtray. “I’ll gladly admit defeat.”

Download NOW

Chapter 32

Avery met with Shaun at Tate Industries over the weekend.

“We need to open up the safe as soon as possible, Avery,” Shaun said. “Mr. Hertz has been pestering us for a decision. I don’t know if I should tell him the truth or lie to him… I’m stuck because I have nothing to show for it!”

Avery nodded and said, “I wrote down some numbers on a piece of paper last night. I think my father’s passcode would be a combination of these numbers.”

Shaun took the piece of paper out of Avery’s hand, glanced at the numbers, then nodded and said, “Let’s give it a try now!”

They entered the secret chamber, approached the safe, and began trying out possible combinations.

However, things did not go as smoothly as they had hoped.

After countless failed attempts, Avery frowned and let out a heavy sigh.

“Would Wanda know what the code is?” she said. “The code to our front door is a combination of my dad and Wanda’s birthdays. He was good to her before he got sick.”

Shaun shook his head and said, “If she knew how valuable this new system is, she would have taken it with her before she left.”

“Do you think someone could have already taken the things in the safe?” Avery asked.

“That’s impossible!” Shaun exclaimed. “I check the surveillance cameras here daily. No one, apart from u s, has entered this room.’

“I see…” Avery said. “Is there no other way to open it up if we don’t have the code? I really can’t think of anything else other than the numbers I wrote down.”

Shaun looked glum, and he began to pace back and forth.

“There might be another way,” he said moments later. “If we can’t crack the code, the only thing we can d o is break the safe door. However, doing that may damage its contents. It’s a pretty big risk.”

Avery stayed silent.

“Let me think about it!” Shaun said. “We’ll just have to break into it if we can’t figure something out.”

Avery looked like she had something on her mind, but responded, “Okay.”

“Avery, are you acquainted with Elliot Foster?” Shaun asked with a hint of suspicion.

“I’m not,” Avery said as she hesitantly shook her head. “I would have already asked him for help if I did.”

“Really? A friend of mine said they saw you enter the elite neighborhood where he lives yesterday.”

Avery’s cheeks flushed in an instant.

“Oh… I have a friend who lives around there. She had something to talk to me about, so I just went there t o see her for a bit.”

“Ah… I didn’t know you had such.wealthy friends,” Sean said skeptically.

“They had a successful business before, but things didn’t work out.”

“I see… Well, you can go now since we can’t crack the code. I’ll think about it a little more.”

“Okay, thank you!”

Avery walked out of the hidden room and left the building.

Once she was gone, Shaun inspected the piece of paper she had left behind. He studied it long and hard.

Was it really possible for the successor of Tate Industries not to know such an important code?

Shaun's suspicions about Avery continued to increase.

Moments later, he sent a text message to Wanda, who immediately called him upon receiving it.

"What do you mean Jack left something behind?"

"Did you really think that Jack was out to ruin his own daughter by leaving the company to her?" Shaun sneered. "I always thought that you were a smart woman, but it turns out you're in the dark about this, too."

Wanda picked up on Shaun's clue and suddenly turned cheerful.

"What exactly did Jack leave Avery?!" "A safe. It's a big one, too. Its contents are priceless, but Jack apparently forgot to give Avery the passcode."

Shaun had decided to join forces with Wanda. “If you can tell me what it is, I’ll make sure to give you a cut of the profits,” he said.

“How much exactly are you willing to cut? I’m not in if it’s a small amount?” said Wanda.

“I’ll give you twenty percent,” Shaun snickered. “It doesn’t matter if you decide to work with me or not. It never belonged to you, anyway.”

“Deal! I’ll do it. How long is the code?”

“It needs six digits. I’ll send you a photo of the numbers Avery said were significant to Jack, and the combinations we tried that did not work this afternoon. Let’s see if you find any inspiration from that.”

Download NOW

Chapter 33

Once Shaun sent the photo to Wanda, he decided to watch over the safe all day in hopes that she might surprise him.

If Wanda could crack the safe’s code, then he could kick Avery out of the picture without giving her a penny.

Wanda called about half an hour later and said, "I can't think of anything else other than the combinations that you've already tried, but I noticed that the date of birth written here for Laura Jensen is the one on her ID. That's not her real birthdate. Let's try again with the real one."

"Alright!" Shaun responded enthusiastically.

Two hours later, they had finally managed to get the safe door open.

Wanda was right. Jack had used Laura's real date of birth and not the one stated on her ID.

Jack had used a combination of Laura's and Avery's birthdates as his passcodes.

The correct passcode and the family portrait in the hidden room matched perfectly together.

It was Jack's homage to Laura and Avery.

Wanda was on a video call with Shaun, and she burst into a raging fury when the safe opened.

*"That b*st*rd! After all the years we've been together, he went and set such an important code to Laura's and*

*Avery's birthdates! Sh*t! He would get an earful from me if he were still alive!"*

When Shaun opened the safe, his muscles tightened in excitement, and his eyes sparkled with anticipation.

He did not hear Wanda's cussing at all.

There were two security levels to the safe.

The first was the passcode, and the second needed either a key or facial recognition.

The key was inside the room itself, and both Shaun and the other two technical staff knew of its location.

Shaun turned the key in the safe's lock and carefully opened the door.

He was met with a completely empty safe.

There was nothing in the safe!

Shaun's face was a picture of horror and fury.

*"F*ck! Where the hell is it?!"*

He violently landed his fist on top of the safe as his eyes reddened with anger.

"It must have been Avery!" Wanda cried from the other side of the phone. "Who else could it be but her? She gave you that piece of paper on purpose! She must have used her mother's correct birthdate to open the safe before this!" 1

"Did she plan to take everything for herself?" Shaun said through gritted teeth.

*"D*mn it! I didn't expect her to be this ambitious! You can't let her get away with this, Mr. Locklyn!"*

Wanda would love nothing more but for Shaun and Avery to go against each other.

All she had to do was sit back and watch the show.

Shaun ended the video call.

Avery was bad news, but so was Wanda!

He would not have wasted any of his time on them if it did not yield any profit.

He kicked the safe door shut, then thought carefully about when the contents were taken away.

Whether Jack had moved it before his death, or someone had taken it after he died, Avery Tate was still his biggest suspect.

Did she want to take everything for herself? Did she think she could get away with it that easily?!

Chapter 34

At the Foster mansion, Mrs. Cooper hurriedly sat Avery on the couch as she entered the living room.

"Master Elliot prepared a gift for you, Madam."

Mrs. Cooper opened up the white gift box on the table, revealing the exquisite white gown.

"Are you sure he gave this to me?" Avery said as she looked at the gown in disbelief.

"Yes, Madam. There's a dinner tonight that you need to go to with Master Elliot. There are shoes, too!" Mrs. Cooper explained, then opened up another box carrying a pair of fine stilettos.

Avery picked up one of the heels and stared at it with apprehension.

“Why is he taking me? I don’t know any of his friends. Isn’t he worried I’d embarrass him?”

“I’m sure he has his reasons,” Mrs. Cooper replied, “Move on from the past, Madam, and just spend the rest of your days happily with Master Elliot.”

Avery looked up at Mrs. Cooper and then said, “Do you think he’s moved on? We still don’t know what his real intentions are for taking me out tonight!”

“Madam… Was the baby you were carrying before really Mr. Cole’s? I didn’t think you’re that kind of woman,” Mrs. Cooper said.

Avery lowered her gaze and said, “That’s all in the past. Let’s not talk about it anymore.”

Then, she took the gown out of the box and said, “I’ll go try it on.”

“Alright,” replied Mrs. Cooper.

Avery arrived at Florrance Villa that evening. She walked into the banquet hall dressed in her new, ivory gown.

Under the light of the grand crystal chandelier, she looked like a mystical fairy that had mistakenly wandered into the human world.

All eyes were on her.

"Who is that? She's stunning! Why haven't I seen her before?"

"I think she's the Tate family's eldest daughter, Avery Tate. You know, from the soon-to-be bankrupt Tate Industries?"

"Oh! Now that you mention it, I kind of remember hearing something about that. What's she doing here? Who invited her? That dress she's wearing looks like the latest haute couture from Shanel. Is she that rich?

The crowd engaged in a fevered discussion as their eyes continued to follow her.

Avery glanced around the hall but did not see a trace of Elliot.

Her feet were beginning to feel sore from her high heels, so she found an empty seat and sat down.

A few people approached her as soon as she rested herself on the chair.

“Miss Tate, is the gown you’re wearing Shanel haute couture?”

Avery glanced down at her dress.

Was it not just a typical gown?

Was it actually haute couture?

“Is something the matter?” she asked.

-

“I doubt you can afford haute couture now with your family facing bankruptcy. What I’m trying to say is… Wearing a knockoff to an event like this is pretty humiliating, no?”

-

11

=

“If that’s the case, I’d be the one humiliated. What does that have to do with you?”

The two women next to her burst into mocking laughter upon hearing her answer.

It was their first time seeing someone wear a knockoff with such arrogance!

“Do you have an invitation, Miss Tate? I bet you don’t. How did you get in here?”

Avery glanced coldly at the women and said, “With my own capability.”

Her answer was like a hard slap in the face to her audience.

Very quickly, the crowd’s eyes shifted to her feet which were encased in a pair of rare stilettos.

They looked like limited edition Armeses.

“Did you get a sugar daddy, Miss Tate?”

The authenticity of luxury items could not escape the eyes of the truly wealthy.

The gown and heels that Avery was wearing were obviously the real deal.

From head to toe, her outfit was worth more than three hundred thousand dollars.

.

“That’s right! Otherwise, how would someone of my lowly status get into a banquet filled with rich people like you?” Avery said, mocking herself.

Everyone immediately saw her in a different light. “Who’s your sugar daddy? If he’s so generous with you

ddy? If he’s so generous with you, he must be some powerful bigshot!”

Chapter 35 Avery decided to play along.

“It’s true. He’s incredibly rich. He’s just old, ugly, and barely hanging on.”

The crowd was scratching their heads trying to figure out who this old, ugly, and unfit bigshot was.

A waiter walked over to Avery and said, “Please proceed to the second floor, Miss Tate.”

Avery instantly looked up.

The building had an open concept, and the second-floor railing could be seen from the living room on the first floor.

Elliot’s bodyguard was standing by the railing and looking down at her.

When the waiter escorted her away, the faces of the people in the crowd changed from one of mockery t o one of awe.

Those in attendance at the banquet were the creme de la creme of high society.

Even the wealthy had their own form of social hierarchy.

That night, the more ordinary members of the upper class were mingling amongst themselves in the banquet hall on the first floor.

Those with more power over society, on the other hand, were invited to the exclusive second floor.

“I can’t believe Avery Tate was invited up there! Who exactly is her sponsor?!”

“I have no idea! It’s not like we can go to the second floor. All I can say is that she must have a trick or two up her sleeve! Even if her sugar daddy is some old, ugly geezer, she still hit the jackpot with him!”

“As far as I know, there aren’t that many old men at tonight’s banquet!”

“Was she just messing with us?”

The crowd looked at the second floor in unison, but they could see nothing.

When Avery arrived at the round table, there were less than ten people in attendance, and all of them were men.

She walked over and sat herself down next to Elliot.

The dining table was covered in exquisite delicacies.

Avery glanced at Elliot and asked, “You didn’t make me come here just to eat, did you?”

Elliot looked at her raised brows, then said in a low voice, "Cole will be here, too. Didn't you secretly meet with him while I was away on business? I invited you here so that you could meet him in the open."

Avery did not expect this to be his intention.

Did he think that she was so obsessed with Cole that they could not bear to be apart even for a little while?

Ha!

Avery was ravenous as she had not had her dinner yet, so she was in no mood to argue with him.

She picked up her knife and fork and began to enjoy the food by herself.

"Mr. Foster, that nephew of yours still owes me three million dollars! I wouldn't usually fuss over such a small amount of money, but I heard that your relationship with him has gone sour. If that's the case, I'll have no choice but to go after him for it."

"I caught him flirting with my twenty-year-old daughter once. I called him up and gave him a piece of my mind! He didn't manage to trick me into investing with him, so he

thought he could try his luck with my little girl! It's disgusting!" "Cole Foster is infamous in the financial world. Everything he invests in eventually goes bust. He's so stupid that you can't help but feel a little bad for him. He would've been a goner a long time ago if it weren't for his father's support!"

While the guests were ridiculing Cole, Elliot's gaze unintentionally fell on Avery.

"Are you checking to see if I've lost my appetite?" Avery said as she met his eyes. "The food's good, but the pasta is a little undercooked. I'm done eating."

She put down her knife and fork, then said, "I'm not interested in what you're talking about, so I'm going home!"

When she stood up from her seat, Elliot grabbed onto her arm to stop her from leaving.

Avery tried to shake his hand off but failed.

She glared at him and said, "You must have too much time on your hands. I've got a thesis to write! If you don't let me go, then I'll send it to you and you can finish it for me."

Seeing her sullen expression, Elliot released his grip.

When Avery arrived on the first floor, she saw Cole with a glass of champagne in his hand. He was slightly hunched, and he was singing flattering words to a group of people. He did it with the utmost respect.

She was already completely over him, so she simply turned away and walked out of the villa.

Elliot arrived back at the mansion at 10 p.m. that night When Mrs. Cooper saw him, she asked, "Did Madam Avery not come home with you, sir?" Elliot checked the time on his wristwatch, thén raised his brows and said, "She left at eight. She's not home yet?"

Download NOW

Chapter 36

"Madam Avery hasn't come home yet," said Mrs. Cooper. "I've been waiting in the living room the whole time and I haven't seen her all night."

Elliot's eyes turned dark.

If she did not come home, where could she have gone?

Did she lie to him about coming home to write her thesis?

“I’ll give her a call right now,” Mrs. Cooper said as she rushed toward the living room.

Avery had been abducted the moment she had set foot out of Forrance Villa, and now, she was on the other side of the city.

She had been dragged into a car, blindfolded, and her wrists were bound.

The car drove on for about an hour before coming to a halt.

She was taken into a room and thrown into a chair.

When her blindfold was taken off, she heard the unfamiliar voice of a strange man.

“Apologies, Miss Tate. We’re just doing our jobs. We won’t hurt you as long as you cooperate with us.”

Avery glanced around the white room until her eyes fell on the stranger’s face.

He was wearing a mask, so she could not see his features, but his voice was completely unfamiliar to her.,

“I’ll cooperate as long as you don’t hurt me. However, I won’t do anything illegal even if you force me to,” she said calmly.

The man chuckled lightly, then said, “I doubt a weak little lady like you would be able to commit a crime.”

As he said that, he untied Avery’s hands and connected her to a lie detector machine.

“This is a lie detector. You have to answer my questions truthfully. You won’t get past this test, otherwise. If you lie, you’re not leaving this place tonight. Understood?”

Avery gazed at the machine, stayed silent for a moment, then nodded her head.

“Don’t worry, I won’t lie.”

“Good,” said the man, then began the test. “What’s your name?”

“Avery Tate.”

“Did your father tell you the code to the safe before he died?”

“No.”

After she answered, the man glanced at the machine’s monitor.

All of the indicators were within the normal parameters, proving that she was telling the truth.

“Why were you at Forrance Villa tonight? Who invited you?”

Avery remained silent.

“Are you trying to lie to me?” snapped the man. “Don’t think too much about the questions, just give me an answer!”

“Oh… I was just worried you’d get shocked by my answer,” Avery said nonchalantly. “Do you know the

Fosters?”

“Who?”

“Do you know Elliot Foster?” Avery asked.

of course Idol He's loaded. Who wouldn't know who he is? Why are you bringing him up? Was he the one who invited you?" asked the man.

Avery shook her head and said, "Do you know his nephew, Cole Foster?"

"What are you going on about? And am I the one asking you the questions or are you?! Just answer my question! Stop wasting my time!"

The man was losing his temper.

"Cole Foster took me there," Avery said.

"What's your relationship with him?"

"We have a special relationship. We're all adults here, so you should know what I mean, right?"

"Fine, I get it! Were you the one who opened your father's safe? This is an important question, so you better not lie! My employer knows the truth! This machine is just a backup!"

Avery stared at the man's furious gaze, pondered for a moment, then said, "It was me, but the stuff inside isn't with me."

"Who did you give it to?!"

"I mentioned him just now," Avery said with an innocent expression on her face..

"Elliot Foster?"

Avery shook her head.

"Oh! Your man, Cole Foster?" Avery nodded.

Chapter 37

Unfortunately, Avery had to use Cole as a scapegoat this time.

Since Shaun had found out about the missing contents, she had to divert his attention elsewhere before things got more difficult for her.

Join Telegram Group For Fast Update And Novel Query

Suddenly, Avery's phone rang.

The man opened her bag and pulled out her phone.

The words "Foster Mansion" flashed on the phone screen.

"You weren't kidding! Since you're close to the Fosters, I won't keep you any longer. Go on!"

The man did not want to get in trouble with the Foster family. Besides, he already did what he was paid to do.

Once Avery was free, she immediately called Mrs. Cooper back.

"Why did you hang up just now, Madam? It's late and you're not home yet. Did something happen?" Mrs. Cooper asked.

Avery glanced around her surroundings.

She was in the middle of nowhere. The road was dim, and it ran through a forest. At a glance, it looked like the bloody jaws of a wild beast that were ready to gobble her up. It was terrifying.

"Is the driver still on the clock, Mrs. Cooper?" Avery asked. "I can't get a cab where I am now."

She was dressed in nothing but her gown from earlier, and she was trembling in the cold, fall air.

“He just arrived with Master Elliot. I’ll ask him to go get you. Send me your location.”

“Alright,” Avery responded, then sent her location to Mrs. Cooper’s phone, who then sent it to the driver.

It was a remote area that people seldom visited during the day, let alone in the dark of the night.

“Send some people there right now and find out what happened,” Elliot ordered his bodyguard.

Avery returned home about three hours later.

The driver stopped the car in the courtyard and got out,

Mrs. Cooper was confused, so she walked over to the car to check things out.

“She fell asleep in the car,” explained the driver. “It’s not proper for me to touch her, and I couldn’t bring myself to wake her.”

Mrs. Cooper opened the passenger side door and woke Avery up.

Avery sat up and rubbed her tired eyes.

“You’re finally safe at home, Madam! Let’s get you to bed!” Mrs. Cooper said as she helped Avery out of the car. “Master Elliot was waiting for you the whole time. He was very worried about you.”

Elliot had been sitting in the living room all night.

He did not say it, but Mrs. Cooper could tell that he had some feelings for Avery.

The only reason he made her get an abortion was so that he could continue spending his life with her. “He’s waiting for me?” Avery said. The fatigue had suddenly escaped her. “He’s not going to blow up atm

e, is he?”

“Absolutely not. He’s just worried that you were in the middle of nowhere at this time of night,” Mrs. Cooper said.

“Oh, I’m fine now,” Avery responded.

As she slid into her house slippers at the front door, she noticed Elliot walking toward the elevators from the periphery of her vision.

He was not in his wheelchair.

Was he able to walk by himself now?!

“His legs…” Avery began to ask Mrs. Cooper.

“He can walk now, but not for long periods of time. He’ll still need the wheelchair once in a while.”

“He should be fully recovered soon.”

“That’s right! You’re hoping he’ll recover soon, right?”

Avery’s cheeks flushed as her gaze shifted to his back.

Elliot’s steps had slowed down slightly.

“Of course, I do,” Avery said, then changed her tone and added, “That way, he can go back to work instead of being at home so much!”

She saw the muscles on his back and shoulders tighten, then he turned around. He was furious.

Chapter 38

“What I meant was, how are you supposed to buy me designer dresses and shoes if you do not work harder and earn more money?”

Avery had changed into her house slippers, walked over to Elliot, and added, “This is my first time wearing such expensive things.”

“Poor you,” Elliot hissed, then walked into the elevator.

Avery held her tongue as she watched the elevator doors close.

She wanted to insult his excessively extravagant and wasteful lifestyle.

When she entered her room, she took off her gown and walked into the shower.

The warm water enveloped her entire body, numbing her senses.

Avery arrived at Tate Industries first thing the next morning.

At 10 a.m., there was not a seat left empty in the meeting room.

“Good morning, everyone. My name is Avery Tate. The reason I called for this meeting today is because I was abducted last night,” Avery said, then glanced around at the faces in the room.

“Seriously?! Are you okay, Avery?” someone exclaimed in shock.

“I’m fine. I wanted to have an open discussion with all of you today,” Avery said calmly. “Things aren’t looking great with the company right now. Investors aren’t interested in us, and those that are looking at u s, are only interested in acquiring us for a low price. With our current debt, what they are offering will hardly cover what we owe.”

“We can bring out our Super Brain program! Once we arrange a press conference and introduce it to the public, people would be lining up to invest!” someone suggested, setting off a frenzy of consensus in the room.

“My father would never agree to sell the company. This is something that I’m sure all of you are aware of. Also, the

new system isn't ready yet, so I'm afraid it is not worth as much as you think it does," Avery explained.

"What do we do, then? Are we really just going to let the company go bust?"

"If we continue to not have stable funding, I'm afraid that's exactly what's going to happen," Avery answered.

Shaun slammed his palm on the table and roared, "You just want to keep Super Brain to yourself! Your father wasn't the only one who worked on it!"

Avery looked coldly at Shaun and said, "Mr. Shaun, since you are claiming that the program isn't the work of my father alone, then you should be able to form a new team to produce a new Super Brain. When you d o reach that point, I would not object to you selling it to rebuild the company."

Shaun's face flushed with anger at Avery's words.

Avery's father, Jack, was the lead engineer on the project. Without him, there was no way for them to recreate the program.

“You say that you’re doing all of this for your father, but you secretly gave his life’s work to an outsider…”

“So, you were the one who abducted me last night, Mr. Shaun?” Avery asked.

Shaun’s eyes widened in horror.

“If you’re staying at the company in hopes of getting some giant profit, I suggest you give up. How would you get any kind of profit with all the debt we’re still buried in?” Avery said, then shifted her gaze to the rest of the room and added, “Anyone who’s on the same page as Mr. Locklyn is welcome to settle your final wages today.”

Shaun and two core members of the research and development team stormed out of the meeting room.

“Avery Tate looks gentle and quiet, but she turned out to be brutal!”

“She said she gave the stuff to Cole Foster… but I don’t trust her! She might still have it!”

“Let’s look into Cole Foster first!”

Avery left Tate Industries at noon to meet with Tammy at a restaurant for lunch.

"It's so hard to meet you now, Avery! We barely see each other anymore!" Tammy whined. "Are you still having trouble looking for investors for your dad's company?"

Download NOW

Chapter 39 *"Voc it's been hard" Avery answered. "I don't think it's plausible to introduce a self-driving program to the market right now. Even the most advanced program would not be able to beat the human mind. If I'm not confident in the program, why would the investors be?"*

"Don't be so pessimistic about it. Many people invest in things that they find creative, not just because of practicality. There's a party tonight. Everyone there is an heir of a rich family. Do you want to come with m e? You never know, you might just bump into someone who's interested in investing!"

"Forget it!" Avery scoffed. "I won't get anywhere with a bunch of rich brats. It's the first generation, self made bigshots that I need."

“They’ll be there, too! You might as well try your luck,” Tammy said as she tried to convince Avery. “I don’t want to go either, but my dad’s making me. He set up a blind date for me. Just come and give me some moral support, okay?”

“Fine,” Avery said as she gave in.

At 7 p.m. that evening, Tammy drove Avery to a five-star hotel in the city.

.

C

“When we get in let’s split up. That’ll make it easier for you to fish for investors,” said Tammy. Avery nodded and said, “I didn’t forget that you’re here for a blind date. I won’t be a third wheel.”

Tammy chuckled, then said, “Keep your eyes on your phone. I’ll text you when I can’t take it anymore.” “Okay,” Avery responded.

The two women walked into the hotel and entered the ballroom from two separate doorways.

Avery picked up a glass of juice, then sat herself down in a corner of the room.

She wanted to take a peek at Tammy's blind date.

The Lynch family was in the department store business. They were not a listed company, but they were popular and well-known in the country.

Avery was sure that the person Tammy's familý set her up with would be from a similar background, but she was curious about his looks, age, and personality.

Soon after, a familiar, handsome face caught Avery's eye.

Why did Tammy's date look so familiar?

That man… Was that Jun Hertz?!

She had a meeting with him at Tate Industries before. It was a short discussion that did not end too pleasantly.

Avery placed her glass down and sent Tammy a text.

Avery: (What's your date's name? He looks familiar.)

Tammy was in the middle of a conversation with Jun when her phone screen lit up.

She saw Avery's text, then sent a reply.

Tammy: (Jun Hertz. Do you know him?)

Avery: (I do!!!)

Tammy: What's with that reaction? Did something happen between you? I can back off!

Avery: INo! I don't know him that well, but I know he's got about two hundred million dollars in his account!

*Tammy: (Holy sh*t! Is he that rich? No way! He just graduated from college not too long ago. How could h e have that much money?)*

Avery: … He plans on buying out my dad's company.]

Tammy: (What?! I'm going to need a second to process this.]

Avery: (Don't tell him we know each other! There's something fishy about this guy, but I haven't been able t o find out much about him.)

Tammy: [Leave it to me! I'll figure out what's going on!)

Since Tammy was focused on her phone, Jun shifted his gaze and looked around the banquet hall.

That was when he noticed Avery sitting in a corner of the room.

What was she doing there?

That party was a singles event, but Avery had a husband.

Jun grinned, then pulled out his phone and sent Elliot a text.

Jun: (Hey, Elliot. Your wife's at a singles party in the Celestial Hall at Regency Hotel. There are a few guys with their eyes on her… Did you let her out to play?]

Chapter 40

Avery's phone rang ten minutes later.

She answered it, hung up, sent Tammy a text, then rushed toward the hotel exit.

Jun watched Avery's back as she quickly made her way out. He smiled.

How did she find the men to make a fool out of Elliot Foster behind his back?

Could she not just stay quietly by his side?

Where was she going to find a man who was better than Elliot Foster?

Jun had no idea what she was thinking.

Tammy's brows furrowed as she replied: [What's the rush? Is it that urgent?]

Avery: (Extremely urgent! I'll see you again soon!)

The one who had called Avery was Elliot's bodyguard.

He had instructed her to wait for him at the hotel entrance.

If she did not listen, he was going to break her legs.

Avery still suffered from the past traumatic experience with the bodyguard. He was a cruel man.

Although she knew that he was acting on Elliot's orders, it was better to be safe than sorry.

A black car stopped on the street in front of her about fifteen minutes later.

The car window rolled down, revealing the bodyguard's ominous face.

Avery got into the backseat, closed the door, and the car sped off.

"You know, Miss Tate," said the bodyguard. "If Mr. Foster had a pet dog for a few months, it would know who its owner and family are. Why are you biting the hand that feeds you?"

"Are you saying I'm less than a dog?" Avery said with a frown.

*"That's exactly what I'm saying," said the bodyguard in a tone filled with loathing. "After spending all of this time freeloading off Mr. Foster, what else have you done other than p*ss him off every day?"*

"You think I want to be a freeloader? If you don't like me that much, then why don't you convince him to divorce me?" suggested Avery.

“You’re an idiot!” roared the bodyguard. “I don’t know what’s gotten into Mr. Foster. How could he fall in love with a stupid woman like you?”

“You’re the idiot here,” Avery said. “How could you possibly think that he loves me?”

“Seriously? If he didn’t love you, you’d be long gone by now! Have a heart, won’t you?” said the bodyguard a She angrily slammed his fist onto the steering wheel.

Avery stiffened in the backseat. She wanted to hold back, but she could not help but retaliate.

“Would he have forced me to get an abortion if he loved me?”

“Did you really expect him to let you give birth to some other man’s kid?!”

“What if it wasn’t someone else’s baby?” Avery asked. “He still wouldn’t let me keep it.”

“Just don’t have a baby, then! If you were half as smart as Miss Tierney, you wouldn’t end up fighting every

day!”

Avery glanced out the window and said, “That’s your opinion. I like children, and I want to have my own. What right does he have to say he loves me if he won’t allow that?”

The bodyguard was frustrated beyond words.

After a moment of silence, Avery suddenly asked, “Why do you think he loves me? Why can’t I tell?”

“He slept with you, didn’t he?” said the bodyguard through gritted teeth. “If that’s not love, then what is?”

“That’s it?” Avery said.

“He made me check on what happened with you in the outskirts last night. Doesn’t that prove that he cares about you? But how do you repay him?”

Avery was taken aback.

She did not expect that Elliot would send someone to investigate after her.

“How exactly did I repay him?” Avery said.

She did not dare feel moved.

Judging by the bodyguard's fury, she was prepared to hear the worst from him.

"You told them that you went to Forrance Villa last night with Mr. Cole. You said that you had a great relationship with him and passed on something important to him… You're a lying, scheming cheater!"

Avery let out a laugh and said, "He's angry again?"

"How could you laugh at a time like this? He'll whip you with his belt if you're not careful!" warned the bodyguard.

"I just wanted to test out the lie detector, but it turned out to be a complete waste of money," Avery said, then lowered her voice and added, "I didn't say those things to make him mad. I didn't know he would investigate any further."

"I told you he loves you! Why won't you believe me?" the bodyguard yelled. His voice had turned hoarse.

Download NOW

Chapter 41

Perhaps it was because Elliot had not shown favor to many people in his life so far that when he showed the

slightest feeling for someone, everyone assumed that he was in love with that person.

The kind of love that Avery dreamed of was one of mutual respect and not one where one party held all the control and power in the relationship.

When the car arrived at the Foster mansion, the bodyguard got out and walked right up to Elliot.

“Miss Tate told me in the car that the things she said last night were simply to test out the lie detector,” explained the bodyguard, probably in fear of Elliot losing his temper.

Avery was taking her time changing into her house slippers at the front door. She was alert, listening in to the conversation.

“She even said that she never meant to anger you,” added the bodyguard.

“Does she not have a mouth? Why are you speaking for her?” snapped Elliot.

The bodyguard immediately dismissed himself, but not before throwing a threatening glare at Avery, as ift o warn

her that her days were numbered if she did not make things up to his boss.

Avery slowly sauntered over to Elliot.

She sat herself down on the couch across from him, then mustered up her courage and prepared to speak.

“Did you go to a singles party?” Elliot was one step ahead of her. He had asked her the question before she could say anything.

“Was that a singles party?” Avery responded. “I had no idea. All I knew was that many of the guests were rich, so I went to look for investors.”

Elliot’s brows furrowed tightly as he asked, “And did you find any?”

“I didn’t,” Avery answered. “I was only there for about ten minutes before your bodyguard called me.”

“Are you blaming me?” asked Elliot.

Avery was a little hungry, so she picked up an apple from the fruit bowl on a table and took a bite.

“If I do blame you, would you give me the money?” she asked.

“In your dreams,” Elliot responded.

Avery chuckled, then said, “That’s why I won’t let you ruin my good mood.”

“Are you in a good mood because you fired your vice president and two main staff from the research team?”

Avery froze mid-bite.

Her almond-shaped eyes landed on him as she asked, “Are you in love with me, Elliot?”

If he were not in love with her, why would he go through the trouble of looking into every little detail about her affairs?

Time seemed to come to a standstill in the room. The atmosphere between them was awkward.

Avery shoved the apple back into her mouth.

Elliot’s eyes were fixed on her, his gaze was so deep that she felt like he might just swallow her whole

Moments later, he spoke up.

“And you?”

Was he asking her if she loved him?

Avery’s heart began to race wildly as her cheeks flushed.

“I wouldn’t say I’m in love with you, but I wouldn’t say I’m not either… I don’t have the courage to be in love with you…” She was rambling. Her thoughts twisted and turned around and around.

She was confused at the end of it, but she hoped that Elliot had understood what she meant.

She could see the rage burning in his eyes, but he sounded unusually calm as he said, “I’m not as bad as you think I am, Avery. You don’t have to understand me, but there’s no need for you to go against me.”

“I’m not going against you,” Avery said, then cleared her throat and added, “I just want to live my own life my way.”

Her life?

It was a life that definitely did not include him.

Elliot picked up his cup of coffee and took a sip.

"What Hertz is offering isn't a small amount. If you sell at that price, you would still have some funds left over after paying off the debt," Elliot said, changing the subject.

Avery was stunned for a few seconds before realizing that he was talking about Tate Industries.

"My father wouldn't want to sell the company."

"Going bankrupt isn't that different from selling it off. The former would mean losing the company at a greater loss."

Avery thought it over for a moment, then said, "Thank you for your input, but I have my own thoughts on this."

Elliot burst into a light chuckle.

It was the first time she had seen him laugh.

He was mesmerizing when he laughed.

The last time Avery saw his face like that was on his computer. His smile was tender and warm as he had his arms wrapped around that woman.

Download NOW

Chapter 42

Avery wondered if she would be his mistress if that woman was still alive.

If she was dead, then was she her replacement?

Either way, it made her heart ache and left a bad taste in her mouth.

While Avery was lost in thought, Elliot's thoughts also wandered.

"Tell me, what exactly do you like about Cole?" he asked as he pulled out his cigarette box. His face was the epitome of an enigma.

"I don't like him anymore," Avery said coldly.

If they had not talked things out earlier, she might have continued to use Cole to anger him.

It was childish, but Elliot was always losing his temper over the smallest things.

If she did not retaliate, she would lose her mind.

“Is it because you realized he was nothing but a penniless loser?” Elliot asked as he held the unlit cigarette between his fingers.

“Is money all you think about?” Avery retorted. “Back when Cole was pursuing me, he would write me love letters every day. On the weekends, he would take me to art galleries and music recitals. We would have the most wonderful conversations-”

*“Sounds like a load of superficial bullsh*t to me! It’s precisely because all he thinks about is getting into a woman’s pants that his business is a mess,” said Elliot, cutting her off. “What you consider wonderful was nothing but a joke!”*

“Have you always been this mature and successful? When I was fifteen, I liked guys who were cute. When I was sixteen, I liked guys with good grades. At seventeen, I was into basketball players. I liked talented guys when I was eighteen… I loved Cole. It’s all in the past, and I might hate him now, but I can’t pretend that all of that meant nothing.” :

“Shut up!” Elliot roared as he snapped his cigarette in half; his eyes were cold. “Go back to your room!”

Avery pursed her lips and stood up.

She did not return to her room but walked to the dining room because she was still hungry.

“Is there anything to eat, Mrs. Cooper?” she asked.

She looked calm and nonchalant as if it were someone else and not her that had just gotten into a fight with Elliot

Mrs. Cooper immediately prepared dinner for her.

Avery sat at the dining table, pulled out her phone, and saw a series of text messages from Tammy.

Tammy: (The party’s over! I’m not that into him. He’s a little too soft for me. He didn’t seem to be that into me either, but said that we should go out for dinner next time, probably because of pressure from his family.)

Tammy: [He said his parents don’t give him much spending money! How could he possibly have two hundred million? Did you misunderstand?)

Tammy: [I’m going to have dinner with him this weekend! I have to get to the bottom of this! Also, why did you have to leave in a rush?]

Avery replied: (Long story. I'll tell you once I've found the words.]

Tammy called Avery right away after receiving her text.

Avery's hand clenched her phone.

She glanced at the living room and noticed Elliot was still there.

He would hear everything if she talked on the phone now.

She declined the call and sent Tammy a text: [I can't talk right now. Let's talk on campus tomorrow!]

After his shower that night, Elliot paced back and forth in his room in a gray, silk robe.

His weak legs were now filled with energy.

A question was floating around in his head.

It caused deep furrows in his brow and made his heart tighten.

Moments later, he pulled out his phone and called Chad.

“Chad, check and see if there are any art exhibitions or recitals tomorrow. Find something in the afternoon or evening.”

“Yes, sir,” Chad responded. “Is there a specific kind of exhibition or recital that you’re interested in?”

EHS

Chad’s question left Elliot speechless.

He had never gone to art galleries or concert halls.

Even at that moment, he had no interest in them.

“Find something that women would like,” Elliot said.

“Yes, sir. However, women of different ages have different preferences…” said Chad, as he continued his line of questioning. It was the first time he had received such an odd request from Elliot.

Chapter 43

Why was Elliot asking about art galleries and recitals?

What led to this massive change in taste?

“Pick something that a woman in her early twenties would like,” Elliot said.

Chad finally understood where all of this was going.

“Of course, sir. I’ll send you the tickets once they’re booked.”

Elliot was not in his office at Sterling Group the next morning.

Ben and Chad seized the opportunity to gossip about their boss.

“Mr. Foster might as well have told me straight up that he wanted to take Avery out,” Chad said with a chuckle. “I wonder what happened between them. I didn’t expect things to progress so quickly. I thought they were getting a divorce!”

*Ben was analyzing the situation, then said, “I’m guessing they slept together. Elliot is a stone-cold b*st*rd, but after getting a taste of Avery, I bet he couldn’t control his urges even if he hated her to death.”*

“Chelsea would lose her mind if she found out,” said Chad.

“Don’t tell her. She’s spent the past few nights getting drunk, hoping that Elliot would feel bad for her…” Ben sighed. “Who would’ve thought that she would lose to Avery Tate.”

“Fate is a mystery to us all. I wonder why Mr. Foster postponed his whole schedule today,” Chad mused.”

“Don’t look question his personal matters,” Ben advised.

Chad shook his head and said, “I wouldn’t dare.”

There was a lecture by internationally renowned neurology expert, James Hough at Avonsville University that day.

Avery arrived at the auditorium early that morning to get a spot.

The talk went on from 10 a.m. to 11.30 a.m. that morning.

Once the lecture ended, Avery rushed toward the exit.

She greatly admired Professor Hough and wanted to take this rare opportunity to meet him and ask him a question.

She followed the professor's entourage all the way to the administrative building, where she noticed a black luxury sedan parked at the entrance.

Luxury cars like this were a rare sight no matter the time and place.

Moreover, it was the exact same model as the one Elliot owned.

It was too bad that she did not remember his number plate, so there was no way of confirming whether the car was his or not.

"Why would he come here anyway?" Avery mumbled to herself, then walked into the administrative building.

Avery was approaching the Dean's office when she noticed the man standing in front of the entrance to b e Elliot's bodyguard.

Holy crap!

Does this mean that the car she saw really was Elliot's?

What was he doing here?

Why would he come to the medical college?

Avery was curious and walked straight toward the office entrance.

“Miss Tate?”

The bodyguard recognized her and reached out to grab her.

“What are you doing here?” he asked.

“I should be asking you that question. This is where I go to college. Is Elliot here?”

She shook off the bodyguard’s grip and looked into the room.

There were three people in there, namely Professor Hough, his assistant, and Elliot. Was Elliot here to see the professor? What for? Was he sick?

Chapter 44

The bodyguard yanked Avery out of the way, causing everyone in the office to look toward the door.

When Elliot recognized Avery's slender figure, he got up from his seat and said, "What are you doing here?"

Avery shook off the bodyguard's grip once again, smoothed her clothes, and walked into the office.

"I'm here to see Professor Hough," she said, then looked curiously at Elliot and asked, "Are you here to see him, too?"

Professor Hough examined the two, then adjusted his glasses, and asked, "Do you two know each other?"

Avery was about to tell the professor that they were acquaintances, but Elliot was one step ahead of her." Professor, please keep the matter we talked about private."

"Of course," answered the professor. "It's doctor-patient confidentiality."

"I'll be off, then," Elliot said.

The professor nodded in response.

Elliot turned toward the exit. When he walked past Avery, he glanced at her, but said nothing and walked out.

Avery was a little stunned.

Why did he not answer her question?

What mysterious conversation did he have with the professor? What secret was he trying to hide?

“Are you here to see me, Miss?” asked the professor, refocusing Avery’s attention on him. “I have to leave i n about ten minutes. Did you have a question to ask me?”

Avery immediately pulled out the documents she had prepared and said, “I’m sorry for bothering you, professor. My name is Avery Tate, and I’m a senior in the medical college here at Avonsville. This is a paper I wrote on some of your previous clinical cases. I got all of the information online, and since there weren’t many details on the internet, I had to come to my own conclusion for a lot of the cases. I was hoping that you could take a look at it and let me know if there are any errors.”

Professor Hough took the document from Avery’s hands and began to sift through it.

Once Elliot was in the car, he glanced over at the administrative building.

Was Avery a medical student?

From what he knew, she was an art student. Was the report he received incorrect?

He pulled out his phone and called Chad.

“Chad, the background check you did on Avery before stated that she was an art student, but what is she doing in medical school?”

“She is, in fact, an art student. I confirmed it with the university myself.”

** “I bumped into her at the medical department.”*

“Do you mean the medical department at Avonsville University?”

“Yes.”

“I’ll look into it right away,” Chad said, then added after a brief pause, “I’ve sent you the reservations for the recital. It’s going to be at 4 p.m. today.”

“Got it.”

Moments later, Chad called Elliot back after checking out the news on Avery.

“Mr. Foster, Miss Tate is majoring in arts and minoring in medicine.”

“I see.”

“I didn’t expect her to be that impressive.”

Elliot hung up.

That noon, Avery met Tammy at a restaurant close to campus for lunch.

Once they were seated, Tammy passed the menu to Avery and said, “You’ve really changed, Avery. You used to come out every single time I asked you out, but last night was the first time in forever that we have gone out together, but you left faster than the speed of light. What’s going on?”

“Tammy, was the party last night a singles event?” Avery asked.

“It was! What’s up?”

“Don’t invite me to parties like that again in the future. I’m not single at the moment.” “What?!” Tammy exclaimed. “Didn’t you just break up not too long ago? How did you move on so quickly?”

Chapter 45

Avery did not know whether to laugh or cry.

“Relax… I was forced into it. When our family was struggling with money, my stepmother married me off for the engagement gifts and cash. I’m still waiting to get a divorce!”

“What the hell was she thinking?!” Tammy exclaimed. “Why didn’t you tell me sooner? We should go to the police!”

Avery reached out to calm her down, then said, “It’s not as bad as you think. We’re from two completely different worlds, so we should get divorced anytime now.”

Tammy was still not convinced.

“Who is he? Tell me… You husband… Dimn it! I still think this is insane!”

“It is pretty nuts. I’ll tell you who he is after we’re divorced.”

“Absolutely not! You need to tell me right now! I’ll stand up for you!”

Avery knew about Tammy’s bad temper all too well.

If she found out about Elliot, she would definitely go after him.

Her relationship with Elliot was already on the rocks, and Tammy’s involvement would just add fuel to the fire.

“Just focus on looking into Jun Hertz for now! I’ll definitely tell you who my husband is after that,” Avery said, trying to negotiate with her best friend.

“Ha! Look at how easily you called him your husband. I bet you call him ‘Honey’ all the time!” Tammy teased.

Avery’s cheeks flushed. She sighed, then said, “As if he would respond to that. He was forced into this, too.”

“Really? Here I thought you were whisked away and forced into marriage by some sleazebag-”

“Hey! I think you’ve watched too many soap operas! It’s not like that at all!”

Tammy shook her head and said sympathetically, “It looks like that senior in your department lost his chance. You know he likes you, right?”

The expression on Avery’s face froze.

“Alright! Don’t look at me like that… I know you don’t like him like that. I’ll talk to him…” Tammy said, then changed the subject and added, “Let’s go to a recital after this! There’s one at the Philharmonic Hall today!

Avery suddenly received a text message from an unknown number, but its contents sounded oddly familiar.

[The bodyguard will pick you up at 4 p.m.)

The text was signed “Elliot Foster”.

Did this unfamiliar phone number belong to Elliot?

Why was the bodyguard picking her up?

“Did you hear what I said, Avery? There’s a recital this afternoon…” Tammy said as she reached out to

pinch Avery's cheek.

"What time is the recital?" Avery asked as she put her phone away.

She suddenly felt hot and took a big gulp of water. "Four thirty," Tammy answered. "It's your favorite piano virtuoso, Ricardo!" Avery lifted her hand and massaged her aching temples, then said, "I really want to go! Really! But I have something to do at four!"

"What is it? Can't you just cancel or something?'

"I can't." Tammy rolled her eyes, then said, "I get it! It's your husband, isn't it?"

Avery covered her face with her hands. Her silence was a confirmation.

"Why do you care so much about him anyway? Who is he? Is he more important than I am? Can't you just ditch him and come to the recital with me?" Tammy huffed. "Of course, you're more important, but I'm a little afraid of him."

"What's there to be afraid of? Is he going to beat you up if you don't follow his every whim?"

Avery took another gulp of water.

“You’re such a wimp! You won’t even tell me who he is. Serves you right, getting bullied by him!”

Tammy felt bad for Avery’s situation, but she could not help but be furious at her cowardice.

The bodyguard picked Avery up from campus at four in the afternoon.

The car stopped at the car park of the Philharmonic Hall twenty minutes later.

Avery felt lightheaded as the bodyguard led her into the concert hall. “Elliot wants to take me to a recital?”

Chapter 46 “No idea,” the bodyguard shrugged.

Avery took a deep breath and glanced at her surroundings.

=

=

If her memory served her right, the recital that Tammy mentioned earlier was this exact one!

However, she had declined Tammy's invitation.

In the end, she found herself here anyway!

The only thing was that she was here with Elliot instead.

She would be mortified if she bumped into Tammy in the concert hall.

As her palms began to sweat profusely, she prayed that she would not run into Tammy.

It was impossible to end up being seated close to each other in such a large concert hall, right?

Chad reserved the whole front row for Elliot.

Avery saw him the second she walked into the hall.

He was sitting by himself. He sat ramrod straight, and he emanated arrogance.

Since the concert had not yet begun, he was looking at his phone.

Avery felt as if her feet were glued to the ground, and she could not move.

Elliot stood out too much!

What made him want to invite her to a recital?

Did he forget about how he insulted her relationship with Cole the night before?

She had talked about how art was a wonderful thing, but he had called it a joke.

“What are you standing around for? Move!” snapped the bodyguard when he noticed Avery standing still.

“I’m a little cold… Could I borrow your jacket?” Avery asked politely as she glanced at the bodyguard’s black suit jacket.

The bodyguard’s expression was cold as he unbutton his jacket, revealing a plethora of weapons.

Avery’s ankles turned weak at the sight, and she quickly rushed over to Elliot.

When she reached his side, she hesitated for two seconds, then sat down two seats away from him.

1 sec

Elliot stared at the empty seats between them and frowned.

Was she avoiding him?

“It’s a little warm in here…” Avery explained.

The bodyguard who was sitting on the other side of Elliot snapped, “What are you playing at? Didn’t you just say you were cold?!”

Avery took a deep breath, then said awkwardly, “Why do you always talk so much? The bodyguards I see o n TV always keep their mouths shut. Can you just focus all of your energy on protecting your boss?”

The bodyguard was baffled.

This infuriating woman!

Elliot glared at the bodyguard and said, “Sit further away.”

The bodyguard instantly shot up and moved down the row from them.

Avery felt her breathing even out.

She took another deep breath to try to calm herself down.

Suddenly, an idea popped into her head.

She took off her coat, folded it neatly, and placed it on the seat between her and Elliot.

She unfastened her ponytail and tried her best to cover her face with her hair.

This way, as long as Tammy did not show up in front of her, she would not be able to see her face.

Elliot watched her coldly. He was trying to read her.

Did she take off her coat to show off her figure?

Did she undo her hair to flaunt her femininity?

It was obvious to him that she was teasing him.

"Avery…" Elliot began to say.

"Don't talk to me!" Avery hissed as she continued to cover her face with her hair. "My friends are here, too. I don't want them to know I'm here!"

Elliot's lips pursed into a thin line, and his jaw tightened. The calmness in his eyes had vanished.

Chapter 47

Elliot felt like a joke.

Why did Avery not want to be discovered by her friends?

Was it that embarrassing for her to be seen with him?

The recital began soon after, and Avery calmed down.

It was a good thing that Tammy did not see her!

She wondered where she was seated.

She wanted to turn and look around, but reason stopped her from acting rashly.

Tammy was at the recital with another friend and was seated in the fifth row.

"Who's that on the first row? Three people taking up all those seats. What a waste!"

Tammy was complaining to her friend who was scrutinizing the row of nearly empty seats.

"Probably someone rich! We're on the fifth row and the tickets cost over a hundred and fifty bucks, so I bet first

row tickets are expensive! It looks like they reserved the whole row. You can tell right away that

that guy in the middle is super-rich. The woman next to him is either his daughter or his lover. The muscular guy on the other side is definitely his bodyguard."

Tammy agreed with her friend's analysis.

=

"That woman on the left looks a lot like my best friend!" Tammy said as she stared at the back of Avery's head.

"What kind of best friend would I be otherwise? Of course, I know what her back looks like!"

The more Tammy looked at the woman, the more she thought she looked like Avery.

She pulled out her phone and sneakily took a photo.

"You can't take pictures in the concert hall!" sighed the friend. "You might as well go to the first row and check it out!"

“Forget it, the recital’s about to start anyway,” Tammy said as she sent the photo to Avery.

Avery felt her phone vibrate in her pocket.

She pulled it out and saw Tammy’s text message.

Tammy: (Avery, doesn’t this woman look a lot like you?]

Avery’s heart almost burst out of her chest, and she unconsciously sank further into her seat.

Seeing her odd reaction, Elliot turned his head and looked behind him.

*“D*mn, he’s hot!” Tammy exclaimed when she saw Elliot’s handsome face. “Holy sh*t! Isn’t that Elliot Foster?!” cried her friend. “That’s Elliot Foster?”*

“Yeah! Did you forget that I’m a business major? Of course, I’d know him. That’s definitely Elliot Foster!” Tammy let out a sigh and said, “If that’s the case, then that woman next to him can’t be my Avery. Why

would she be sitting next to him?”

She then sent another text to Avery.

Tammy: (Sigh, it can't be you, because the man next to her is Elliot Foster! Do you know who he is? He's super-rich and super hot! I couldn't breathe when he turned to look at us just now!)

When Avery saw Tammy's message, she could not help but sneak a peek at Elliot.

Super hot?

Why did she not see it?

Tammy sent another text moments later.

Tammy: (My friend's planning on getting a photo with him later. Do you think I should ask for one, too? | wonder if he'll do it.]

Avery's phone felt like fire in her hands.

"Elliot…" she called out to him under her breath, "I'm suddenly really hungry… Let's go get something to eat!

She would get caught red-handed if she did not leave now.

The mere thought of it terrified her.

Before Elliot could answer, she picked up her coat with one hand and grabbed onto his arm with the other. She hunched as she pulled him out of the hall.

Avery brought their time at the recital to an abrupt end in less than ten minutes.

This was the first time Elliot Foster had taken a woman to a recital.

He had never cared for such things, but he overcame his emotional barriers just to make her happy.

With his current status, Elliot was bound to be the center of attention everywhere he went.

Not only did Avery not appreciate this opportunity to spend some alone time with him, but she was mortified at the idea that someone might see them together.

Her behavior was a huge slap on his proud face

Once they were out of the concert hall, Elliot shook off her hand and stormed off without turning back.

Avery was hit by a sudden realization as she watched his tall figure walk away from her.

Was asking her to the recital his way of taking her out on a date?

Even so…. were not both parties supposed to agree to the date? Had he wanted to surprise her?

Chapter 48 The more Avery thought about it, the more erratic her breathing became.

Was this proof that Elliot was in love with her?

Otherwise, why would he go and do something that he considered a waste of time?

She felt a sudden chill run down her spine.

Her hand instinctively drifted to her lower abdomen.

She was now more than three months pregnant. She had been watching her diet, so her baby bump was not showing at all.

By the time she reached the fifth and sixth months, she could still hide her bump under loose clothing.

What would happen when she was near the end of her term?

No matter how skinny a pregnant mother was, she would not be able to hide her baby bump once that time came.

If she was still by Elliot's side by then, she would definitely get caught.

Avery wandered aimlessly around the streets.

She was holding her jacket in her arms, and she was wearing nothing but a light t-shirt, but she did not feel the cold breeze.

Her feelings for Elliot confused her.

It was exactly like the answer she gave him the night before.

She did not have the courage to love him. She despised his previous domineering and arrogant behavior.

She could not say that she did not love him either, because somewhere deep down inside her heart, she did in fact have feelings for him!

She was just too embarrassed and too cowardly to admit it.

The babies she was carrying were standing between the two of them.

If she wanted to keep the children, then she had to leave him.

At the end of the day, she was not a cold-hearted machine. Her body and actions would not necessarily follow every instruction that came from her rational mind.

When exactly did she begin to fall in love with Elliot? She could not answer that question.

She had hated him to death when he forced her to get an abortion.

Avery arrived home that evening and placed a gift box on the coffee table in the living room.

"Mrs. Cooper, this is for Elliot. Please let him know when he gets back later," Avery informed.

Mrs. Cooper beamed as she said, "Now, that's the way! Your life here would be much easier if he's happy with you. If for nobody else but yourself, you should care more about his mood."

Mrs. Cooper's words made sense, but Avery said indifferently, "I'm a little hungry."

"Dinner's ready. How about you take a bite now, then join Master Elliot again when he gets home?" suggested Mrs. Cooper.

Avery immediately shook her head and said, "He's mad at me. It's better for the both of us if we don't have dinner together."

Mrs. Cooper was at a loss for words.

How did Avery anger Elliot this time?

Elliot might not have the best temper, but as long as things go his way, he would never lose his cool forn o good reason.

It was the end of the workday at Sterling Group, but Elliot was still in his office and he had no intention of leaving anytime soon.

He arrived at the office at five in the evening emanating an ominous and frightening aura.

Nobody dared speak to him, and he spoke to no one either.

He just continued to work from five to six in the evening.

Chad phoned up Ben to ask for his help.

He did not dare leave before Elliot left.

Besides, Elliot's awful mood made Chad jumpy.

Did he not go to a recital with Avery?

Why was he back at the office before the recital was over?

Did Avery ditch him, or did they fight at the recital?

Ben arrived soon after answering Chad's call.

Chad explained the situation to Ben outside Elliot's office door.

"I bet she passed him off again," Chad said. "I really want to meet Avery Tate. I think there's something wrong with her. Of all the people she could mess with, she decides to pick on the boss every day."

“Maybe this is her modus operandi,” Ben said. “Sometimes, going against the tide can lead to unexpected results. No one around Elliot would dare anger him. Don’t you think it’s refreshing for him to have someone around who drives him crazy?”

“Come on, nobody likes getting infuriated all the time,” Chad disagreed. “Unless Mr. Foster is some kind o f masochist.”

At that moment, the doors to the president’s office burst open and Elliot walked out. Ben and Chad reacted quickly, and they immediately rushed to Elliot’s side to help him out.

-

Chapter 49

“Mr. Foster, are your legs alright without the wheelchair?” Chad asked gently.

He knew that Elliot had not used the wheelchair today as he had not wanted there to be any obstructions while he was on his date with Avery.

Him having to roll the wheelchair would have definitely been a bad experience for Avery.

It was a shame that she did not appreciate his boss's thoughtfulness.

Elliot pushed Ben and Chad aside.

His expression was cold as he curtly said, "I'm fine."

"Let's go have a drink, Elliot!" Ben said as he grabbed onto Elliot's arm once again. "Charlie Tierney's around, so let's get him to join us."

Elliot's ominous expression concerned Ben.

Charlie was Chelsea's older brother.

Ben was the one who called Charlie when Chelsea angered Elliot.

The Tierney family business was based in Rosacus City..

As the heir to the Tierney empire, Chalice spent most of his time in Rosacus.

After a moment of silence, Elliot said, "No."

He made his way to the elevator. He did not walk quickly, but his strides were sure and stable.

Although his love life was a mess, his legs were recovering quite well.

Elliot arrived home at seven thirty that evening.

Mrs. Cooper immediately brought Avery's gift to him and said, "Madam Avery prepared a gift for you, Master Elliot."

The box was quite heavy, and Elliot wondered what it was.

"Is she home?" he asked.

"She is," Mrs. Cooper responded, "She went back to her room to write her thesis after dinner."

Elliot pursed his lips and examined the gift box.

Had she bought him a gift after she had realized how rude she was?

It was only fair that everyone got a second chance.

Avery's initiative to buy him a gift made the rage in his heart dissipate slightly.

Elliot slowly opened up the box, revealing the book inside of it.

This book had an eye-catching title.

It was called "The Art of Anger Management", and it had a picture of a lush ginseng plant for a cover.

Elliot's brows furrowed tightly.

Was this Avery's idea of an apology?!

Did she genuinely want to apologize to him, or did she think he was narrow-minded and wanted to

continue to test his limits?!

The smile on Mrs. Cooper's face also vanished upon seeing the book.

She took back the praise she threw at Avery earlier.

"I'll go get Madam Avery so she can explain the meaning behind her gift. I'm sure she didn't mean any harm," Mrs. Cooper said as she tried to come up with an excuse for Avery.

“Forget it!” Elliot hissed through gritted teeth, then slammed the book on the table.

Avery’s heart tightened when she heard the commotion from her room.

There was a reason why she bought that book for Elliot.

One of her professors had recommended it to her, and she already read the whole thing herself. She found the book’s connection between mental and physical health to be enlightening and helpful.

It opened her mind, and she believed that an open mind can lead to better emotional health.

One might not live forever if one got angry less, but it could at least prevent some illnesses.

Was that not great? What was he getting angry about again?

Did he think her gift was too cheap?

She did not have much money to buy him anything expensive.

Avery's heart raced and uneasiness overcame her. She hesitated over whether or not to go downstairs, and talk to Elliot.

At that moment, the door to her room burst open, and Elliot's tall and muscular figure appeared before her.

Chapter 50

Cold sweat dripped down Avery's back.

Instinctively, she slammed her laptop shut.

She would not have done that if she were working on her thesis.

In her earlier frenzy of wild thoughts, she started a new file and wrote down a plan.

It was a plan to get a divorce within the next three months.

Avery hoped to get a divorce from Elliot before she was seven months pregnant.

That was the only way she could successfully go through her last trimester and peacefully give birth to the twins.

If her plan failed and the divorce did not go through, then the only thing she could do was disappear.

That would be the worst-case scenario.

Avonsville was her home, and she wanted to continue to live and work there. She also hoped that her children could be born and grow up where she did.

Avery's overly cautious reaction revolted Elliot.

Did she think that he would be interested in her thesis?

Or perhaps she was not working on her thesis at all, and she was doing something else?

Avery saw Elliot's sullen expression and immediately shot up and walked over to the door.

"Did you not like the book I gave you?" she said gently as she squeezed past him out of the room. "You shouldn't look down on it. It's a really good book that highlights all kinds of ways to stay healthy. The author is my mentor's teacher. He's a really well-known professor, you know?"

She talked as she walked into the living room and picked up the book from the coffee table.

In the seriousness of her introduction, Elliot forgot to cut her off.

“You can take a look whenever you’re bored. You can start at any chapter and it would still make sense,” Avery added.

“Is it really that great? You’re making me want to get one for myself, too,” Mrs. Cooper chimed in.

“I’ll go get one for you tomorrow, then,” Avery said with a smile.

“Oh, that’s alright. I’ll just go get it myself,” Mrs. Cooper responded.

“Don’t mention it. It was not expensive at all. There was a sale at the bookstore so I got it for a dollar fifty.”

The smile on Mrs. Cooper’s face froze at Avery’s mention of the price of the book.

Mrs. Cooper did not mind that the book was cheap, but she felt embarrassed for Avery.

She angered Elliot, but ended up buying a gift for him that was barely over a dollar?

As if it was not already bad enough that she bought him a gift that was on sale, she was openly parading the fact that it was easy on the wallet!

Avery sensed that the atmosphere had turned awkward.

She took a deep breath, then picked up the gift box on the table and said, “This gift box wasn’t cheap, you

know? It was even more expensive than the book!”

Even if the gift box cost more than the book, it was doubtful that it could be that much more expensive.

“Thank you, Madam! I’m going to get dinner ready for Master Elliot now,” said Mrs. Cooper as she rushed t o the kitchen.

Avery turned around to glance at Elliot’s face.

He did not look as stern as he did earlier.

He was either no longer angry, or he was not in the mood to be enraged with her.

It was unbelievable that she would buy him a gift that cost just over a dollar.

His head ached so badly that he could no longer feel any other type of pain.

His calm expression lifted the alarm in Avery's heart.

Out of concern, she asked, "Why were you meeting with Professor Hough earlier today? Are you sick?"

Before he could shoot his mouth off, Avery picked up a banana and passed it to him.

"Here, have a banana. I'm going back to my room."

When she shoved the banana in his hand, her fingers accidentally touched him. The skin-to-skin contact sent electric waves shooting between them.

She pulled her hand back as her cheeks flushed a crimson red.

Before she could escape, Elliot put the banana down, grabbed onto her arm, and yanked her back.

"You haven't explained what happened earlier," he said in a low voice.

Whether Avery had given Elliot a book worth a dollar or a hundred thousand dollars, she still owed him a reasonable explanation for ruining his afternoon.

When His Eyes Opened Chapter 51

Leave a Comment / When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence / By QAreader
Download NOW

Chapter 51

Avery felt suffocated under Elliot's fiery yet solemn gaze.

"Are you talking about leaving the recital early today?" Avery began to explain after a moment's hesitation. "My friend texted me saying that she wanted to take a photo with you after the show. I figured that you wouldn't like taking photos with strangers, and I didn't want to explain to them why we were there together."

"Why not?" Elliot asked, his voice as cold as ice.

"It wouldn't exactly be a quick conversation, would it? Besides, you and I are too different from each other. Not only in status but also… in age. Would you be willing to hang out with my friends? We can be pretty immature… Wouldn't it be annoying if they bothered you because of our relationship? Wouldn't you rather have one less thing to have to worry about?"

In truth, the true reason why she did not want him to meet her friends was because they could get a divorce at any moment. There was no guarantee that they were going to spend the rest of their lives together.

If Avery revealed her relationship with Elliot to her friends, and they got divorced the next day… How humiliating would that be?

It would be better to wait until everything was settled.

Avery's detailed and patient response calmed Elliot down quite a bit.

Her concern was not unreasonable.

He had no interest in any of her friends.

Apart from Avery, he had no intention of getting to know anyone younger or more immature than he was.

"You should go back to your room," Elliot said through thin lips.

Avery let out a sigh of relief as if she had just received a great pardon.

She peeled a banana, then stubbornly shoved it in his face.

"I got these Goldfinger bananas today. They're my favorite. I think they taste better than normal bananas. Try it," Avery urged with a look of anticipation on her face.

Seeing the bruised skin on the banana made Elliot hesitate, but he did not have the heart to turn her down.

He took the banana from her hand and took a bite.

It tasted a little sour at first, but sweetness slowly filled his mouth as he continued to chew on it.

On the whole, it was sweet, sour, and starchy, and very different from the average banana.

"Don't judge it by its bruised skin. It's completely fine on the inside," Avery said with a sparkle in her eyes, then added, "Thank you for taking me to the recital today. We didn't get to stay until the end, but I still wanted to thank you."

She hurriedly finished her sentence, then rushed back to her room before she could get a response and shut the door.

Elliot was puzzled.

Was this her so-called gratitude?

He might have felt her sincerity, but she could have at least waited until he finished eating before running

It was in the late morning the next day that Mrs. Cooper noticed that Avery had not come down for breakfast, and Elliot was stubbornly waiting in the living room.

He did not say what he was waiting for, but Mrs. Cooper guessed that he wanted to have breakfast with Avery.

When Mrs. Cooper knocked on Avery's door and did not receive a response, she opened the door and walked in.

After taking in the scene in the room, she quickly entered the living room and announced, "Madam Avery i s hunched over asleep on her desk. I think she stayed up all night. Maybe you should go ahead and have breakfast without her, Master Elliot."

Before she could finish her sentence, Elliot had already gotten up from the sofa and was making his way toward Avery's bedroom,

He picked Avery up from the chair and lay her down on the bed.

She was in such deep sleep that she had not stirred despite the movement.

It must not have been long since she had fallen asleep.

Why was she going this far for her thesis?

Elliot shifted his gaze to the laptop on the desk.

It was from a brand that had already gone out of business, and the model was at least a few years old.

It was no wonder that it had shut down before, and she was forced to use the computer in his study.

He walked over to her desk and noticed that the laptop's screen was a little blurry, so he hit the power button.

The screen lit up moments later, revealing a home screen with only a few icons on it.

There was Avery's thesis and a file named "The Plan", which Elliot opened up without hesitation.

The document's title was bolded and in all caps, making it stand out greatly. The title was "Three-Month Divorce Plan"!

Chapter 52

The contents which were below the title were short and simple, for Avery could not figure out exactly how to get out of her situation no matter how much she had thought about it.

There was only one sentence: (Divorce Elliot Foster by the end of the year at all costs.)

A mixture of rage and bitterness swept across Elliot's face.

He was working on himself to change for the better, but she was still hell bent on leaving him.

She had created the document the night before… She had played him for a fool!

While she pretentiously buttered him up with her gifts and her words, she had been planning her escape in her room!

Elliot had thought that Avery was different, but the only thing that was unique about her was that she was a two-faced snake!

He slammed the laptop shut and stormed out of the room.

The people at the executive meeting at Sterling Group noted Elliot's peculiar mood.

From the moment he stepped into the conference room, his brows were furrowed and his expression was icy.

His face emanated a chilling aura that made the people around him shudder.

weathe

All the department managers were seated in stiff, upright positions, and they barely dared to breathe.

The company's performance in the third quarter had exceeded expectations, but why was the president enraged?

Elliot did not say a word throughout the entire meeting and indifferently listened to each department's report.

It was not until the end of the meeting that he said, “Dismissed,” then left the room in a flash.

Chad was about to run after him, but he was held back by one of the managers.

“What’s wrong with the boss, Mr. Rayner? Is he not happy with our performance this quarter? If he isn’t, then he can tell us what he wants, and we will do our best to achieve it!”

“Exactly! It was weird that he didn’t say anything the whole time. Does he have some new plans or ideas?”

Everyone surrounded Chad in hopes of getting first-hand news from him.

Chad adjusted his glasses, then said, “The company’s performance this quarter was indeed impressive, s o I’m sure Mr. Foster is very satisfied. The reason for his bad mood doesn’t have anything to do with work, but it is something in his personal life. Just get back to work!”

After that, Chad hurriedly rushed to Elliot’s office.

He opened the office doors without knocking, but he did not expect there to be a guest inside the room.

“Long time no see, Mr. Tierney,” said Chad.

“Hey, Chad. I’m borrowing your boss for a second,” said Charlie with a gentle smile on his face.

Chad took the hint, so he quickly stepped out of the room and shut the door behind him.

As the room returned to its original state of silence, the smile on Charlie’s face also vanished.

“I’m here on my parents’ orders to take Chelsea home, but she won’t come with me no matter what I sayt o her,” Charlie said. “You’re the only one she’ll listen to, Elliot.”

Elliot picked up his phone and dialed Chelsea’s number in front of Charlie.

Chelsea answered the call almost right away and said excitedly, “Elliot? Did you need something?”

“Resign and go home with your brother,” Elliot said bluntly.

Charlie’s brows furrowed at his unexpected straightforwardness.

Chelsea stayed silent for a moment, then exclaimed, “Did Charlie say something to you? Don’t listen to him! I’m not going with him!”

She hung up right after she said her piece.

Elliot put down his phone, then shot Charlie an icy glare and snapped, “How many times have I had to deal with her behavior over the years? That was the last time. Don’t bother me with your family matters again!”

Noticing his unusually bad mood, Charlie shot to his feet and said, “I’ll be leaving, then!”

He bumped into Chad as he walked out of the office and said, “Is your company in the middle of a crisis o r something? Elliot is in an exceptionally bad mood today.”

“Everything’s fine. It’s Mr. Foster’s love life that’s in a crisis,” Chad responded.

Charlie raised his brows in curiosity, then asked, “Who’s he dating? Why haven’t I heard anything about it?”

“His wife.”

“Avery Tate?”

“So, you have heard about it.”

“I heard it from Chelsea. She’s always bringing up Elliot when I talk to her. It hurts my ears,” Charlie said, then grinned and added, “So, the great Elliot Foster has fallen in love with a young lady who’s barely out of college. Interesting…”

Download NOW

Chapter 53

“Maybe it’s fate,” said Chad.

“That’s too bad for my baby sister,” responded Charlie.

“Forgive me for being forward, Mr. Tierney,” Chad said. “Chelsea is an exceptional woman, but despite all the years that she’s spent by Mr. Foster’s side, he still hasn’t fallen in love with her. Even if she spends the next twenty, thirty years next to him… He will never love her.”

A hint of malice flashed in Charlie’s eyes as he replied, “Thanks for the reminder.”

That evening, Elliot took the company’s managers out for dinner.

After that, Ben dragged him out for drinks.

Everyone knew that Elliot was in a foul mood, but nobody knew the reason behind it.

Which was why they all decided to work together to get him drunk.

Once drunkenness began to show in Elliot’s eyes, Ben took his wine glass away from him.

“You haven’t said much today. Isn’t it stressful keeping everything inside?” Ben said as he switched Elliot’s wine glass out for a glass of juice.

Elliot raised his slender fingers to his head and began to massage his temples.

“Avery wants a divorce,” he said in a low voice with his eyes slightly closed. “Am I that pathetic?”

The room froze in stunned silence.

How was it possible for anyone to think their boss was pathetic?!

Was there something wrong with Avery Tate’s head?

Not only was Elliot Foster a talented man, but he was also a master of business.

The number of women who love and admire him would line up from here all the way to the south pole!

Who did Avery Tate think she was to hurt him this way?!

"What do you think of Miss Tate, Ben?" Chad asked.

"She's just an average college student," Ben responded, then changed his mind and corrected himself," Wait, maybe not. She's quite a looker. If Chelsea's looks could kill, then Avery gives off a sweet and friendly girl-next-door vibe."

"I've never met Avery Tate! Should we give her a call and ask her to join us?" someone suggested.

Ben glanced at Elliot, saw that he was still massaging his temples in pain, so reached into his pocket and pulled out his phone.

"I'll get Avery to come take you home, Elliot!" said Ben.

Elliot's breathing turned heavy.

He did not answer the question, so Ben took it as him agreeing to the suggestion.

At the Foster mansion, Avery was sitting at her desk, quietly making revisions to her thesis.

She was surprised when she picked up her ringing phone and saw that it was Elliot calling.

When she answered the call, however, the voice on the other line was not Elliot's.

"Hello, Miss Tate. Are you busy right now?"

"I'm not… Who is it?" Avery said as she felt her heart tighten from anxiety. "Elliot's had a little too much to drink. Could you come get him?"

"Me? Doesn't he have a bodyguard? I doubt the bodyguard is drunk, too?"

Everyone in the room was taken aback by her response.

“The bodyguard isn’t with him tonight,” Ben responded, “So, are you coming?”

Avery stood from her seat, got her coat from the closet, then said, “Send me the address. I’m on my way.”

Ben hung up the phone and sent her their location.

About forty minutes later, Avery and the driver arrived at the restaurant where Elliot and his entourage were gathered

She got out of the car and came face to face with the group of men standing at the restaurant’s entrance.

All the men looked at her.

Avery’s cheeks flushed as she subconsciously tucked her chin deeper into the collar of her coat.

Ben dragged Elliot toward her, handed him over, then said, “Miss Tate, even if you don’t love him, I hope you don’t hurt him.”

Avery almost lost her balance and dropped Elliot.

“Hurt him?” she asked, bewildered. “I wish I could! I just have no idea how.”

Her voice struck a nerve inside Elliot. He shot up, turned around, and pinned her against the car.

Chapter 54

Avery smelled the alcohol on Elliot along with the faint scent of tobacco.

Suddenly, she noticed that the group of men behind Ben had pulled out their phones and were aiming their cameras at her.

They must have been in on it with Ben.

Avery gave Elliot a hard shove, but because she was worried about him falling, she reached out and grabbed his arm.

Seeing this, the driver hurried over to help, and the two placed Elliot in the backseat of the car.

Once Avery strapped Elliot in, the driver passed her a bottle of water.

She had worked up a sweat, so she accepted the bottle and took a big gulp of water from it.

"That was for Mr. Foster, Madam," said the driver.

Avery's cheeks turned crimson.

She quickly held the bottle out next to Elliot's arm and asked, "Do you want some water?"

His eyes were closed and his brows furrowed tightly as if he was in a world of discomfort.

He did not respond to her question at all.

Avery was not sure if he did not hear her, or if he did, but chose not to answer her.

"Maybe you can feed it to him, Madam," suggested the driver.

Avery frowned in frustration.

She placed her hand at the back of Elliot's neck in hopes of lifting his head up.

The moment her palm made contact with the skin on his nape, however, Elliot's eyes instantly shot open.

Avery quickly yanked her hand back, threw her head back, and took another big gulp of water.

As Elliot watched her side profile, he recalled the divorce plan he saw on her laptop.

He wondered how she planned to turn her scheme into reality.

The car drove steadily in the night as the atmosphere inside of the vehicle turned stranger and stranger b y the minute.

From the corner of her eye, Avery noticed Elliot's unwavering gaze fixed on her, and her heart began to race wildly in her chest.

She finished the bottle of water in record-breaking time.

Elliot snatched the empty bottle out of her hands and tossed it aside, breaking the silence with a bang.

"You want to divorce me because I made you abort that b*st*rd child," he hissed coldly.

Avery had nowhere to run or hide, so she had no choice but to answer him.

"It's your right to not want kids, but you can't forcefully take away my right to be a mother. I want children, and I want to be a mother. Tell me, apart from getting a divorce, how else would I be able to have my own kids?"

This matter was a thom in their relationship. If it was not resolved, it would continue to stab at them for

the rest of their lives.

"Why do you insist on having kids? Do you like them that much?!" Elliot scoffed as a fiery rage boiled in his eyes.

Avery clenched her teeth as a wave of emotions rose inside of her.

If she were not already pregnant, she could live without children.

However, now that she was pregnant, she had a responsibility to her babies. "Why are you so against having them? You're not the one giving birth to or raising them! Why can't you just give them a chance?" Avery cried in a voice that was louder than Elliot's.

The driver was shocked.

Where did Avery Tate get the guts to raise her voice at Elliot Foster?

Did she really think that his patience with her was limitless?

Just as the driver thought that Elliot would raise his hand, a heavy silence fell upon the backseat.

Avery calmed down slightly after a little while.

Her voice broke through the piercing silence as she said through reddened eyes, “Everyone has something they’d rather not discuss. What’s there to fight about?”.

“Don’t think that you’re the only one for me, Avery Tate,” Elliot said in a voice that was chilling to the bone, his tone heartless and indifferent.

“We’re as different as heaven and hell. I’ve never hoped to stand on equal ground next to you,” Avery responded.

o

“Who’s heaven and who’s hell?” Elliot asked. His question left Avery baffled.

What kind of a question was that?

She did not answer him. Her head was pounding.

The backseat was drenched in the smell of alcohol. She felt sick to her stomach and rolled down the window.

Chapter 55

The cold, night air burst into the car, whipping Avery’s hair and calming her nerves.

Elliot had said that he was not the only one for her.

From that, she figured that as long as she remained adamant about the divorce, he might just agree to it one day

The anxiety she felt dulled into relief with that comforting thought.

When they arrived at the mansion, Mrs. Cooper and the driver helped Elliot out of the car.

Avery saw that he was being looked after, so she quietly returned to her room.

It was not long before Mrs. Cooper showed up in her room and said, “Master Elliot won’t let anyone touch him, Madam. Maybe you should give it a try! You just need to wipe his face down and help him change his clothes.”

Wipe his face and change his clothes?

Avery would have no objections if Elliot were still in a vegetative state, but he was not!

He might have had a little too much to drink, but he was not unconscious.

She had not forgotten the fight that they had in the car on the way home.

“Why not just let him sleep like that?” Avery suggested. “He can take a shower and change himself when h e gets up in the morning. Let him be.”

“How could we do that, Madam?” Mrs. Cooper exclaimed in shock. “Come and try it out with me! He might protest less if you were the one helping him change.”

The door to the master bedroom was wide open when Avery arrived, and Elliot was lying in bed in a silent slumber.

Mrs. Cooper shoved Avery in the direction of the bed and said, “Master Elliot’s had too much to drink, so h e might wake up in the middle of the night and throw up… It’s better if someone stays and looks out for him.”

At this point, Avery already knew what Mrs. Cooper was about to suggest.

However, Mrs. Cooper interrupted her before she could refuse, “This is a crucial period in the recovery of his legs. The doctor said that getting hurt right now would severely affect his rehab treatment later. You should just stay with him tonight!”

Avery’s face twisted into a deep frown as she held back the words of protests she was about to cough up earlier.

Mrs. Cooper had a point, and she had no reason to refuse.

“You can wait until Master Elliot has slept for a bit before wiping his face… If you can’t get him to change into his pajamas, you can just help undress him… And let him sleep like that…” Mrs. Cooper said as she walked towards the room door.

Avery felt like her head was about to explode.

Once Mrs. Cooper was out of the room, she walked to the side of the bed.

Elliot’s eyes were shut and his breath was heavy. His cheeks were an unusual shade of pink, and she wondered how much he had to drink.

Avery went into the bathroom, then reemerged with a bowl of warm water,

She placed the bowl on the night stand at the head of the bed, then sat on the side of the bed and began t o unbutton Elliot’s shirt,

He sensed her touch on his shirt, and his hand clasped around her arm in reflex. At the same time, his eyes shot open, revealing a look of extreme caution.

“Let go,” Avery said as she stared into his eyes. “Or take it off yourself,”

Elliot did not want to do anything himself. His head was killing him,

Reason had not yet escaped him, but his body was already numb from the alcohol,

He let go of her arm, and Avery proceeded to successfully remove his shirt and unbuckle his belt.

Just as she was about to take off his trousers, Elliot’s large hand grabbed onto her slender wrist.

This time, his grip was tighter,

“Who let you in my room?!” he roared as his chest rose and fell. “Who let you take off my clothes? Have you always been such a loose woman?”

Avery was flummoxed.

Was this the power of alcohol?

It was likely that he would not remember anything about what happened that night when he woke up the next morning

At that thought, Avery released her inhibitions.

She pushed his hand out of the way, grabbed onto the waistband of his trousers, and yanked it off after a couple of hard yanks.

Elliot's brows furrowed tightly as he glared viciously at her."

She paid him no mind and moved on to dumping the clothes in the laundry basket.

She then picked up the face towel from the bowl of warm water, wrung it dry, and proceeded to dab the warm towel on Elliot's furious face.

Chapter 56

"Stop acting like a baby," Avery said in a low and gentle voice as she wiped down Elliot's face. "Do you think I want to care for you like this? You stink of booze… Aren't you a clean freak? Was that all an act? | wouldn't even bother helping you if your legs weren't still recovering."

The sound of her voice calmed Elliot's breathing, and he was overcome by a sudden wave of drowsiness.

Her voice was like a hypnotic lullaby.

Once Avery finished wiping Elliot down, she pulled the covers over him and tucked him in.

By the time she cleaned up in the bathroom and returned to the bedroom, he was already fast asleep.

She finally let out a huge sigh of relief.

She sat down on the edge of the bed and glanced around the room.

The memory of how her every move was monitored and recorded by surveillance cameras for the first three months she was there sent a shudder down her body.

The cameras were probably gone by now.

Elliot was erratic and bad-tempered, but he was not a pervert.

Avery got up and retrieved her pillow and blanket from her room.

Elliot had woken up several times during the night.

He was not completely sober, so he did not notice that there was someone else in bed with him.

Avery and Elliot ended up spending the night in peace and quiet.

The next day, the warm morning sun crept in through the large windows, enveloping the room in light.

Avery was sound asleep on the bed. Her arm rested on his chest, her slender leg wrapped around his thigh.

Elliot's splitting headache woke him up and that was when he noticed Avery's peaceful face right next to him.

A strange feeling washed over him.

Less than a minute after he had opened his eyes, Avery's eyes slowly opened as well.

As their eyes met, sparks of embarrassment crackled in the air around them. Elliot's eyes were still bloodshot, but they were much more focused than the night before.

Avery very quickly realized the awkward positions of her arm and leg.

Seeing as he did not seem bothered by it, she decided to casually dismiss the whole thing and slowly raised her leg off of his.

"You're looking well-rested. Did you have a good night's sleep?" Elliot said in a husky voice. Avery's leg froze in midair.

.. "I guess so," she said with flushed cheeks as she immediately moved her leg away, then changed the

subject and said, "You didn't take a shower last night. Aren't you going to have one?"

Her words rescued her from the embarrassing situation.

Elliot got out of bed and walked into the bathroom.

The moment he was out of sight, Avery picked up her pillow and blanket and fled the room.

That was close!

It was a good thing that nothing had happened.

She prayed that he would forget everything from the night before, including their fight in the car.

Otherwise, the rest of her days would surely be a nightmare.

Although, that disruption of the peace might just be what she needed for a divorce.

That weekend, Tammy and Jun went out on a lunch date.

Since it was their second time meeting, they were much more relaxed around each other.

Tammy was wearing a jacket with wide-legged trousers and a pair of sneakers.

She had on light makeup, and her hair was gathered up in a simple ponytail.

Of all the coincidences in the world, Jun had also shown up in a jacket. Although, his was paired with a pair of jeans and casual sandals.

They exchanged warm smiles when they met.

"You were dressed pretty sexily at the party that night. Here I thought that your hotness was all there was t o you," Jun said with a grin.

Chapter 57

Tammy was holding the menu. She glanced at Jun and said, "Your outfit was pretty tight, so I assumed you liked men. Of course, I'm not saying you can't prefer men. I respect everyone's sexual orientation."

Jun almost choked on his water.

"You've greatly misunderstood, Miss Lynch. I'm straight. Very straight."

"And I'm not as promiscuous as you think."

"Alright! Let's start over," Jun said as he reached out his hand for a handshake.

In order to find out his true intentions for Avery, Tammy shook his hand.

Once they had ordered their food, the two of them talked about anything and everything.

An hour and some wine later, Jun's defenses crumbled and he began to ramble.

"I have a friend who had a shotgun marriage. He has feelings for his wife, but he's too scared to show it. When she had gotten into some trouble recently, he had me help her. The funniest thing is that his wife has no idea that I'm friends with her husband. The first time she met me, he had been furious. He didn't think that she should have gone to meet a stranger… Isn't that hilarious?"

Tammy was stunned, then said, "A friend of mine also suddenly told me she had a husband out of nowhere! She won't even tell me who he is because she keeps wanting to get a divorce, but I don't know if she'll be able to get one."

"I guess anything is possible nowadays," Jun said.

"Exactly! One thing's for sure, I'm never jumping into marriage," said Tammy.

"Me, too," responded Jun.

At this point, Tammy had decided that it was time to find out if Jun really had two hundred million in his bank account, and she executed her plan.

“Do you use a digital wallet or a credit card to buy stuff nowadays?” Tammy asked as she tried to behave as casually as possible.

“I use my phone because it’s more convenient,” Jun replied.

“Isn’t there a limit to that?”

“I rarely splurge on things. After all, it hasn’t been long since I graduated, I feel bad using too much of my parents’ money.”

Tammy nodded, then asked bluntly, “How much money do you have in your savings account?”

Jun was taken aback by her the personal nature of her question.

“Are you worried that I’m some penniless loser?” Jun asked, then answered honestly, “I only have under a hundred thousand in there.”

Tammy pursed her lips, then shook her head out of politeness.

Should she trust Jun or Avery?

Judging by his expression and tone, it did not seem like he was lying. On the other hand, Avery was her best friend, and she had her unconditional trust.

Tammy changed her strategy and asked, “Does your family delegate some important jobs to you?”

Perhaps the two hundred million belonged to Jun’s father?

Could acquiring Tate Industries also be his father’s idea?

“No way! My father hopes to pass the family business to me, but I’m not interested in it at all.” Jun’s answer threw Tammy back into a sea of confusion. She wanted to continue

interrogating him, but they were still far from being close enough in their relationship to justify that.

If she asked him now, there was no way that he would answer her truthfully.

It seemed like she had to be a little more ruthless.

“What do you think of me?” Tammy asked with her sweetest smile. “If you like me, I’d like to take things to the next step. What do you think?”

Jun was taken aback.

“Don’t you think that’s rúshing things?”

Tammy’s smile faded slightly.

“I don’t mean it like that, Miss Lynch!” Jun explained immediately. “I just thought that we could meet a few more times and get to know each other better before we decide on moving things further…”

The more he explained, the more upset Tammy looked.

“Alright! I’m sorry, Miss Lynch. I just didn’t expect you to be that interested in me. Since you’re willing to take things further with me, then, of course, I’d agree…”

“Don’t call me Miss Lynch anymore, Jun. Call me Tammy,” said Tammy as the smile returned to her face. She had decided to unravel Jun’s true intentions within the next two weeks.

Her magnetic smile made Jun feel like he was in a dream.

Things were going too fast!

He did not expect to get a girlfriend this quickly!

Avery’s jaw dropped when she heard the news of Tammy getting a boyfriend.

Was this not too big a sacrifice?

Just as she was about to send Tammy a text, she received a call from an unknown number.

Her fingers accidentally tapped the answer button on her phone, and the unfamiliar voice of a man came from the other side of the line.

Chapter 58

“Is this Miss Avery Tate?”

The low, deep voice on the other end was warm and polite.

“Yes, and you are?” Avery asked.

“Hello, I’m Charlie Tierney from Trust Capital. I got your number from your company’s HR department. I’d like to propose a collaboration,” said Charlie.

“Trust Capital?”

“That’s right. Do you have time to meet up today? I’m near your office right now,” Charlie said in an earnest and sincere tone.

After a moment’s consideration, Avery accepted his invitation.

Once they decided on a meeting point, she called the HR manager at Tate Industries.

“Do you know Charlie Tierney from Trust Capital?”

“He’s an impressive investor. Trust Capital is one of the country’s top ten investment banks, which was why I didn’t hesitate to give him your number when he asked for it earlier,” answered the HR manager.

“Got it,” said Avery

“Do you need me to accompany you when you go to your meeting? I’m worried that you’ll get overwhelmed if you go alone,” asked the manager.

Morale at Tate Industries took a huge dip when Shaun left the company. It had also caused a handful of the staff to resign.

If they continued to fail to get investors, it would not be long until the company met its doom.

“It’s fine. It’s the weekend, so you should rest up,” replied Avery.

She looked up Charlie Tierney online on her way to the meeting.

She was stunned when his photo popped up.

He looked much younger than she had expected.

She glanced at his age and discovered that he was indeed rather young.

It was strange. They were the same age, but why did she think Charlie looked younger, but Elliot looked older?

She took another look at Charlie’s photo and found her answer.

Charlie had a dashing smile in the photo while Elliot had a constant poker face.

When Avery walked into Cafe Meadow, Charlie immediately got up and waved to her.

She sat down on the chair across from him and said, “Nice to meet you, Mr. Tierney.”

“There’s no need for formalities here. Call me Charlie.” said Charlie with a warm smile as he passed the menu to her.

Avery awkwardly waved her hand in the air and said, “I don’t drink coffee,” then paused and came up with an excuse, “I’ve been having trouble sleeping, so the doctor told me to quit caffeine.”

Charlie put the menu down and said, “I’m sorry, I had no idea. Let’s go somewhere else!”

“It’s fine, I’ll just have some water,” Avery responded immediately. “You mentioned being interested in a collaboration, Mr. Tierney. Would you mind telling me why you’re willing to work with us?”

Charlie ordered a cup of coffee and a slice of cake and passed the menu to the waiter.

“From a business point of view, I want to work with you because I think highly of Tate Industries,” he said.

1

Avery stared at him and asked, “Are you interested in our self-driving program?”

Charlie’s expression turned unreadable. After pondering for a moment, he said, “Your father wanted to venture into the private vehicle sector with the self-driving program, but I think we can do better than that. We could bring the program into the exploration, search, and rescue, or even the military sectors… Don’t you think so?”

The possibilities in Avery’s mind suddenly broadened.

“Applying the system to the private sector is too much of a risk,” Charlie continued. “If something goes wrong, even just one or two lethal accidents would completely destroy the company’s reputation.”

Avery nodded and said, “That’s a very good point, Mr. Tierney. May I ask what kind of collaboration you’re hoping to have with us?”

Charlie adjusted his glasses, put on a light smile, and said, “From what I understand, someone is interested in acquiring Tate Industries.” “Yes,” Avery responded. “He wants to buy us out.”

Chapter 59

“I heard that you’re not interested in selling, which is why I won’t bring that up,” Charlie said. He decided t o cut to the chase and said, “I’d like to become a shareholder.”

Avery’s eyes instantly lit up.

“Are you serious about this, Mr. Tierney?” she asked.

“Of course, I am. However, there are two things I need to discuss with you before we sign the contract,” Charlie said as he pulled out a document. “This is a proposal that my team and I put together. Tate Industries won’t make it for long if it continues on its current course. We’re running a business, not a charity. Firstly, only profit can ensure a company’s sustainability in the long run.”

Avery pulled out the documents from the folder and roughly sifted through them, and said, “Can I bring this proposal back and discuss it with my team, Mr. Tierney?”

“Of course.”

“Thank you,” Avery said as she picked up her glass and took a sip of water.

She then stared earnestly at Charlie and asked, “What was the other matter you wanted to discuss?”

Before she arrived, she did not expect their meeting to go this smoothly.

Now that the most important part of their meeting was settled, she finally felt like a weight was lifted off o f her shoulders.”

“I’m Chelsea Tierney’s brother,” Charlie said honestly. “I’m her half-brother, to be exact.”

The second those words escaped his mouth, the calmness on Avery’s face instantly vanished.

Chelsea Tierney… Charlie Tierney…

It was no wonder that she felt there was something familiar about Charlie.

He was Chelsea’s brother all along!

Avery had never gotten along with Chelsea, and now, her brother wanted to invest in her company…

Was this a joke?!

She could not help but wonder about Charlie’s true intentions for wanting to invest in Tate Industries.

“I don’t have a typical sibling relationship with Chelsea. We have different mothers, and my father made m e the heir to the family business…” Charlie explained.

“Are you telling me all of this because you know that I don’t get along with your sister, Mr. Tierney? Did she tell you about it?” Avery asked cautiously.

“She’s always been obsessed with Elliot Foster. Since I know about your relationship with him, I expected that she has made things difficult for you even without her telling me about it.”

“That’s right. We have a terrible relationship. Which is why I need to go back and properly think about the possibilities of working with you,” Avery said straightforwardly.

Charlie did not expect her to react this fiercely.

“Miss Tate, as the successor of Tate Industries, you should be prioritizing your company’s well-being. You have hundreds of employees whose survival is dependent on you. Your affairs with Chelsea are none of m y business. You shouldn’t fling your frustration with her at me. I’m innocent.”

Charlie’s tone was soft and gentle. It was difficult to be angry with him no matter what he said. “I’m not a professional leader, Mr. Tierney. Things between Chelsea and I aren’t as simple as you think. As her brother, it’s only natural for me to have my reservations about you,” Avery said.

“Give it some thought, then. I’ll be waiting for your answer,” Charlie said with a confident grin on his face.

Avery nodded, then got up and left.

The news of Trust Capital’s preparations to invest in Tate Industries spread like wildfire in the business world.

Elliot’s brows furrowed tightly upon hearing about it.

Charlie was a self-serving egoist.

He was certain that he had ulterior motives for investing in Tate Industries.

Although they had known each other for years, they were not close.

If it were not for Chelsea, they would have lost touch with each other a long time ago.

"Elliot, I called Tate Industries earlier and was told that Avery had met up with Charlie Tierney today and agreed on a collaboration… If he invested a hundred and fifty million, Avery would have a hard time rejecting him, especially because he will purely be an investor and will have no involvement in the company's operations," reported Jun.

Elliot raised his brows, and his voice was chilling as he said, "It looks to me like he wants to use that money to buy Avery, not the company!"

Download NOW

Chapter 60

"Is Avery worth that much?" Jun asked, slightly shocked.

"She's worth that much because she's my wife," Elliot said as an icy chill rose in his eyes. "If she were not married to me, Charlie Tierney wouldn't bother with any of this."

Jun was even more confused than before.

"If he wants to give Avery the money, then let him! Isn't this just him throwing free money at her?"

"She's my wife!" Elliot snapped.

"Oh, okay… I get it. What do you plan on doing? Increase our offer? She will definitely go with Tierney's offer if we don't."

"Not necessarily."

"If that's the case, then why are you so upset?"

Jun could tell from Elliot's tone that his emotions were all over the place.

Elliot wanted to acquire Tate Industries so that Avery could be free of its debt and troubles.

She was still in college, and she lacked the knowledge and experience when it comes to running a company.

It would be better for her to sell the company, pay off the debt, and make some money while she was at i t. That way, her and her mother's lives would be much smoother moving forward.

Elliot came to this decision after considering every aspect, but she did not appreciate any of his efforts.

If Avery accepted Charlie's investment, he would definitely hold the reins to the running of the company in the end.

"I admire you, Jun. Nobody loves you, and you have nobody to love, so you don't have to get your heartbroken," Elliot teased.

"I got a girlfriend today!" Jun responded enthusiastically. "I met her on a blind date. Our fathers know each other, so it's pretty much a solid match."

"That's good. Let me meet her once things are stable," Elliot said.

"Sure!" Jun said, then added, "Anyway, I think you can talk to Avery about this whole thing. She actually has a mind of her own."

"Go see your girlfriend!" Elliot snapped.

Just the sound of Avery's name gave him a headache.

As if he did not know Avery was opinionated.

It was because she was so opinionated that she never listened to anything he had to say.

Meanwhile, Avery was sitting in another cafe and complaining to Tammy on the phone.

"Whether it's Mr. Z, Jun Hertz, or Charlie Tierney… I can't help but think that there's something fishy about them," she rambled. "Jun Hertz came out of nowhere, told you he had no money but came across as a billionaire in front of me. Charlie Tierney, on the other hand, knows full well that I don't get along with his sister but insists on investing in my dad's company. I wouldn't be so suspicious if people were fighting to get a piece of Tate Industries, but nobody is interested in us at all!"

Tammy took a sip of the iced tea in her hand and said, "Let me deal with Jun Hertz. As for Tierney, why don't you pick up the slack with his sister?"

Avery was taken aback.

She had spoken too quickly and let that slip.

"If you don't trust Jun Hertz, then don't work with him! Otherwise, you'd be in a mess if he sells you out in the end. I bet he's a genius, so you won't be able to keep up with him," said Tammy.

It was a good thing that she did not decide to get to the bottom of her earlier question. "I'm sure the company's management will insist on accepting Trust Capital's investment," Avery said. "You're the boss! Who cares what they think?" "I'm not technically the boss. I never signed the contract!"

"Now that your vice president is gone, who would go against you? Just make the decision yourself, Avery. Don't think too much about it… Oh, Jun's here. I'm hanging up now!"

When Avery returned to the Foster mansion that evening, there were guests in the house.

"Miss Tate! It's the weekend, did you go out to hang out with your friends? Have you had dinner? If not, come join us!" Ben said with a grin as he got up from the couch. The sight of Ben made Avery recall Elliot's drunken shenanigans the other night. "I'm not hungry… You go ahead! I'll eat later."

Avery did not want to join them for dinner at all.

Just then, she caught a whiff of the fragrant scent that drifted from the kitchen.

Her stomach immediately began to growl.

"Hahaha! Join us, Miss Tate!" Ben said as he led Avery into the living room. "I heard that you found an investor today, but why don't you look happy about it?"

"Do you know Charlie Tierney? He's Chelsea's brother," Avery asked. Since Ben seemed to know about Charlie's offer, she decided to ask questions.

Chapter 61

"Of course I know him! We used to go out for drinks together all the time! Did he tell you that he's really close to Chelsea?" Ben said as he deliberately mentioned the main point.

A hint of shock appeared on Avery's face as she said, "He said they weren't close."

"He lied to you, then," Ben said. "You have to really think about this. Why does he suddenly want to invest i n Tate Industries? What's the catch?"

"Are you saying it could be a trap?" Avery asked.

Ben shook his head and said, "I'm just saying that you need to look at this from every angle. There's no such thing as a free lunch, and gold doesn't just drop from the sky. You and Chelsea just had a falling out very recently, and now her brother is interested in investing in your company. Aren't you worried?"

"I am," Avery answered.

"You have to think about this carefully… Anyway, let's eat," Ben said, then hollered, "Elliot! I'm done talking to your wife. You can come out now."

Avery almost choked at the sound of Ben calling her Elliot's wife.

Once she was seated at the dining table, Elliot chose a seat further away from her.

Ben brought over a decanter full of wine from the bar.

"Would you like some, Miss Tate?" he asked as he placed the decanter on the table and brought over three wine glasses.

Avery shook her head and said, "I don't drink. I need to work on my thesis later."

"Oh, I'll drink with Elliot, then…"

Ben poured a drink for himself and Elliot, then said, "It was a good thing you were around to take care of him when he got drunk the other night."

Avery coughed, then said, "I didn't take care of him. He was fine after a good night's sleep."

"I guess Elliot isn't a bad drunk. He's quiet even when he's drunk," Ben said. "He's not very good at expressing his feelings…"

"I think he's very good at expressing himself! He loses his temper every time he's unhappy. I've never met anyone who likes expressing themselves more than he does."

Ben sat in stunned silence, while Elliot's face instantly turned dark with rage.

"Let's eat," Avery said when she noticed his change in expression.

She picked up her knife and fork and gobbled up her food to shut her little mouth up.

She finished her food in less than five minutes and left the table.

Ben watched her leave and sighed, "Does she always eat that quickly?"

"She does," Elliot responded.

"Is she anorexic? She didn't eat much."

"Someone who's actually anorexic wouldn't touch their food at all."

"Oh… I guess she's watching her figure to get your attention."

Elliot raised his brows and asked, "You think she cares about what I think at all?"

If Avery really cared about him, she would not have embarrassed him earlier.

He used to constantly get enraged by her attitude, but his patience had increased significantly.

"It doesn't look like it… But her courage to say whatever is on her mind is exactly why you like her," Ben said.
"When did I ever say that I like her?"
"Drop the act. It's just the two of us here. Besides, there's nothing wrong with liking a woman. Avery's more outstanding than a lot of other women…
"Outstanding, my *ss. All she thinks about is having kids."
Ben was left speechless.
In the guest bedroom, Avery turned on her laptop but could not calm her worried heart. Something was bothering her, and she could not help but feel like something bad was about to happen.
Her phone suddenly rang, and her heart immediately began to race.
She picked up her phone and Cassandra's name met her eyes.
How dare she call her?! She was sure that it was for nothing good!

Download NOW

Chapter 62
Could it be that they had spent all the embezzled money?! How was it possible for them to spend that huge sum of money this quickly?
Avery took a deep breath and answered the phone.
Before she could say a word, Cassandra screamed from the other end of the line, "Avery! Is the Super Brain program my dad developed with you? Give it to me now!"
It sounded like she was crying, and she also sounded terrified.
Something snapped inside of Avery.
"How dare you call me, Cassandra?! Your uncle embezzled Dad's money! Did you know that's a serious crime?! The police are investigating him right now!"
"What does that have to do with me?! I wasn't the one who took the money! I just want the Super Brain program! Bring it to me right now! You have to get it to me tonight!"
Cassandra's voice got louder and more hysterical.
Avery's brows furrowed at the sound of the background noise on the phone.
"Where are you right now, Cassandra?!"
Cassandra burst into tears and wailed, "Help, Avery! I'm at the casino with Cole… He's being held right now … If you don't bring Dad's new program here, they're going to chop off his finger!"
"Casino? You're gambling?!"
Avery's face turned pale.
She had no idea that Cole was a gambler!
"What's the point of going into that?! Bring over the program and save him! Do you hear me? Do you want Cole to lose his finger?! Don't you love him anymore?!" Cassandra yelled.
Avery was already walking toward the door, but she stopped in her tracks when she heard Cassandra's words.
"Don't embarrass yourselves! Even if he was the last man on earth, I wouldn't give Cole

Foster the time of day! He's being held back because he lost money, right? If that's the case, why don't you pay it off for him? Your uncle stole hundreds of millions from Dad. I doubt Cole lost that much!" said Avery as she walked to the bathroom.
Her head was spinning, and she needed to wash her face to freshen herself up.
"It's not like my uncle gave me any of that money!" Cassandra cried frantically. "Besides, they just want the program! Didn't you tell people that you gave it to Cole? Why did you say that when you never gave him anything? You did it on purpose to mess with him, didn't you?!"
Avery had not expected Shaun to move this quickly.
Cole may be a loser, but he was still Elliot Foster's nephew at the end of the day.
Shaun was more ruthless than she thought!

"They're keeping him because he gambled, right? Let me guess… Someone approached him asking about the program, he said he had it and used it as collateral, and now he's fallen right into their trap…"
Avery could see the whole thing clearly in her mind.
If Cole had not said that he had the program, why would anyone have funded his gambling? If he did not gamble, how could he have gotten tricked in the first place?
Whose fault was this? It was his and no one else's!
"Ha! So you did do it on purpose! You're heartless, Avery Tate! He was so good to you when you were together! It looks like his love was all for nothing!" Cassandra chastised Avery.
"Yes! He was really good to me. While he was dating me, he was doing all kinds of shameless things with you… They're only going to chop off his finger; they are not feeding him to the sharks. This isn't the time for you to cry over him yet!" Avery said coldly, then hung up the phone.
Her phone rang again less than a minute later.
This time, Cole's name was flashing on her phone screen.
Avery clenched her jaw, then answered the phone.
She did not go soft on him, but she wanted to hear him begging and howling.
"Avery… Avery! Save me! If you don't… I'm going to turn into a cripple! You never gave me the program… You never did!"
Cole was being held down, and his voice was filled with panic.
"Why did you say you had it if I never gave it to you? You're paying for your own sins, Cole Foster! I can't save you!" Avery said, then prepared to hang up.
"Avery! It's my uncle! Uncle Elliot did this!" Cole screamed suddenly. "Nobody else would dare touch me! Please beg him for me… I'm begging you!"
Avery was stunned.
Was this not Shaun's doing?
She suddenly remembered how Elliot had sent his bodyguard to the outskirts of the town to investigate what had happened the night she had been abducted.

Chapter 63

Elliot knew everything that Avery had said while she was strapped to the lie detector!

Was he truly the one behind everything?

Did Elliot want to get his hands on Tate Industries' new program?

Cold sweat dripped down Avery's back as she thought about all of this. She hung up on Cole and walked out of her room.

Elliot and Ben were done with dinner and were smoking in the living room.

Ben immediately killed his cigarette in the ashtray when he noticed Avery.

"Do you want to join us, Miss Tate?"

Avery nodded and walked toward Ben.

Once she was standing in front of him, she said, "I'd like to speak with Elliot alone."

Ben was taken aback.

Was this her way of kicking him out?

Embarrassed, he stood up and said, "I'll leave now. You two have a good talk. You could take a walk outside, too. The weather's nice."

He hurried out of the house right after.

Avery sat down where Ben was sitting. She thought of how Cole was about to get his finger chopped off and that motivated her straightforward approach. "Cole just called me. He is being held at a casino, and someone wants to chop his finger off."

Elliot already knew this.

He received word about it from his people at the casino.

They said that Cole was going big on the floor that night.

"Are you sad?"

The sound of Cole's name escaping Avery's lips upset him.

"The people who are holding him think that he has Tate Industries' new system, so they lent him money to gamble with. Now they're asking for the program as compensation," said Avery slowly and clearly. "You are amongst the people who know that he has the program…"

"Are you suspecting me?"

Elliot's eyes turned cold as ash fell from the cigarette between his fingers.

"I'm just asking. If it isn't you-"

"It's me," Elliot smirked maliciously. "Will you get down on your knees to beg for him?"

Avery raised her brows and said, "Over my dead body."

Every muscle in Elliot's body tensed.

"You don't think I won't ask them to chop off his finger?!" he roared.

"

"Go ahead and do it."

Elliot fell silent.

"He used to tell me that I was the only woman he loved, but he's out doing god knows what with my sister tonight. If you cut his finger off, I'll light you a cigarette. How's that?" said Avery.

The dark gleam in Elliot's eyes turned ice cold.
It looked like Avery no longer cared about Cole Foster!
After all, he was a loser who had nothing to offer her now.
Elliot's phone rang moments later.
He glanced at the screen, then turned his phone off.
Avery's phone rang soon after. She looked at the screen, then pressed down on the power button and turned it off. The room was so quiet that they could faintly hear each other's heartbeats. After pondering for a while, Avery said, "Don't mess with me, Elliot. Otherwise, I'm dragging you down with
me."

Chapter 64

Avery would not hand over what her father had left to her to anyone.
She refused to let anybody take it from her.
Her words were harsh, but not only was Elliot not scared, but he also found it hilarious.
"What are you smiling at?" Avery asked when she saw his smile.
"You," he mocked. "You're self-righteous, arrogant, and you're digging your own grave."
Avery could force herself to accept the first two, but what did he mean by her digging her own grave?
"Get back to your room! Just looking at you gives me a headache."
Elliot's face suddenly darkened, and his voice was low and deep.
"I didn't do anything. You must have a headache because you're sick," Avery said indifferently. "Don't you have a family doctor? Should I call him?"
"F*ck off!" Elliot growled through gritted teeth.
Avery returned to her room in a terrible mood.
She shut her laptop, walked over to the bed, and lay down.
She had fallen out of love with Cole a long time ago.
If it were not for Cassandra's phone call, she would have never thought about them nor would she have felt any of the emotions that she was now experiencing.
The thought of Cole being a gambler and being in danger gave her a strange and complicated feeling.
All of her memories with him were ruined, and she even felt a little disgusted.
It was as if she was in some weird TV show where she was never truly in touch with reality, and she was living a lie.
In the midst of her jumbled thoughts, she fell asleep.
A car pulled up at the Foster mansion at 2 a.m. that night.
Mrs. Cooper was awakened by the bodyguard who was on night duty. She rushed into the living room to see Rosalie's furious face. "Get Avery Tate down here!" Rosalie yelled before sitting down on the couch.
Mrs. Cooper immediately ran over to the guest bedroom.
A groggy Avery walked into the living room five minutes later.
The tense atmosphere in the room instantly woke her up.

“I always thought that you were an innocent little girl, but you have been lying to me all this time!” Rosalie snapped as she trembled with rage. “I never knew you dated Cole. Why didn’t you tell me?! If I knew this from the beginning, I never would have made you Elliot’s wife! This whole thing is preposterous!”
“None of you asked me about it, nor did you care about my feelings. You just treated me like a pawn. If you’re upset that the pawn you chose was a tainted piece, then you only have your own self to blame,” Avery said nonchalantly.
Rosalie shot to her feet and wobbled over to Avery.
“Fine, say I was wrong! But what do you have to say about framing Cole tonight?!”
‘I framed him? Are you talking about how he got in trouble after gambling?”
Avery’s retort left Rosalie at a loss for words.
You know very well that nobody would lay a finger on him if he didn’t go looking for trouble himself. Instead of educating him, you’ve come to put the blame on me. This means that me being a part of the Foster family is a sin in and of itself.”
Avery’s eyes reddened as her emotions got the better of her.
Rosalie could no longer hold back and landed a hard slap on Avery’s face.
The sound of her palm coming in violent contact with Avery’s cheek echoed through the large living room.
Avery’s cheek burned as hatred rose in her eyes. “Yes, I framed Cole on purpose. He betrayed me and I wanted revenge,” Avery said in a voice that was much clearer and more stable than before. ‘Also, as long as I’m by Elliot’s side, you can forget about having grandchildren.’
Rosalie raised her arm once again to give Avery another slap, but the energy suddenly escaped from her body and she fell to the couch..
Avery did not reach out to help her, but Mrs. Cooper rushed over.
Elliot made his way over from the stairs immediately after.
He was in a gray silk robe, and his face was chillingly stern. Avery did not want to see him at all. Not even for a second.

Before Elliot reached the living room, Avery quickly ran back to her room.
Rosalie was having trouble breathing, and she felt like she was about to suffocate, but the sight of Elliot immediately calmed her down.
“Elliot… My son…” Rosalie weakly reached out her arm to Elliot, who hurried over and held her. “Divorce Avery Tate… Go tomorrow… Get a divorce…” Rosalie said with tears in her eyes.
“I’m sorry… I’m sorry, my son… I was blind… I found you such a dirty woman…”
Elliot lifted his hand to wipe the tears off of his mother’s face, then said, “Don’t meddle in my affairs with Avery, Mom. You also don’t need to bother with Cole.”
“Cole got his finger chopped off… He must be in so much pain! He said you did it, but I know that isn’t true … How could you do something so cruel to your own family? You’re not that kind of person…”
“If you bring up this nonsense in front of me again, I’ll get the driver to send you home right now,” Elliot said with a frightening expression on his face. “I won’t divorce Avery. Unless I

decide to do so myself, no one can make me."
Rosalie dejectedly took in a deep breath, then said, "Did you fall in love with her? For her… You're willingt o turn your back on your brother's whole family…"
Elliot let go of his mother, shifted his gaze to the old mansion's driver, and said, "Take my mother home."
After that, he turned and made his way upstairs.
Rosalie watched her son's back and could not hold back her tears.
How could he be so heartless?!
It was all Avery Tate's fault!
Elliot never used to be like this!
Avery's appearance had destroyed the relationship between uncle and nephew, which was what led to this whole fiasco.
Avery sat in bed with her back against the headboard and her head slightly tilted back.
Her cheek stung, and her heart hurt.
The bruise on her face would go away after a few days, but the pain in her heart might never disappear.
Even if she thought she was over it, if something triggered her one day, traces of that night would still resurface.
At 8 a.m. the next morning, Elliot sat at the dining table for breakfast.

He suddenly turned to Mrs. Cooper and said, "Call Avery down."
Mrs. Cooper made her way over to the guest bedroom but frantically returned moments later.
"Madam Avery isn't in her room. She might have gone out. Let me ask the front gate," Mrs. Cooper reported to Elliot, then walked toward the front yard. She returned shortly after and said, "Madam Avery left around six this morning. Should I give her a call?"
Mrs. Cooper was a little worried about Avery.
Rosalie's slap was not a light one.
Avery might look soft and gentle, but she was a proud woman.
Mrs. Cooper dialed her number but was met by nothing but the cold beeping dial tone.
"Her phone's turned off," Mrs. Cooper said in a low voice.
Avery left at 6 a.m., and she had turned off her phone.
She would not be upset enough to do anything stupid, right?
A slap was not reason enough to seek death, but some people might lose control of their actions when they were triggered.
Elliot's expression was stone-cold as he put down his coffee cup and left the dining room without a word.
He stopped in the living room, pulled out his phone, and called his assistant.
"Chad, look up Avery Tate's mother's phone number for me."
"Yes, Sir. I'll get that for you right away," answered Chad. Once he got Laura Jensen's number, he immediately dialed it. "Sorry, the number you are trying to call is not reachable.

Please try again later."
What was going on? Both Avery and her mother had their phones turned off?

Chapter 66

Avery was in the middle of getting an ultrasound at an unknown county hospital.
"The babies are developing nicely… Come back for an anomaly scan when you reach the five-month mark, " said the doctor.
"Thank you, Doctor," Avery said as she let out a sigh of relief.
"Don't mention it. I was really close to your mother back in school," the doctor said as she passed a copy of her ultrasound scan to Avery. "She told me that the father doesn't want kids, so you came all the way out here for your checkup… Avery, raising two kids by yourself isn't going to be easy!"
Avery took the copy of the scan, smiled, and said, "It's fine. I can do it!"
"As long as you're prepared."
"I'll get out of your hair now. I'll call you again before we come by next time," Avery said, then left the examination room.
Laura saw her walk out, then immediately walked up to her and asked, "How are the babies? Is everything alright?"
"Everything's normal. Are you tired, Mom? I'm exhausted!" Avery said as she yawned.
She had not slept the night before.
After leaving the Foster mansion at six that morning, she had met up with Laura and taken a three-hour, bumpy bus ride out here.
She almost fell asleep on the bus a few times, but she held on.
Now that the checkup turned out fine, a weight was lifted off of her shoulders, and she wanted nothing but to have a good sleep.
"Should we just get a room at a motel and rest a bit?"
Avery's tired face made Laura's heartache.
Avery shook her head and said, "It's going to take us another three hours to get back! We should just leave now."
"Let's get something to eat first. You haven't eaten anything all day. Aren't you hungry?" Laura said, then held Avery's hand and led her out of the building.
"I guess I'm pretty hungry," Avery said as she caressed her lower belly. "It feels a little different from before. I'm not showing yet, but it feels hard here."
She took her mother's hand and rested it on her belly.
"This is nothing compared to how it will feel when you start to show and reach the late stages of your pregnancy…" Laura said, then sighed. "Time sure flies by. They're already four months old."
"Right? It won't be long before they'll be born," Avery said. Excitement and worry flashed through her eyes as she said those words.
"Your divorce with Elliot… How is that going?" Laura asked.

Avery shook her head and said, “He’s stubborn as hell. The more I bring up the divorce, the more he won’t do it. So, I’ve decided never to bring it up again.”
“Now that I think about it, I don’t think I’ve ever officially met him!” Laura sighed.
“What’s there to meet? He’s cold to everyone. Meeting him would just annoy you,” Avery said softly.
Laura disagreed and said, “He’s young and rich, so it’s only natural for him to be spirited. He’s not the same as us average folk, so you can’t look at him from that point of view.”
“Why do you think we’re here right now, Mom? Why are you on his side?” Avery pouted.
Laura grinned awkwardly, then said, “Let’s go eat. We’ll leave after that.”
On the way back to the city, Avery fell asleep with her head on Laura’s thighs.
While Laura was gently stroking her daughter’s hair, her fingers accidentally touched her left cheek.
Avery took in a sharp breath and mumbled in her sleep, “Ouch… That hurts…”
Laura shifted her gaze to her cheek.
She would not have noticed anything if she did not look closely, but Avery had put on a thick layer of foundation
“What happened to your face, Avery?” Laura cried out, waking Avery up.
Avery opened her eyes and said, “What is it, Mom?”
Lauren touched her cheek, and Avery flinched in pain.
“What happened to your face? Who hit you? Was it Elliot?”
Laura’s heart tightened.
“No… I fought with his mom last night… Why didn’t I think of getting his mom to make him divorce me? | guess that did not work as well,” Avery said nonchalantly.
“You stupid girl! Don’t come up with something this ridiculous just to get a divorce!” Laura sighed, then added, “Why didn’t you go get some medicine when we got to the hospital this morning?”

Download NOW

Chapter 67

Avery was distracted until a thought suddenly popped into her head.
“Did Elliot have anything to do with what happened to Cole Foster?” she asked.
Ben was dumbfounded.
“Why do you think he did? Didn’t Cole Foster get into trouble himself with his gambling? What does that have to do with Elliot?”
Avery took a sip of water, then said, “He said he was the one who planned it. He even told me to get down on my knees and beg.”
Ben was at a loss for words.
He picked up his own glass of water and took a sip, then said, “What are you two doing? What couple is always getting into fights like the two of you… It turns out you both do it on purpose. Do you both find joy i n fighting with each other?!”

Naturally, Avery refused to admit it.
"I don't have such a weird hobby. He's the one who's always provoking me."
"Exactly! I'm sure he feels the same!"
"Which is exactly why we don't get along," Avery said, taking another sip of water.
"Disagreements are normal in a relationship. Some people even fall deeper in love the more they fight."
"Most couples break up the more they fight," Avery said. "Don't you think Chelsea Tierney is a better match for him? Nothing's ever gone wrong in the ten years they've known each other…"
"Nothing's gone wrong because there was nothing there. Elliot feels nothing for Chelsea."
"I see… I almost forgot…"
The one he loved was the woman who looked like a princess.
After lunch, Avery took a cab to Tate Industries.
Ben sent the day's winnings back to the Foster mansion, then drove to Sterling Group.
Of course, he did not forget to flaunt his victory in front of Elliot.

"I bought her thirty-one gifts this morning," Ben said. "She was very happy." Elliot looked up to glance at Ben and said, "Did you force her into it?"
Ben cocked an eyebrow and said, "Could you tell?"
Elliot raised his brows and silently watched his performance.
"When I asked her to pick out a bracelet, she stared at a specific necklace for more than three seconds. I went back to get it after she left."
Ben pulled out a jewelry box and opened it, revealing a diamond necklace.
The diamonds were small, so the necklace was not too expensive.
"Give it to her when you get home tonight," Ben said as he passed the box to Elliot.
Elliot fiddled with the box with his fingers. His sharp eyes were fixed on Ben as he asked, "How did you
get her to accept the gift?" "I told her that your first birthday after the accident was coming up-"
Elliot frowned, then snapped, "There's still a long way until my birthday!"
"I was just helping you cheer her up," Ben said. "She didn't look that happy on the surface, but I'm sure she was happy on the inside."
"You're no help at all," Elliot said in a low voice.
Ben stayed silent.
"Give me the receipts," Elliot said.
"It's fine! Take it as my birthday gift to you," Ben replied.
"Give me the receipts!" Elliot roared.
Avery returned home in the evening. "I've sent all the gifts to your room, Madam," said Mrs. Cooper. Avery's cheeks turned pink as she responded, "Thanks… Is Elliot home yet?"
"He got back around four in the afternoon."
Avery's heart suddenly began to race. "I'll come down after he's had dinner… I'm going to my room."

Once she was in her room, Avery began to take out the gifts from their bags.
She suddenly noticed a red, square-shaped box.
"I don't think we bought this today," she mumbled to herself, then opened the box.
The necklace in the box was the one that she had noticed and found to be quite lovely at the jewelry store earlier.

Chapter 68

A few words from Elliot were enough to make the defensive walls around Avery's heart crumble.
She had left the house at six in the morning and turned off her phone. He could not reach her and came all the way here.
Was he worried about her?
"You must be Elliot," Laura said as she noticed the awkward air in the room. "Avery was having a bad day, so I took her out to relieve some stress. She's fine now. Let me get you something to drink!"
"Mom!"
"No, thank you."
Avery and Elliot spoke at the same time, making the atmosphere even stranger.
"He's leaving now, so don't mind him. You should sit down and get some rest," Avery said as she led her mom to the couch.
She was subtly kicking out her unwelcome guest.
Elliot took the hint and stood up.
"I'll be going now. I'll come by one day to visit," he said.
Laura wanted to send him off, but Avery pulled her back and said, "I'm leaving now, too. Stay at home and rest, Mom."
She then got up and trailed behind Elliot.

Once they were out of the building, she turned to him and said, "Don't ever come here again."
Elliot's expression turned cold. He clenched his jaw as if he had reached the limit of his patience.
"I don't need you to pretend to care about me," Avery continued. "If you really care about me at all, then divorce me."
She then turned and walked away.
Elliot's eyes shot icy daggers at her slender back.
They were physically close, but their hearts could not be further apart.
At the hospital, Cole was rushed into surgery after being sent to the hospital in the middle of the night. If the dismembered finger was preserved well, there was a high possibility of recovery if surgery was done within the next eight hours.
He might never regain full function of it, but at least he would not be crippled.
After the night's surgery, Cole did not regain consciousness until two in the afternoon the

next day.
The terror in his eyes made him appear as if he had been robbed of his sanity.
“Cole! Don’t be scared! You’re at the hospital now. You’re safe! Nobody can hurt you now!” Olivia cried as she cooed at her son. “Your father has paid off the money you owed.”
Henry did not look happy. He had to cough up a huge sum of money to pay off the loan sharks after all.
He always knew that his son was a good for nothing, but Cole had lost a ridiculous amount of money last night!
The tens of thousands that he had lost before were still within Henry’s means, but he had lost over eight million dollars this time.
Of course, Henry did not pay back the full sum. Since they had already cut off Cole’s finger, he only had to pay off half of the money.

Chapter 69

“If you ever gamble again, I’ll cut off both of your arms myself!” Henry snapped through gritted teeth.
“Why are you snapping at him? He just woke up! How could it be possible for him to lose all of that money by himself? I’m sure it was that brat, Cassandra Tate!” Olivia cried, then walked out of the room and called Cassandra over.
Cassandra walked into the room, took one look at Cole on the hospital bed, and hung her head in guilt.
“Mom… Why are you blaming Cassandra? Someone deliberately set me up last night, or I wouldn’t have lost that much money!”
Cole’s voice was weak, but he was more lucid now.
“It was Uncle Elliot… Nobody else could have done this! He found out that I used to date Avery Tate and hates me to death now!”
“I know it was your uncle! He doesn’t care about you or your father!” Olivia cried hysterically. “There’s something wrong with him. He’s not normal. We shouldn’t provoke him!”
Henry shoved his wife aside and yelled, “What are you saying in front of an outsider?! Elliot and I don’t get along because of our huge age gap! If your son had a backbone, Elliot wouldn’t be able to squash him like a bug! Take a look in the mirror and figure it out for yourself! Just looking at the two of you is giving me a headache!”
He then turned and stormed out of the room.
Olivia burst into tears.
Cole felt like his head was about to explode.
“Don’t cry, Mom! It’s all my fault. I’m a closet! Why did you save me? You should have just let me die!”
“Elliot! Don’t be like that… You might not be as business-minded as your uncle, but you’re way better than him in my eyes!” Cassandra said as she held Cole’s arm. “Focus on recovering, for now, then we will come up with a way to take our revenge on him! Once he’s dead, your father won’t compare you to him again!”

Cole suddenly calmed down.
Olivia's wailing also came to a halt.
"Cole, you've seen Avery's true colors now, right? She's on your uncle's side now, so you should let her go completely! We should get rid of both of them! Once they're dead, your uncle's fortune will be ours."
Cassandra was revealing her ambitious character.

Olivia walked over and stared coldly at her, then said, "What do you bring to the table? I heard your mother took a fortune from the Tate family. Why didn't she help out with the loan sharks last night?!"
Cassandra pouted and said, "It's true that my mom is wealthy, but she's opening a new company outside o f the country right now. By the time the business flourishes, our net worth might just surpass Elliot Foster's! The market overseas is much more promising than it is here…"
"Don't give me that bullsh*t! The way you two were gambling last night, you would have gone through any amount of money!" Olivia snapped.
"We won't do it again! Really! I swear!" Cassandra said, raising her hands in defeat as her eyes filled with tears. "We were just curious and decided to try it out. It won't happen again!"
"Cole is our family's last hope because Elliot won't have children," said Olivia.
"Why is that? Is there something wrong with him?" Cassandra asked curiously.
"I'm not telling you anything! You're not even my daughter-in-law yet," Olivia said coldly. "I'll only forgive you if you're able to help Cole from now on."
"I'll do whatever it takes," Cassandra said confidently. "Just you wait. I'll show you what I'm made of."
That evening, Chelsea was sitting at a high-end restaurant with a glass of red wine in her hand.
She had no appetite, and her brows furrowed as she said, "Have you lost your mind, Charlie? Are you trying to break my heart by handing over that much money to Avery Tate? If you have too much money, then how about giving it all to me?"
Charlie shook his head and said, "I can give you however much you want, Chelsea, but you've misunderstood me. Does money have anything to do with how Elliot Foster hurt you? He messed with your feelings, so I'm just giving him a taste of his own poison."
"Ha… You want to try your luck with Avery Tate? Do you really think Elliot would let you get away with that? He loves her."
The more Chelsea thought about it, the more insane the whole thing sounded.
"Don't get yourself mixed up in all of this, Charlie. It'll be hard on me if you become enemies with Elliot."
"I never got along with him anyway," Charlie said nonchalantly. "I decided to invest in Tate Industries because they're not as bad as people think. Once I get my hands on it, I can turn the whole company around."
Chelsea glared at her brother and said, "Avery Tate is my arch-nemesis. Are you trying to

piss me off by making money for her?"
"Look on the bright side. Don't you think she might just fall in love with me if I help her like this?"
"What if she doesn't? Don't get me wrong. You're an outstanding man, but I still think Elliot is more attractive," Chelsea said as admiration washed across her face. "His assertiveness, his indifference, his self-control-."
"Do you know how his father died?" Charlie scoffed. He swirled the wine in his glass, then said, "Elliot killed him."

Download NOW

Download NOW

Chapter 70

The admiration on Chelsea's face instantly vanished into thin air.
"I can't be one hundred percent sure about this, but I'm at least eighty to ninety percent sure of it," Charlie continued. "I never told you because I was on decent terms with him before. Besides, I figured that his merits could make me overlook this matter."
Chelsea felt a chill run through her entire body. It felt like an eternity before her trembling hand managed t o bring her glass of wine to her lips.
"He might be impressive, but he has a huge disadvantage. You shouldn't worship someone like him. If you were to marry him, I'd be worried for your safety," Charlie said indifferently as he cut into his steak.
"I'm sure he had a reason for doing it… I don't believe that he's a bad guy…" Chelsea mumbled after a moment's silence. "I would know if he was a lost cause. I spent all these years by his side, so I know him like the back of my hand."
Charlie chuckled at his sister's gullibility.
"There was a serial killer who was finally caught a while ago. He managed to get away with his crimes for over ten years. The whole time, he was working hard at a normal job, and everyone around him said that h e was honest and kind…"
"Watch your mouth, Charlie Tierney!" Chelsea snapped. "I have my own opinions. Mind your own business!
"I knew you couldn't handle me putting him down, which is exactly why I didn't say a word all these years," Charlie said with an innocent expression, then shrugged and said, "Keep holding on, then! When you decide to give up one day, our family will always welcome you back with open arms."
"I don't need that! I have my own properties."
"It looks like Elliot Foster pays you well," Charlie teased.
Charlie was the Tierney heir, so Chelsea had never asked for a penny from the family after she left and began to fend for herself.
"Everything aside, he's an amazing boss. Even if he will never belong to me, I'm still willing to stay by his side," Chelsea said, then raised her glass and added, "Good luck going after Avery Tate. I know you've never failed in pursuing a woman. I hope it'll be the same this

time!"
"I'm confident it will be," Charlie said smugly as they clinked glasses.
A week later, Ben walked into Elliot's office at Sterling Group with the latest piece of first-hand gossip about Trust Capital to share with him.
"Charlie Tierney is interested in investing in Tate Industries, right? Rumor has it that Avery Tate hasn't given him a solid answer yet," Ben said with the widest grin on his face. "I also heard that he's been asking Avery out at every opportunity… He invited her out for dinner, asked her out for a hike, and even to an art gallery… It looks like he's pulling out all the stops, but it's too bad that Avery's been indifferent and ignoring all of his advances…"
"Mr. Tierney's finally met his match!" Chad chimed in. "He's an expert Casanova. Every one of his girlfriends has been more outstanding than the last, and they were all crazy about him. Even after he broke up with him, he still managed to stay on friendly terms with all of them. I didn't expect Miss Tate not to fall for his charms."
Elliot's face was stiffened with rage. He did not find the whole thing funny at all.

The fact that Charlie Tierney was asking his wife out in the name of "work" was vile, disrespectful and a blatant act of shamelessness.
"She hurt her face and hasn't left the house in a week," Elliot said curtly.
Ben and Chad were taken aback.
"How did she get hurt?"
After a moment's hesitation, Elliot said quietly, "My mother hit her."
"What the hell? Was it because of that whole thing with your nephew?"
"Yes," Elliot said as he shifted his gaze away from his laptop screen. He picked up his cup of coffee, took a sip and said bitterly, "She hasn't spoken a word to me all week."
"Well, did you try to make her feel better after your mother hit her?" Ben asked.
Elliot shook his head.
"Did you get her a gift or something to cheer her up?" Chad queried.
Elliot continued to shake his head.
Both Ben and Chad took deep breaths.
Any idiot would be able to figure out why Avery had ignored Elliot for a week!
"She wants a divorce. If I asked her what she wanted, she would say she wanted a divorce agreement;" Elliot said dejectedly. "If I tried to cheer her up, she would say that I was faking it and that I should divorce her if I truly cared about her."
He was afraid of making a move or saying a word because all Avery wanted from him was a divorce.
Ben and Chad suddenly felt sympathetic towards him.
Elliot was far better than Charlier Tierney in every aspect, but why was his love life such a mess?
At the end of the day, one could blame it on his lack of experience. After all, most things become easier to handle the second and third time around.

Chapter 71

The first thing they had to do was make it past the first obstacle. Only then would the journey get smoother.

"In that case, don't ask her about it and just get her something," Ben suggested. "You should get her some jewelry. All women love jewelry."

"She doesn't. I've never seen her wear any," Elliot said.

"How about beauty products? All women use that stuff, right?" Chad proposed. "She doesn't use any. When I went into her room, I didn't find anything but a cleanser." He could not just give her a measly face cleanser as a gift, could he?

Ben did not expect Avery to be so different from all the other women he had met.

What was even more unexpected was the fact that the great president of Sterling Group, Elliot Foster, actually snuck into a girl's room to observe things like this!

"Buy her that cleanser, then!" Ben said.

"It was covered in dust. It didn't look like she uses it much," Elliot responded.

Ben and Chad were at a loss for words.

– "Clothes, Shoes, bags! She obviously wears clothes and shoes. She must use bags, right?" Ben continued to throw out ideas. "I bet she's devastated after your mother hit her. She won't talk to you until you take some action."

"Actually, I think Miss Tate is different from most women," Chad said. "She's still in college, so she probably isn't very materialistic. Gifts might not do much for her."

"You have a point," Ben said as a thought popped into his head. "Gifts might help, but what's more crucial here is the man being proactive with his body."

"Meaning?" Elliot asked.

"Giving hugs and kisses?" Chad suggested.

"Exactly!" Ben exclaimed.

Elliot's face instantly turned glum.

Seeing his change in expression, Ben offered up his assistance, "We can help you if you don't feel like doing it!"

"You want to give her hugs and kisses?!" Elliot roared.

Ben choked and clarified, "I mean we can help get her gifts for you! The rest is up to you."

"Forget it," Elliot said coldly. He did not want to depend on others to help him in his love life. "It's not like she's the only one for me," he added.

"Why did you sneak into her room to check out her dusty face cleanser, then?" Ben teased.

"Stop it, Ben. Give the boss some face," Chad said.

"Get out, both of you!" Elliot snapped.

Chad grabbed Ben and yanked him towards the door.

"Chad," Elliot said as they were walking away, "Get me an appointment with Charlie Tierney."

"Yes, Sir. When would you like to meet him?"

"Tonight."

"Okay."

That evening, Avery decided to take a walk outside after dinner.

She had been cooped up indoors for a week and was feeling restless.
The bruise on her cheek had worsened after the day she covered it in makeup for her checkup.
She also was not using any medication, so it was taking a while for the bruise to heal.
Even now, even though it was not as bad as before, you could still notice traces of a purplish bruise if you looked closely.
Avery put on a face mask and walked out of the neighborhood.
She had barely taken a few steps before a motorcycle rode past her. It had already sped away before she realized that the phone in her hand had vanished!

Chapter 72

Avery froze in her tracks.
When she realized that her phone had just been snatched away, she began to run in the direction that the thief had sped off.
However, she stopped running when she remembered that she was pregnant and made her way back toward the house.
Mrs. Cooper was on the phone with Elliot about an hour later.
"Master Elliot, Madam Avery's phone was stolen when she was out on a walk earlier. I took her to the station to file a report, but we were told that it was nearly impossible to get the phone back. Madam Avery's eyes were so red when we got home. She said that there was a lot of important information on her phone. She's crying by herself in her room right now."
She could not allow things to remain as they are, and she thought that if Elliot knew about the matter, he might be able to use his connections to retrieve Elliot's phone.
In truth, she had never confirmed if Avery was actually crying in her room, but she said it on purpose in hopes that Elliot might feel bad and help her.
Elliot had an appointment with Charlier Tierney that night.
He was already at the restaurant where they were supposed to meet in, and Charlie was expected to arrive at any moment.
After receiving Mrs. Cooper's call, he came to a decision after less than a minute's consideration.
When Charlie arrived at the restaurant and saw nobody but Chad, he raised his brows and asked, "Where's your boss?"
"I'm sorry, Mr. Tierney, but Mr. Foster just left. Something happened at home, so he asked me to wait for you here and explain things to you," Chad explained apologetically.
"Isn't that too much of a coincidence?" Charlie scoffed. "Could it be that he decided not to meet with me and came up with some lame excuse?"
"Even if Mr. Foster didn't want to see you, he wouldn't escape at the last minute," Chad said. "He's not afraid of anyone."
Charlie took a seat, then stared calmly at Chad and said, "From what I recall, he doesn't have the best relationship with his family. Who exactly is in trouble for him to ditch me like this?"
"His wife," answered Chad. Charlie did not have anything to say to that.
"I'm guessing Mr. Foster asked to meet you to discuss your dealings with Miss Avery Tate. I

may be speaking out of turn, but I have to inform you that Mr. Foster is very fond of Miss Avery. You would be better off keeping your distance from her."
After considering it for a moment, Charlie responded, "Have you ever thought of jumping ship, Chad? can offer a significant pay raise."
Chad was flustered.

"Thank you for the kind offer, Mr. Tierney, but I have no intention of leaving Sterling Group anytime soon. A s long as Mr. Foster doesn't fire me, I won't leave his side."
"Why's that?" Charlie asked, puzzled.
"You can ask Chelsea her reason for not leaving the company."
"She won't leave because she's in love with Elliot Foster. Don't tell me you're in love with him too?!" Charlie chuckled.
"I like him, but out of respect," Chad answered honestly. "Everyone always talks about his temper, but there are many facets to a human being. Someone who never smiles isn't necessarily a bad person, and someone who is always friendly isn't necessarily pure of heart."
"Are you talking about me?" Charlie asked. "Of course not," Chad replied. "There is no hidden meaning. You're a formidable man, but I would never betray Mr. Foster."
Chad knew very well that Charlie wanted to poach him so he could use him against Elliot. As his trusty right-hand man, nobody would know Elliot as well as Chad did.
"If I decide to turn my back on Mr. Foster today, I could very well do the same thing to you in the future. I'm sure you won't be able to trust someone like that," Chad said.
When Elliot arrived at the police station, the whole station fell into an anxious frenzy.
The captain rushed over when he received the call.
"Your phone was stolen? That thief must be out of his mind! I'll get my men on it right away! You have my word that I will get your phone back within the next twenty-four hours!" said the captain as he placed his hand on his chest and promised Elliot.
"It's not my phone that was stolen," Elliot said.
"Oh! You scared me! I thought it was yours,"
"It was my wife's," Elliot said, then took a sip of water and asked, "Can you get it back in twenty-four hours?"
The captain was taken aback, then said, "Yes! Absolutely! We have surveillance cameras everywhere now, so we will definitely get it back! We'll start a full-fledged investigation right now!"
Elliot nodded and said, "I appreciate it."
"Don't mention it! We're just doing our jobs!" The captain flipped through the report, then asked, "Is your wife's name Avery Tate?"

Chapter 73

"That's her," answered Elliot.
"Got it! I'll remember her name!" responded the captain.

Back at the Foster mansion, Avery was sitting at her desk and using her laptop to sign into her social media accounts so she could post a status update about her stolen phone.
She continued to sit at the desk in a daze after that.
Maybe it was a good thing if the thief wiped out everything in her phone and sold it off.
What she dreaded was a stranger invading her privacy and going through her phone.
She placed her hand on her spinning head and sighed heavily.
If she knew this was going to happen, she would never have left the neighborhood.
She could have just taken her walk in the neighborhood itself!
Avery got up from her desk and went into the bathroom.
After her shower, she climbed into bed and lay down.
She had to get a new phone and number the next day.
She tossed and turned in bed, unable to fall asleep.
The sound of frantic footsteps came from the hallway outside, followed by a knock on her door.
"Are you awake, Madam?" Mrs. Cooper called. "Master Elliot just called to say that he got your phone back. You just need to go sign some release documents at the station. If you don't want to go yourself, he can do it for you."
Avery leaped out of bed and opened the door.
"They found my phone?"
"Yes! Master Elliot made sure they did," Mrs. Cooper said, making sure to emphasize the key point. "I was the one who called him and told him about the whole thing. You're not mad, are you?"
Avery shook her head.

She was ecstatic that her phone had been found, how could she possibly be angry?
She arrived at the police station with Mrs. Cooper half an hour later.
When Avery noticed that Elliot was holding her phone in his hand, she broke into a cold sweat.
"Give that to me!" she snapped, then rushed forward and tried to snatch her phone out of his hand.
Elliot raised his arm over his head before she could grab it.
"Are you that afraid of me looking through your phone?" he mocked.
"Did you?" Avery asked as her eyes reddened. "Who gave you permission? Do you have no regard for other people's privacy at all?! I'm not your toy! You always do this! You never respect me!"
Everyone around them watched their altercation in stunned silence.
Elliot had stayed at the station the whole time to pressure them into getting the phone back.
Now that the phone was found in record timing, not only was Avery not grateful, but she was snapping at
him.
This was the mighty Elliot Foster that put fear in the eyes of all those around him!

Where did Avery find the courage to raise her voice at him?
The thief was watching them fight, and could not help but interject, "It's just a bunch of photos of a belly i n there!"
His words turned Avery's eyes red with rage and made her body tremble.
It was as if she was stripped naked for all to see.
When she entered her second trimester, she would take a photo of her belly after every shower to check the progress of her baby bump.
Elliot did not check her phone, so hearing the thief's words made him glance at Avery with a bewildered look on his face.

Chapter 74

Holding back tears, Avery turned in anger and stormed out of the station. She did not sign the release paper, nor did she take her phone back from Elliot. Elliot signed the papers and left the station. On the car ride home, he passed her phone to her and said in a low voice, "I didn't go through it."
Avery took her phone and her breathing was heavy as she said, "But you already know what's inside."
"Are they important? Those photos…"
Avery gritted her teeth and warned herself not to lose her temper with Elliot. He was the one who had helped get her phone back after all. Her hand clenched around her phone as she asked, "If I told you that the baby you had forced me to abort wasn't Cole's but yours… Would you feel guilty at all?"
Elliot turned his head and glanced at her.
Avery's expression was serious, and it did not seem like she was kidding.
He gulped and responded in a hoarse voice, "From the IVF treatments?" "Yes," Avery answered. She met his gaze and said, "You killed your own child with your own hands. Do you feel any guilt?"
She hoped to see even the slightest hint of remorse on his face to make herself feel better. She prayed that he was a man of flesh and blood and not a cold-blooded money-making machine.
The expression on Elliot's face puzzled her. He knew that he would be breaking her heart, but he still replied indifferently, "I don't. It was never meant to be born in the first place."
Avery chuckled coldly and asked, "Would you be so calm if your own parents said that about you?" "I would thank them if they never gave birth to me," he answered. "Not everyone wishes to be born into this world, Avery."
Avery raised her brows.
Did he not wish to be born?
How come?
Elliot's mother loved him unconditionally, he had a successful career, and there were plenty of people around him who treated him like he was the center of their universe…
Why was he so pessimistic?
What exactly did he have to go through?

“Are you depressed?” Avery asked as she could not help but analyze his words from a medical perspective. “There are treatments for depression. If you’re sick, you should go see a doctor as soon as possible.”
The expression on Elliot’s face relaxed slightly.

“If being sick could make you dwell on me, then go ahead and treat me like a sick person!”
It was close to midnight when they arrived at the mansion.
Once Avery was in her room, she was so tired that she did not have the energy to think about anything.
She got into bed and fell asleep soon after.
That night, she had a dream.
She dreamt of the reason behind Elliot’s pessimism.
In her dream, she saw a young Elliot and his father.
His father was an impossibly strict man that had no patience for his playful son.
Young Elliot had to endure the wrath of his father’s ruthless belt until he bled…
His howling cries were heartbreaking.
The bloody images in her nightmare made her wake up in horror.
Outside the window, dawn had broken, and the sky was getting brighter.
Avery got up on her arms and began to mumble to herself, trying to make herself feel better, “There’s no way his father would hit him like that. Even if he did, his mother would stop it… Dreams are almost always the opposite of reality. There’s no way he was abused.”
However, she was strangely certain that Elliot must have gone through something dark to hate the world a s much as he did.
Not only did he hate the world, but he also did not want to bring the next generation into it.
Nobody was born to be bad.
Her loathing for him suddenly lessened slightly.
He was not at fault, and neither was she. Fate was the only one to blame for entangling their lives together.

Chapter 75
At breakfast the next morning, Avery and Elliot sat at the dining table in silence. She was having eggs and toast, while he was eating cereal. “Thanks for getting my phone back last night,” Avery said, shattering the silence between them. “I’m sorry about my mother,” Elliot said, finally expressing the apology that had been bothering him. Avery’s cheeks flushed as she said, “You weren’t the one who hit me. Why are you apologizing?”
“She shouldn’t have slapped your face,” Elliot said in a stiff voice. “If anyone touched my face, I would,”
Before he could finish his sentence, Avery lifted her hand and gently caressed his cheek.
His skin was surprisingly smooth and felt good against her fingers. Elliot’s eyes were smoldering as his Adam’s apple rolled in his throat, while his hand trembled slightly around his glass of milk.

“Okay, we’re even,” Avery said as she withdrew her hand and lowered her head to have a sip of her tea. Her heart was thumping wildly in her chest, and the skin on the fingers that touched his cheek felt like they were on fire.
She hurriedly finished her breakfast and returned to her room.
The bruise on her face was lighter than the day before, and it did not hurt as much.
Avery put on a light layer of makeup to cover up the bruise.
She could no longer stay cooped up in the house.
The office had called her multiple times throughout the week, and Trust Capital was sending inquiries every other day.
She emerged from the room after she got dressed. Elliot had already left.
“Are you going to the office, Madam? Let me get the driver,” Mrs. Cooper said then went off to call for the driver.
Avery was waiting at the front door when her phone rang.
“Do you have time to spare today, Miss Tate?” Ben’s voice came through the phone speaker. “I have a favor to ask.”
“What is it?” Avery asked sounding puzzled. “Are you sure I could help?”
“I’m sure,” Ben answered assuredly. “Are you at home? I’ll come pick you up. We can talk more when we meet.”
“Okay,” Avery responded hesitantly. Ben arrived at the gates of the mansion half an hour later.
Apart from the color, which was white instead of black, he had the exact same car model as Elliot.
“Aren’t you going to the office today, Mr. Schaffer?” Avery asked as she hopped into the passenger seat and fastened her seat belt.
“I don’t need to clock in at the office,” Ben grinned. “We need your help picking out a present.”

“What do you mean by “we”? Who else are we talking about?”
“The other managers at the office. Elliot’s birthday is coming up. We need to get him something, but we’re not sure what to buy. That’s where you come in.”
“When’s his birthday?” Avery asked bashfully.
“Do you not care about your husband at all?” Ben chuckled as he felt some pity for Elliot. Chelsea worshiped him like a god while Avery treated him like garbage.
Even so, he willingly chose to be garbage.
Avery’s cheeks reddened with embarrassment. She simply came up with an excuse and said, “I’m pretty busy.”
“Of course, you are. Your company’s going through a rough patch, and you’re working on your thesis. I’m sure you’re even busier than Elliot,” Ben said. “You’re making fun of me,” Avery said as she noticed the teasing tone in his voice, but she was not angered by it. “I don’t know what he likes. I’m afraid I won’t be of much help.”
“Of course, you can help,” Ben said as he drove the car onto the freeway. “Let’s head to the mall.” It was not long before the car came to a halt in front of the city’s largest shopping

mall.
There was not much of a crowd on a weekday morning.
Avery and Ben walked into the department store and went straight to the jewelry section on the first floor.
Avery raised her brows in confusion and asked, "Does he like jewelry? I've never seen him wear any…"
Was jewelry not a more suitable gift for women?
Ben had no choice but to be honest with her.
"Elliot has never accepted any gifts from us," he said. "But now that he has you, you can accept a gift from us on his behalf."

Chapter 76
If Ben had mentioned this when he arrived at the house, Avery never would have gotten into his car.
"Mr. Schaffer, I know that all of you want to get on Elliot's good side-"Avery began to say.
"What do you mean? Haven't you ever gotten presents for your friends?" Ben interjected with a smile. "He always gets us something for our birthdays."
"So, you don't get him a gift just because he told you not to? That just shows that you don't see him as a friend at all, but as a boss," Avery said. "I don't think you should drag me into this. If I accept your gift on his behalf, it would be the same as me accepting a gift from him. If that's the case, I won't be able to take pleasure in reprimanding him when he makes me angry in the future."
Ben was bewildered.
Take pleasure in reprimanding him? How exactly does Avery treat Elliot every day?
Ben began to suspect that his boss had a masochistic side to him.
"You should think of something else! I'm leaving," Avery said, then turned and began to walk away.
Ben immediately reached out and grabbed her arm.
"Miss Tate, Elliot's birthday this year is different from the ones before," he said.
He had already prepared the perfect script, and his professional acting instantly silenced Avery.
"It was after his last birthday that he had gotten into that accident and that rendered him a vegetable. At the time, the doctors said that he didn't have much longer to live… None of us expected him to pull through, but he woke up in the end. It's a good thing he did, too. Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to celebrate his birthday this year…"

Avery's heart turned as soft as cotton.
She put herself in his shoes and thought about how painful it would have been if she was the one who was in a coma after getting into a car crash.
All Ben wanted was to celebrate Elliot's birthday and get him a gift to cheer him up. Was that so wrong?

“Don’t worry, Miss Tate. We won’t give you anything too expensive. I hope you will be able to accept it with ease,” added Ben.
Avery gestured at the jewelry counter and said, “Everything here is too expensive. Let’s go somewhere
else.”
She finally gave in!
“Do you need some beauty products, Miss Tate? I see you’ve got makeup on. Should we get some new makeup products? You’ll need some makeup remover to go along with that, right?”
Ben was in full swing.
“You have slender wrists, Miss Tate. I’m sure a bracelet would look good on you! Let’s get one! It’s pretty cheap!
“What do you think of these brand’s bags, Miss Tate? Let’s get something classy! A classic style would go with everything and you can it’s big enough to carry a bunch of stuff! It’s both stylish and practical!
“Miss Tate… Your shoes are looking worn out. Let’s get you a new pair! I know a store that sells flats that
last forever. I’ll take you there!”
Avery saw a whole new side to Ben.
It was like he had never-ending spirit and energy.
He also seemed to have a vast knowledge of women’s products.
He was able to easily list out everything from the best tampons to the stores with the most comfortable lingerie.
He truly was womankind’s best friend.
Avery would have been less cautious with him if it were not for the fact that he was Elliot’s CFO.
After spending the whole morning shopping, her entire body began to ache.
She spotted a cafe and immediately went in and took a seat. She refused to walk into another store.
“What would you like to eat, Miss Tate? Go ahead and order whatever you want,” Ben said as he passed a menu to her.
All Avery could feel was fatigue, so she was not very hungry.
“Don’t call me out for things like this again, Mr. Schaffer. I’m only helping you out this once.”
There were about twenty to thirty gifts in total.
Avery felt restless and uneasy.
She should not have given in so easily.
However, when she thought of Elliot now, his face was less loathsome to her than before.
Her head began to ache.
Ben took a sip of water, then said casually, “Sure thing. Thanks for your help today! You haven’t gotten back to Charlie Tierney with an answer, have you?”
“Not yet,” Avery responded. “He sent me an email last night with a revised proposal. I

haven't gotten a chance to look at it." "He's really pulling out all the stops for a chance to work with you!" Ben said, then

Chapter 77

Avery was distracted until a thought suddenly popped into her head.
"Did Elliot have anything to do with what happened to Cole Foster?" she asked.
Ben was dumbfounded.
"Why do you think he did? Didn't Cole Foster get into trouble himself with his gambling? What does that have to do with Elliot?"
Avery took a sip of water, then said, "He said he was the one who planned it. He even told me to get down on my knees and beg."
Ben was at a loss for words.
He picked up his own glass of water and took a sip, then said, "What are you two doing? What couple is always getting into fights like the two of you… It turns out you both do it on purpose. Do you both find joy i n fighting with each other?!"
Naturally, Avery refused to admit it.
"I don't have such a weird hobby. He's the one who's always provoking me."
"Exactly! I'm sure he feels the same!"
"Which is exactly why we don't get along," Avery said, taking another sip of water.
"Disagreements are normal in a relationship. Some people even fall deeper in love the more they fight."
"Most couples break up the more they fight," Avery said. "Don't you think Chelsea Tierney is a better match for him? Nothing's ever gone wrong in the ten years they've known each other…"
"Nothing's gone wrong because there was nothing there. Elliot feels nothing for Chelsea."
"I see… I almost forgot…"
The one he loved was the woman who looked like a princess.
After lunch, Avery took a cab to Tate Industries.

Ben sent the day's winnings back to the Foster mansion, then drove to Sterling Group.
Of course, he did not forget to flaunt his victory in front of Elliot.
"I bought her thirty-one gifts this morning," Ben said. "She was very happy." Elliot looked up to glance at Ben and said, "Did you force her into it?"
Ben cocked an eyebrow and said, "Could you tell?"
Elliot raised his brows and silently watched his performance.
"When I asked her to pick out a bracelet, she stared at a specific necklace for more than three seconds. I went back to get it after she left."
Ben pulled out a jewelry box and opened it, revealing a diamond necklace.
The diamonds were small, so the necklace was not too expensive.
"Give it to her when you get home tonight," Ben said as he passed the box to Elliot.
Elliot fiddled with the box with his fingers. His sharp eyes were fixed on Ben as he asked,

"How did you
get her to accept the gift?" "I told her that your first birthday after the accident was coming up-"
Elliot frowned, then snapped, "There's still a long way until my birthday!"
"I was just helping you cheer her up," Ben said. "She didn't look that happy on the surface, but I'm sure she was happy on the inside."
"You're no help at all," Elliot said in a low voice.
Ben stayed silent.
"Give me the receipts," Elliot said.
"It's fine! Take it as my birthday gift to you," Ben replied.
"Give me the receipts!" Elliot roared.
Avery returned home in the evening. "I've sent all the gifts to your room, Madam," said Mrs. Cooper. Avery's cheeks turned pink as she responded, "Thanks… Is Elliot home yet?"
"He got back around four in the afternoon."
Avery's heart suddenly began to race. "I'll come down after he's had dinner… I'm going to my room."
Once she was in her room, Avery began to take out the gifts from their bags.
She suddenly noticed a red, square-shaped box.
"I don't think we bought this today," she mumbled to herself, then opened the box.
The necklace in the box was the one that she had noticed and found to be quite lovely at the jewelry store earlier.

Chapter 78

Avery was certain that they did not buy this necklace that morning.
How was it now right in front of her?
She walked out of her room and bumped into Elliot who was walking down the stairs.
She tried to calm the nervousness inside of her and asked, "What's up with this necklace?"
On the surface, it might look like this had nothing to do with him, but her instincts told her otherwise.
She was sure that Ben told him about it.
Elliot's expression was slightly uneasy as he answered, "Ben bought it."
After a pause, he added, "I took a look at the price, and it was too cheap. Nobody wanted it so I brought it back to you."
Avery was piecing together the words in her head trying to figure out a way to return the necklace to him, but his words made her mind go blank.
He gave it to her because it was so cheap that nobody else wanted it.
Great!
If that was the case, then she will just accept it!
"Let's have dinner together," Elliot called out.
Avery wanted to refuse, but her body was more honest than her mind was.
Perhaps it was because she had accepted a gift from him?
The two of them took their seats at the dining table.

Once Mrs. Cooper was done serving their dinner, she dismissed herself and walked out of the room.
Avery picked at her food and ate slowly.

Elliot had taken the initiative to ask her to join him for dinner. Did that mean that he had something to say to her?
On top of that, he must have given his blessing for Ben to buy all of those gifts for her, right?
A frenzy of thoughts bounced around in her head as the piece of meat at the end of her fork remained suspended in midair without reaching her mouth.
Elliot noticed that she was distracted and asked, "What's on your mind? Did Charlie Tierney contact you?"
Avery took a bite of her food and said, "Do you know him well?"
"We were classmates," Elliot answered calmly, then said something that took Avery by surprise. "Do you want to see his ex-girlfriends?"
Avery choked on her food and coughed violently.
She put down her knife and fork, then took a large gulp of water.
Elliot produced a file out of nowhere and slid it across the table to her.
Avery glanced at the file and then turned her gaze to him. She stared deeply at him.
She found his behavior to be extremely strange.
Her relationship with Charlie Tierney was purely one of business.
Why did he want to show her information about Charlie's exes?
He even printed out all of their details for her… His actions were beyond her comprehension.
Elliot did not expect her to stare at him so daringly.
"Didn't you know that he's trying to date you?" he asked.
Avery's jaw dropped.
"Does he not know that I'm your wife?"
"He does, but marriages end and people cheat."
Judging by her astonishment, Elliot could confirm that she had no knowledge of Charlie's ulterior motives.
"I see…" Avery said as she picked up the file and flipped through the pages. "All of his exes are so sexy! Look at those hourglass figures! They all have gorgeous full lips too. Red lipstick looks especially good on lips like that… You men'must all love women like this, huh?"
Elliot's lips pressed into a thin line.
He had shown the file to Avery so that she would realize that she was not Charlie Tierney's cup of tea, not to discuss the matters of men and women with her.
"You said he wants to date me, but it doesn't look like I'm his type at all. Why would he even bother?"
As Avery asked her question, the answer popped into her head almost immediately.
"To take revenge for his sister?"
"You're not as dumb as I thought," Elliot mocked.

Avery glared at him and said, "Wouldn't this ruin your relationship with him, though? With your temper, you would go after someone even if they took a grain of salt from you."
Elliot's face turned solemn as he said, "We haven't had a relationship for a long time."
"I see.." Avery responded, then picked up her knife and fork and continued with her meal.
"So, do you know what you need to do now?" Elliot asked.
He needed an answer from her.
"I had a meeting with the executives at the office earlier today. All of them are in favor of working with Trust Capital."

Chapter 79

"You have the power to reject," Elliot said.
"Just eat your food!" Avery snapped. "Even if I decide to work with Charlie Tierney, it doesn't mean that I will fall in love with him. Why do you think that I'll give in to his advances? Do I seem that easy to you?" Elliot fell silent. Avery returned to her room after dinner, opened Charlie's email, and looked through its contents.
A wave of uneasiness washed over her after she finished reading it.
She did not know a thing about running a company, but she understood Charlie's proposal very well. " If they go in the direction that he suggested, Tate Industries might just be able to come back from the dead.
If it were not for the fact that Charlie was Chelsea Tierney's brother, she would have immediately agreed t o work with him.
Avery shut her laptop and lay down on her bed.
She picked up her phone and saw a text from Tammy.
[I slept with Jun Hertz! Ugh! I think I'm in love with him!
Avery did not expect things to turn out the way they did.
However, apart from being a little strange, Jun Hertz was not a bad catch at all.
Avery: (Work things out with him if you're in love. This is your fate!
Tammy: (He said he wants me to meet someone important tomorrow but won't tell me who it is. I'm so nervous!)
Avery: (Maybe he wants to surprise you.) Tammy: (A surprise is fine, but I don't need a fright. Let's talk about your husband! Do you sleep in the same room?)
Avery's cheeks flushed as she replied: (I'm in the guest bedroom. There's nothing much to talk about him. Stop asking.)
Tammy: (Is he good looking?)
Avery did not want to answer at first, but Elliot's handsome face popped into her mind and she could not help herself from texting back: [Yes.]
Tammy: [Damn, Avery! You sure are lucky! How old is he?] Avery: [He's up there. He's pretty much an old man to us.)
Tammy: (Older men have their advantages. They're gentle, thoughtful, and know how to treat you well.]

Avery: (I think you've been watching too many romantic dramas.)
Tammy: [Didn't you say he was good looking? That's all you need! A handsome face can make up for all a man's shortcomings!]
At breakfast the next day, Avery deliberately stared at Elliot for longer than usual.
The more she glanced at his thick brows, smoldering eyes, chiseled nose, and seductive lips, the more attractive he seemed.
She recalled what Tammy had said the night before, and began to believe that a handsome face might just be able to make up for all of a man's faults.
Elliot ignored her blatant observation of him and asked, "Do you have time tonight?"
Avery's heart skipped a beat.
Was he asking her out?
"I think so," Avery said as she lowered her gaze and took a bite of toast.
"I'll get the driver to pick you up in the afternoon." "Where are we going?"
"You'll find out when we get there."
This was a vast improvement from the time Elliot had taken her to a recital without previously asking her about it.
He was at least giving her a heads up this time.
At 5p.m. that evening, Jun brought Tammy to a high-end restaurant.
"Do you remember that friend I mentioned before?" Jun asked as he held Tammy's hand like he did not want to be apart from her for a second. "The one who suddenly got a wife."
Tammy thought about it and the memory popped back into her mind.
"Do you mean the one who had a shotgun marriage? The one who got you to help out his wife when she got in trouble but got mad when she actually came out to meet you?

Download NOW

Chapter 80
Jun nodded and said, "That's him! I met him when I was abroad. He's eight years older than I am. We were neighbors when he was in college. I was always following him around back then."
"You kept in touch with him despite the huge age gap?" Tammy asked.
"Yes! I always go to him when I'm troubled," Jun answered.
Tammy glanced at his face and teased, "What kind of troubles could a young man like you possibly have?"
"I want to start my own business, but my family is against it. He has a successful career. Even my dad admires him, so I need him to help me convince him."
Tammy was suddenly filled with excitement.
"What's his name? I'm sure I've heard of him before if he's a successful businessman."
"You probably have heard of him," Jun said as he took a sip of water. "It's Elliot Foster."
Tammy's eyes widened in astonishment.
She let go of Jun's hand and exclaimed, "He's married?! Oh my god! I have a friend who worships him… She'll be devastated if she finds out about this!"

"Your friend isn't the only one who looks up to him. With his net worth and status, plenty of women would have their eyes on him. His wife is way out of his league."
"Huh? Who's his wife? I'm so jealous!"
Tammy pouted as she turned green with envy.
Jun wanted to continue to keep her guessing on purpose.
"She's a nobody. You wouldn't know her even if I told you. You'll see when they arrive," he said, then added, "By the way, don't mention anything about how Elliot got me to help her out before, okay?"
Tammy nodded eagerly.
She was curious to see what kind of a "nobody" managed to snag the formidable business tycoon, Elliot Foster.

Avery put on a new dress for the evening.
However, she felt that it looked too solemn and decided to wear an old jacket over it.
When the driver arrived at Tate Industries to pick her up, he said, "You look beautiful today, Madam."
Avery's cheeks turned crimson red.
All she did was put on some foundation and lipstick.
Did she really look that different from usual?
Once she was in the car, Avery pulled out a small mirror from her back and observed her face.
Perhaps it was due to her good mood, but her rosy cheeks made her look exceptionally lovely.
Elliot and Avery arrived at the restaurant at six in the evening.
When they stepped onto the second floor, Tammy instantly recognized the woman standing next to Elliot
as… Avery!
Tammy felt her soul escape her body.
The whole world stood still as everything before her eyes began to twist out of shape, then suddenly return to normal.
The wife that Elliot Foster married in a flash was none other than her best friend, Avery Tate!
She was close to tears from the thrill of it all.
When Avery noticed Tammy and Jun, she raised her brows and asked Elliot, "Do you know Jun Hertz?"
A strong sense of foreboding began to rise inside of her.
Elliot fook in her sudden change in emotion and answered, "We were neighbors when I was studying abroad."
They walked over to their table where the waiter pulled back their chairs and helped them into their seats.
Avery lowered her gaze as her chest began to rise and fall rapidly.
She had no idea that Elliot and Jun knew each other.
From the looks of it, their relationship was not bad at all.

Otherwise, they would not have a private meeting like this. Why exactly did Elliot bring her here to meet Jun Hertz?

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 81

Tammy was frantically sending signals at Avery with her eyes, but all Avery could think about was the relationship between Elliot and Jun.

“Miss Tate, the reason why I never told you that I knew Elliot was because I did not want to make you feel troubled,” Jun began to explain himself with a smile. “You didn’t exactly get along well before this. I didn’t mean to hide it from you… I really do want to buy your father’s company.”

Tammy moved her phone under the table and sent Avery a text.

Tammy: (Don’t listen to him, Avery! Elliot Foster is the one who wants to buy Tate Industries! It’s Elliot Foster!)

Avery glanced at her phone on the table and opened up the text.

She read it and gazed coldly at Jun. “Did you tell Elliot about your interest in buying my company?” she asked.

Jun’s warm smile remained on his face as he said, “I did. I asked for his opinion and he told me it was worth a try. As I told you before, I’ve been looking for investment opportunities ever since I graduated college.”

Avery received yet another text from Tammy: (He’s lying! He’s just Elliot Foster’s pawn!]

Her heart tightened as she continued to interrogate Jun.

“Did you really get the money from your father? Does he have time to meet up tomorrow? I’d like to talk to him.”

Jun turned pale as he responded, “I borrowed the money! I didn’t tell you because I was embarrassed…”

“Who lent you the money?” Avery pried.

Elliot, who was sitting in silence throughout the entire conversation, finally spoke up.

“I did,” he said.

Tammy sent Avery another text: (They’re both lying! Elliot Foster is Mr.Z! Jun told me himself just now! You have to expose them right now!)

Avery had one hand clenched tightly around her phone and the other gripping her glass of water.

Her face was rid of color, and her lips were pale from her biting down on them.

Elliot was Mr. Z.

He wanted to use Jun’s name to buy out Tate Industries.

No matter what his objectives were, Elliot’s actions left a bad taste in her mouth.

Why did he not make the offer himself?

Was he looking down on Tate Industries?

Or was this his way of humiliating her?

The night of her first meeting with Mr. Z popped into Avery’s mind.

Elliot was furious that she had gone out to meet a complete stranger and made her suffer through the entire night.

Did he think she was an idiot?

Was it exciting for him to have her wrapped around his finger?

If there were no other people around them, Avery would have slapped Elliot in the face.

Even if she did that, however, what would that change?

Avery took a large gulp of water, stood up, and stormed off.

"Wait for me, Avery!" Tammy cried as she picked up her bag and trailed after Avery.

Jun's jaw dropped in mortification.

What the hell?

Did they know each other?

"Elliot… I'm sorry… I had no idea that they were friends!"

His mind was in a frenzy of thoughts as his cheeks turned crimson.

He messed up!

Elliot's expression was cold as he curled his fingers to form a fist.

"I thought your girlfriend looked familiar when you sent me her photo yesterday. Then, I recalled seeing her when I was at the concert hall with Avery before. She told me that she had friends there at the time."

"I see… So, you brought Avery along to meet me because you knew they were friends!" Jun said with a dumbfounded expression on his face. "Why did you take the risk of Avery finding out about all of this and bring her here?"

"Did you tell your girlfriend anything?" Elliot asked.

Jun scratched his head and answered truthfully, "I said some things before you got here. It was just some information to make conversation easier with you… Why is Avery so upset

about this? Isn't she overreacting even if you were the one who wanted to acquire her company? It's a lot of money that we're talking about here! Nobody else other than you would be willing to cough up that amount to buy out Tate Industries." "She can't accept the fact that I'm Mr. Z," Elliot replied hoarsely.

Chapter 82

If he could turn back time, Elliot would not change a thing.
He was not perfect.
Avery's appearance in his life was what made him decide to try to critique, examine, and correct his own behavior.

If it were not for their constant fights and misunderstandings, his feelings for her would not b e this deeply rooted in his heart.
Tammy caught up to Avery outside of the restaurant and grabbed her arm.
"I can't believe you're married to Elliot Foster, Avery! This is massive news!" Tammy exclaimed as her head spun from the excitement of the evening's events.
Avery, on the other hand, felt like there was a lump stuck in her throat.
"You saw it yourself. He's just messing around with me."
"Jun said that he just wanted to help you but was too embarrassed about it," Tammy said. She did not think that things were that bad to warrant such a reaction from Avery.
"Let's head back inside, Avery! We should let him explain…"
Avery shook off Tammy's grip. Her tone was determined and cool as she said, "You go ahead! I want to be alone."
She hailed a cab and left.
When Tammy turned to return to the restaurant, Elliot was walking out of the building. He took quick steps as if he had decided to chase after Avery.
Tammy pointed in the direction Avery left in and said, "She took a cab and went that way."
Elliot nodded in thanks, then hurried toward the parking lot.
Jun came outside right after Elliot left.
He approached Tammy with eyes filled with accusation and said, "You're a spy!"
Tammy's cheeks were flushed, but she lifted her chin high and said, "How long have I known you? Of course, I'd be on my best friend's side."
"I suspect you dated me just to dig information!" Jun scoffed.
"Exactly!" Tammy said without remorse. "Now that I've gotten the information that I needed, we can keep this going if you want, or end things if you don't! We haven't known each other for long, anyway. We should go our separate ways rights now while things aren't that serious!"
Jun took in a tortured breath. He wanted to speak, but he was afraid of saying the wrong things.
He was not quite willing to let Tammy go, but he did not want her to see how desperate he was for her.
"Don't think about breaking up with me before Elliot and Avery work things out! You have to make sure they make up," Jun proposed. "You started this mess!"
"What does this have to do with me? I wasn't the one who lied to her!" Tammy refused.
"Didn't you see that she wore makeup today? She had never dressed up whenever we met. I'm sure that she did all of this for Elliot," theorized Jun. "They'd be just fine if you kept your mouth shut!"
Tammy was close to being convinced by his ridiculous logic.
"Elliot treats her really well. Won't you be touched if a man is willing to cough up all of that money to help pay off your debt?" Jun asked.
Tammy nodded and said, "I guess, but Avery isn't an unreasonable person. I'm sure she has her own reasons for being this angry. I'm still on her side."
Jun raised his hand and held his head.

Tammy grabbed onto his arm and said, “As my boyfriend, you should be on my side! They’re like a wolf and a sheep. Why should you feel bad for a big, bad wolf”
Jun was at a loss for words.
“I’m hungry. Let’s go eat!” Tammy said, then pulled him back into the restaurant.
Avery had taken the cab to her mother’s house.
She had nowhere else to go.
When Laura saw her daughter’s pale face and dazed expression, she immediately pulled her in
and sat her down on the couch.
“What’s wrong? Did you get into a fight with Elliot?”
If it were not because of Elliot, Avery would still be at the Foster mansion noWhen His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 83

“I really want to turn back time, Mom,” Avery mumbled. “I don’t care if we’re poor.”

“No matter what happens, running away is never the solution,” Laura said as she sat down next to her daughter. “If you can’t handle your father’s company, just let it go. There will always be opportunities to make money, but you can’t forgo your studies.”

Avery glanced at her mother and caressed the wrinkles on her face, then said, “I won’t run away. I’m just a little tired.”

“Take a break if you’re tired. Have you had dinner?”

Avery shook her head.

“Let me whip something up for you,” Laura said, then walked into the kitchen,

At eight in the evening, Avery went into her room to rest while Laura left to take out the trash.

It began to rain.

It was not heavy, but it was a constant drizzle.

Laura could not be bothered to walk back upstairs to grab an umbrella, so she braved the rain and ran toward the dumpster.

She threw the trash into the dumpster and turned back toward the apartment.

That was the moment she saw a silhouette standing at attention at the front entrance of the building.

She did not notice it when she had rushed out earlier.

Laura ran back toward the entrance and glanced at the tall silhouette.

She was startled when she recognized the face in the rain.

The man's handsome features were drenched, and his formidable pride was washed down the drain along with the rainwater.

"Elliot?!" Laura exclaimed. "What are you doing here? Why are you standing in the rain?"

She grabbed Elliot's arm and pulled him toward the apartment entrance.

Elliot pulled his arm back and said, "I'm not going in."

The last time he was here, Avery had warned him never to come back here.

If he went in now, she would be furious.

"Why not? You're here for Avery, right? She didn't tell me why she was upset, but I already knew it was because you two had a fight," Laura said.

Elliot lifted her hand to wipe the rain off of his face, then said plainly, "I want to apologize to her."

"Come in with me, then! How are you supposed to apologize out here? She wouldn't want to see you getting drenched out here, either!" Laura said frantically.

Elliot escorted Laura into the building, then said, "I'm afraid she won't want to see me in your

house."

"The two of you really need to talk things out properly! Let me go talk to Avery!"

Since Laura could not convince him, she could only try to convince her daughter.

When she entered the apartment, she rushed straight into the room.

Avery leaped out of bed when she saw her mother's wet clothes.

"Is it raining out there? Why didn't you bring an umbrella? You're going to get sick," Avery said as she led her mother to the bathroom. "Go and take a shower now…"

"Avery… Elliot's outside," Laura said as she held Avery's hand. "He was standing in the rain. God knows how long he's been out there, but he's completely drenched… Did you turn off your phone? Won't you let him up here?"

Avery was stunned.

"He said he wants to apologize to you, but he won't come with me, so I came up to let you know," Laura sighed. "Why don't you go get him so you can have a nice talk up here?"

Avery's head began to throb in pain.

"I don't want to see him. If he's willing to get rained on, then let him!" she said with a frown, then changed the subject and said, "I'll go get you a cup of tea."

When Laura reemerged after her shower, a piping hot cup of tea was sitting on the dining table.

Avery was sitting at the table in a daze and lost in unknown thoughts.

"I think he needs this cup of tea more than I do " Laura said.

"I'll throw it out if you don't want it," Avery said as she picked up the cup and made her way toward the kitchen.

"He doesn't look as bad as you think, Avery," Laura said as she caught up to Avery and grabbed hold of her arm. "The rain's getting heavier. Do you really not feel bad for him at all?"

Download NOW

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 84

“What about me?” Avery said as she placed the cup of tea on the kitchen counter, then made her way back to the room. “He’s never treated me with respect, not even just for a day.”

“The two of you are from completely different worlds. It’s understandable for him to be a little stand-offish toward you,” Laura said. “Forget about his past. Focus on who he is right now and who he will be in the future…”

Avery raised her brows, puzzled, and asked, “Why are you speaking up for him? Do you think h e could suddenly find some kindness in his heart to let me keep the children?”

Laura fell silent.

“I’m sure he has his reasons for not wanting children,” she said after a brief pause. “I think the fact that he’s willing to swallow his pride and come here to apologize to you is a sign that h e does care for you.”

Avery covered her ears with her hands and said, “I’m going to bed. My head hurts.”

Seeing her adamant refusal, Laura had nothing else to say.

She walked out of the room and planned to go downstairs to talk Elliot into leaving.

Avery let out a long, heavy sigh when her mother left the room…

She had a splitting headache.

It hurt so badly that she could not think.

The mere thought of Elliot’s name and face made it feel like there was an invisible force wrapped around her throat.

Laura returned to the house about twenty minutes later.

She walked into the room and sighed when she saw Avery fast asleep.

Elliot was still downstairs.

He refused to leave no matter what Laura said.

She planned on getting Avery to go and talk to him, but she could only let her rest now that she was asleep.

As for Elliot…

They could only pray that the rain stopped soon.

The rain went on all through the night.

In fact, it got heavier during the later part of the night and eventually turned into a full-blown thunderstorm.

Laura was startled awake by the rain in the middle of the night.

She wanted to check on Elliot, but she was so afraid of getting the same result that she forced herself to stay in bed.

At six the next morning, Laura threw on a jacket and ran downstairs.

It was an old neighborhood, so a night's heavy rain was all it took for the area to be flooded.

Seeing that Elliot was nowhere in sight, Laura let out a sigh of relief.

It would be great if he finally decided to go through with the divorce after this.

What she was afraid of was having things go back to the way they were.

At 11 a.m. at the Sterling Group headquarters, Jun appeared in a hurry at Elliot's office on the top floor.

"Hey, Chad. I couldn't reach Elliot, so I came to check things out. He got into a huge fight with Avery last night. I'm guessing they went at it again after they left."

Chad was already slowly getting used to their fights.

“I heard that Avery went for a tour of Trust Capital this morning,” he said.

“That’s exactly why I’m here,” Jun said. “She went over there with her management team. I’m almost certain that she won’t sell to Elliot after last night’s fiasco.”

Chad poured a glass of water for Jun, then said after a moment’s consideration, “If she really decides to work with Charlier Tierney, then there’s nothing else we can do about it.”

“I just think that she’s gone too far!” Jun said as he was determined to stay on Elliot’s side.” What did Elliot do wrong? He just told a little white lie out of the kindness of his heart. The only reason he asked me to cover for him was because he was worried that Avery would be too proud to accept his help…”

“You’re still young, Jun. Mr. Foster isn’t just thinking of acquiring Tate Industries out of kindness. The company isn’t as bad as you think it is. It does have some value to it.”

“Huh?”

“Avery Tate is a woman, after all, so she would be more emotional. The reason she’s upset isn’t the money, but because she felt like her feelings were betrayed.”

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 85

The reality of it finally hit Jun.

“What now? Would Elliot have to go and beg for her forgiveness?”

“I’ll go check on them after work,” Chad said.

“Should I get my girlfriend to go see Avery?” “Who’s your girlfriend?”

Jun cleared his throat and said, “She’s Avery’s best friend… She was the one who revealed everything to Avery. I swear… If I didn’t like her that much, I would’ve broken up with her last

night!”

Chad sighed and said, “You sure know how to pick them!”

“She saw right through me. How was I supposed to know that they were so skillful?”

“It looks like you’re going to have to keep your mouth shut in front of her from now on. You’re no longer one of us.”

“I’ll make sure to stand my ground!” Jun said bitterly. “For Elliot’s sake!”

That evening, Ben and Chad arrived at the Foster mansion to see Elliot.

“Master Elliot came home around five in the morning… His bodyguard said that he spent the night in the rain outside of Madam Avery’s mother’s house. They only managed to get him home after he passed out around four in the morning,” Mrs. Cooper reported. “He’s in his room right now. He had a fever in the morning that broke in the afternoon, but he’s heating u p again now.”

Ben and Chad did not know what to say.

When had Elliot Foster ever been in this sort of pathetic situation?

He actually spent a night out in the rain for Avery Tate!

“The storm last night was brutal,” Ben said with furrowed brows.

“It got worse after midnight. The lake in my neighborhood had overflowed,” Chad said.

“Nobody would be able to pull through a night in that storm no matter how healthy they are!”

Chad turned to Mrs. Cooper, then asked, “Where’s Miss Avery? Is she not home?”

Mrs. Cooper shook her head and said, “She won’t answer my calls. She always used to pick up when I called. It looks like this fight between them was especially bad.”

was

At that moment, the doctor walked down from the second floor.

“How’s he doing, Doc?” Ben asked.

“His fever still hasn’t broken,” replied the doctor. “If this goes on, he’s sure to get pneumonia. I’m afraid his lungs might have already been infected. I suggested taking him to the hospital, but he won’t listen.

“How could we allow that?” Mrs. Cooper said ftantically. “I’ll call Madarn Avery again. Master Elliot never listens to anyone but her.”

Ben frowned, then made his way out of the house.

Chad trailed along behind him and said, “What if she doesn’t pick up the phone again?”

“I’m going to look for her,” Ben said.

“Do you know where she is?”

“She should be with Charlie Tierney right now. He seemed especially happy in his social media posts earlier today.”

“I’ll stay here while you go, then. If things go bad, I’ll just have to take Mr. Foster to the hospital by force.”

Ben nodded and left the mansion.

Chateau Juliet was one of Avonsville’s oldest and most expensive high-end restaurants.

Avery did not want to go, but her company’s management team insisted and eventually made her give in after half an hour of pestering.

It was not completely due to their persuasion that she decided to show up.

She was just tired of pretending and did not want to pass her bad mood onto her mother, so she figured it was better for her to stay out of the house for now.

Charlie placed a glass of apple juice in front of her.

Avery picked up the glass and took a sip.

Suddenly, the doors to the private room burst open.

Chelsea's exquisite face appeared in the vision of everyone in the room.

She charged toward Avery with a raging fury.

"Are you enjoying the feeling of being pursued by two different men?" she said through gritted teeth. She picked up a glass of water from the table and splashed it onto Avery's face.

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 86

Avery's face was wet. Even though the water was warm, she felt chilly.

"Chelsea! What are you doing!" Charlie got up immediately, grabbed Chelsea's arm, and pulled her aside.

"Charlie! Don't stop me! I'm going to teach her a lesson tonight!" Chelsea's eyes were red, and her sharp voice pierced through the entire private room.

Charlie snapped, "Have you lost your mind?!"

Chelsea had never been yelled at in public by Charlie, and she boiled with rage. Then, she pushed away Charlie's hand, trying to attack Avery again.

Splash!

A glass of juice was splashed on her face.

Avery slammed the empty cup on the table, and she looked at the messy-faced Chelsea, and said, "If you want to bully me, at least make sure you're capable of doing so."

The crowd instantly fell into silence, and everyone's eyes turned to Avery and Chelsea.

Avery was only splashed with a glass of warm water, and her face was still clean and clear but just wet. However, Chelsea was drenched in red watermelon juice, covering her face and hair…

Her originally delicate facial features now appeared particularly funny.

“Go on with your meal! I’ll leave first.” Avery wiped the water off her face with a tissue. After saying that, she strode out of the private room.

Chelsea wanted to chase after Avery, but Charlie grabbed her.

“Chelsea, aren’t you embarrassed enough?!”

“Hehe. You think that I’m humiliating you, right? Let me go!” Chelsea shook off his hand, tears streaming down her face.

She had just learned that Elliot had waited for Avery in the rain outside of Laura’s dilapidated rented residence all night. Even though his fever persisted, he refused to visit the hospital. Avery was treating the man she thought of as gold as mere dust, and Chelsea was in so much pain that she could not ignore it any longer. Hence, she had taken it out on Avery.

“Chelsea, calm down. Do you think the Chelsea I know would have acted that way?” Charlie’s rhetorical question made Chelsea stop crying.

Elliot did not like her, and now even Charlie looked down on her.

She felt abandoned by the world.

“I don’t think you’re humiliating me, but I’m just afraid you’ll regret it later. I told you many times that when dealing with enemies, you have to outsmart thern. Have you forgotten?” Charlie held her hand tightly and took her to the bathroom.

After the Tierney siblings went to the bathroom, the management of Tate Industries and

Trust Capital looked at each other.

“Why did Chelsea and Miss Tate fight?” Someone from Trust Capital asked the one from Tate Industries.

“I don’t know! We don’t know anything about her private affairs!” A person from Tate Industries replied.

“Oh… It feels so complicated.”

“That’s right! I wonder if it’ll affect our cooperation.”

“Probably not. Mr. Tierney personally does the planning for this cooperation, and he really wants to facilitate it,” the person from Trust Capital said.

Everyone from Tate Industries breathed a sigh of relief. “That’s good.”

Avery froze when she walked out of the restaurant. She truly felt the piercing chill of early winter, and as her hair was wet, her scalp tingled when a gust of night wind blew.

It started to rain at this time last night. Later, the rain had become heavier and heavier, and it rained all night. Avery sniffled.

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 87

It must have been cold for Elliot to have been standing out in the cold winter night.

A car stopped in the parking lot in front of the hotel. The door opened, and fun and Tammy got out of the vehicle. However, another car stopped in front of them both after thev got out o f the car.

It was Ben,

“Ben,” Jun greeted.

Ben asked, “What are you doing here?”

Jun replied, “I drove my girlfriend here to find Avery…”

While the two chatted, Tammy walked up to Avery and hugged her.

“I’m here for her too.” Ben squinted and looked at Avery who was not far away, “Why don’t I leave it to you here? It’s best to let her go to Elliot’s home.”

Jun answered, “Sure. Don’t worry. My girlfriend will handle it.”

Ben sneered. “If it weren’t for your girlfriend, neither of them would end up like this.”

Jun flushed in embarrassment. “My girlfriend just publicized the lie in advance”

Ben interrupted, “Forget it. It doesn’t make sense to discuss this now. I’ll go first.”

Jun nodded.

After Ben left, Tammy took Avery’s hand and led her into Jun’s car.

“Jun, let’s go to my place.”

Jun made an OK gesture. In the rearview mirros, he saw Avery’s wet hair and indifferent little face. Although she did not know what had happened, he could tell that she was unhappy. The sour ending last night had caused both sides to suffer, and no one walked out unhurt.

When the car stopped at the entrance of the Lynch Mansion, Tammy led Avery out of the vehicle. At the same time, Tammy glanced at Jun, hinting at him to leave. Then, Jun wisely got into the car and drove away.

After Tammy brought Avery inside, she eased Avery’s nervousness by smiling and saying, “M y parents come back very late every day. Let me take you to my room! The bed in my room is big enough for us to sleep in!”

Avery glanced at the living room, then followed Tammy upstairs mechanically. This was her first time at Tammy’s house, and she only agreed to come because she did not want to go home and let her mother see her in a mess.

“Avery, you can wear my clothes! We’re about the same size, and you can wear anything of mine.” After Tarmy brought Avery into her room, she first opened her dressing room and let her choose clothes.

Avery looked at the dazzling array of clothing, bags, shoes, watches… In an instant, she calmed down a lot.

“I can’t immerse myself in pain.” She walked out of the closet absentmindedly.

Tammy followed her and asked, “Avery, what’s wrong?”

Avery shook her head. She must pull herself together, and she must provide a good life for herself and the two children in her belly. If she were depressed, she would not get anything but a crushing defeat.

Tammy guessed Avery's mood from the pained expression on her face.

"Avery, you've done a great job! If I were you, I'm afraid I wouldn't be able to hold on," Tammy held her hands and said frankly, "Although I think you can live a better life with Elliot, it's better to live alone if it's so painful to be with him!"

"My pain is my own," Avery murmured, "If I didn't like him, I wouldn't be suffering at all."

Tammy led her toward the bathroom and replied, "Not many people can resist his charm. He's outstanding! He's just like a light, and it's not your fault. Don't overthink and take a shower first. Then, get a good night's sleep."

"Chelsea came to see me tonight." Avery stood at the bathroom door, stopped, wordlessly struggled to speak, and finally asked, "Is something wrong with Elliot?"

–

Tammy saw Avery's bloodshot eyes, and she took a deep breath, saying, "Last night's rainstorm was the heaviest in the past ten years, and the temperature had dropped to below ten degrees. Any normal person will definitely not be bedridden like him after a night's hail. I guess it's because he's recovering from a serious illness, and his body is relatively weak."

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 88

Avery did not return to Elliot's mansion, nor did she visit the sick Elliot. This time, Avery was astonishingly cruel. Besides her, another person also had also treated Elliot ruthlessly.

Ben.

As Avery had never returned to Elliot's mansion, nor did she show any concern for him as he lay in the hospital bed, Ben would come every day and give him daily updates on Avery's daily activities. For example, today Avery had gone to Trust Capital and had a great morning with Charlie, or today they had lunch together.

It did not matter if the two of them had gone to an art exhibition or not, and it did not matter i f they really had lunch together. What truly mattered was that Elliot was pissed off, as that was the only thing guaranteeing that he cooperated.

If Elliot was still sick, he could not take revenge.

Ben used his understanding of Elliot to make him live in misery every day. Eventually, Elliot's condition began to improve under the control of medication. Although he still looked pale and weak, he was determined to get out. The reason for his desire to leave the hospital was that Ben had told him that Charlie was taking Avery to an AI technology event.

These days, Elliot thought about many things as he lay in bed. To be frank, his memory of Charlie was not that clear, but this illness made him recall the past.

Charlie was a refined speculator and egoist. He carefully calculated his every move, whether it was making friends or doing things, so as to maximize the benefits and reduce the harm that h e would experience. Additionally, he was good at disguise. He would be smiling even when facing an enemy, and just when they thought he was admitting defeat and lowered their guard against him, he would take the opportunity to stab them ruthlessly.

He and Elliot had drifted apart not only because they were incompatible, but they had also drifted apart because of their different investment ideas. Charlie would do anything for money, and he was good at wooing the powerful and turning in illegal wealth. Even though Elliot would also do anything for profit, Elliot had his own lines, and there were some types of money that even he would not touch even if it were to be right in front of him.

Avery and Charlie were getting close. Sooner or later, she would be pulled into the abyss by Charlie.

"Elliot, the doctor said you have to stay in bed for at least a week before going out," said Ben." It's cold outside today, and there's a strong wind. You'll definitely get sicker if you go out."

The doctor nodded vigorously beside him.

Elliot went to the closet, pulled out a gray woolen coat, and put it on.

Ben shook his head at the doctor.

This meant Elliot would go out regardless of what anyone said.

Today's AI technology exhibition was an exhibition for the upper class, and there were only fifty seats at the exhibition site. However, the stage was massive, and there would be a grand and eye-opening AI technology exhibition.

Charlie had got two tickets and invited Avery, who agreed without much thought. She had not dabbled in this much in the past, but she was intrigued.

The exhibition started at 2pm.

At noon, Charlie had taken Avery to an upscale restaurant. She had agreed to all of Charlie's requests in the past few days – whether it be for fun or to dine together. They had pleasant conversations every time they had met, but Charlie could feel that her attention was not entirely on him. Avery's eyes were always dull, and if she liked him, there should be a luster in them.

Download NOW

Chapter 89 Nevertheless, Charlie was not discouraged, and he could give her more time.

After ordering, the two chatted casually. Then, Avery picked up her phone and fiddled with it.

"Avery, do you have any issues with our cooperation?" Charlie asked casually as he took a sip o f red wine.

Avery was reading the news, and she looked up at him when she heard his voice.

"Your plan is fine, but there are still some disagreements on our side," said Avery casually. Charlie laughed. "What's the disagreement? Let's see if I can help."

Avery replied, "It's fine. I can handle it myself.'

The disagreement stemmed from herself. In fact, the management of Tate Industries was very eager to accept investment from Trust Capital, þut Avery was still hesitating. She had promised to meet with Charlie because she had wanted to get to know him a little better. However, no matter how well Charlie performed, he was still Chelsea's brother, and it was hard for Avery to rid herself of the prejudice she held against him.

Avery wanted to earn a profit, but she also had to consider the consequences of failure. Only when she felt she could accept the worst would she nod her head in agreement.

In the blink of an eye, it was already 2 p.m.

Charlie and Avery entered the exhibition hall and took their seats in the first row. After a while, the host came on the stage and gave a speech, welcoming everyone to the event.

“Today, we have a mysterious guest with us, and this mysterious guest made a request to our robot, Lucy.”

As the host spoke, Lucy made a grand debut. Lucy was very realistic. It was a female figure, about 1.5 meters tall with long brown hair, wearing a blue and white uniform.

Then, the host continued, “Let’s see if Lucy can fulfill the mysterious guest’s request!”

Applause sounded from below the stage.

Lucy’s eyes swept across the stage, and then she stepped off the stage.

All eyes were on Lucy as they wondered who the mysterious guest was, and what was his request.

After a moment, Lucy walked toward the first row. Avery watched it approach and thought it was impressive. She did not expect robots these days to be so realistic. The scientists were able to make them walk and talk as a human would. It was simply incredible!

Just when Avery sighed at the power of modern technology, Lucy stopped in front of her. She thought something was wrong with Lucy, so she poked Lucy’s arm.

Lucy stretched out its robot hand and said coquettishly, “Pretty lady, would you like to come with me?”

Avery was stunned.

There was laughter all around.

Avery blushed and asked, “Lucy, where are you taking me?”

Lucy answered, “There’s a handsome man who wants to date you. He’s so handsome! Come, see him with me!”

Lucy’s voice was childish and playful, and it was hard to say no.

Avery pointed at Charlie and joked, “There’s a handsome guy next to me.”

Lucy glanced at Charlie, then waved at Avery. “He’s not as good-looking as that handsome man. That guy is really handsome! I want to marry him! If you met him, you would want to marry him too!”

Lucy’s answer caused the audience to burst into laughter.

The host saw that Avery and Lucy were at a stalemate, so he chimed in, “Miss, why don’t you g o and meet the guy with Lucy? After the event, we’ll give you some attractive gifts!”

Avery was caught in a dilemma. Ignoring Lucy would be a minute matter, but she could not just brush off the organizer! Hence, she got up and followed Lucy backstage. After entering the backstage, she saw a familiar face–

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 90

Elliot had lost a lot of weight, and his originally well-defined facial features appeared more profound and elegant.

What was he doing here? Was he the mysterious guest?

Lucy left after finishing the task.

Watching Lucy leave, Avery realized that the mysterious guest was indeed Elliot.

Was he not bedridden?

Was he feeling better already?

Avery stood still, not saying a word or approaching him.

“Mr. Foster, is this lady the person you’re looking for?” The person in charge asked Elliot.

Elliot nodded. “Thank you.”

“You’re welcome,” said the person in charge.

Elliot walked toward Avery, looking at her with indifferent eyes, and said, “Let’s talk.”

“Talk? What’s there to talk about?” Avery lowered her gaze; her tone was cold.

Elliot was not in a hurry or annoyed. Instead, he took her arm with his big hand and pulled her away. There were many people backstage, and it was uncertain how they would talk about them.

Leaving backstage, Elliot led her through the lobby and into the VIP lounge. They closed the door behind them.

Elliot’s voice was hoarse yet powerful. “Avery, stay away from Charlie. Whatever his purpose for approaching you is, he’s not going to do you any good.”

Avery met his eyes and retorted, “You don’t want me to cooperate with him because you want me to sell the company to you?”

Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled. However, before he could contradict her statement, Avery continued, “Don’t you think you are being too miserly? No wonder you’re embarrassed to come forward. If I were you, I would never admit that I offered one hundred and fifty-five million dollars.”

A faint blush appeared on Elliot’s pale face when he heard her teasing. She knew how to provoke him quickly.

“Name your price.” His breathing became heavier, and his voice was hoarse.

“Hehe. You came here specifically to discuss business with me?” Avery sneered, “Sure, but I’m

not free now. Let’s do it tomorrow! How about that?”

Elliot saw her leaving, and he grabbed her arm again.

“Avery, I’ll say it one last time,” Elliot said, coughing a few times. His voice was hoarse as his breathing steadied. “You’re no match for Charlie … If you think one hundred and fifty-five million dollars it too small an amount, name your price.”

Avery faced the cold door, and her disguised rudeness melted away.

He was obviously still sick, and he was not here for an urgent matter. Why had he come? Could he not wait till he had fully recovered?

Avery shut her eyes and quietly took a deep breath. Then, she simply mentioned a number,” Three hundred million. I want you to invest in the company and not buy it!”

It was not that she really wanted three hundred million, but she just wanted to see his reaction. It was he who forced her to make an offer.

“Okay,” Elliot agreed without hesitation, “go and reject Charlie…”

Avery suddenly turned around and interrupted him, her chest heaving, “Are you crazy? You’re ill now, so I won’t talk to you! Hurry and go back!”

“I’m feeling much better.” His voice was a little softer than before, but his eyes were redder.

Avery sensed something was wrong and put her hand on his forehead.

It was a little hot.

IIUV

She withdrew her hand and said with great difficulty, “Are you going back yourself, or do I have to call your bodyguard!” “Go and reject Charlie.” He did not seem to understand her and continued pushing his demand.

“I’m not rejecting him! The more you do this, the more I insist on not rejecting him!” Avery’s eyes were turning red, and she gritted her teeth. “Elliot, I won’t be at your mercy anymore!”

Avery saw a hint of disappointment spreading across Elliot’s haggard face. Then, she looked away, opened the door, and left quickly. Exiting the room, Avery felt the chill of the wind.

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 91

As if a roaring fire had been warming the room, Elliot felt the chill as soon as Avery had left the room. Later, Avery went to the bathroom to wash her face. Once she was done freshening u P, she returned to the exhibition hall.

The exhibition lasted for over an hour, but it passed by in the blink of an eye. Avery saw plenty of things, but she remembered none of it. After the exhibition ended, she got up.

Charlie asked Avery, "Would you like to go for afternoon tea? I know a new place, and it's quite good."

Avery was not interested, and she rejected his offer, "I'm a little sleepy and want to go back to rest."

Charlie realized that she looked exhausted, and he said, "I'll take you back."

"Thank you."

The two walked out of the first row.

At the exit, Avery saw a familiar face. Seeing that he was waiting for her, Avery turned to Charlie and said, "Mr. Tierney, why don't you head out first? I have something to do."

Charlie also noticed Shaun, the former second-in-command of Tate Industries.

"Sure. Just call me if you need anything. I'll wait for you outside."

After saying that, Charlie strode out.

Shaun waited until Charlie left before approaching her.

)

"Are you going to accept Trust Capital's investment?" Shaun smiled, and he sounded polite.

"I heard that you're now at Golden Technologies. That's pretty good," Avery said.

Shaun replied, “It’s nothing great or horrible as I’m still a vice president… I’m afraid I’m stuck with the word ‘vice’…”

Avery responded, “You can always start your own business and be your own boss.”

Shaun shook his head. “It’s good to be the vice president as I don’t have to take such a big risk.

Avery mocked. “Oh. That just shows you’re still incompetent.”

The pleasantness on their faces vanished, and hostility surged forth. It was Shaun who had set the trap that caught Cole. Therefore, Avery was constantly on her guard.

“Avery, why are you so cruel? Are you hiding your nervousness? Hehe. Let me just tell you that I’m no longer interested in the Super Brain System that you have! Instead, I’ll work with my

research and development team to develop a more powerful system. I’m going to make sure that the system that you have will be nothing more than artificial stupidity,” Shaun scoffed.

Avery answered indifferently, “Oh. Best of luck!”

“Aren’t you afraid?!” Shaun was secretly raging when he saw her indifference.

Avery smiled and retorted, “Aren’t you the one who should be living in fear? No matter how useless Cole is, he’s still the young master of the Foster family. You should watch out for him. He might try to take his revenge on you in the near future.”

Shaun’s face turned as red as a beetroot.

Coming out of the exhibition hall, Avery strode toward Charlie.

“Mr. Tierney, you can leave first! I saw a flower market nearby, and I want to go over and get some.”

Avery wanted to be alone for a while, so she found a random reason.

Charlie nodded. “Avery, my father’s birthday is next weekend, and I want to invite you to his birthday party.”

Avery replied, “Sure!”

Charlie added, “You can bring your mother over. The birthday party will be at my house, and w. e won’t have too many guests over.”

Avery said, “I’ll go back and tell my mom. Thank you!”

Charlie answered, “No worries. I’ll pick you up.”

Avery said, “You must be busy by then. Let’s talk about it at your father’s party!”

Avery watched Charlie get into the car and leave. After he left, she breathed a sigh of relief.

It was windy, and Elliot was back at his mansion with a fever.

The doctor sighed secretly.

Mrs. Cooper frowned, pulled the bodyguard over, and asked in a low voice, “Did Master Elliot meet Madam?”

The bodyguard answered, “They met, and they fought again. Otherwise, why would Mr. Foster be like this?”

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 91

As if a roaring fire had been warming the room, Elliot felt the chill as soon as Avery had left the room. Later, Avery went to the bathroom to wash her face. Once she was done freshening u P, she returned to the exhibition hall.

The exhibition lasted for over an hour, but it passed by in the blink of an eye. Avery saw plenty of things, but she remembered none of it. After the exhibition ended, she got up.

Charlie asked Avery, “Would you like to go for afternoon tea? I know a new place, and it’s quite good.”

Avery was not interested, and she rejected his offer, “I’m a little sleepy and want to go back to rest.”

Charlie realized that she looked exhausted, and he said, “I’ll take you back.”

“Thank you.”

The two walked out of the first row.

At the exit, Avery saw a familiar face. Seeing that he was waiting for her, Avery turned to Charlie and said, “Mr. Tierney, why don’t you head out first? I have something to do.”

Charlie also noticed Shaun, the former second-in-command of Tate Industries.

“Sure. Just call me if you need anything. I’ll wait for you outside.”

After saying that, Charlie strode out.

Shaun waited until Charlie left before approaching her.

)

“Are you going to accept Trust Capital’s investment?” Shaun smiled, and he sounded polite.

“I heard that you’re now at Golden Technologies. That’s pretty good,” Avery said.

Shaun replied, “It’s nothing great or horrible as I’m still a vice president… I’m afraid I’m stuck with the word ‘vice’…”

Avery responded, “You can always start your own business and be your own boss.”

Shaun shook his head. “It’s good to be the vice president as I don’t have to take such a big risk.

Avery mocked. “Oh. That just shows you’re still incompetent.”

The pleasantness on their faces vanished, and hostility surged forth. It was Shaun who had set the trap that caught Cole. Therefore, Avery was constantly on her guard.

“Avery, why are you so cruel? Are you hiding your nervousness? Hehe. Let me just tell you that I’m no longer interested in the Super Brain System that you have! Instead, I’ll work with my

research and development team to develop a more powerful system. I’m going to make sure that the system that you have will be nothing more than artificial stupidity,” Shaun scoffed.

Avery answered indifferently, “Oh. Best of luck!”

“Aren’t you afraid?!” Shaun was secretly raging when he saw her indifference.

Avery smiled and retorted, “Aren’t you the one who should be living in fear? No matter how useless Cole is, he’s still the young master of the Foster family. You should watch out for him. He might try to take his revenge on you in the near future.”

Shaun’s face turned as red as a beetroot.

Coming out of the exhibition hall, Avery strode toward Charlie.

“Mr. Tierney, you can leave first! I saw a flower market nearby, and I want to go over and get some.”

Avery wanted to be alone for a while, so she found a random reason.

Charlie nodded. “Avery, my father’s birthday is next weekend, and I want to invite you to his birthday party.”

Avery replied, “Sure!”

Charlie added, “You can bring your mother over. The birthday party will be at my house, and w. e won’t have too many guests over.”

Avery said, “I’ll go back and tell my mom. Thank you!”

Charlie answered, “No worries. I’ll pick you up.”

Avery said, “You must be busy by then. Let’s talk about it at your father’s party!”

Avery watched Charlie get into the car and leave. After he left, she breathed a sigh of relief.

It was windy, and Elliot was back at his mansion with a fever.

The doctor sighed secretly.

Mrs. Cooper frowned, pulled the bodyguard over, and asked in a low voice, “Did Master Elliot meet Madam?”

The bodyguard answered, “They met, and they fought again. Otherwise, why would Mr. Foster be like this?”

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 92

In the afternoon, Avery had bought two pots of daffodils at the flower market. Then she took them with her to her mother’s house. As it was not five o’clock yet, Laura should still be at work, but Avery found that she was busy in the kitchen.

“Mom, did you get off work early today?” Avery changed her slippers and put the two pots of flowers on the living room table.

Laura came out of the kitchen, looking a little embarrassed.

“Avery, I’m not working anymore,” Laura explained. “My friend’s daughter-in-law hired a more professional nanny.”

“Mom, don’t be sad,” murmured Avery as she hugged her mother.

Laura chuckled. “I’m fine… Why did you buy two pots of flowers?”

Avery glanced at the simple rented house and replied, “I happened to pass by the flower market, so I bought two pots.”

“Okay… Avery, don’t worry about my job. I can always look for another one.”

“Mom, you don’t need to. Just rest at home!” Avery said. Then, she took out her bank card from her bag and handed it to her mother, adding, “There’s money in the card. You can spend i

Laura pushed the card away and said with a serious expression, “Avery, if it’s one thing that I’ve learned after so many years, it’s that you can only rely on yourself. Even if I become a street cleaner tomorrow, it’ll be better than asking for money from you.”

Avery could not help laughing when she saw her mother’s righteous look. “Mom, there’s no need to be a street sweeper. I heard that you have to get up at four in the morning to sweep the street. It’s too cold now, so you should find an easy job!”

Laura also laughed. “If it pays more, what’s waking up at four in the morning? I’m going to cook. Just sit down and get some rest.”

Avery walked over to the sofa and sat down. Then, she took out her phone and saw Tammy’s message.

Tammy: (Avery, I really don’t understand… What the hell is going on with this guy Elliot? He hasn’t recovered from his illness, so why did he look for you? Is he trying to show how head over heels he is for you? If he truly loves you, he should just give you the money! What’s the point of putting on a show!]

Avery looked at Tammy’s playful message; she did not know how to respond to it.

After a while, Tammy sent another message: [Jun just went to see Elliot. The doctor

mentioned that Elliot’s immune system is messed up, and it’s best to go to the hospital for treatment. Is it serious?)

Avery replied: (We can only know the seriousness by getting an examination at the hospital.]

Tammy: (Oh… Are you in love with Charlie? They all say so.)

Avery: (Who are ‘they’?)

Tammy: (Just the people around Elliot! They said you’re ignoring Elliot because you’re now in love with Charlie. I don’t think Charlie’s as handsome as Elliot. He looks glib and shrewd.)

Avery did not feel that way with Charlie these days.

Avery: (So you think Elliot looks like an honest man?]

Tammy: (Honest?! Forget that. But Elliot doesn't look glib! However, he does seem a bit fierce. Haven't you noticed that many celebrities with a run-in with the law or men involved in domestic violence are like this?)

Avery took a sip of water and asked: [What about Jun?]

Tammy: (He's much younger than Charlie and Elliot. Besides, he's handsome and caring yet naive. Avery, if you get divorced, look for a younger boy in the future! It's easier to control them!]

Avery: [Let's talk about it after I get divorced!)

Tammy: (Are you really willing to divorce Elliot?]

Avery: (Why not? Whether I divorce him or not, I'll not be able to get his property.]

Tammy: (You're right. A rich man of his level… Well, most people can't even take advantage of him even if they wanted to.]

Avery did not each much for dinner.

Laura asked, "Why aren't you eating more? Is it not good?" Avery frowned slightly. "Mom, my belly is showing." Laura smiled and said, "You're almost five months pregnant. Your stomach will definitely get bigger."

Avery replied, "Fortunately, the weather is cold, and I'm wearing more layers, so others can't tell."

Laura said, "Well… Avery, I thought about it. Do you want to go to graduate school? Go abroad to study. Take advantage of the opportunity while studying and give birth to the children overseas."

Avery was stunned. "Mom, it costs a lot to study abroad. Besides, I don't want to go to

graduate school. Instead, I want to work and make money."

Laura assured, "Don't worry about money. I've saved some over the years, and it's enough for you to go abroad for graduate school."

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 93

Avery was shocked. Laura and Jack got divorced when Avery was still young, and she was so busy with her own affairs that she had no time to care about how her mother's life was going Hence, Avery was completely unaware of how Laura had saved money.

"It's okay if you don't want to go abroad… I'm thinking, why don't we buy a smaller house? It's okay for us both to suffer a little, but we can't let the children feel sad!" Laura continued.

Avery asked, "Mom, do we really have that much money?"

Laura replied, "We can still afford a down payment."

Avery said, "Oh… Then there's no rush. The babies are still months away!"

"Time flies, and you better give it a careful consideration."

Avery nodded. "Mom, I'm going out later. My friend's dad is celebrating his birthday next week, and I have to buy a present."

Laura was worried. "Can't you get it in the morning? It's getting dark, and I'm uneasy about you going out alone."

Avery said, "There are street lights outside. I'll be fine."

Laura uttered, "Alright. Come back soon."

Avery got up, grabbed the bag from the sofa, and went out. She hailed a cab and gave him Elliot's address. Elliot's thin, haggard face kept appearing in Avery's mind, and she could not control the urge to go back and have a look. Moreover, she had already thought of an excuse.

The car stopped at the gate of Elliot's mansion, and Avery got out of the vehicle. She noticed that several cars were parked in the yard, and it seemed that many people had come to visit him. The gatekeeper recognized Avery and immediately opened the gate.

Avery went inside.

Chad was the first to see her, and he quickly notified the people in the living room.

Mrs. Cooper strode out to greet Avery, “Madam! You’re back!”

Avery replied softly, “I’m back to get the laptop.”

A flash of embarrassment flashed across Mrs. Cooper’s eyes, and she replied, “Oh… Why don’t you check on Master Elliot? He’s sick again, and the doctor said his immune system is messed up after being in the rain the other day…”

Avery was indifferent to the suggestion. She followed Mrs. Cooper into the living room. In an instant, everyone looked at her. It had only been a few days, yet Avery felt that everything here had become so unfamiliar. Perhaps because they looked at her more coldly than before,

but nonetheless, that was not surprising. In their opinion, Elliot’s illness was her fault.

“Madam, go to the second floor! Your laptop is in your room. No one touched it,” Mrs. Cooper urged.

Avery hesitated, stepped forward, and walked toward the second floor.

After Avery went upstairs, Chad said, “Should we go up? Chelsea is on the second floor after all. I’m afraid they will fight.”

Ben folded his arms and said lightly, “Don’t worry about them.”

Avery walked to the second floor and walked right to the door of Elliot’s bedroom.

The bedroom door was open.

Elliot was lying on the bed, eyes closed, probably in a deep slumber, whereas Chelsea was scrubbing him with a wet towel.

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 94

The doctor and Rosalie were also in the room, and they were standing by the window talking about Elliot’s health. However, Avery’s feet were as heavy as mercury, and she could

not bring herself to enter the room. When Chelsea turned around from the bed with the water in her hand, she immediately caught sight of Avery standing outside the door.

“Avery! What are you doing here!” Chelsea lowered her voice, afraid of waking Elliot.

Then, she put the basin on the bedside table and strode toward Avery. Rosalie heard the noises and walked toward the door as well.

Avery was afraid of waking Elliot, so she took a few steps toward the stairs, but Chelsea thought she was trying to escape and quickly approached her, blocking her way.

“Avery! Are you making a fool of Elliot?! If you don’t like him, then let him go! If you do anything to hurt him again, I’ll never let you go!” Chelsea’s eyes were full of hatred.

Rosalie shouted sternly, “Avery, Elliot does not want to divorce you because he is enchanted b y you! I didn’t expect you to be this unappreciative! I was blind, and I had thought that you were a good person! If I had known earlier, I would have picked Chelsea to be Elliot’s wife! Only Chelsea truly loves Elliot!”

Avery was not in the mood to fight back. After all, she was only there to see how Elliot was doing. Now that she saw it, that was enough.

“Go and take care of him! I’m leaving!” Avery pushed Chelsea away and walked downstairs, step by step

In the living room, a group of people led by Ben all pricked their ears to listen to the movement upstairs. After Avery was “defeated’ and came downstairs, everyone was in different moods. Some people thought she was a joke, and others sighed with embarrassment. Nevertheless, their opinions were unimportant and what mattered was Elliot’s stance. Unfortunately, Elliot was sick and asleep, and he had no idea what was happening.

“Miss Tate, you came by taxi, right? How about I drive you back?” Chad offered graciously.

Avery shook her head. “I’ll go back myself.”

After that, she walked toward the door.

Mrs. Cooper looked at Avery's dejected back, and she immediately chased after her. "Madam, you haven't got your laptop yet."

Avery snapped back to her senses. She turned around immediately, walked across the living room, and entered her room.

"I really want to go up and wake Elliot," Ben said. "If Avery leaves tonight, I'm afraid she'll never come back."

Chad urged, "Then go up and shout! I'll support you from here."

Ben glared at him. "Madam Rosalie is here. I dare not."

After a while, Avery came out, dragging her suitcase. She said she was coming back to get the computer, but it was an excuse. If Elliot was awake and the two had a good talk, maybe she would not leave.

Mrs. Cooper blamed herself. She had asked Avery upstairs just now in good faith. What if Elliot had woken while Avery was upstairs? It was better than her not having seen Elliot, right?

"Madam, why don't you wait until Master Elliot wakes up and inform him that you are leaving?" Mrs. Cooper asked.

Avery replied. "There's no need."

Later, she dragged her suitcase and resolutely walked out into the cold winter night.

Rosalie had come downstairs, incensed.

"Avery! Don't ever come back!"

Ben secretly sighed.

She was really making things worse!

Avery had always been stubborn. Additionally, she had not wholly calmed down because of Mr. Z's matter, and now, Rosalie had angered her again. How could Avery endure it?

Avery turned a deaf ear to Rosalie's threats. Soon, she disappeared from everyone's sight. "You all saw it! I didn't bully her! She left of her own will!" Rosalie roared angrily.

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 95

Rosalie still felt a little apprehensive about her position. After all, Elliot had almost ended

their relationship because of this woman.

At around midnight, Elliot's fever subsided, and he finally woke up. Warm orange light lit the room. He sat up and saw Chelsea lying on the edge of the bed, fast asleep.

Elliot frowned, got out of bed, and left the room.

The following morning, Chelsea woke up to an empty bed and an empty heart. Then, she immediately went downstairs to look for Elliot.

Mrs. Cooper was shocked, and she exclaimed, "I've been downstairs, but Master Elliot has not come down!"

Chelsea was stunned. "He's not in the room! I only came down because he was missing."

Mrs. Cooper became anxious. "Goodness! Master Elliot can't just disappear into thin air!"

As she said that, Mrs. Cooper ran upstairs. She and Chelsea searched all the rooms on the second floor, but they could not find Elliot.

Chelsea burst into tears. "It's all my fault… I slept so deeply last night, and I didn't notice him getting out of bed at all…"

Mrs. Cooper hurried downstairs and said, "I'll ask the gatekeeper. If Master Elliot went out, there would be a record."

After a while, Mrs. Cooper got the report from the gatekeeper: Elliot had never left. Mrs. Cooper gathered the servants and began searching the villa.

After half an hour, everyone gathered in the living room.

“He’s not in the front yard.”

“Neither is he in the backyard.”

“No sight of him in the warehouse or parking lot.”

“All rooms on the ground floor have been searched… except for Madam’s room.”

After listening to everyone’s reports, Mrs. Cooper strode toward Avery’s room. She pushed the door open and immediately breathed a sigh of relief. Elliot was lying on Avery’s bed, sleeping peacefully.

Mrs. Cooper swiftly exited the room and said to Chelsea, “Miss Tierney, you should go back! Then, if Master Elliot needs you, he’ll contact you.”

Chelsea was indignant. “Why’s he lying in Avery’s bed? Didn’t they quarrel? The situation is so bad now… Why is he-”

Mrs. Cooper interrupted, “If you weren’t in Master Elliot’s room last night, he wouldn’t come to Madam’s room to rest. Master Elliot hates outsiders in his room.”

Chelsea sobbed and choked, uttering, “Am I an outsider? I’ve been with him for ten years—”

Mrs. Cooper answered, “Miss Tierney, i know you have a hard time, and it has not been easy for you. But you can’t force your one-sided love on others.”

Chelsea was angered. “How dare you talk to me like that?!”

Mrs. Cooper replied, “Our Madam never yells at the servants because she’s our boss. I’m not saying that you’re not as good as our Madam, but I just hope that you can discover the strengths in others and discover your own weaknesses at the same time.”

Mrs. Cooper might as well have said Chelsea was not as good as Avery.

Chelsea left Elliot’s mansion full of anger.

Elliot exited Avery's room at eight in the morning. After a whole night's rest, his temperature was now normal. However, he still had a headache, and his limbs were weak. When Mrs. Cooper saw him come out, she quickly brought a bowl of hot soup to him.

"Master Elliot, Madam came back to see you last night." Mrs. Cooper kept looking at his face a s she spoke.

Elliot held the bowl, but he did not drink the soup. Instead, he looked at Mrs. Cooper, telling her to continue.

"You were asleep when Madam came upstairs to see you. Miss Tierney was wiping the sweat off you," Mrs. Cooper said, "It was my fault. I asked her to come upstairs to see you, but I didn't know Miss Tierney would be so unruly."

"Don't let her into my room in the future," Elliot said hoarsely.

Since no one was in the villa, Mrs. Cooper bluntly reported, "Yes, Master Elliot. Last night, Madam Rosalie and Miss Tierney spoke harshly to Madam. Madam took her suitcase and left, and I'm afraid she won't come back and live here anymore."

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 96

At ten in the morning, a Rolls-Roice stopped in front of the gate of an old community house. The door of the car flung open, and a tall figure alighted the vehicle. Elliot was wearing a long navy blue quilted coat, a gray scarf, and a pair of brand new leather boots. Even though he was dressed warmly, his face was pale and haggard. His cold and noble temperament was incompatible with everything around him.

The driver and bodyguard followed Elliot, carrying expensive gifts.

Laura trotted from the kitchen to open the door when she heard a knock. She was shocked to see Elliot.

"Why are you here?" Laura froze, then she opened the door, urging, "Come in! I heard that you are sick. Are you okay?"

Although it was early winter, it was not cold enough to wear a jacket.

Elliot glanced at the clean floor and hesitated. "Do we need to remove our shoes?"

Laura immediately shook her head. “No, there’s no need! Come in!”

She invited Elliot inside and saw the gift boxes the driver and bodyguard were carrying.

“Why did you bring so many gifts?” Laura asked, confused.

Avery had taken all her luggage with her last night. Laura had dared not ask her anything. However, she guessed that her daughter had broken up with Elliot for good, which was why she had dragged her luggage back. Laura had never expected Elliot to come over.

“I’m here to pay you a visit.” Elliot walked over to the sofa and sat down.

After the driver and bodyguard placed the gifts in the living room, they left. Laura found the remote and turned on the heating.

“Oh… You and Avery… last night…” Laura appeared to be in a dilemma, and she did not know how to broach the subject.

Elliot looked at Laura sincerely, and he said, “I didn’t see her last night. There’s some misunderstanding between her and me.”

“Oh… She rarely tells me anything about you. So I don’t know what to say.” Laura poured him a cup of hot water and added, “You don’t look that great. You should rest at home.”

“I’m fine.” He took the glass and held it in both hands.

Laura sat at the end of the sofa, and she looked at him. A sick person was not in full control of their bearings, and Elliot had looked so commanding and unapproachable the last time she had seen him.

Laura hesitated, and she finally asked the question she had been harboring in her heart,” Elliot, what do you feel for Avery? I divorced her father when she was very young, and she did not get to experience life with him… You should be able to imagine the environment she grew up in; she did not get any normal sort of love. If you don’t like her, please set her free.”

“This is not the time to talk about divorce,” Elliot took a sip of water and said, “Recently, she got closer to a man, Charlie Tierney. You may not know him, but I do.”

Laura immediately understood what he meant. “You’re saying that Charlie isn’t a nice guy?”

Elliot nodded. “I hope you can persuade her to stay away from Charlie Tierney.”

Laura nodded again and again. “Okay, I’ll tell her when she wakes up.”

Elliot frowned and glanced at his watch. It was now half-past ten in the morning. Avery was still asleep?

Laura explained, “She went to bed late last night, so she hasn’t woken up yet.”

As soon as Laura said that, the bedroom door opened, and Avery came out in her pajamas. Her long hair was messy, and she was still half-asleep. However, her dull eyes suddenly lit up when she saw Elliot.

“Avery, Elliot is here for you. I’m going to buy some food. Have a good chat with him,” Laura made an excuse and went out.

Avery glanced at the heater. Then, she looked at Elliot’s quilted coat. It seemed that he was still sick.

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 97

“If you’re sick, just stay home and rest.”

After Avery said that, she turned around to get a glass and poured some water.

“I’m much better today.” Elliot removed his scarf.

“That’s what you said yesterday.” Avery drank the water and put down the glass. Then, she went to the living room and saw the gifts on the floor.

Avery asked, “What are these for?”

“It’s not good to come empty-handed.” He thought for a few seconds and changed the subject, “I just found out today that you went back last night.”

“Did you come here just to say this?” Avery walked over to the sofa and sat down, looking at his thin face with her almond eyes.

There was a distance of more than a meter between the two.

“Chelsea and I–”

“I don’t want to hear it,” Avery interrupted him, “I’m not interested in knowing what type of relationship you have with her.”

Elliot saw her cold face, and he secretly felt powerless.

“Are you going to talk about Charlie and me next?” She looked at him and said, “Elliot, even if I get deceived by him, I’ll suffer the consequences myself. I won’t drag you into the mess, and I won’t ask for your help. So don’t mention this to me again.”

Avery was like a rebellious child. The more he cautioned her against it, the more she went and did it. Elliot pursed his lips, and he appeared tired as he quietly digested what she said.

Avery was a little hungry, so she got up and went to the kitchen and saw the breakfast her mother had left in the food warmer for her. Then, she took a bun and returned to her seat on the sofa. She ate with relish, and he watched her with bright eyes.

“What else do you have to say?” After Avery was full, she looked at him again. “If there’s nothing else, then go back!”

“I want to stay for lunch,” Elliot said.

Avery was stunned as she did not know how to reject him. After all, it was only a meal, and she was not that petty.

“You can stay and eat! I’m going out!” Avery got up from the sofa, intending to change and leave.

“Avery, are you never going to come home again?” Elliot got up from the sofa and followed her to the bedroom door.

Avery answered, “This is my home.”

“Did my mom say something to you last night?”

“No.” She did not want to cause more trouble. Besides, he was weak now, and it was better for him to rest and recover. “Our affairs have nothing to do with other people. I don’t think we’re compatible.”

“What’s considered “compatible”?” Elliot walked into the bedroom and shut the door.

The bedroom was only a little over ten square meters, except for a bed and a wardrobe, there was very little room to move around.

A sense of oppression immediately filled the room.

“When I’m comfortable with the other person, that’s compatible.” Then, Avery raised her head and looked at Elliot, adding, “But you make me very uncomfortable.”

Her words angered him.

“Did Charlie make you feel comfortable?” Elliot gritted his teeth and repeated, “Did he make you comfortable?”

“Either way, being with him is more comfortable than being with you!” She felt him leaning toward her, and she stretched out a hand and pushed him. “Don’t be so shameless! Don’t think that I won’t dare to hit you just because you’re a patient!”

Zip!

H

Elliot unzipped his jacket. Immediately after, he took off his coat and hung it on the clothes rail next to him. He was wearing a gray V-neck T-shirt underneath. Above the neckline was his sexy Adam’s apple, and there seemed to be beads of sweat on his neck.

“Why are you undressing? You might get cold again!” Avery took his coat off the clothes rail and wanted him to put it on. However, he directly picked her up and threw her on the bed

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 98

“Avery! Have you forgotten whose wife you are?!” Elliot clenched her struggling little hands tightly and pinned them above her head. “I told you to stay away from Charlie! Don’t challenge my patience!”

It had been a while since Avery had seen him this irritable and crazy. He looked so weak, but his strength was frightening. She did not dare resist him, as the more she fought, the crazier h e became. Avery lied down quietly for the sake of the children she carried within her. She waited for him to vent his dissatisfaction.

“Why aren’t you saying anything?” Elliot’s burning gaze watched Avery’s face. His fingers rubbed her cheeks, finally slipping from her eyebrows to behind her ears. “What do you want me to say? What do you want to hear? I’ll say it for you.” She said.

The anger in Elliot’s heart was instantly extinguished.

“Avery, am I really unforgivable?”

Elliot’s voice was hoarse and soft, his fingers sieved through her hair to gently clasp her in his palms. His body was a little hot, and Avery felt really warm.

“You’re not unforgivable.” Avery’s eyes moved slightly, dropping her disguise. “Elliot, you are amazing. Everything about you is amazing… But, I want to lead a peaceful life, so let meg

0.”

The hope in Elliot’s eyes shattered, and he did not want to listen to her anymore. Then, he covered her cherry lips with his.

At noon, the bodyguard knocked on the door. Laura opened the door and let him in.

“Where’s Mr. Foster?” The bodyguard immediately became vigilant when he saw no one in the living room.

Laura pointed to the bedroom door. “In the room.”

The bodyguard replied, “Oh…”

He wanted to ask when Elliot would come out, but he soon noticed that the question was

redundant as no one but Elliot himself knew that.

“I made lunch. Do you want to eat? Where’s the other person with you? Call him in. We will dine together,” said Laura warmly.

The bodyguard sullenly walked to the bedroom door, pressing his ear against the door.

There was no sound coming from within.

Laura said, “The house isn’t soundproofed, and if they’re talking inside, we can hear it from outside. Maybe he’s asleep. I think he’s still sick!”

The bodyguard sighed. “The doctor told him not to go out, but he insisted on coming.”

Laura nodded. “Don’t worry! He’ll be fine with us.”

The bodyguard asked alertly, “Where’s Avery?”

“She’s inside too,” Laura answered.

The bodyguard’s thoughts began to run wild. “How long have they been in there?”

“Maybe an hour? I went out to buy groceries before, so I don’t know when the two of them got in,” Laura said as she walked toward the kitchen, “If you’re not eating, I’ll eat first.”

The bodyguard was in no mood to eat. Their relationship had been strained recently, and Elliot was so sick and weak. Avery could easily kill him in the room! Thinking of this, the bodyguard could not care less anymore and just opened the bedroom door. However, he was greeted with a surprising scene.

Elliot was lying naked on the bed with his eyes closed, motionless… ”

Avery stood by the bed holding a quilt. She probably did not expect someone to push the door open, so she looked rather surprised.

O

lu

LIE

“What did you do to Mr. Foster?!” The bodyguard growled, strode to the bed, and reached out his finger to see if Elliot was still breathing.

Avery was impressed by the bodyguard’s imagination. “He’s not dead but asleep.”

VVU

The bodyguard retracted his hand in embarrassment and glanced at Elliot’s body again. “Why did you take off his clothes! Why are you such a sl*t!”

“Don’t slander me! He took it off himself.” Avery glared at the bodyguard, adding, “If you don’t believe me, you can ask him when he wakes up!”

The bodyguard gasped “Oh,” and glanced at Avery. She was wearing a summer nightdress, and her exposed skin gave a glimpse of what had just happened.

“I’m going out! Take good care of him!” He strode out after saying his piece.

Avery’s head was heavy with anger. She sat down on the edge of the bed and glanced sideways at Elliot.

Download NOW

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 99

Elliot slept soundly though he sweated. His temperature was normal, and as Avery was exhausted, she lay down beside him and fell into a deep slumber.

Avery woke up at three o’clock in the afternoon, and she felt a pang of hunger. She got out of bed, changed her clothes, and came out of the room, just to find the bodyguard and the driver sitting on the sofa in the living room, watching TV. As for Laura, she was sitting in the kitchen, fiddling with her phone.

The scene appeared calm… however, she was conflicted about how they seemed to be treating her house as their own.

“Avery, are you hungry?” Laura placed down her phone and brought out the leftover food.

Avery walked to the living room and said to the driver, "Your boss should be waking up soon. G o back and get a set of clean clothes."

The driver immediately stood. "Okay."

After the driver left, Avery turned off the TV and said to the bodyguard, "My mom has a migraine, and she can't stand loud noises. If you're staying here, just keep quiet."

The bodyguard dared not object. After all, his boss was still in her bed, and he did not know when he would wake up. What if he slept until late at night?

The bodyguard's fear came to pass. It was six o'clock and the sky was rapidly darkening, but Elliot showed no signs of waking up.

Laura spoke to Avery, "Avery, I'll stay at the hotel tonight."

Of course, Avery disagreed, "Mom, I'll just wake him up."

The bodyguard interrupted, "He's a patient! He needs to rest! Don't wake him up!"

Avery glared at the bodyguard. "This is my home!"

The bodyguard said to Laura, "Madam Laura, I'll pay for the hotel room!"

After that, he took out his wallet, took a few hundred dollars, and handed them to Laura.

"Madam Laura, take it!" The bodyguard's voice was rough, and he sounded angry.

Laura was a little scared of him.

Avery chimed in, "Mom, take it!"

They should just take the money!

Laura took the money, but she felt a little uneasy. "Avery, i'll go and find a hotel."

Avery suggested, "Mom, don't go yet. It's still early, and he should wake up later."

The bodyguard offered, “Madam Laura, I’ll take you to the hotel. Mr. Elliot won’t necessarily g o back when he wakes up, and it’s already so late.”

The bodyguard was a prophet! As soon as he took Laura away, Elliot woke up. Avery reached out to check his temperature.

It was normal.

“You’ve slept all afternoon, and it’s getting dark now. Get up and go home quickly!” Avery took the fresh set of clothes the driver had brought in the afternoon to him.

Elliot surveyed the room with his bloodshot eyes.

“Get up! This is the only bed in our house!” Avery urged.

Hearing this, Elliot said hoarsely, “I’m dizzy-”

Avery said, “Stop pretending! I touched your forehead just now, and your temperature is normal!”

Elliot started to cough. It was so bad that Avery thought that he might cough out his insides. Avery pursed her lips and did not say anything. Even though he no longer had a fever, it did not mean he had fully recovered. Then, Avery walked out of the room and asked the driver for

help.

“Elliot’s awake, but he said he can’t get up—”

The driver said, “If he can’t get up, let him continue to sleep! I’ll go back and get his medicine.

After saying that, the driver left. Avery rubbed her temples. Did she really have no choice but to let him stay overnight?

Download NOW

An hour later, the driver arrived with all of Elliot's necessities. He had even brought a sumptuous dinner. Mrs. Cooper used lunch boxes and thermal insulation containers to pack dinners for at least three people.

"Miss Tate, this is Mr. Elliot's medicine. Thank you for your hard work tonight!" The driver carefully handed the medicine to Avery and then got off work.

Avery sat on the sofa, looking at Elliot's things on the table, lost in thought

Was she too soft-hearted?! She should have driven him away by noon! That way, it would not be so troublesome!

Suddenly, a coughing sound came from the bedroom. Avery sighed, took Elliot's medicine, and pushed the bedroom door open. It was just the two of them at home now, so she left the door open to ventilate the room.

Elliot had showered and changed into clean clothes. However, the bed was a mess.

"Do you have any hot water?" Elliot was a little thirsty.

Avery put the medicine on the bedside table and went out to get him warm water. Elliot followed her all the way to the kitchen.

"Where's your mom?" He asked.

"Thanks to you, she's staying at the hotel tonight." Avery handed him the water glass. "Are you hungry? The driver brought you dinner. You should eat some!"

He did not eat at noon and slept until now, so he must be hungry.

"I'll just have some soup." He had no appetite.

Avery went to the coffee table in the living room and brought dinner over. There was a bowl of soup in it.

Elliot finished the soup and put down the spoon.

“I dirtied the bed. Do you have clean sheets? I’ll change it.” His face was still pale, but he had just taken a shower and looked refreshed.

“Go and dry your hair. I’ll change it.” Looking at his sick appearance, Avery could not get angry at him.

“Where’s the hairdryer? I can’t find it.”

Avery got up and went to the bathroom to get it. He followed behind her and took the hairdryer from her. Then, she went to the room and changed the sheets and duvet cover. The two seemed to have a tacit understanding as husband and wife who have lived together for

many years.

It was nine in the evening when Avery’s phone rang. It was a video call. She did not think much of it and directly hung up. However, the other party called again. Hence, Avery took a deep breath and accepted the video call.

It was a video conference call from the company’s management. After accepting the call, three faces appeared on the screen.

“Avery, have you considered the offer? It’s our honor that Trust Capital is willing to invest in u S… What are you worried about?”

“I asked Charlie’s assistant today, and he said that Charlie has not made any excessive demands on you and has been waiting for your reply.”

“Didn’t we agree last time? Everything’s for the benefit of the company. Are you backing out o f your promise? We know that you have a bad relationship with Chelsea… But what does this have to do with Charlie? People are willing to pay actual money to invest in us. Besides him, w e have no other choice.”

Avery’s temple throbbed as she listened to their chatter.

“Give me another week.”

“Another week?! You said the same last time

"That's right! How long are you going to put it off? To put it bluntly, if you don't want the company to survive, you can just reject Charlie! Yet, you're not accepting or rejecting it! I really don't understand what you're thinking!"

Avery replied, "Charlie's father's birthday is next weekend, and he invited me to the party. After next weekend, I'll give you an answer."

"An answer to us?! You're giving an answer to Charlie!"

"Oh… I'll give him an answer next weekend. It's past nine o'clock, and you guys should rest early."

Avery wanted to hang up the video call as Elliot was sitting right beside her, and he would surely not leave tonight.

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 101

Chapter 101 Moreover, *there was only one bed here. Since Elliot was sick, Avery planned to give him the bed. After taking a shower, she came to the sofa and sat down. She thought of spending the night on the couch tonight. However, Elliot also came over half an hour later. As he had slept the entire afternoon, it was understandable that Elliot was not sleepy, and Avery could not just force him to go to sleep.*

On the other side of the video call, the technical department manager said, "You've been dragging this, causing me to lose sleep for a week! Avery, let's have a heart-to-heart talk!" The head of the development department chimed in, "I also have insomnia every day! Not only can I not sleep well, but I can't even eat!"

"I've been losing more and more hair lately! My hair was never much to begin with!" The person in charge of the personnel department followed.

These old men were just telling sob stories to force Avery to decide immediately.

Elliot frowned and directly snatched Avery's phone.

Avery was shocked. "Hey! I'm on a video call! Give me back my phone!"

She moved toward him, trying to grab the phone back.

"Who's that man?! He looks familiar?"

TOYO

CV

“He’s Avery’s boyfriend, right! He’s still with Avery even though it’s so late! It must be her boyfriend!”

“Oh… This guy looks like someone…”

On the other side of the video call, the three old men discussed the identity of the man.

“Avery, how do you hang up? I can’t find the button.” Elliot took her phone and studied it for a few seconds, and because he could not find the button, he returned the phone to her.

After Avery got her phone back, she immediately hung up the call.

“Who told you to take my phone?!” Avery scolded.

He opened his eyes and said lazily, “Their voices are annoying. It’s nine o’clock in the evening, not nine in the morning.”

“If you think it’s annoying, you can go back to your home! This is my house.” Avery frowned, took the phone, and walked toward the bedroom.

Elliot followed her.

At the same time, the three managers had a private video call.

“Don’t you think Avery’s boyfriend looks like someone… Have you noticed it? That man looks like Elliot Foster!”

“I haven’t seen Elliot in person, only pictures.”

“I’ve seen Elliot in person, but I was sitting in the back row at least a few hundred meters away from him.”

“Haven’t you two heard his voice before? That man, he sounds like Elliot.”

“We haven’t even met him before. How do you know what he sounds like?”

“It must be Elliot! I swear! No wonder she is stalling with Charlie. It looks like there is a better option!”

“If that’s the case, then Avery’s really impressive! She hid her ability and fame well, even secretly getting bigger deals!”

“I’ll have to apologize to Avery! I text her almost every day, accusing her of being ignorant!”

“There’s no need to be so anxious! Let me confirm with her if that man is Elliot!”

Avery was in her bedroom, battling a splitting headache. She had to lie down on her bed. Elliot, who saw her lying in bed, chose to lay down beside her. He turned off the light in the

room.

Avery had her eyes closed, but she was breathing heavily. It meant she was in a bad mood.

Elliot said, “I’ve seen one of the three people in the video call with you just now.”

Avery looked at him sideways. “Who?”

.

Elliot answered, “The chubby guy with glasses.”

Avery seemed indifferent. “Oh… So what if you met him before?”

Elliot replied, “I think he recognized me, so we can’t hide our relationship anymore.” After a pause, he continued, “I’ll pay three hundred million. Tell Charlie and see if he follows.” “Are you crazy!” Avery raised her foot and kicked him. “Do you think this is an auction!”

Chapter 102

Avery said solemnly, “Elliot, I’ll not accept your money, so don’t say such a thing again.”

“Why don’t you want my money? Is my money any different from the money of others?” he sounded gloomy.

Avery hesitated before answering, “I don’t want anyone’s money, and I don’t want to depend o n others.”

Avery’s words made Elliot speechless.

“I’m going to sleep, don’t disturb me.”

Avery rolled over, turning her back to him. Looking at her slender back, Elliot covered her with the blanket, but she removed it immediately.

“I’ll use mine, and you’ll use yours. Don’t touch me.”

There were two blankets on the bed, and Elliot was covered with a thicker one, whereas Avery used a lightweight one. However, the heater in the room was turned on, so the space was

warm.

“You should use the thick one, and I’ll use the thin one,” Elliot said kindly. He was relatively weak and felt cold, so he thought that she was cold too.

“Are you trying to give me a heatstroke?” Avery said bluntly, “Go to sleep. You have to go before my mom comes back tomorrow morning. You’re seriously affecting our lives by staying here.”

Elliot covered himself with the blanket. “Okay.”

Ten minutes later, Avery grabbed her phone and turned toward him. With the help of the light of her phone, she saw Elliot. His eyes were open, and they were dark and cold in the dim light.

“Why aren’t you sleeping yet? Are you cold?” Avery asked.

Elliot answered, “A little. Are you feeling warm?”

Avery was wearing a short-sleeved shirt, and she only covered her upper body with her blanket. It was as if they were both in different seasons.

“Don’t mind me… I’ll get you a blanket…” Avery sat up.

Elliot grabbed her and said, “Just give me half of yours.”

“Oh…”

Avery gave him half of her blanket. However, now the only way she could cover herself was if she leaned toward him. Realizing this, she sat up again, trying to get the blanket.

“Don’t move… I’m trying to sleep.” He stretched out his long arms and pulled her back again.

Rosalie was sitting on the sofa at Elliot’s mansion. She was so angry that she had even skipped dinner. After the driver returned from delivering Elliot’s stuff, Rosalie began questioning him.

“Is the rental house small?”

The driver answered, “It’s tiny. The whole house is not as big as the living room here.”

Rosalie glanced at the living room, and her blood pressure rose.

“When I left, Avery’s mother had already gone to stay at a hotel. Only Mr. Forester and Avery are in the house.”

“This Avery… Will she do anything terrible to Elliot?! Elliot’s so ill now. How can you leave him alone with her? Where’s the bodyguard?! The bodyguard must never leave him!” Rosalie was very concerned.

“It should be alright…” The driver stammered and explained, “I heard from the bodyguard that the two of them did… did it at noon… They should still have feelings for each other.”

Rosalie was shocked. “Elliot’s so sick! How can he still have the energy to do it! Avery is indeed a vixen! I’m going to bring Elliot back! If he continues to stay with her, won’t he be exhausted!”

The driver cast a knowing gaze at Mrs. Cooper.

Mrs. Cooper immediately spoke to Rosalie. “If you go, I’m afraid that Mr. Elliot will turn against you. You should go back first, and I’ll ask the driver to pick him up tomorrow morning.

“I think you’ve been brainwashed by Avery too!” Rosalie shook off Mrs. Cooper’s arm.

Mrs. Cooper took two steps back, not arguing with Rosalie.

“Take me to where Avery lives. I’ll just stay outside and see, and I won’t go in!” Rosalie said to the driver.

The driver immediately helped her.

Forty minutes later, Rosalie saw the old residential district where Avery lived, and she sat in the car, unable to hold back her tears.

Chapter 104 *Chelsea’s smile disappeared. “You’ve never had eyes for me, have you?”*

Elliot replied, “Find someone who does.”

Chelsea turned around and left.

In the evening, Chelsea was unhappy and asked Charlie out for a drink.

Charlie noticed that she was dispirited, and he said impolitely, “No man will like you when you look like this.”

Chelsea’s eyes were red with anger. “I’m tired enough in public! Do I still need to put on an act in my own home?!”

Charlie poured her a glass of wine, comforting her, “Chelsea, we’re still not on the same page a s siblings. If you listen to me, you’ll get everything.”

Chelsea gulped down the wine and asked him with bloodshot eyes, “Can I get Elliot?”

Charlie wrapped his long arms around her, leaned closer, and whispered in her ear, “You can’t get him alive, but if he’s dead, I can give you his ashes. This means you have him indirectly. How about that?”

Chelsea’s face immediately dropped, and she pushed him away!

*“Charlie! Are you f*cking crazy?! If you dare touch Elliot, you’re my enemy!”*

Bang!

Charlie slammed into the table behind him, and there was a sharp pain in his lower back. He hunched over, unable to straighten up..

“Charlie! I’m sorry! I didn’t mean it!” Chelsea helped him up and apologized guiltily, “I didn’t mean to quarrel with you… but Elliot’s my bottom line. Don’t be his enemy!”

“He’s already an enemy…” Charlie gasped in pain. “He wants to take out three hundred million to invest in Tate Industries. Chelsea, do you think Tate Industries is worth three hundred million? He’s provoking me!”

Chelsea froze.

“Are you serious? Why didn’t I hear the news?”

“Because he doesn’t trust you. Also, he deliberately asked someone to tell me the news. I guess he and Avery had a private conversation.” Charlie slowly sat down on the sofa with a painful expression. Then, he said, “Chelsea, get me some medicine.”

Chelsea went to the medicine cabinet, but her thoughts had drifted. Perhaps, Elliot and Avery

would never get a divorce. Chelsea had never seen Elliot care so much for a woman. In fact, Elliot’s every act toward Avery was better than how he had treated her for the past ten years.

Chelsea had lost! She had been completely defeated!

Charlie’s father’s birthday party was held at the Tierney family’s hillside villa in Rosacus City’s Santa’s Elrich District. Since Avonsville was just next to Rosacus City, it only took more than a n hour to drive there.

Charlie called Avery early in the morning and wanted to drive to pick up her and Laura.

Avery politely declined, “My mother doesn’t want to go, and I need to go back to the school today. Don’t worry about me. You should head over first!”

Avery did not have anything planned, and Charlie also knew that she just did not want to be with him.

Charlie said, “Avery, come as early as possible. I have something to tell you.”

Avery replied, “Alright… I have something to tell you too.”

After hanging up, Avery went back to sleep. She had stayed up to complete her thesis, and she was rather sleepy.

0

It was noon and the Tierney Villa in Rosacus City, whose parking lot was several hundred meters wide, was filled with luxury cars.

Elliot entered the ballroom and started looking for Avery in the crowd.

“Avery’s not here yet,” Chelsea said. “Have you two made up? I thought you would come together.”

Elliot answered calmly, “Maybe we’ll get back together tomorrow.”

Chelsea took him to his seat.

“I heard that you want to invest three hundred million in Tate Industries. Elliot, from a friend’s point of view, I think that’s very irrational of you.” Chelsea poured him a glass of warm water.

“How much I give her is a matter between her and me.” Elliot picked up the water glass and took a sip. “You don’t have to worry about my family affairs.”

Chelsea’s face became ashen.

Family affairs!

He could lightly say the three hundred million was a family affair!

V

“I’ll never express my opinion about you and Ayery in the future!” Chelsea retorted.

Elliot scoffed. “You better keep your word.”

Chapter 103

“My son has never lived in such a harsh environment since he was born… Never! What type of karma is this! It’s all my fault! Why did I get Avery to be his wife? There are so many women, yet I chose this vixen!”

In the room, Elliot’s breathing gradually became stable. Avery reached out and touched his forehead. Even though Elliot was clammy, his temperature was normal. As she was afraid that he would wake up thirsty at night, she got out of bed and poured a glass of water, and placed it on the table beside him.

When Avery woke up the following morning, Elliot was nowhere to be seen. She picked up her phone and checked the time.

It was already past eight in the morning.

Elliot sent her a message just after six in the morning, (I slept well last night, so I'll leave first.

Avery's cheek instantly flushed. It was only a text from him, so why was she feeling warm? Then, she found the remote control and turned off the heater. After washing up and leaving the room, Laura called her for breakfast.

"What's the situation between you and him now?" Laura passed her breakfast and utensils.

"What situation?" Avery pretended not to understand.

"Don't pretend to be puzzled. Don't you want to divorce him? I think the two of you can't be separated." Laura sat across from her and looked at her, adding, "He doesn't want to divorce you at all, and he looks like he likes you a lot."

Avery sighed, "Mom, so what if he likes me? My value shouldn't be determined by a man."

Laura was helpless. "But he won't divorce you. What will you do?"

"If it really can't work out. I'm going to study abroad."

“That’s great!”

“Mom, let’s eat. The food won’t taste good if it’s cold.”

Avery felt that every breath she took was filled with his scent. After breakfast, she had to take a shower.

Elliot exited the bathroom wrapped in a towel. He walked to his closet and changed into his clothes before heading to the dining room for breakfast.

Mrs. Cooper was a little puzzled when she noticed that he was wearing fewer clothes. “Master

Elliot, aren’t you cold?”

“I’m not cold, and I feel better today.”

“That’s great! The doctor will come over later. Let him examine you.”

“There’s no need for that. I’ll go to the company later.”

Elliot’s words shocked Mrs. Cooper. Before he had visited Avery yesterday, he looked haggard and sick, but today, he looked completely normal. Was taking all that medication not as effective as spending the day with Avery?

When Elliot showed up at the company, several executives could not help but follow him to his office.

“Mr. Foster, are you fully recovered? Wasn’t it quite serious?”

“Blah, blah, blah! Mr. Foster just had a cold and a fever. How serious could it be? Since he’s here at the company, it means that he’s almost healed.”

“That’s right! Mr. Foster, if you feel uncomfortable, you can go back and rest at any time. We’ll send you an email if there’s anything urgent with the company. You can work from home.”

Elliot ignored their concern and turned to Chad. “Get Chelsea over.”

Chad called Chelsea immediately, and the others wisely retreated.

“Elliot, why did you come to work all of a sudden? Did the doctor allow you to come to work?” Chelsea was worried when she saw that he was looking unwell.

“Chelsea, your father’s birthday is coming up, right?”

Surprise flashed in Chelsea’s eyes, and she answered, “Yes, it’s this weekend. I didn’t tell you because you were sick.”

Elliot said, “I’ll be there.” Chelsea smiled, and her heart was full of joy. “Okay! I was worried that you wouldn’t go! My dad will definitely be pleased to see you.”

“Chelsea, I have a wife. I’m attending your dad’s birthday party because your brother invited m y wife,” Elliot explained, destroying all of her fantasies.

Chapter 105 *Chelsea was speechless. She had mentally prepared herself the entire morning so that she would not be jealous of Avery when she saw Elliot. However, her psychological defenses had collapsed!*

Chelsea endured the pain and left the banquet hall.

Not far away, Charlie watched Elliot snub his sister again. What made it worse was she had been snubbed in her own house. It would be a lie if Charlie had said that it did not hurt him, and it would also be a lie if he had said that the situation had not embarrassed him.

Charlie wanted Elliot to compensate his sister for all ten years of her youth she had wasted on him.

After lunch, Elliot went to the guest room to rest. He did not expect Avery to arrive just yet. Did she not say being with Charlie was really comfortable? Was she lying to him?

When Elliot arrived at the guest room, he did not lie down. He was not very sleepy, and he only came here because he did not want to socialize. Later, he sent a text to his bodyguard. 1

(Call me when Avery arrives.)

After sending the message, Elliot put the phone on the table, and he took a book from the shelf next to him.

At about four in the afternoon, there was chatter outside the door.

“Do you know Avery Tate?”

“Of course. That’s the woman Young Master Charlie fancies!”

“That’s right. Young Master Charlie just asked me to prepare a woman’s daily necessities and bring them to his room. I think that Avery will be staying overnight.”

“When it comes to wooing women, our Young Master Charlie has never missed a beat! Do you know why he succeeds every time?”

“Why?”

“Our Young Master Charlie has a way of getting women to obey him! By-”

The sound outside the door suddenly became quieter. Following that, the footsteps were getting further away.

Elliot frowned and walked toward the door. At this time, his phone rang, so he turned around and answered the phone.

“Mr. Foster, Avery’s here. Charlie greeted her at the door, and he’s taking her to the south side now,” said the bodyguard.

“Follow her!”

“Mr. Foster, the Tierney family’s bodyguards are guarding the south side, and outsiders are not allowed to enter. I inquired about it, and the south side is where Charlie’s father lives.”

Elliot hung up. Then, he searched through his address book, found Avery’s number, and dialed

“Avery, my father prefers a quiet space as he gets a headache when he hears the phone ringing and so on…” Charlie said to Avery.

Avery immediately replied, “I’ll silence my phone.”

“There’s no need. Your cell phone should have no signal now. The signal is blocked in the area he lives in.”

Avery was shocked. “Is your father’s illness that severe?”

Charlie nodded. “We visited a lot of doctors but to no avail. In the end, we had to let him live in a tranquil place for him to feel better.”

Avery asked, “Since he prefers peace, why’s he throwing a birthday party?”

Charlie laughed. “It’s not that he prefers peace, but it’s because of his illness. Before he got sick, he liked the crowd.”

Avery nodded in understanding.

“Why does your dad want to see me alone? I’m a little nervous,” Avery admitted uneasily.

Charlie replied, “Don’t be nervous. He just wants to have a chat with you.”

Charlie and Avery did not turn up at dinner, and Elliot had called Avery several times, but he did not receive a response. He had called Charlie but to no avail. Heartbroken, Elliot came out of the banquet hall and strode toward the south area of the villa.

***Chapter 106** Elliot was stopped by the Tierney family’s bodyguards on his way to the south side of the villa.*

“You can’t go in there, Mr. Foster.”

“Let me in!” Elliot roared with a savage fury. “My wife’s inside!”

“Do you mean Miss Tate?” asked the bodyguard, then added, “She just went hiking with Mr. Tierney.”

Elliot pursed his lips as his eyes turned into glacial orbs of ice colder than the abyss.

The bodyguard pointed in the direction of a hill not too far away and said, “They went that way, but it’s already dark out, and it’s a pretty steep walk. If you are unfamiliar with the path, I suggest you wait for them inside. I’m sure they’ll be back soon.”

Elliot clenched his fists, then he stormed up the hill.

In the living room in the south wing of the villa, after listening to Charlie's father's two-hour history lesson on the establishment of his company and his thoughts on Tate Industries, Avery was desperate to escape.

"Thank you for taking the time out to talk to me, Mr. Tierney. Since it's your birthday today, I' ll speak to Charlie another time about business."

If Charlie's father were not the star of the night, she probably would not have been able to sit through his rambling for much longer.

Charlie glanced at his watch, then said to his father, "Get some rest, Dad. Avery and I are going to get something to eat."

As they walked out of the living room, Avery noticed the night sky and felt a peculiar surge of gloom rise inside of her.

Perhaps it was because it was her first time there, but she felt uneasy about the vast unfamiliar terrain that surrounded her.

•"I have no plans on accepting your investment, Charlie," Avery said as she finally mustered the courage to give Charlie her answer.

Charlie froze in his tracks, and the chivalry vanished from his face as he said, "Why is that? Can you give me a clear reason?"

“It’s because you’re Chelsea’s brother. I cannot keep my peace of mind and accept your invitation,” said Avery bluntly.

“Did Elliot Foster say something to you? Are you planning on having him invest in your

company instead?”

Charlie was not surprised by her answer, but he felt hurt nonetheless.

“I won’t be accepting any investment from him either,” Avery answered with calm eyes and a determined voice. “I have to catch the subway home, so I’m afraid I won’t be staying for dinner.”

She had accepted his invitation simply to give him her answer.

Now that she had cleared things up with him, it was time for her to go.

1

Charlie did not expect her to be so callous about the whole situation.

Her way of doing things was shockingly similar to that of Elliot.

Was that the reason they could not help but be attracted to each other?

Charlie grabbed onto Avery’s arm, then said, “Have some dinner before you leave. Elliot is here, so he can take you home after. I’ll worry otherwise.”

Avery withdrew her arm and said, “I called a cab earlier. It should be here any minute now.”

“Stay for dinner!” Charlie snapped. “There’s no reason for our relationship to turn sour just because we won’t be working together. I’m not your enemy, Avery!”

Avery took a deep breath.

She never planned on being on bad terms with Charlie.

It was impossible for them to be friends, but she did not need another enemy in her life.

When Charlie escorted Avery back into the banquet hall and sat her down, Chelsea charged toward them with icy daggers shooting from her eyes.

She stopped in front of Charlie, then dragged him by the arm outside.

The sight of the Tierney siblings walking away made Avery lose her appetite.

Chelsea’s expression earlier was strangely dark, as if something bad had just happened.

Avery glanced restlessly at her surroundings.

Apart from those at her table, the other guests did not seem to have noticed the siblings’ odd behavior.

Charlie mentioned that Elliot was there, but why was he nowhere in sight?

-

Chelsea dragged Charlie out of the banquet hall, then yelled, “Where’s Elliot, Charlie? Where the hell is he?!”

Read Next Chapter 107

Chapter 107 Charlie patted down his wrinkled shirt, then snapped coldly, “I’m not his bodyguard, Chelsea! I don’t have time to keep tabs on him! Go look for him yourself!”

Chelsea violently punched Charlie in the chest and shrieked, “I can’t reach his phone, and I can ‘t find him! His bodyguard doesn’t know where he is either! Stop pretending! You installed that signal blocker on purpose! This is all part of your crazy plan!”

Charlie clasped a hand over her mouth and he flung her over his shoulder with the other.

“Listen to me, Chelsea! I have to lock you in your room for now. You won’t suffer again after tonight!”

Back in the banquet hall, Avery shot to her feet.

The uneasiness in her heart rose as she took in the unfamiliar faces around her.

She pulled out her phone and noticed Elliot's missed calls and text message which read: (Look for me when you see this! I'll be in the banquet hall!]

Avery was in the banquet hall, but where was Elliot?

She tried calling him, but her call was immediately rejected.

Was the south wing not the only place with no signal?

With her suspicions rising, she walked out of the banquet hall to see a tall figure in black approaching her in a hurry.

"Did you see the boss?!" cried Elliot's bodyguard with panic written all over his face.

"No! Isn't he with you?!" Avery asked as her chest tightened and paranoid thoughts filled her mind. "I tried calling but I couldn't reach him. There's no signal here!"

"I bet Charlie Tierney used a signal blocker! I don't know where the boss went. I didn't even notice he was gone until Miss Chelsea ran over to ask me where he was!"

Avery clenched her fists tightly as she recalled the dark expression on Chelsea's face when she had approached Charlie.

"Charlie… I'm going to look for Charlie!" Avery stammered.

“I’ll go with you!”

When they arrived at the south wing of the villa, Elliot’s bodyguard charged toward one of

Tierney’s guards and grabbed his throat.

“Where is Charlie Tierney?! Take me to him!”

Avery immediately shoved the bodyguard aside and said, “How is he supposed to talk with you

strangling him?!”

The bodyguard coughed violently and gasped, “How would I know where Mr. Tierney is? I’m just in charge of guarding the south wing… I don’t know anything…”

“Did you see Elliot Foster come by, then?” Avery pried.

She felt a strong sense of foreboding in her heart.

Elliot had tried calling her all afternoon and even sent her a text. He had been waiting for her the whole time.

He must have known where she was and came looking for her.

Noticing the change in the bodyguard's expression, Elliot's bodyguard kicked him to the ground and roared, "Where is my boss?! I'm running out of patience. You have three seconds! Three… two…"

"He went up the hill!" cried the bodyguard as he pointed toward the dark outdoors. "He went that way!"

*"F*ck! Why would he go up there? As if he'd run out in the dark!" yelled Elliot's bodyguard as he planted his foot on the guard's head. "Spit it out! F*cking tell me!"*

Avery's heart was thumping wildly in her chest and her eyes were brimming with tears.

It had not been long since Elliot stopped using his wheelchair.

He was in no shape to hike up that hill, especially not in pitch darkness. "He… He went up… To look for… Miss Tate," stammered the Tierney guard before passing out.

Read Next Chapter 108

Chapter 108 The villa was located halfway up the hill.

There was a winding but smooth road starting at the bottom of the hill that led straight to the villa.

From there onwards, however, there were no roads leading to the top of the hill.

It was already dark out when Elliot had begun his journey from the villa.

Using his flash as a torchlight, he hurried up the hill.

He was worried for Avery's safety.

Charlie had bad intentions when it came to Avery, and he was terrified of what might happen to her if he was too late.

He would never have allowed Avery to come alone if he knew about Charlie's evil plans.

Half an hour later and Elliot was breathing heavily, but it was nothing compared to the hell his legs were going through.

His doctor had ordered him not to do any extraneous activities for the next six months.

He was only allowed to walk normally and not for long periods of time either.

Activities like hiking that wear out the knees were out of the question and carried extreme risks.

The cold wind rustled the leaves of the trees in the darkness.

Elliot was forced to come to a halt as he began to feel a sharp pain in the lower half of his body.

He tried to call his bodyguard, but there was still no signal.

He could make his way down the hill. The little energy he had left would allow him to do that much.

The thought vanished from his mind as quickly as it had appeared.

He powered through his discomfort and continued up the hill.

He had to find Avery and bring her safely down the hill.

It was at that moment that Elliot met with an accident…

His aching legs could no longer support him, causing him to lose his balance and fall backward.

As he fell, he did not think of how afraid he felt, nor did he think of death. The only thought in his mind was Avery's face.

Her smile, her tears, the way her brows furrowed when she was angry, her calm composure…

It was all Avery

Fear only struck him at the very end, when he thought of what Charlie Tierney might be doing to her!

He fell into a bottomless pit of darkness.

The sharp, blunt thuds that rang in his ears were the sounds of him hitting against hard rocks and branches.

He had no idea what he was falling into, nor did he know if this was how he would meet his doom.

“Elliot! Can you hear me? Elliot Foster!” Avery yelled at the top of her lungs into the silent darkness. “I didn’t go up there! Elliot! I’m right here!”

“We’re coming for you, boss!” cried Elliot’s bodyguard. “Say something if you hear us! Say something! We’ll come get you!”

Their calls were met with nothing but an unsettling breeze and eerie silence.

The further Avery walked, the more terrified she became.

The path up the hill was impossibly steep!

She was only able to make her way up from holding on to the bodyguard’s arm.

With his legs still recovering, why would Elliot come to a place like this?!

Why would he dare?!

How could he?

Hot tears escaped from the corners of Avery’s eyes.

“Elliot!” she cried through gasping sobs.

The bodyguard felt Avery was slowing down his progress, so he shook her off and said, “Wait

•right here. I’ll go look for him!”

He then turned away and continued to walk up the hill.

Avery wiped the tears off her face and resumed her way up the difficult path.

She could not stand around and do nothing!

It was impossible!

She had to find Elliot!

She had to tell him herself that she did not walk up that hill! She had to tell him that, even if she did go there, he should not have taken such a big risk to go after her!

Was he not an intelligent person?

Where did all of his intelligence go?!

What about his reason?

Did everything disappear into thin air?! Avery's tears blurred her vision as she continued her journey into the unknown.

Read Next Chapter 109

Chapter 109 A glimmer of light not too far away suddenly grabbed Avery's attention.

She held up her phone and aimed the light in the direction of the glimmer.

At the bottom of the sprawling ravine was the clear silhouette of a man lying on the ground.

"Elliot!"

Avery let out a shrill cry before she got down on all fours and crawled toward the ravine.

"I'm coming, Elliot! Don't be scared! You'll be fine… You'll be okay!"

Hearing her cries, the bodyguard yelled down the hill, "Did you find him?!"

"Yes! He fell! He's covered in blood!" Avery yelled as she tried to contain her emotions. "Get over here!"

She took a deep breath and jumped down to where Elliot was.

Her foot slipped upon the sudden impact, which caused her to draw a sharp breath of pain.

She swiped the tears off her face and quickly scrambled to where Elliot was and took him into her arms.

“Elliot! Wake up! Don’t fall asleep! Stay awake!”

His cheeks were cold to the touch. Blew her warm air onto his face.

There was no signal up on the hill.

There was no way for them to call for help.

While Elliot’s bodyguard carried him on his back down the hill, Avery trailed along behind them, using a branch for support. Tears streamed down her face.

How did this happen?

Who was the one who told Elliot she was on the hill?

This was attempted murder!

If Elliot had fallen into a deeper ravine, and if nobody had been able to find him, he would have frozen to death within twenty-four hours!

Hot tears streamed down Avery’s face when she thought of Elliot’s close brush with death. She had been the reason he had gone up there in the first place.

After Elliot was rescued, two of the Tierney family's bodyguards walked into Charlie's room at

the villa.

"We were waiting at the top of the hill for him the whole time, but he fell over before he even got to us!" reported one of the guards.

*Charlie slammed his clenched fist on the table, then snapped, "What a weakling! He couldn't even climb up a d*mn hill! Why didn't he just fall to death?!"*

"He got lucky! We took a look at where he fell. It was a pretty big ravine. Nobody would have found him if it was a narrow one!"

Charlie rubbed the space between his brows, then growled, "Nothing that happened tonight leaves this room! Get out!"

After the guards left, Charlie walked out of the room.

He got out the key to Chelsea's room and opened the door.

Chelsea's bloodshot eyes were filled with deep loathing.

"You killed him, didn't you? Was this what you meant by setting me free?! Didn't it occur to you that I'd gladly die with him?!"

Her eyes were swollen from crying, and she was holding a knife in her hand.

She was trembling uncontrollably.

If Charlie told her that Elliot was dead, she might just stab herself in the chest with that knife.

“He’s a lucky man. He isn’t dead, but I might just be,” Charlie said as his expression turned dark. “He’ll come after me when he wakes up. You should leave the house, Chelsea!”

The knife in Chelsea’s hand clattered on the ground.

“Why did you have to go this far? Listen up, Charlie. Whenever you’re up against Elliot Foster, you will lose every single time. Why don’t you just accept your fate?”

Chelsea smirked coldly, then picked up her bag and stormed out of the room.

A week later, Tate Industries officially announced its bankruptcy and began its liquidation proceedings.

Since Avery had never accepted her father’s testamentary succession, Jack’s debt had nothing to do with her.

On the day the news broke, Avery had received a text message from Shaun. [You’re going to hell for this!)

She turned her phone off after reading it.

There were limits to how much she could handle.

She did not have the time nor the energy to care about insignificant matters.

Elliot's legs were severely injured.

He would be wheelchair-bound again once he was discharged from the hospital.

Avery never once visited him.

It was not that she did not want to, but she could not.

The Foster family's bodyguards were constantly stationed in front of his hospital room's door, and they did not allow a soul to enter.

She could only receive news of his condition from Mrs. Cooper, who told her that Elliot's mood took a turn for the worse when he regained consciousness.

He refused to speak and did not want to be disturbed.

All Avery could do was wait. She was waiting for him to be willing to see her.

Read Next Chapter 110

Chapter 110

Avery was cooped up at the library at Avonsville University after having dinner on campus.

A sudden cheer made her look up from her book.

“It’s snowing! It’s the first snow of the year! Look, it’s getting heavier! Let’s go out and play!”

“Sure! I want to take some pictures!”

Half of the people in the library left.

Avery walked over to the window and looked out at the snow gracefully fluttering down from the sky.

It was a beautiful scene.

It was no wonder there was a saying that you shall surely succeed if you ask someone out during the first snow.

Things of beauty put everyone in a good mood, after all.

“Your phone’s ringing!” someone said as they came up behind Avery and tapped her on the shoulder.

She snapped out of her daze and said, “Oh, thank you!”

She then limped her way back to her seat.

Avery had not gone to the hospital to get her foot treated till much later.

The swelling was so bad that it was taking a while to heal.

Even so, none of this affected her daily life.

She picked up her phone and answered the call.

After hearing what the person on the other line had to say, Avery's eyes lit up and her brows raised in excitement.

•The wide beam on her face did not disappear even after she hung up the phone.

Her luck was finally turning around.

Perhaps she had a guardian angel watching over her.

Avery packed her stuff, picked up her bag, and walked out of the building as fast as she could.

Her phone suddenly rang again, and she picked it up without hesitation.

"It's snowing, Avery! Don't tell me you're still in the library!" Tammy said on the other end of

the line.

"Tammy! I've decided to go to grad school!"

“What?! What happened?” Tammy exclaimed in shock. “Didn’t you say you weren’t going? What made you change your mind so suddenly?”

Her voice was so loud that Avery had to pull the phone further away from her ear.

“Do you know who Professor James Hough is?”

“No idea,” replied Tammy. “Is he some bigshot professor?”

“He is! He’s my hero! I just got a call from his assistant saying that the professor wants me to study under him…” Avery said as she burst into tears. “This is a dream come true… I still can’t believe he picked me…”

Tammy wanted nothing but to give her best friend a big bear hug.

“I’ve always said that you were meant for great things, Avery! Why didn’t you believe me? You believe me now, don’t you? Where are you right now? Let’s go out and celebrate!”

Avery’s head was spinning from all of the excitement. She wiped the tears off her face, then said, “All I want to do now is go home and sleep. I’m beat. Dinner’s on me next time!”

“Have you been having trouble sleeping?” Tammy asked. “I heard from Jun that Elliot was discharged today. You don’t have to worry about him. He’s got plenty of people looking after him, so I’m sure he’ll recover in no time.” ,

“I know,” Avery responded.

It was not that she was worried about his recovery, but she was crippled by guilt.

He would not have gotten hurt if it had not been for her.

Once the phone call ended, Tammy put her phone down and looked up at Jun. “Avery’s going to grad school,” she said with a sigh. “She’ll probably have to leave the country. I looked up that professor she was talking about and found out that he works at a medical school abroad…”

“It’s a good thing,” Jun said. “I’m sure Elliot would give her his full support.” “What the hell is going on with him anyway? Why won’t he see Avery? She was the one who found him when he fell down that hill… It wasn’t like she was the one who told him to go up there. How could he be upset with her?”

Tammy could not help but stand up for her best friend.

Jun wrapped his arm around Tammy’s shoulder, and the two slowly strolled under the falling snow.

Next Chapter 111 Read Here

Chapter 111

“I don’t think the reason why Elliot won’t see Avery is that he’s upset…” Jun said. “His bodyguard told me that his face was covered in scratches from the fall. I

doubt someone as proud as him would want anyone seeing him in that condition."

"So, that's what it is! I have to tell Avery before she overthinks things," Tammy said, then sent Avery a text telling her what she just heard from Jun.

Avery simply replied with a smiling emoji.

Tammy: (Elliot's birthday is coming up in a couple of weeks. Have you thought about what you 're getting him?]

Avery: (Not yet. I don't know what to give him.]

Tammy: (Since it's getting cold out, you should try knitting him a sweater!)

Avery: (Are you serious? Who wears knitted sweaters anymore?!]

Tammy: (Just do it. Men like stuff like that.)

Avery: (Problem is, I don't know a thing about knitting!)

Tammy: (The people selling the yarn would teach you! Or you could look for tutorials online You're a smart girl. You'll figure it out!)

Avery: (Why are you insisting that I knit him a sweater?]

Tammy: (Because men always fall for that stuff! Jun told me that he still can't forget his first love because she knitted a sweater for him. He's kept it all this time… It drives me nuts, but I refuse to knit him one myself!)

Avery stood puzzled in the snow as she read her best friend's text.

She only snapped back to reality when the cab she had called earlier came to a halt in front of

her.

She arrived at her mother's apartment with a bag of yarn in her hand an hour later.

Laura noticed the bag in her hand and asked, "Are you knitting a scarf?"

Avery's cheeks flushed as she answered, "I'm thinking of making a sweater."

Laura gave her a meaningful look and asked, "For whom? It can't be for me, right? Are you knitting it for Elliot?"

"It's for you, Mom…" Avery said, then added, "Elliot's birthday is coming up, so I'm making one for him first. That way, the one I make for you later would be much better."

"I'm just messing with you!" Laura chuckled. "Is it still popular to knit sweaters for someone

you like now? I thought that was just back in my day…"

"Tammy said it's a thing."

"I see. I guess this old trend is making a comeback! Do you know how to knit? It's going to take quite some time. Do you need my help?"

Avery shook her head and said, "I've got two weeks to go. I should be able to manage."

Elliot was sitting in his wheelchair on the second-floor balcony of his mansion. He was staring at the falling snow.

His mind had been blank for the past few days. His heart also felt empty.

It was as if all of the pain and agony before had come to a pause.

He did not feel like seeing anyone, nor did he want to hear a sound.

The only thought that crossed his mind came when his aching body made him think of how things would have turned out if he had fallen to his death.

It was clear to him that nothing would have changed.

The earth would continue to turn.

Those who cried for him would slowly return to their daily lives.

There was nobody in the world who would not be able to live on if someone left.

However, at the end of the day, there was still something that he could not let go of.

He had to stay alive.

His hands tightened around the armrests of his wheelchair as his entire body stiffened.

A tear escaped from the corner of his eye and rolled down his cheek.

Rosalie was sitting in the living room with the doctor standing by her side.

“I’m afraid the accident has caused a recurrence of Elliot’s depression,” reported the doctor.

Rosalie let out a heavy sigh and said, “I thought so. He refuses to talk, and now he’s locked himself up.”

Next Chapter 112 Read Here

Chapter 112

“I prescribed some medication to help, but he won’t take them,” said the doctor with a frown. “He won’t get better if he continues to refuse help.”,

“I’ll talk to him tomorrow,” said Rosalie.

“I heard that he listens to Miss Avery. Maybe we should—”

“Absolutely not!” Rosalie snapped furiously. “She’s the reason my son is like this. That woman brings nothing but bad luck!”

The doctor did not argue.

His only responsibility was to Elliot’s health.

“I know you didn’t mean to take her side…” Rosalie said as she tried to quickly reach a compromise. “Let’s see if he listens to me tomorrow.”

She only hoped for her son’s speedy recovery.

Everything else could wait.

After Avery took a shower, she walked to the window and looked outside.

The snow on the ground looked like a layer of silver powder that illuminated the night.

She felt a strange compulsion rise within her.

She picked up her phone and wanted so badly to give Elliot a call.

She wanted to hear his voice.

After some thought, she was afraid that he would not answer her call, so she decided to send him a voice message instead.

Even if she could not hear his voice, she wanted him to hear hers and know that she was thinking of him.

Avery sent the message, then walked to the living room, took out the bag of yarn, and began to knit.

With the world around her stuck in silence, she became immersed in her task.

Elliot was startled awake from a nightmare in the middle of the night.

His forehead was covered in sweat and his eyes were filled with an unusual restlessness.

These days, he was having nightmares of himself dying every night.

The most terrifying part of the dreams was that he was always an incomplete corpse that was reduced to an unrecognizable mess of blood and flesh.

In those dreams, he was rotting away, surrounded by flies and maggots.

He hated himself more every time he woke up.

Elliot picked up his phone and looked at the time.

His fingers accidentally opened the text message notification on the home page, and his eyes met Avery's profile picture.

He opened the message with trembling hands and played her voice message.

"It's snowing outside, Elliot. Did you see? I heard you went home today. I hope you get well soon! I wanted to call, but I was afraid of bothering you. Which is why I'm sending this instead. Here's a photo of the snow on our side!"

Elliot clicked on the photo she had sent and saw the beautiful, snowy scenery.

His throat tightened as the revulsion from the trauma subsided, temporarily.

He played Avery's voice message over and over again and allowed the gentle ring of her voice to slowly chase away the demons in his heart.

A week later, Elliot showed up at the headquarters of Sterling Group.

He was in his wheelchair with a light blanket over his legs.

His face was as aloof and regal as ever, while he emanated an unapproachable aura.

Other than the fact that he was wheelchair-bound, there was almost no evidence that he had a near-death experience only a few weeks ago.

When Elliot entered his office, his assistant, Chad immediately briefed him on his work schedule.

Once he was briefed, Chad asked, “Do you want anything to drink, sir? Coffee? Some milk, maybe?” “Coffee,” Elliot said, then added, “Call Chelsea over.”

Next Chapter 113 Read Here

Chapter 113 “Yes, sir,” Chad responded.

Soon after, a cup of coffee was placed in front of Elliot.

As Chad exited the room, he bumped into Chelsea who was on her way over.

She was not wearing any makeup, and her face looked unusually haggard.

Chat approached her, intending to speak to her, but in the end, he said nothing.

Chelsea entered Elliot’s office and shut the door behind her.

“I’m sorry, Elliot,” she said in a hoarse voice as she stood in front of Elliot. “This was all due to my brother’s scheme. He knew that you were still recovering, so he made you go up that hill. It’s an especially steep hill. We don’t usually go up there ourselves. He wanted you dead.”

Elliot stared silently at her pale face, then said, “I know.”

“I’m sorry. He won’t apologize to you. He already left the country,” Chelsea said through the lump in her throat. “Please forgive my family, Elliot. My father’s getting old, and I’m afraid he won’t be able to handle the backlash. If you have to punish someone, then punish me. I’ll take it all without question.”

Elliot continued to stare at her in silence.

It was as if he was seeing her for the first time.

She always had on the most immaculate makeup and only presented her best self to him.

“I appreciate how you’ve stayed by my side all these years, Chelsea,” he finally said in a soft voice that was void of emotion. “Leave the company and never appear in front of me again. If you can do that, then I’ll leave your family alone.”

Tears streamed down Chelsea’s face as she digested Elliot’s words.

It was over!

Things were completely over between them!

She took a deep breath and tried to hold back her tears, but they were uncontrollable, and they continued to escape her eyes.

She took one final, deep look at Elliot, then turned and ran out of the room.

Once Chelsea was out of the building, it was Ben’s turn to walk into Elliot’s office.

He knew that Elliot would not want to hear a word about Chelsea, so he did not mention her.

“Your birthday is coming up next week, Elliot. If you don’t want to have a party at a hotel,

then let’s organize something small at home,” Ben suggested.

Elliot took a sip of his coffee, then said coldly, “Forget it.”

He hated crowds and never celebrated his birthday.

“Avery already prepared your birthday present, though. How is she supposed to give it to you if you don’t have a party? You should know that what she’s giving you isn’t something you can get with money,” Ben said, throwing out the bait.

Elliot wanted to pretend like he did not care, but the look in his eyes gave him away

“She knitted a sweater for you! She’s been working on it all day and all night just so she could get it ready in time for your birthday,” Ben continued. “Don’t you want to see it for yourself? I don’t think any girl has ever knitted you a sweater with their own hands before!”

Elliot did not like wearing sweaters because he found them troublesome.

The long process of knitting a whole sweater was even more troublesome!

In his eyes, it was foolish of anyone to do something like that.

However, he would never call Avery foolish.

If she gave him a sweater, he would accept it.

“I know you don’t like crowds,” Ben said. “It’ll just be lunch with a few of the guys.”

Elliot’s brows furrowed, and Ben realized that he had forgotten to mention the most important guest.

“Oh, of course, Avery would be there, too,” he added quickly. “Since she’s already prepared a gift for you, she’ll definitely join us. Should we do it at your place or at a restaurant?”

“Restaurant,” Elliot replied curtly.

“Got it! I’ll go make the reservation right away! Should I let Avery know or will you?”

“You do it.”

Ben stroked his chin and said, “Haven’t you two been in touch at all? Why not? Jun told me that she kept wanting to go see you…”

“She never did,” Elliot said in a muffled voice.

One could tell just from his breathing that he was upset.

Ben never expected that Elliot was always waiting for Avery to make the first move.

“I bet she’s been busy knitting your sweater! It’s not exactly an easy task, plus it’s her first time making one… Now that I think about it, didn’t you hate wearing sweaters?” At that thought, Ben let his thoughts run wild and added, “Why don’t you give it to me once

she’s done knitting it? I’ve never worn a hand-knitted sweater before!”

Elliot’s expression remained still as he said, “You remembered wrong. I love wearing sweaters.

Next Chapter 114 Read Here

Chapter 114

Elliot was lying through his teeth, but Ben had no reply.

of all the years they had known each other, Ben had never once seen Elliot in a sweater.

Although, perhaps a sweater that Avery knitted for him was much more meaningful than one that was bought with money,

“Your mom called me saying your nephew was discharged from the hospital,” Ben said. “She wants you to go home for dinner tonight.”

“She can tell me that herself,” Elliot said.

“Did she upset you recently? She was pretty cautious when she talked to me earlier. Don’t be mad at your mom, Elliot. There’s nothing like a mother’s love in this world”

“Please stop talking.”

Ben burst into laughter.

“Do you want to go back to the old mansion for dinner with Avery?”

Elliot thought for a moment, then said, “Didn’t you say she’s been busy knitting?”

“That’s true! There’s only a week left. I wonder how she’s doing.”

When Elliot arrived at the old mansion that night, Rosalie was beside herself with joy.

Everyone else, on the other hand, had different levels of caution on their faces.

Elliot’s cold gaze fell on Cassandra.

“She’s Avery’s sister, Cassandra Tate…” Rosalie explained when she saw her son staring at their guest. “I didn’t like her at first, but she’s been taking care of Cole after he got hurt…”

Cassandra grew apprehensive under Elliot’s unwavering gaze.

She mustered up the courage to greet him and said, “Nice to meet you, Sir. I’m Avery’s sister. I thought that you’d be coming with her tonight!”

Elliot ignored her and shifted his gaze to Cole’s haggard and sluggish face.

The time he had spent at the hospital was the most agonizing period of his life.

“I broke up with Avery half a year ago, Uncle Elliot. She hated me after she found out that I was seeing Cassandra. There was no way that I would be able to devise a plot to keep her by your side,” explained Cole desperately.

“I could tell,” Elliot said, then added after a brief pause, “I’m afraid you don’t have the ability

to rule Avery Tate.”

Avery’s unique personality prevented anyone from controlling her.

“Insult me however you want. As long as you’re happy,” Cole said humbly.

“I’d be happy if you shut your mouth,” Elliot said bluntly.

Cole remained silent.

His finger reattachment surgery went well, but he was not fully recovered yet and had to depend on Cassandra to feed him.

The tension remained strained throughout the night’s dinner.

Noticing the rigid silence, Cassandra decided to lighten the atmosphere.

“We had a credible fortune teller predict Avery’s future for us before,” she said. “They told us that Avery would bring bad luck to her husband… I bet your recent accident was because of her.

As Elliot raised his eyes to look at her, his gaze chilled her to the bone.

“I’m a pretty good fortune teller myself. I’ll predict your future right now… You won’t live long.”

Cassandra’s fork fell from her hands and clattered to the floor.

Sensing her son’s rage, Rosalie called for the bodyguard and said, “Throw her out!”

Cole was upset that Cassandra was being kicked out.

“Grandma—”

“Shut up! Feed yourself or don’t eat at all! I never liked that girl! She’ll be nothing but trouble for you!”

Cole did not say another word and proceeded to try his best to pick up his fork with his injured hand.

Elliot pulled out a check from his pocket, slid it across the table to his brother, and said, “This is for taking care of Mother, Henry. Take it.”

•Rosalie lived with Henry, so Elliot would regularly give his brother some money to cover expenses.

Henry was hesitant.

He wanted to accept the money, but he could not help but feel humiliated. It was a child's duty to take care of their mother, after all.

Next Chapter 115 Read Here

Chapter 115 Cole's previous run-in with loan sharks had forced Henry to cough up a huge sum of money.

"Since Elliot's offering, just accept it!" Henry's wife, Olivia, chimed in. "We're all family here. There's no need to be so formal with Elliot."

Henry's face turned crimson. He picked up the check and said, "You don't need to do this again, Elliot."

"I'm done eating," Elliot said. "I'll leave now."

Rosalie got up and sent him off.

Once they were out of the house, Cole's fork fell heavily onto the floor.

"Dad! Why did you take his money?!"

He felt humiliated.

He hated being treated like charity.

*“How dare you, you spineless piece of sh*t?!” Henry roared furiously. “Return to me all the money that I had spent to discharge your loans if you can!”*

Olivia joined her husband in chastising her son and said, “Your uncle may look down on us, but there’s no reason why we shouldn’t accept free money! Do you know how much he just gave us? Eight hundred thousand dollars! Your dad’s company wouldn’t even be able to make that much in a year!”

“Are our finances really that bad?” Cole asked with bloodshot eyes.

“What did you expect? Most of our customers only work with us as a favor to your uncle. They stopped working with us during the second half of the year…” Olivia sighed. “It’s a good thing for you that Cassandra has no clue as to our situation. I’m afraid she won’t be rushing to take care of you if she finds out we’re barely getting by.”

This was a huge blow to Cole.

His injured hand clenched into a tight fist, but he felt no pain.

He had been living in his own fantasy the entire time.

Now that the walls of that dream world were crumbling, he had no choice but to face the cruel reality.

In the blink of an eye, it was the day of Elliot’s birthday party.

Avery woke up early in the morning, checked on the gift she prepared, then began to get ready

for the day.

On the other side of the city, Elliot was taking out a t-shirt from his closet.

It would not be convenient to wear a sweater over a button-down shirt.

What if the sweater Avery made was fitted?

Elliot and Avery arrived at the restaurant at ten in the morning.

They were there early because Ben had called them individually beforehand.

He had told them to hurry as the other party had arrived.

It was not until they had arrived did they realize that they were the only ones there.

Avery secretly gave Elliot a once-over.

The bruises on his face had already healed, and he looked rather handsome.

She could not tell how his legs were doing since he was in his wheelchair.

He was dressed in nothing but a t-shirt and a light jacket.

As Avery was examining him, Elliot was also inspecting her.

She was wearing makeup, but it did not cover the dark circles under her eyes.

It appeared that she had truly dedicated herself to knitting the sweater.

“I knitted a sweater for you… I wasn’t sure about your measurements so I made it a little bigger…” Avery said as she passed him the paper bag she was holding.

Elliot lowered his gaze, took the bag from her, and pulled out the sweater.

It was a cream-colored sweater made from thick yarn, so it felt slightly heavy in his hands.

It would probably feel extra warm on him.

He took off his jacket and put the sweater on in front of her.

Avery’s cheeks flushed slightly.

Not only did Elliot not find her gift lame, but he had also chosen to wear it the moment she gave it to him. “Happy birthday, Elliot Foster.”

Next Chapter 116 Read Here

Chapter 116 Elliot glanced up at Avery’s face, then said in a hoarse voice, “Thank you.”

The sweater felt more comfortable and warm than he had expected.

Avery was shocked by how good he looked in it.

She could not decide if it was the quality of the sweater, or if he was just that good looking. She picked up the paper bag and pulled out a gift box.

“I also got you this just in case you didn’t like the sweater,” she said.

Elliot stared at the box in her hand.

“It’s a lighter,” Avery explained quickly. “I didn’t know what else to get you so I got this. It’s practical and you could probably use it. You shouldn’t smoke too much, though. It’s bad for you.”

Then, she placed the box in Elliot’s hands.

Elliot opened the box, pulled out the lighter, and sparked a light.

“I’m not a heavy smoker,” he said in a sultry voice. “I only smoke when I’m stressed out.”

Avery’s brows raised in surprise as she said, “You were always smoking when I was living at your place.”

“That’s because you were always driving me mad,” Elliot answered.

Avery had no answer for that.

“Let’s go out for some air,” Elliot said.

He was feeling a little warm.

The heater was on in the restaurant and drops of sweat were beginning to form on his forehead.

“Sure. Let me help,” Avery said as she made her way behind Elliot’s wheelchair.

“It’s fine. It’s an electric wheelchair,” Elliot said as he began to roll out of the building at the push of a button.

Avery caught up to him and said, “You always had your bodyguard wheel you around before.”

“There was no need for me to do anything while they were around.”

“I could help you, too…”

“It’s fine.”

“I want to,” Avery said, then grabbed onto the handles of the wheelchair and pushed Elliot outside. “How are your legs? What did the doctors say?”

“The right one’s bruised, and the left one’s broken.”

Avery felt a sharp pang in her heart.

“Did it hurt a lot?”

“It was okay.”

The cold air welcomed them as they exited the building.

Avery wheeled Elliot to the side of the road, then placed her coat over his legs.

“Why didn’t you reply to my message?” she said after finally finding the courage.

She had found it hard to sleep for a few nights when she had not received a reply to her

message.

Their faces were close, and their breaths intermingled.

Elliot did not want to tell Avery that he had a relapse and that he had only recently become stable after a few weeks of antidepressants.

After that, he found out from Ben that Avery was busy knitting a sweater for him, so he did not want to bother her.

“Forget it. I guess it didn’t warrant a reply anyway. It was the first snow of the year, so I impulsively sent you a message,” Avery said.

She got to her feet, then moved to the back of the wheelchair and wheeled it along the street.

“Why didn’t you come to see me?” Elliot asked suddenly.

“Jun said you were too proud. I was afraid that you wouldn’t want to see me until the scratches on your face recovered.”

“You only sent me one message the whole time.”

“You didn’t respond the first time, so I thought you didn’t want to hear from me.”

“I did, though,” Elliot croaked.

“What?” Avery asked in bewilderment as her heart began to race. “Elliot, what did you—”

“There’s a bakery over there,” Elliot interrupted as he pointed at a store in front of them, changing the subject. “I feel like eating cake.”

Avery’s attention was successfully diverted.

“Oh, let’s go get a cake, then!” she said, then added after a brief pause, “Didn’t you hate dessert?”

“It’s fine to have some on my birthday.”

“That’s true. Birthdays should be a little more special.”

At the bakery, the shop readily offered her assistance and asked them to pick a cake. Elliot glanced at Avery and said, “You pick.”

“Should we get a mousse cake?” Avery asked. “A butter cake might be too sweet.”

Elliot turned to the shop assistant and said, “We’ll take the mousse cake.”

“Of course, Sir,” responded the shop assistant. “What size would you like?”

Elliot turned back to Avery again and asked, “What size should we get?” “How many people are coming to the party?” Avery asked.

Next Chapter 117 Read Here

Chapter 117

“I have no idea,” Elliot said. “Don’t worry about them.”

“Let’s get a bigger one, then!” Avery said. “Ten inches, maybe?”

Elliot turned to the shop assistant and said, “Ten inches.”

“Sure thing. Are you guys on a date? You look cute together,” said the shop assistant with a smile.

A wave of embarrassment washed over Avery’s face, turning her porcelain skin ruby red.

On the other hand, Elliot glanced at the desserts on display and asked, “Do you want to get anything else to bring home?”

“It’s fine…” Avery answered.

“Go ahead and get something for your mother.” Avery noticed the rosy tint in Elliot’s cheeks, chuckled to herself, then said, “Sure! I’ll get something.”

They left the bakery an hour later.

Elliot was holding the cake with an uneasy expression on his face.

There were not many people out on the streets.

The weather was cold, but the warmth that surrounded him helped him fight the chill.

When they arrived at the restaurant, all the other guests were waiting for them in the private

room.

Upon Avery and Elliot’s arrival, the noisy atmosphere instantly turned silent.

Elliot’s cream sweater took years off of his age.

The cake he was holding also clashed with his image.

Everyone knew that he never ate dessert.

Ben cleared his throat and approached the couple.

“Did you guys go and get a cake? I brought one, too, but it’s not as big as this one.”

Avery felt uncomfortable under the crowd’s gaze and explained; “He said he felt like eating cake, so we went and got one.”

Ben coughed and asked, “Elliot said he wanted to eat cake?”

“Yes,” Avery said. “Is everyone here? I’ll unbox the cake, then.”

While Avery walked off with the cake, Ben reached out to touch Elliot’s sweater and said, “It feels pretty soft. Miss Tate is quite talented! Don’t you feel a little warm wearing that in here? Let me take it off for you.”

Elliot slapped Ben’s hand awake and hissed, “Don’t touch me.”

Ben grinned, then wheeled Elliot to his seat at the table.

After Avery placed the cake on the table, Ben instructed the waiters to serve their food.

Elliot picked up the candles in the cake box and arranged them on the cake one by one.

The whole room watched him in awed silence.

When did Elliot Foster become this carefree?

Did he not say that he hated birthdays?

The way he was behaving, it looked like he was actually enjoying himself!

Once he was done arranging the candles, Elliot pulled out a lighter and lit it.

Everyone stared at the spark in a daze.

“Don’t people usually light candles at night?” Avery asked awkwardly.

Ben walked over to the windows and drew the curtains, then said, “No worries! Anytime is fine as long as Elliot feels like it!”

The room was drowned in darkness the moment the curtains were drawn.

Ben was an expert at analyzing Elliot’s thoughts and emotions, so once Elliot had lit the candles on the cake, Ben asked, “Is that a new lighter, Elliot? Let me light a cigarette.”

Elliot shoved the lighter back in his pocket, then responded childishly, “It’s from Avery.”

“You gave him two presents, Miss Tate? How sweet!” praised Ben.

Avery was flushed with embarrassment.

She changed the subject and said, “Let’s sing a birthday song!”

As she began to sing, the rest of the crowd joined in.

At the end of the song, Elliot shut his eyes and made a wish.

Avery was lost in thought as she stared at Elliot's handsome face illuminated in candlelight. She wondered what wish he would make.

Next Chapter 118 Read Here

Chapter 118 Soon after, Elliot opened his eyes and blew out the candles on the cake.

The curtains were pulled back, and light flooded the room once more.

"What did you wish for, Elliot?" Ben asked with a grin.

"Do you always reveal your birthday wishes to people?" Elliot countered.

The room burst into laughter.

Elliot cut a slice of cake and placed it in front of Avery.

"You should eat the first slice," Avery said as she pushed the cake back to him.

"I can't eat that much," Elliot replied.

He picked up a fork, took a bite out of the slice, and pushed it back to Avery.

It was as if they were immersed in their own world, separate from the rest of the room.

The crowd began to roar and make fun of them.

“Should we start calling Miss Tate Mrs. Foster now?”

“Why don’t you give it a try? I don’t think the boss would mind!”

“Hahaha! Miss Tate wouldn’t mind either, right?”

Avery was so embarrassed and uncomfortable that her ears and the back of her neck turned red.

“Quit it, all of you,” Elliot ordered.

“Sure, sure… Let’s eat cake!”

The cake was moved to the other side of the table, sliced up, and distributed.

Once they were done with the cake, lunch officially began.

•”Would you like some wine, Miss Tate?” Ben asked as he held up a bottle of wine.

Avery shook her head and said, “Water is good enough for me.”

“We can’t have that! What about juice or a glass of milk?”

“Water is fine.”

Avery felt a little dizzy.

It was likely due to the fact that she had woken up too early that morning.

On top of that, since everyone else was drinking, the faint scent of alcohol permeated the entire room.

After Ben poured Avery a glass of water, he noticed that she was not eating.

“Are you feeling uncomfortable, Miss Tate? There’s no need for that. Everyone here has known Elliot for a long time. We’re like a band of brothers!” Ben said in an attempt to help Avery relax.

Avery lifted her heavy eyelids and said truthfully, “That’s not it. I’m just feeling a little tired after all of that cake.”

Ben shot to his feet and said warmly, “I’ll take you to the guest room to rest.”

Elliot placed his hand on top of hers that was resting on the table, stared straight at Ben, and said, “I’ll take her.”

Someone yanked Ben away and dropped him back in his seat.

Ben was a mess of laughter and tears. “Don’t forget to come back! I still plan on having a drink with you, Elliot!”

Avery withdrew her hand from Elliot's warm grasp and said, "The waiter can take me. You stay and eat."

"I'll take you," Elliot insisted in an especially stubborn tone.

Avery felt that there was something different about him after the accident.

She used to despise his domineering and obsessive behavior, but she now found herself unable to refuse him.

She knew that no matter how bad he looked, he would never hurt her.

Avery wheeled Elliot out the door, and the two quickly disappeared from the room.

"Who would've thought that the boss could be so caring toward a woman? I always thought that he had no interest in women at all!"

"He just never met the right woman before this. Avery Tate's got him wrapped around her finger!"

"Are you sure it isn't the other way around? Why would she knit him a sweater otherwise? I doubt many women are willing to do that nowadays."

"What are you guys going on about?" Ben exclaimed, interrupting the heated debate. "They're hooked on each other. I bet Elliot's developed feelings for Avery, and Avery's started to pay more attention to him, too… If Avery decided

to be a little more selfish, Tate Industries wouldn ‘t have gone bankrupt. Elliot wanted to give her three hundred million dollars to help, but she

rejected it. Would any of you be able to refuse that amount of money?”

Everyone shook their heads violently.

*“No wonder the boss likes her so much. He might never find another woman who treats money like it’s nothing but sh*t!”*

*“Watch your mouth! What are you doing talking about sh*t while we’re eating?!”*

“Hahaha! Let’s bet on whether or not Elliot’s coming back to lunch,” Ben proposed. “I bet he won’t!”

The rest of the room agreed and said, “I bet the same.” How were they supposed to carry on with a bet like this?

Next Chapter 119 Read Here

Chapter 119

At the door to the guest room, Avery said, “I’ll take you back to the room. I can come back here to rest after that. I’ll join you after I wake up.”

Elliot entered the room and said, “I’m tired, too.”

Avery was stunned.

“You didn’t eat anything! You should go eat,”

“Drop it. Get some rest.”

How could Avery possibly drop this?

She did not feel good about letting him starve on his birthday.

She rushed back to the private room to get Elliot something to eat.

Everyone in the room happily helped her.

“Get some more meat, Miss Tate! You have to make sure he eats it all! He lost so much weight

“We’ll leave the boss to you, Miss Tate! Take care of him for us!”

“Get some rest after you eat, Miss Tate. We won’t bother you at all!”

Avery left the room with flushed cheeks and returned to the guest room with a tray of food.

Elliot was texting someone.

Avery placed the tray of food in front of him.

“Don’t you want to take the sweater off? It looks like you’re sweating,” she said. “I shouldn’t have used such thick yarn.”

Elliot placed his phone down, then took off his sweater.

."I can use it as a coat."

Avery took the sweater from him and hung it in the closet.

"I got a bunch of food for you," she said. "Eat as much as you can."

She then sat down on the bed and watched his slender back.

It was true that he had lost quite a bit of weight. On the other hand, her own weight was steadily increasing.

She was already five months pregnant at this point,

Her appetite was getting better. She was watching her diet, but she could not prevent her weight from increasing, not with the two growing babies within her.

Avery had planned on helping Elliot get in bed after he was done eating, but she fell asleep before he was done.

Elliot finished his food, then made his way over to the bed.

He watched Avery's tired, sleeping face, and could not help but gently caress her cheeks.

By the time Avery woke up from her deep slumber, it was dark outside.

She shot up and saw Elliot sitting in his wheelchair, with his deep, dark eyes staring straight at her.

Avery blushed, then took a deep breath and asked, “Don’t… Don’t tell me you were watching me sleep the whole time?”

A tint of redness appeared on Elliot’s face.

He changed the subject and said, “Are you hungry? It’s seven now. I told them to carry on with dinner. Let’s eat something else.

Avery agreed, then went to the bathroom to wash her face.

The night brought with it a drastic drop in temperature in Avonsville.

Avery felt chilled to the bone as she wheeled Elliot outside.

“Let’s get some ribs!”

“Sure,” Elliot responded.

There were not many people on the streets, but they were surrounded by a plethora of restaurants.

Avery, who did not have lunch earlier, was now suddenly overcome by a wave of hunger.

“Look, it’s cotton candy! Wait here. I’m going to go get one. I haven’t had it in forever!” Avery said, then made her way toward the cotton candy stall up ahead.

Elliot smiled softly at the sight of Avery’s excitement.

Moments later, Avery was grinning from ear to ear as she held the cotton candy in her hands.

Suddenly, she saw a black car speeding at an alarming rate from the corner of her eye, and it was clearly charging in Elliot’s direction!

The cotton candy fell from her hands as she ran with all her might towards Elliot, her shrilling

cry echoing in the cold air… “Elliot! Look out!”

Next Chapter 120 Read Here

Chapter 120 The boom of a gunshot pierced through the night followed immediately by the sound of car tires coming to a screeching halt.

Avery felt like her eardrums were about to burst as she held tightly onto Elliot.

Tears were streaming down her face as her body shook uncontrollably.

The tires of the black sedan had been blown up.

It had swerved and crashed into the cotton candy stand that Avery had purchased cotton candy from.

Elliot had his arms wrapped around Avery as he watched the car from the corner of his eyes.

Someone was trying to kill him but had failed.

Then came the sound of another gunshot.

This time the gun had been pointed at the driver's seat.

Avery and Elliot were surrounded by cries of terror as people scattered and sought shelter from the danger

Avery's skin was cold to the touch.

Elliot cradled her face in his hands, stared at her terrified face, and said hoarsely, "Don't be scared. It's over now."

Avery's chest rose and fell at a frantic pace. Uncertainty flickered in her eyes, but she kept her gaze fixed on his face.

"Elliot… Elliot…"

There was so much that she wanted to say, but nothing except his name escaped her lips.

“I’m fine, Avery.”

Elliot picked up her hand and placed her palm against his cheek, then said, “It’s warm, isn’t it?

Avery nodded and tears continued to stream down her face.

“I’m so scared… I don’t want you to die…”

“I’m invincible! Nobody can take my life away unless I allow them,” Elliot said as he held her hand tightly in his. “Let’s go for ribs.”

Avery grabbed onto the handles of his wheelchair and quickly wheeled him into a nearby

restaurant.

They had not been sitting for long before Ben and the others rushed over.

*“Are you okay, Elliot?” he asked as he sat down next to Elliot. “I knew someone was coming for you when I heard that d*mned gunshot!”*

“I’m fine,” Elliot answered. “Let’s eat.”

He picked up a piece of meat and placed it on Avery’s plate.

She was much more settled than she had been earlier.

“Who shot the gun?” she asked as she glanced at Elliot.

She probably would not be having ribs here with Elliot if someone had not blown up the tires on that black sedan.

“We buffed up security after Elliot’s last accident. There was a bodyguard on the roof of the building where we were eating earlier,” Ben explained.

“I see…”

“You must have been terrified, Miss Tate,” Ben said, then passed her a bowl of soup and said,” This will calm you down.”

“I’m not hungry.”

All of the hunger Avery felt earlier had escaped her body.

“I bet you aren’t.” Ben chuckled, then said, “Let’s get the driver to send two home!”

Elliot glanced over at Avery.

“Why are you looking at me?” Avery asked.

Elliot pulled out his phone and began typing.

As Avery was wondering about his strange behavior, she received a text message on her phone.

She picked it up and read his text.

(Do you want to know what I wished for earlier?]

Avery felt like her phone was heating up in her hand!

They were sitting right across from each other, but he sent her a text?!

She wanted to look up at him, but she was too embarrassed with all eyes on the both of them.

Avery: (Tell me if you want.]

Elliot: (I wished that you would come home with me.)

Avery was baffled.

Elliot: [My birthday wish is that you would come home with me.]

Next Chapter 121 Read Here

Chapter 121 *Avery placed her phone on the table.*

Her mouth suddenly felt dry, so she picked up the bowl of soup that Ben had passed her. Ben knocked on the table, then said, “Hey! Do you two think we don’t know you’re secretly texting each other right now?”

Avery was afraid that Elliot would blurt out something shocking, so she quickly said, “We’re both full now, so we’re heading home!”

“Sure! We’re full too,” Ben teased. “Full from watching your PDA!”

Rosalie heard the news of the assassination attempt on Elliot and rushed through the night to the Foster mansion.

Her face turned cold at the sight of Avery.

“When Mr. Foster was about to get hit by the car earlier, Miss Avery threw herself at him and wrapped him in her arms!”

The bodyguard had witnessed the entire scene and felt obligated to report what he saw to Rosalie.

“If I hadn’t shot its tires, the car would have crashed right into them. Miss Avery would have been crushed to a pulp and died on the spot. However, her shielding Mr. Foster might have actually given him a chance at survival.”

Bloody images flashed into Rosalie’s mind as she listened to the bodyguard’s description of that night’s events.

“We haven’t had dinner yet, Mother,” Elliot said. “We’re going to get something to eat.”

“Oh… Hurry up and eat, then! I’ll leave in a bit.”

All of the resentment that Rosalie had felt for Avery slowly vanished.

It was during the most dangerous of moments that someone could determine if another 'person was genuine or not.

Avery had thrown herself in harm's way without hesitation; all to protect Elliot.

If that courage was not born out of love, then what else could it possibly be? Elliot and Avery emerged from the dining room after dinner.

Avery was about to return to her room when Rosalie spoke to her.

"I know how to distinguish right from wrong, Avery. Thank you for tonight," Rosalie said. She rose from the couch and stood before Avery. "Let's leave our grievances behind. I won't give you trouble as long as you're true to Elliot. He is my son, and I only hope for the best for him."

Avery was not used to the sudden change in her demeanor.

After a moment of stunned silence, she said, "It's late… You should go home and get some

rest!"

Rosalie nodded, then said, "Both of you get some rest, too."

Once Rosalie left the room, the living room faded into silence.

Avery felt like her feet were glued to the ground.

She was too embarrassed to go up to the second floor with Elliot, but how was she supposed to come up with an excuse that would allow her to leave?

He had already told her that his birthday wish was for her to come home with him.

Would he not be disappointed if she left now?

“I took all of my clothes with me when I left last time”

“You can wear some of mine for now,” Elliot interrupted before Avery could finish her sentence. “Change out of the clothes you’re wearing now. They’ll be washed and dried by the morning.”

Avery pursed her lips as her mind went blank.

“You don’t want to?” asked Elliot as he fixed his deep eyes on her. “It’s fine if you want to go back to your mother’s place. I’ll get the driver to take you.”

Avery was speechless.

Setting aside her willingness, or lack thereof, she could tell from Elliot’s tone that he was upset.

Suddenly, Mrs. Cooper appeared out of nowhere and said, “You left behind a set of clothes before, Avery. Let me get it for you.”

This time, Avery had run out of excuses to leave.

After Mrs. Cooper walked away, Avery went behind Elliot and wheeled him toward the elevator. “It’s your birthday today. You can’t get mad on your birthday,” she said, trying to reason with him.

“I’m not mad,” Elliot responded in a calm voice. “I just didn’t want to force you.”

“It’s not that… It’s just…”

“What is it?”

“I left with such confidence and pizzazz before, but here I am again a few days later. It just feels a little bit like a slap in the face.”

“I was not there the last time you left. Your return should be more like a slap in my face, not a slap in yours,” said Elliot.

Avery felt a little better, then asked, “Who helps you wash up at night? Is it still the nurse from before?”

When the elevator arrived on the second floor, Elliot lifted his gaze and looked at Avery with a spark of curiosity in his eyes.

Next Chapter 122 Read Here

Chapter 122

“I deal with it myself,” Elliot answered in a level-headed tone. “However, you may assist me if you’re worried.”

Avery felt like she had just dug her own grave.

Of course, she would be concerned if Elliot were to take care of his hygiene needs on his own, but what was the difference between her giving him a shower, and her taking a shower with him?

They entered the bedroom, and Avery shut the door behind them.

“Could you pass me the walking stick, please?” Elliot asked in a deep, low voice.

Avery was just about to ask him where the walking stick was when she spotted it and handed it over to him.

Elliot held his walking stick and used it as a support as he struggled out of the wheelchair.

“Are you okay?” Avery asked in a panic.

“I’m fine. I’ve been taking a shower by myself for the past few days,” Elliot answered with a hint of humor in his voice. “Did I scare you?”

Avery blushed, then said, “Were you messing with me on purpose?”

“I just wanted to see your reaction,” Elliot said, then made his way to the bathroom.

Avery was still worried and ended up trailing along behind him.

Elliot stopped, then asked, “Are you going to watch me?”

Avery shook her head at first, then frantically nodded and said, “I’m a little worried… Can you take your pants off by yourself? Won’t you scrape your wounds?”

“These trousers are pretty loose, so they’re easier to take off,” Elliot explained.

Avery grunted in response.

As if to reassure her, Elliot unbuckled his belt and was about to take his pants off in front of her.

Avery’s face turned a feverish red.

She stumbled a few steps back, then said, “I – I better wait outside! Shout if you need help.”

She escaped the bathroom in a hurry and shut the door.

She sighed heavily and wanted to walk away, but she was afraid that he might call for help. At that moment, Mrs. Cooper knocked on the bedroom door and entered with Avery’s clothes

in her arms.

“Is Master Elliot taking a shower, Madam?”

Avery nodded and took the clothes from Mrs. Cooper.

“Does she normally wash up by himself?”

“He does! He never wants any help.”

“He’s stubborn,” Avery muttered.

“Master Elliot is rather stubborn, isn’t he? It can be an unfortunate characteristic. He insists on dealing with everything by himself no matter how difficult things are,” said Mrs. Cooper.

Avery agreed wholeheartedly, “I sometimes hate that about him.”

“Don’t hate him,” Mrs. Cooper said, then withdrew the smile on her face and added, “I don’t know what Master Elliot went through in the past, but from what I can tell, he is an extremely kind man.”

Kind?

It was not exactly the most suitable word to describe Elliot Foster.

However, it would not be right to call him unkind either.

Mrs. Cooper continued, “The doctor said those who suffer from depression tend to be the kindest people,”

“He was depressed?” Avery asked with raised brows.

Mrs. Cooper nodded and answered, “He was on antidepressants for a week.”

Avery’s heart turned heavy as she felt like she never truly got to know the real Elliot Foster.

He was cruel yet vulnerable, and heartless yet persistent.

After his shower, Elliot emerged from the bathroom in a white bathrobe with the help of his walking stick

When Avery walked over to help him, she noticed his wet hair and asked, “How do you wash your hair?”

“Sitting down.”

“Oh, I’ll dry your hair for you,” Avery said, then grabbed the blow dryer from the bathroom.

While she dried his hair, Elliot sat down quietly and did not move a muscle.

Avery wanted time to stop at that moment.

Elliot’s hand suddenly grabbed onto her wrist.

“It’s dry,” he said.

“Oh, right,” Avery said as she snapped out of her daze and turned off the blow dryer.

From the corner of her eye, she noticed blood seeping through the bandages on his leg.

“You need to redress your wounds. I’ll get the first aid kit.”

Avery placed the blow dryer back in the bathroom, then hurried downstairs to ask Mrs. Cooper for the first aid kit.

Next Chapter 123 Read Here

Chapter 123

Avery reentered the bedroom with a first aid kit in her hand.

She knelt down by Elliot’s legs and began to undress his wounds.

His injuries were more severe than she had imagined.

A large piece of skin was missing from his leg, revealing the bloody red flesh underneath…

He must have been in agony!

Elliot barely twitched while Avery treated and dressed his wounds.

He noticed that her breathing had turned heavy.

“It looks worse than it is. It doesn’t hurt,” he said, his voice piercing through the silence.

He wanted to make her feel better, but she did not want his false consolation.

Avery poked his wound with her finger, causing Elliot to inhale sharply.

“Tell me again how much it doesn’t hurt,” she said as she glared at him with reddened eyes.

Elliot placed his arms behind him, then narrowed his eyes and said, “It doesn’t hurt.”

He was betting on her not poking at his wound again.

Her heart would ache at his pain.

“Go to bed! You have to be on bed rest for at least another week. Don’t go running around!” Avery snapped, then turned and entered the bathroom.

Elliot leaned against the bed’s headboard and picked up his phone from the nightstand.

He made a call, then asked, “What did you find out?”

The bullet had found its mark, but it had not punctured any major organs. It was not a lethal shot.

The culprit was being interrogated at that very moment.

•”He’s stubborn and won’t say a thing. We’re going to have to use some more drastic measures to get him to talk. We’ll get what we’re looking for before dawn,” reported the man on the other end of the line.

“Don’t let him die before he talks!”

Elliot wanted to know exactly who was the one who went through such lowly means to try to take his life.

The car crash half a year ago had put him in a vegetative state.

He refused to let the same thing happen again.

Elliot hung up and grabbed his pills from the nightstand drawer.

He was on four types of medication and had to take a handful of pills every time.

He swallowed the pills, then placed the glass of water back on the nightstand.

At that moment, the bathroom door opened and Avery emerged.

“I thought about it, and I don’t think it’s a good idea for us to sleep on the same bed with the state of your injuries. I’m afraid I’ll end up bumping into you during the night,” she said as she approached the bed.

“Are you really worried about hurting me?” Elliot asked as he stared at her with clear yet deep eyes. “Or are you trying to run away from me?”

With flushed cheeks, Avery climbed into bed and sat up next to him.

“Are you happy now?” she said as she glanced at him with a well-behaved expression on her face. “The way you are now, I guess I won’t have to worry about you doing anything to me. What do I have to be afraid of?”

Avery’s unbridled appearance aroused a desire in Elliot to overpower her.

He grabbed onto the back of her head and forced her to lift her chin.

His kiss came suddenly and unexpectedly.

At three in the morning, Elliot reached over to Avery and pulled her into his arms.

She was afraid of hurting him and had been sleeping on the edge of the bed the entire time.

He was worried that she would fall out of bed in her sleep.

She had groggily returned to the edge of the bed the last few times he had attempted to pull her to him.

This time, however, Elliot did not loosen his grip around her.

Avery's rigid body slowly relaxed in his arms.

Suddenly, Elliot's phone screen lit up.

He had placed his phone on silent mode so that it would not ring. •

He picked up his phone and answered the call.

"We got it, boss! He said he was following Cassandra Tate's orders! She's Miss Avery Tate's half-sister."

Elliot's breathing turned heavy upon hearing the news.

"What do you want us to do with Cassandra Tate?" asked the man on the phone. "Do we kill her or send her to prison?" Elliot planted a soft kiss on Avery's forehead, then ordered in a hoarse voice, "Kill her."

Next Chapter 124 Read Here

Chapter 124

The news of Cassandra's death came out around 7 a.m. the next morning.

She had jumped out of the window of the hotel room she was staying in and had died upon impact.

The police retrieved Avery's contact information from identification that Cassandra had left in her hotel room.

Jack was dead and Wanda was abroad.

The only person who could identify Cassandra's body was Avery.

Avery was still half asleep when she answered the call.

Even after she had hung up, she thought she was dreaming.

It was not until she snapped out of her trance and checked her phone's call history that she realized she was not in a dream.

She leaped out of bed, skipped breakfast, and rushed to the hotel where the incident had taken place.

"She had jumped, Sir. When we opened the door, she ran to the window and jumped before we could do anything. It was obvious that she was ridden with guilt."

Elliot's subordinate reported the events surrounding Cassandra's death to him."
Elliot took a sip of coffee, then ordered coldly, "Keep an eye on Cole Foster."

Cassandra and Cole were close.

Cassandra wanting Elliot dead meant that Cole had the same idea in his head.

It was yet to be determined if Cassandra was the mastermind behind the assassination attempt, after all.

She could be nothing but a scapegoat, but she still deserved to die.

The police had closed off the hotel when Avery arrived.

She followed a police officer to the crime scene.

“Miss Tate, our initial investigation identified the victim as your sister, Cassandra Tate. However, we will still need a positive identification from you,” said the officer. “She died upon impact after the fall around five in the morning.”

Avery’s heart raced frantically in her chest as she felt like an invisible force was strangling her.

It was not long until they arrived where Cassandra’s body was.

The thick, metallic smell of blood permeated the air.

Avery’s hand shot up to cover her nose as she stared at the bloodstains on the ground.

The officer pulled back the white sheet covering Cassandra’s body, revealing the bloody, unrecognizable face underneath it.

Avery immediately began to vomit violently.

It was impossible for her to identify that mangled mess of flesh and blood.

Throughout her time in medical school, she had dissected small animals and human corpses…

However, this was the first time she had come face to face with such a disfigured body!

“Are you alright, Miss Tate?” asked the officer as he helped Avery up.

Avery’s chest rose and fell at a rapid pace.

“I’m sorry… I can’t tell… Just do a DNA test or something!”

“We can do that, but it will take some time…”

“I can’t tell… I really can’t…”

Avery took another glance at Cassandra’s mangled face, and tears began to stream down her cheeks.

Her emotions were a mess.

This was not just a simple matter of losing a so-called family member.

Her relationship with Cassandra had always been unpleasant.

However, not being fond of a person and seeing their lifeless body were two completely different things.

The police moved Cassandra's body away.

They also took away all of the personal items that she left in her hotel room.

Avery sat in a squad car and sobbed.

Why would Cassandra kill herself? Did she get into a fight with Cole?

Next Chapter 125 Read Here

Chapter 125 *Avery pulled out her phone and called Cole.*

"Hello? Avery?" Cole answered.

"Cassandra's dead. Did you know?"

"What?! What do you mean she's dead?! I'm at the hospital for a checkup…. She was fine when I talked to her on the phone last night,"

"Did you fight?" "No!" Cole exclaimed.

A few seconds later, almost as if he had remembered something, he added, "I remember now. Cassandra was here when Uncle Elliot came home for dinner last time. It wasn't a pleasant night. Uncle Elliot told her that she won't have much longer to live, and she's been terrified about that conversation ever since-"

“That’s impossible! I was with Elliot all night. He didn’t do anything!”

Cole sighed, then said, “Why do you lose all reason every time Uncle Elliot’s involved? I’m just saying what I know. You’re the only one I’d tell this to. If the police asked me, there’s no way I’ d mention this…”

“Listen up, Cole Foster! You better not have anything to do with Cassandra’s death. The police will get to the bottom of this!”

“It wasn’t me. I don’t have a motive! I wouldn’t resort to murder even if we got into a fight,” Cole responded coldly, then added, “Avery… Ever since you fell in love with Uncle Elliot, I’ve become nothing to you.”

*“Please keep that bullsh*t to yourself! What was I to you when you were messing around with Cassandra behind my back?!” Avery snapped, then furiously hung up the phone.*

“Who were you talking to?” asked the officer.

“Cole Foster. He’s Cassandra Tate’s boyfriend,” Avery said.

She gave the officer Cole’s number, then said, “Cassandra’s been hanging out with him a lot recently. I’m sure he knows why she killed herself.”

Avery walked out of the police station that afternoon and took a cab to her mother’s place.

After reporting the news of Cassandra's death to Laura, Avery muttered, "I couldn't recognize her, Mom… It was just all blood… I couldn't see her features…."

Laura wrapped her arms tightly around her daughter and said, "Don't be scared, Avery. It was her life! It had nothing to do with us! All we need to do is live our own lives!"

"Cole said that Elliot did it…" Avery said. "I don't believe it! Elliot would never commit murder!"

"Did you ask him?" Laura asked. "Even if it was him, I'm sure he had his reasons."

"Come on, Mom. There's never a reason to kill someone. If Cassandra broke the law, then the law should be the one to deal with her."

"Did the law do anything about her uncle's crimes?" Laura said, then held Avery's hands in hers and added, "I didn't say that murder isn't wrong. I'm just saying that Cole might not be telling the truth."

Avery quickly composed herself and said, "I just dropped by to tell you this… I'm leaving now … I need to see Elliot."

"I'll take you there," Laura said. "You're not in your right mind right now. I'm worried."

Avery had ordered Elliot to be on bed rest for at least a week, and so, he was obediently resting at home.

Avery arrived at the Foster mansion at two in the afternoon.

The sight of her aloof expression and pale complexion made his heart tighten in his chest.

“I need to talk to you, Elliot,” Avery said as she took a seat next to him.

Elliot’s large hand clasped Avery’s small one. His hand was like a lion’s large paw. It wrapped around hers in a gesture of reassurance.

Avery was not used to the affectionate act and withdrew her hand on reflex.

After a few seconds of pondering, she tried to ease into the subject but ended up getting straight to the point.

“Cassandra’s dead. Did you have anything to do with it?”

This was always the straightforward, no-nonsense way that she got along with Elliot.

•Elliot’s eyes darkened, and his voice was chilling as he asked, “Why aren’t you asking about who was trying to kill me last night? Is Cassandra Tate’s life more important than mine?”

Cassandra's death had taken up so much of Avery's mind that day that she almost forgot about the events of the night before.

TIT

"Who was it?!" she asked with fiery eyes. "Did you find out who was behind it?"

"Would you still feel sad about her death if I told you it was Cassandra?" Elliot asked as he fixed his eyes on Avery.

He watched as her expression went from one of shock to suspicion, then turned into anxiety.

"So… You really had something to do with Cassandra's death," Avery said through the lump in her throat. "Was there no other way to go about it? Why did you have to go to such extremes?"

"Don't look at me like that, Avery," Elliot said as the earlier tenderness disappeared from his face. "I'll send whoever crosses me straight to hell. I've always been like that."

Next Chapter 126 Read Here

Chapter 126 *The tension between Elliot and Avery grew drastically.*

They were seated next to each other, but it looked like they were on the verge of war.

Afraid that they would break into a fight, Mrs. Cooper quickly brought over a fresh fruit platter.

“Have you had lunch, Madam? I left some food out for you.”

Avery shot to her feet and stormed toward the dining room.

Elliot watched her walk away. He could not figure out her thoughts.

If she was furious, she probably would not stay for lunch.

However, the rage in her eyes made it impossible to deny that she was mad.

Avery had skipped breakfast and lunch, so her stomach was beginning to ache from hunger.

She took over half an hour to finish her food since wolfing it down would only cause indigestion and add to her current discomfort.

When she walked out of the dining room, Elliot was no longer in the living room.

“We tend to act impulsively when we’re angry, Madam. Maybe you should get some rest for now,” Mrs. Cooper said.

Avery’s head was throbbing in pain, so she nodded and made her way up to her room on the first floor.

Mrs. Cooper walked next to her and said awkwardly, “I thought that you would be sleeping in the master bedroom from now on, so I already unmade your bed.”

Avery raised her brows and said, “I’m not sleeping in his room.”

“Madam, please. Master Elliot’s injuries are going to take some time to heal, and he refuses to let anyone help or take care of him,” Mrs. Cooper said as she tried to reason with her. “You’re the only one that he allows to get close to him. If you don’t watch over him, he might fall one day and–”

“He looked fine to me with the walking stick. I doubt he’ll fall,” Avery said cold-heartedly.

“You’re just saying that out of anger.”

“I’m not. I’m being serious.”

“When you asked me for the first aid kit last night to redress his wounds, your eyes were all red—”

“That’s enough. I’m going up,” Avery said, then walked up to the second floor.

Elliot was taking a nap in the master bedroom. The curtains were half-drawn, allowing only some of the warm sunlight to shine in.

When Avery entered the room and saw Elliot’s sleeping face, all of the emotions in her heart hit a wall, and had no way of escaping.

She had always been taught to follow the rules and not to behave in the arrogant crazy way that Elliot often did.

She walked over to the bed and sat awkwardly on the edge for a while.

After what felt like an eternity, a large hand clasped around Avery's arm and yanked her into bed.

Elliot had never fallen asleep.

From the moment Avery walked into the room, he had already given in.

"She jumped out of the window herself," he explained in a hoarse voice.

He hated explaining himself to other people.

However, when it came to Avery, it was impossible for him to be as self-centered as he used to be.

He would rather swallow his pride than hurt her.

"Even if she didn't kill herself, I wouldn't have let her live."

Elliot opened up and revealed his true self to Avery.

"Just because I didn't get run over last night, doesn't mean that I'll never die. There are plenty of people who want me dead. If I show mercy to every single

one of them, do you really think that they would repent and not come after me again?"

Avery stared silently at Elliot.

She took in his chiseled face and felt her heart shrivel up into a tight ball.

He was right. He was not invincible.

Next Chapter 127 Read Here

Chapter 127 *If Elliot had been run over last night, would it be guaranteed that the perpetrator would be punished?*

Even if the murderer paid for his crimes, would it bring Elliot back to life?

Absolutely not.

"I'm not blaming you, Elliot… I just can't immediately accept the way you handled things…" Avery said in a voice as soft as cotton.

"You don't need to accept it. You just need to know that I would never hurt anyone who was innocent."

"Okay."

"Get some rest," Elliot said, then gently caressed Avery's back to get her to fall asleep.

Wrapped in his arms and surrounded by his unique scent, Avery quickly fell into a deep slumber.

At 5 p.m. that evening, Avery got a call from the police requesting her presence at the station right away.

She hung up the phone and rushed out of the house without telling Elliot.

When she arrived at the station, her gaze immediately fell on Wanda's bloodshot eyes.

Those same eyes filled with revulsion at the sight of Avery.

The two women were escorted into the station by a police officer and seated down in a private room.

"The DNA test confirmed the victim's identity as Cassandra Tate."

Wanda burst into tears upon hearing those words.

"My daughter was murdered! She was always a happy-go-lucky girl! How could she be dead?!"

"From our investigation, we suspect Cassandra Tate of being the person responsible for a car .crash on Concord Street last night," revealed the police officer. "She is also suspected to be

behind the attempted assassination of Elliot Foster. Here is the evidence we collected."

A stack of documents and a cell phone were laid out in front of Avery and Wanda.

Avery simply glanced at the items and did not pick them up.

"That's impossible! She's not that brave!" Wanda cried as she violently shook her head in denial. "She's still in college! How could she possibly try to murder anybody?!"

"She hired an assassin. If Mr. Foster's bodyguards had not reacted in time, he would be dead," said the officer. "Mr. Foster is a well-known entrepreneur in Avonsville and has contributed a lot to the city's welfare. Cassandra broke the law. If she had not committed suicide, she would have had to answer for her crimes in the end."

"You're saying my daughter killed herself?!"

Wanda was at her limit after receiving blow after blow.

She held her head in her hands and looked like she was about to fall from her seat.

“Yes, ma’am. Surveillance footage from the hotel revealed your daughter getting out of bed and jumping out of the window, all on her own.” The officer then played the video on his phone for Wanda.

Avery watched with her.

It was dark, but the fear on Cassandra’s face was clear as she ran toward the window and jumped.

The whole thing lasted less than ten minutes.

“Is that it?!” Wanda snapped as she slammed her hand on the table. “Why did she jump out of the window? Something obviously scared her! Someone forced her to do it!”

“We looked into it and found out that it was the hotel’s housekeeping manager that opened the room door. The assassin that your daughter hired admitted that she was the one who ordered him to murder Elliot Foster, so Mr. Foster’s subordinates had gone to the hotel to confront Miss Tate about it. She could not handle the guilt and decided to commit suicide.”

“It was Elliot Foster… He’s the one who killed my baby…” Wanda hissed through gritted teeth.

The police officer corrected her, “Your daughter was the one who hired an assassin to kill someone. The fact that she was able to do something illegal like this has a lot to do with her lack of proper upbringing, ma’am.”

*“Shut up!” Wanda snapped. “My daughter would never kill someone! You b*st*rds! Not only are you not going after the real murderer, but you’re also insulting my dead daughter! I won’t let this go!”*

•Wanda was filled with rage and stormed out of the room.

Avery stayed behind to sign some documents.

The evidence was solid, so the case was closed.

Avery walked out of the station and made her way to the side of the road to hail a cab.

Wanda suddenly appeared in front of her and grabbed Avery’s arm.

“I know it was you and Elliot Foster! You wanted to take revenge on me and killed Cassandra!

*You’re a cold-hearted b*tch, Avery Tate! Your father would have never left the company to you if he knew how evil you were!”*

Wanda was in such a rage that, if she had a knife in her hand, she would have stabbed Avery on the spot.

The sound of a car’s horn suddenly pierced through the air.

A black Rolls-Roice sped toward Wanda and Avery, and came to a screeching halt right in front of them.

Next Chapter 128 Read Here

Chapter 128

Avery violently shook off Wanda's grip on her arm.

She recognized the car as Elliot's and strode over to it.

When the door to the driver's side opened up, the bodyguard got out and charged straight at Wanda.

Avery was afraid that he was about to strike Wanda.

She rushed to the bodyguard's side and held him back.

"Don't touch her! Her daughter just died. It's only natural that she'd be emotional.

"Ha… I guess you haven't been kicked out of the Foster family yet! You're pretty good at seducing men, aren't you?" Wanda mocked.

The bodyguard raised his arm in preparation to slap Wanda across the face.

Avery stopped him once again and said, "Get back in the car. I'll get in after a word with her."

The bodyguard shot an intimidating glare at Wanda, warning her not to lay a finger on Avery.

Wanda felt a chill run down her spine, but she had to put up with it.

Now that her daughter was dead, she had to stay alive!

That was the only way she could avenge Cassandra.

Once the bodyguard returned to the car, Avery turned to Wanda and said, "Say what you want about the murderer, but don't you dare bring up my father! You're the first person he'd go after if he came back from the dead. You gave your brother a position at Dad's company and embezzled three hundred million dollars in a matter of years… I'll make sure you pay back every penny you took from him!"

"That was my brother's work. What does it have to do with me? Did you think that I wanted the Tate family to go bankrupt?!" Wanda scowled. "I spent all those years with your father. Do you really think I'd do that to him?!"

• "You say that, and yet you're using the money your brother stole to live it up abroad. I doubt you'd have ever come back here if it weren't for Cassandra's death!"

Wanda's face turned scarlet with fury.

"Shaun told me everything!" she yelled. "You took your father's Super Brain program for yourself! Shaun said that your father spent hundreds of millions of dollars to develop the program. What right do you have to chastise me?!"

“Of course, I have the right,” Avery responded. “The things I have were given to me by my

A

father, but you stole from him! You’re all a bunch of thieves! I’ll make sure your brother coughs up every last penny that he took from Dad. I’ll make sure he rots in prison!”

Wanda’s blood pressure was soaring, but she had no words to fight back.

All she could do in the end was watch Avery get in the car and speed off.

The moment she shut the car door, Avery quickly composed herself.

She turned to Elliot and asked, “What are you doing here?”

Elliot passed her a bottle of water and answered, “I knew Wanda was coming. I was afraid she would pick a fight with you.”

“Am I that weak?” Avery asked as she took a sip of water.

“You only put up a strong front in front of me,” Elliot replied blandly.

Avery glared at him, then said, “I’m hungry. I don’t have the energy to argue.”

“Should we eat out?” Elliot suggested. “What do you feel like?”

“Anything’s fine,” Avery said, then a thought suddenly popped into her head and she added,” I feel like having my mom’s cooking.”

“Should we go to your mom’s place?”

Avery glanced over at Elliot’s legs, then said, “Forget it! The building isn’t wheelchair accessible. It won’t be convenient for you.”

“We could head home and get the walking stick.”

“If we’re going home, we might as well just eat at home. Why bother going to my mom’s?”

“You said you wanted to eat your mom’s cooking.”

“I was just saying that.”

Avery did not expect him to take her words that seriously.

Elliot pulled out his phone and made a call.

•Avery stared at him and wondered who he was calling.

A moment later, Laura’s voice came through his phone. “Hello? Elliot?”

Next Chapter 129 Read Here

Chapter 129 *“Yes, Mom. It’s me,” Elliot answered.*

Avery choked and began to cough violently.

He actually called her mother “Mom”!

“Here’s the thing. Avery said she feels like eating your cooking, but it’s not convenient for me to go to your place. I’m thinking of booking a restaurant nearby, and I was wondering if you’ll be able to come and cook there,” Elliot said in a gentle and calm voice.

“Sure! Just send me the address and I’ll be right over,” replied Laura.

“Thank you,” Elliot said, then hung up the phone and sent an address to Laura.

Avery stared at him in complete shock, completely bewildered by his actions.

“Are you insane? I was just simply saying that… You actually called my mom out to cook for me?!” Avery exclaimed. “You never used to take my words seriously. What’s going on with

you?”

“I’ll take you seriously from now on,” Elliot said as his eyes and tone turned serious.

A wave of warmth washed over Avery and turned her cheeks red. She felt like she could hear her heart thumping wildly in her chest.

“Don’t!” she cried. “What if I say I want to kill you the next time we fight? Would you just go ahead and kill yourself?”

“Can you stop thinking about picking fights with me all the time?”

“That’s because we always have different opinions. I think that’s normal, though. Where in the world would you find two people who agree on everything?”

“Perhaps they exist. We just haven’t met them yet.”

“I wouldn’t want to find someone who agrees with everything I say to spend the rest of my life with. What’s the fun in that?” Avery said as her gaze lowered and her ears turned a rosy pink. “The occasional bickering keeps the spark alive.”

‘Elliot gazed deeply at her.

“You can go find someone more agreeable if you want. I won’t stop you,” Avery said.

Elliot’s smoldering eyes made her heart race, so she could not help but run her mouth at him.

“There are more important things in my life than dating,” she added.

“I didn’t say anything. Stop overthinking,” Elliot said in frustration.

Avery opened up the bottle of water and took another sip.

“Don’t you think you’re going too far by calling my mom out to cook like this?” she mumbled. “It’s not like she’s a servant. I’d be mad if I were her.”

“You’ve never been a mother yourself, Avery, so you wouldn’t understand how your mom feels about this.”

What Elliot meant by his words was that Laura was probably not angry.

How could she be mad about cooking for her own child? It was not like she was cooking for her every day.

Elliot had no idea that his words pierced through Avery’s heart.

“Do you think I don’t want to be a mother? You’re the one who wouldn’t let me!”

When Elliot saw Avery’s reddened eyes, he realized that he made a huge mistake.

His lips moved as if he was about to say something, but he was at a loss for words.

“Is your depression the reason you don’t want children?” Avery asked softly after a moment of silence. “Depression won’t necessarily affect the child. The doctor would recommend terminating the pregnancy if they find something wrong during the checkups. You don’t get to decide whether or not a child gets to be born.”

Elliot looked out the window and clenched his jaw.

It looked as if he was trying his best to hold back and control his emotions.

Moments later, his cold voice echoed through the car, "Don't bring up children with me ever again. As long as you don't mention kids, I'll do whatever you want."

"What if all I want is to have children?"

Avery held Elliot's hand in hers, then said through the lump in her throat, "What if I beg you?"

Before she could say another word, Elliot pulled his hand back. This was his refusal.

Next Chapter 130 Read Here

Chapter 130 *At the restaurant, Laura laid out the completed dishes on the table. "Come with me for a second, Avery," Laura called out to her daughter. Avery followed her mother and walked toward the bathroom.*

"Did you and Elliot get into a fight?" Laura asked.

"Is it that obvious?" Avery responded, her face void of emotion.

Perhaps it was because she had been disappointed so many times that she became numb to the feeling "It is. You look like a couple that's on the verge of divorce," said Laura. "The expression on your faces is exactly what your father and I looked like when we went to sign the divorce

papers."

Avery could not hold back a bitter laugh.

"We didn't talk about the divorce. It's just… About having kids… We can't talk about it."

"I see. Is he still not willing to have kids? Did he say why?" Avery shook her head and said, "He has depression. Every time I think about that, I tell myself not to dwell on things."

"That poor thing." Laura sighed. "What's the point of having all of that money? Your health is more important than anything else. I think we're more wealthy than he is in that regard."

"That's because you don't know how rich he is," Avery said with a grin, then held her mother' s hand and said, "Thanks for cooking, Mom!"

"Don't mention it. I wish I could cook for you every day, but I'm sure the chef at the mansion is a much better cook than I am."

"No matter how good they are, nobody's cooking suits my taste buds more than yours," Avery said with a warm smile. "Let's go eat!"

"I ate at home before I got here. Besides, I lost my appetite seeing the looks on your faces," 'Laura teased. "I'm going home. Stop fighting with him. We can't afford to offend him."

“Don’t worry, Mom! I’ll deal with him myself.”

After sending her mother off, Avery returned to her seat at the table.

In front of her was a plate of peeled shrimp.

Elliot was the one who peeled them for her.

“You’re pretty good at hitting on girls, aren’t you?” Avery said, then picked up a piece of shrimp and shoved it in her mouth.

“I’m usually the one getting hit on,” Elliot responded honestly.

Avery almost choked on her food.

“It’s an honor to eat shrimp that you peeled with your bare hands.”

“It’d be great if you could always be this way, Avery.”

Avery took a deep breath and suppressed her negative emotions.

“I’ll try not to pick fights with you from now on,” she said gently, then added after a brief pause, “I’m going to the Christmas concert on campus next week. Do you have anything going on at the company?”

“We do, but I won’t go.”

“That’s true. You should take care of your legs.”

Avery picked up a piece of shrimp, dipped it in some sauce, then offered it to Elliot.

He froze for a moment, then parted his lips.

He felt a warm, fuzzy feeling inside of him after eating the shrimp that she fed him.

The harmonious atmosphere between them drew a veil over their earlier disagreement.

“Are you performing?” Elliot asked.

“Of course! It’s the last Christmas concert of my college life.”

“I see. I’d like to go,” Elliot said nonchalantly.

Avery was taken aback.

“How would you get in? We’re not even allowed to invite family!”

“I have my ways.”

Avery looked at Elliot’s stoic face and felt a sudden wave of relief.

“I guess that’s true. With your money, all you’d have to do is donate a building. Forget about the concert, they’d probably let you peep around the female dorms, too.”

Elliot lifted his head and stared at Avery.

She was the one who just said that she would stop picking fights with him.

Christmas arrived in the blink of an eye.

Avery took off for campus first thing in the morning, and Elliot got out of bed after she left

the house.

Chapter 131

Elliot's legs had been recovering well, and he was able to move around more freely with a walking stick

He got out of bed and walked into the closet to pick out his outfit for the day.

Most of his clothes were in dark shades and colors.

His brows furrowed as he took in the gloominess of his closet.

Elliot walked out of the closet after failing to pick out a suitable outfit, then gave Chad a call.

"Chad, I need a light-colored suit."

"Of course, Sir. Are you looking for something casual or a formal suit?"

“Something casual.”

“Roger that. I’ll get it ready right away,” Chad said. “By the way, the jewelry designer you asked me to contact has finished the sketch you asked for. I’ve emailed it over to you. They can start working on it once you approve the sketch.”

“Alright,” Elliot responded.

He hung up, then entered his study and turned on the computer.

The upcoming New Year’s Eve was the first one that he was going to spend with Avery, and he wanted to give her something special to commemorate it.

He clicked on Chad’s email and opened up the sketch of the custom diamond ring he had commissioned

The ring was designed to resemble a snowflake, as Avery was like a snowflake to him- pure and angelic.

Over at Avonsville University, Avery and Tammy were having lunch after their morning rehearsals.

“Why did you back out of the dance performance?” Tammy asked.

•”Dancing is too tiring. I’ll just focus on my song,” Avery answered, then glanced at her phone and asked, “Is your boyfriend coming to the concert?”

“He wanted to, but he won’t be able to get in. He’s not a student here, anyway. There’s no way they’d let him in!”

Avery nodded in response.

“Is your husband coming? I heard that both of you have been stuck at the hip! Is that true? You never reply to my texts when I ask you about it,” Tammy grumbled.

“Did Jun tell you that? When did he get so nosy? You should pressure him into focusing on his career and making more money.”

“All I want is to be in a lovey-dovey relationship right now! By the way, did you tell your husband about going to graduate school abroad? I told Jun to keep it to himself, so I don’t think he’s told Elliot.”

The light in Avery’s eyes dimmed.

Tammy took one look at her and found her answer.

“Why won’t you tell him about it? Are you worried that he’ll stop you from going?”

Avery took a sip of water, then said, “I’ll tell him after the new year!”

“Alright! So, is he coming to the concert or not? Ask him to bring my Jun along if he is!”

“He’s coming.”

Tammy sighed and said, “Yet you won’t admit that your relationship is going well! He is ditching his company’s party and coming to our concert! Doesn’t that tell you that he finds you more important than work?! Jun, on the other hand, wouldn’t miss the company party for the world! So, your husband won’t have to trouble himself with my Jun.”

Avery shuddered as goosebumps appeared all over her body.

“Can you please stop saying ‘your husband’ and ‘my Jun’? When did you get so cheesy?”

“I’m not wrong, am I? Elliot Foster is your husband, and Jun might not be my husband yet, but isn’t it normal for couples to give each other pet names?”

Avery ordered some food, then passed the menu back to the waiter.

“Do you think he’ll go on stage and give you flowers after your performance?” Tammy asked, suddenly looking to the night’s concert with anticipation.

“How’s he supposed to get up there? With his walking stick?”

Tammy sighed, then said, “What a pity! I was hoping to see the two of you go public with your relationship in front of the whole college!”

“You need to quit it with all your romantic dramas,” Avery said, shattering Tammy’s fantasy.

“What kind of relationship do you two have?” Tammy said with furrowed brows. “You’re so boring! There’s no fun at all!”

Next Chapter 132 Read Here

Chapter 132 *Avery did not react.*

It was true that her relationship with Elliot was more boring than most.

Just last week, they had spent the entire time at home.

Elliot was either working in his study or reading a book in the living room.

Avery, on the other hand, was either writing her thesis or reading in the living room with him.

Elliot’s book was in a foreign language that Avery did not understand.

Avery was reading Professor Hough’s book on neurology.

She was sure Elliot would not understand a thing about it either, so she did not feel inferior to him.

“What do you think of my necklace?” Tammy asked as she suddenly took off the necklace she was wearing and showed it to Avery.

“It’s pretty. Did your boyfriend give it to you?”

“He did! It’s a Christmas gift. It’s even got my name engraved on it!”

“You can purchase jewelry which comes with a free engraving offer for under ten bucks,” said Avery in earnest. “You shouldn’t let these things go to your head!”

Tammy did not mind.

“It’s not about the engraving, I’m just happy that he got me something! When he stops being able to make me feel like this one day, I’d probably break up with him.”

Avery had nothing left to say.

“You’re acting surprisingly cold about this. Has Elliot never gotten you a gift before?” Tammy guessed. “He might be old and unromantic, but you’re still young! Can you stop being so morbid? If he won’t make the first move, then you should!”

Avery ignored Tammy and began to eat her lunch.

The concert kicked off at seven that evening.

Avery and Tammy were getting ready in the dressing room backstage.

“Avery! Is your husband”

“Remember where we are!” Avery hissed as she glanced at their surroundings.

Tammy cleared her throat, then asked softly, “Is Elliot here yet? Has he called you? I took a peek at the audience just now, and it’s crowded out there. Where’s he sitting?”

Avery checked her phone and saw that there were no new messages.

A strange emotion hit her.

Was he not here yet?

He might not come after all.

“He didn’t call me. I don’t know if he’s here yet, nor do I know where his seat is. Just because he’s coming to the concert, doesn’t mean he wants to reveal his identity. He might even pretend not to know me if he sees me, and I’d do the same.”

Tammy was surprised, while Avery’s words extinguished her passion for gossip.

Elliot arrived on campus at eight in the evening.

Avery’s performance was the thirteenth on the program, which would be around an hour after the opening act.

Elliot timed his arrival perfectly.

He entered the performance hall under the protection of his bodyguard and campus security.

Elliot was dressed in a baby blue t-shirt, a casual, white jacket, and matching slacks.

He was not in a wheelchair, nor was he using a walking stick.

Since his legs were not fully recovered, he was walking at a slow but steady pace.

He looked as dashing as a prince straight out of a romantic drama!

Elliot caused a stir the moment he entered the hall.

Backstage, Tammy looked out to the audience and recognized him right away.

“Oh my god! I almost didn’t recognize him in that light suit! He looks so good!” Tammy exclaimed as she rushed over to Avery in excitement. “He’s here! He’s actually here! He definitely showed up for you! He’s sitting in the front row! Oh my god!”

Avery’s chest tightened.

She took a few steps towards the main stage and peeped at the audience through the curtains.

Elliot’s white silhouette shone like a beam of light and shot right through her heart.

“Avery! You’re up! Break a leg! Show your husband a side of you that nobody’s ever seen before!” Tammy cheered as she tapped Avery on the back.

Avery was on the verge of tears.

“Stop spouting nonsense, Tammy Lynch!”

“Next up is the diamond of the art department, Miss Avery Tate. She’ll be gracing us with her rendition of “Tim McGraw” on her guitar. Please give her a big round of applause!” Once the host introduced her, Avery made her way to the center of the stage.

Next Chapter 133 Read Here

Chapter 133

Avery’s hair was pulled back in a simple ponytail, and she was dressed in a blue denim jacket over a long white dress.

With her guitar in her arms, she took a seat on the high stool placed at the center of the stage.

As she adjusted the mic stand in front of her, the room lights dimmed, and she was illuminated by the light of the spotlight that was trained on her.

The melodic strumming of Avery’s guitar began to echo through the hall, followed by her angelic singing

Her gaze did not search the crowd for anyone in particular, but she could feel a pair of eyes watching her intently.

Avery shut her eyes to immerse herself in her performance.

Soon after, the stage lights lit up and a colorful wave of flower petals floated down from the ceiling

The audience burst into wild, frenzied cheers.

Avery opened her eyes, her thick lashes fluttering.

Her face was a picture of bewilderment as petals rustled down in front of her eyes.

Nobody told her that there would be a flower shower during her performance!

Was this a last minute arrangement?

Avery's cheeks were hot with embarrassment, but she powered through the rest of her song.

Suddenly, a drone appeared out of thin air and flew towards the stage.

On top of the drone was a bouquet of flowers!

The audience broke into another roar of excitement.

Avery's heart pounded along with the enthusiastic applause and hurrahs.

· Tammy was so envious backstage that she began to sniffle.

"That old geezer sure has his ways!"

She had just called Elliot Foster boring that afternoon.

However, there was nothing boring about this flower shower and bouquet-sending drone!

Tammy felt like she was getting countless slaps to the face.

The drone stopped in midair right in front of Avery as she came to the end of her song.

With raised brows and pursed lips, she hesitantly picked up the bouquet of flowers from the drone.

Thunderous cheers and applause filled the room.

"Merry Christmas, everyone!" Avery said into the microphone as she held the bouquet in her arms.

Her gaze wandered through the crowd until it fell on the white silhouette in the front row.

"Thank you! Thank you, everyone!"

The drone flew off and the petals stopped falling from the ceiling.

Elliot, who was sitting in the front row, was also nowhere to be found.

It was as if it was all nothing but a dream.

Even now that she had awakened from the dream, Avery was still moved beyond words.

“Are you dating someone, Avery?! I bet the flowers were from your boyfriend! He even used a drone to give them to you! That’s so creative!”

“And that flower shower?! Your boyfriend prepared that, right? None of us got anything like that during our performances! That’s so romantic!”

Backstage, a group of people converged on Avery and surrounded her.

Tammy ran over and rescued her from the mob.

When they burst through the hall’s exit, a tall, muscular student stood in their path.

“Hey, Avery. I heard that you got out of a relationship recently… I fell for you at first sight when I was a freshman, but I’ve never had the guts to tell you. You’re about to graduate soon, So I—”

Before Avery could say a word, Tammy jumped in and shattered the student’s dreams.

“She’s taken! Who did you think arranged that flower shower just now? Also, did you think .that drone flew over and gave her that bouquet itself?!”

The student scratched his head, then said, “I guess I was too late again.”

At that moment, the sound of footsteps approaching came from behind them.

Avery turned and saw Elliot’s handsome yet sophisticated face.

Under the pearlescent moonlight, his features looked particularly chiseled.

“Hello, you…”

The student watched as Elliot made his way to Avery’s side, then tried to guess who he was. “You must be Avery’s uncle?”

Next Chapter 134 Read Here

Chapter 134 Avery felt Elliot’s body stiffen next to her.

His outfit had taken a few years off, however, people still wound up treating him like an older person.

It must have bothered him.

“I’m Avery’s,”

Elliot began to speak, but Avery interrupted him by grabbing his hand, then explained, “I don’ t know this guy. It’s cold out here. Let’s head to the car!”

At the same time, Tammy pulled the male student out of their way.

Avery threw Tammy a look of gratitude, then helped Elliot back to the black Rolls-Roice.

“Your legs haven’t fully recovered,” she said in a concerned voice. “You shouldn’t be walking around like this.”

“It doesn’t hurt anymore,” Elliot said.

His eyes landed on the bouquet of flowers in Avery’s hand.

“There’s a gift in the bouquet,” he said awkwardly.

“What?” Avery said as she stared at Elliot in shock. “You got me a gift? I didn’t get you anything, though.”

The air around them turned thick with uneasiness.

They had spent the past week sitting at home.

How did he find the time to prepare a gift for her if he never left the house?

Elliot opened the door to the backseat of the car and let Avery in first.

“I didn’t ask for anything in return.”

His deep, sultry voice made Avery’s heart skip a beat.

•In the car, she sifted through the flowers and found a small, pink jewelry box.

She opened it up, revealing the diamond necklace inside it.

It was a simple design, but the diamond itself… was huge.

Once Elliot sat down next to her, she could not help but tease him.

“I never thought you were much of a showoff before, but why do you have such tacky taste?”

“You don’t like it?” Elliot asked as he locked eyes with Avery. “What style do you like?”

He assumed all women loved diamonds, and the bigger the diamond, the better.

Avery took out the necklace, placed it in her palm, and said, “Don’t you think the diamond’s a little too big? Larger cuts like this can make me look bulky.”

Elliot stared at her dainty, little hand and did not agree with her at all.

Everything looked good in her hands.

He had his own reasoning when choosing gifts, so he said, “I couldn’t bring myself to give out something too cheap.”

“Pretend I didn’t say anything,” Avery said as she placed the necklace back in the box.” Thanks for coming to the show.”

“You’re a good singer,” Elliot said.

Her angelic voice was on loop in his mind.

“Are you an art history major?”

Avery’s arms tightened around the bouquet. “Do you know why I decided to major in that?”

Elliot shook his head.

“My stepmother was the one who chose it for me. She told my father that it was an easy major, so he just went with it.”

Avery took a breath, then continued, “It doesn’t exactly have the best career prospects, though. Most of the people who major in art history at the college come from rich families.”

“Your father left you the company in the end. He wasn’t going to leave you without a future,” Elliot said.

“He never mentioned anything about it to me before he died. He cheated on my mother and was always indifferent when it came to me. I hated him.”

“Perhaps he thought that he had already let your mother down, so he didn’t want to do the same to your stepmother.”

“How would you know? Are all men like that?”

“Aren’t we talking about your father?”

“Even so, why do I feel like you can sympathize with him?”

.

At the end of that sentence, Avery felt like they were on the verge of starting a fight, so she quickly changed the subject.

“Did you pick out your outfit to match mine tonight?” she asked.

She was wearing blue over white, while Elliot was wearing white over blue.

Avery’s jacket may have been a deeper shade of blue, but it was hard to disagree if anyone said they were wearing matching outfits.

Her question put Elliot on the spot.

Why did she have to state the obvious?

“Yes, I did,” Elliot answered truthfully, leaving Avery speechless.

When they arrived home, Avery took a shower first.

Once she was done, Elliot entered the bathroom.

While Avery was lying in bed with her phone, Elliot’s phone screen suddenly lit up. She picked up his phone and saw a text message from Ben.

Next Chapter 135 Read Here

Chapter 135 Avery could not help herself, and she tapped on the text message from Ben.

(Your wife’s got a great voice! It’s a shame she’s not a singer!)

Avery had not expected to be able to access Elliot’s phone.

She would not have been able to get in if he had set a passcode, but he did not have one set up.”

After Ben’s text came through, he sent over a video of Avery’s performance.

Tammy had sent her the same video earlier and told her that she was going viral on the college ‘s online forum

Avery returned to the home screen and placed the phone back where she had found it.

It was at that moment that her finger slipped and opened up Elliot's photo gallery, revealing the photos within

When Elliot emerged from the bathroom after his shower, Avery gestured at him, and he immediately sat on the bed.

"I suddenly feel like cooking. Should I cook for you from now on?" Avery asked.

Elliot looked at her, confused.

"Are you serious?"

"I am!" Avery answered with enthusiasm. "I can't guarantee that I'd be any good at it. I've never really cooked before."

"You could try tomorrow," Elliot suggested.

"Okay!" Avery responded, then glanced at his gray bathrobe and said, "You look good in light colors. You should wear it more."

"I still got called your uncle, though."

"How do you know he didn't do that on purpose?" Avery teased, then cradled Elliot's face in her hands and said, "You looked very handsome tonight."

Elliot clasped his large hand over hers as a hint of suspicion flashed across his deep eyes.

“Why are you suddenly so passionate?” Avery’s cheeks flushed under his smoldering gaze.

She nestled her face in the nook of his neck, then uttered sweetly, “No reason. I just felt like hugging you.”

A wave of warmth enveloped Elliot’s heart at the sound of Avery’s words. He opened up his arms and wrapped them around her.

Time flew by after Christmas.

Elliot either spent his days working in his study or watching Avery cook in the kitchen.

Avery, on the other hand, spent all of her time and energy perfecting her cooking.

On New Year’s Eve, Rosalie called first thing in the morning reminding them to visit her.

Avery and Elliot took their time with breakfast, then headed out for the old mansion.

“Should we have lunch with your mother later?” Elliot suggested as he held Avery’s hand.

She had rejected his idea to bring Laura along to the old mansion.

Even if Avery agreed, Laura would not.

Avery flashed a smile at Elliot and said, “It’s fine. I just want to spend time with you today. It’s our first New Year’s Eve together after all.”

“There will be many more to come,” Elliot said.

Avery looked out the window and said, “Look at that snow! It’s perfect for making a snowman. Let’s do that later!”

Elliot was about to tease her for the childish suggestion, but he kept quiet.

He did not want to ruin her good mood.

After lunch, Avery dragged Elliot out to build a snowman.

The rest of the Foster family huddled aside and watched them from afar.

–

It was the first time in years that they had seen Elliot laughing and behaving like a kid!

“Are you happy, Elliot?” Avery asked suddenly as she stared at the finished snowman.

“I am.” “I’m happy as long as I’m with you,” Elliot thought but kept those words to himself.

Next Chapter 136 Read Here

Chapter 136

Avery and Elliot went home in the afternoon to rest because they planned on staying up to ring in the new year.

Once Elliot was asleep, Avery opened her eyes and stared at his face.

She felt as if she could never watch him for long enough.

It was a shame that she could not stop time.

It would be perfect if everything could come to a stop at this moment.

When Elliot woke up around four in the afternoon, Avery was not next to him.

He got out of bed and went downstairs to look for her.

“You’re up!”

Avery was in the middle of making dinner.

“I’m thinking of making steak tonight. What do you think?”

Elliot stood at the entrance to the kitchen and watched as she worked away.

“How about I make dinner?” he asked.

“You cook?” Avery exclaimed with a look of surprise on her face, then took off her apron and said, “Be my guest! I’ve never tried your cooking before!”

IT

“I’ve never cooked before, but I can follow a recipe,” Elliot said as he took the apron from Avery. “Take a break in the living room.”

“Can I stay here and watch?” Avery asked with sparkling eyes.

Elliot did not refuse but pulled up a chair for her.

Avery sat down and enjoyed the show as he prepared their dinner.

Elliot gave off an air of expertise no matter what he did.

.When Avery dug into the steak Elliot made that evening, she was singing his praises.

“It’s even better than a five-star restaurant.”

“Maybe you haven’t been to many good restaurants.”

“Can’t you just accept my praise?”

“Sure. I think I’m a pretty good cook, too.”

Avery burst into laughter.

“I don’t like broccoli,” she said as she deposited the broccoli from her plate onto Elliot’s, and she took the cherry tomato from his plate and popped it into her mouth.

“Don’t be picky, Avery,” Elliot said earnestly as he chewed on her broccoli.

“I’m not! I just don’t like steamed foods.”

They took a stroll outside after dinner, then returned to the living room and watched TV.

Avery rested her head on Elliot’s shoulder and dozed.

He woke her up at half past eleven and said, “Let’s set off some fireworks. It’s another half hour until the new year.”

A wide smile appeared on Avery’s face, but a hint of sadness flashed across her eyes.

They threw on their coats and made their way outside where the bodyguard was preparing the fireworks.

Before long, a dazzling display of fireworks covered the night sky above them.

Avery lifted her head and felt the night breeze brush her skin.

“I have something for you, Avery,” Elliot whispered in her ear.

Avery turned to him and asked, “A gift? Didn’t we agree not to prepare anything?”

Once again, she had not gotten him anything.

“It’s something I ordered beforehand,” Elliot said as he pulled out a red, square box from her pocket.

Avery guessed what it was without opening it up.

“We’ve been married for over half a year. This is your make-up wedding ring.”

Elliot opened the box to expose the exquisite diamond ring within.

Avery’s eyes filled with tears at the sight of it.

Elliot took out the ring, picked up Avery’s left hand, and carefully slipped the ring onto her ring finger.

“It’s beautiful,” Avery whispered hoarsely.

“I’m glad you like it,” Elliot said as his hand tightened around hers.

The vibrant fireworks continued to light up the night sky.

When the new year’s countdown began to display in the sky, Avery got on her tiptoes and kissed Elliot’s cold lips.

Elliot felt something wet on his face, then noticed the tears streaming down Avery's face.

He wanted to ask why she was crying, but the countdown came to an end, signifying the arrival of the new year. "Happy New Year, Elliot Foster," Avery choked as she loosened her grip on Elliot.

Next Chapter 137 Read Here

Chapter 137

"Happy New Year, Avery," Elliot said as he lifted his hand to wipe the tears off of Avery's face.

Avery took a big step back away from him.

"I'm leaving, Elliot," she said coldly.

Before Elliot could react, Avery had already taken the diamond ring off her finger.

"I can't accept this," Avery said as she shoved the ring into the pocket of his jacket.

"I love you, but I can't do this anymore."

Avery lifted her head as tears trickled down her cheeks.

“You have photos of that woman on your computer and on your phone. I’m sure you have her in your heart, as well. I admit that you’re good to me, but you love her more. I won’t force you to explain yourself, nor will I make you give her up… Because I know that it would all be a waste of time,” Avery said.

“We’re done!”

This was not up for discussion.

Avery was informing Elliot of her decision.

Elliot was frozen in place, and his eyes were filled with disbelief.

Everything was going fine before this.

Avery was cooking for him every day and sleeping in his arms every night…

He thought that they would be in love for the rest of their lives.

When had she decided to break up with him?

Elliot had no idea.

It could have been after Christmas, or it could have been earlier than that.

“I’m leaving soon. I’ve hired a lawyer for the divorce proceedings. He’ll contact you after the holidays,” Avery said as she wipes the tears off her face.

She continued to step away from him, then said, “Let’s not see each other ever again, Elliot. Don’t contact me. Let’s just pretend like we never met!”

Avery clenched her fists and tried her best to hold back her tears.

She was merely curious the first time she saw the photos of that woman on Elliot’s computer.

However, seeing them again on his phone was the final straw for her.

The only photos on Elliot’s phone were those of that woman.

Avery could no longer run away from the harsh reality.

The man she loved had another woman in his heart.

Avery hailed a cab by the street.

Before she got in the cab, she could not stop herself from looking back.

However, there was nothing but the lonely winter breeze behind her.

Elliot did not run after her.

It was just as Avery had thought.

No matter how much she had tried to get Elliot to talk to her about the woman, he would never tell her anything, and she had seen it as impossible for him to give the woman up for her.

The tears that Avery held back rolled down her cheeks like an exploded dam.

She got into the cab, then said to the cab driver in a hoarse voice, “Take me to the airport.”

Laura had already moved out of her apartment and was waiting for Avery at the airport with their luggage.

The two of them would leave the city together in another two hours.

The cab sped through the night on the empty streets.

As Avery watched the city’s skyline flash by through the window, memories of Elliot-poured into her mind.

Everything felt so real, yet so ethereal.

Her heart was broken, and her tears would not stop flowing.

Avery felt a sudden pang of pain in her stomach as the babies kicked.

The children she shared with Elliot were now seven months old and will be born soon.

It was a shame that they would never meet their father.

Four years later, it was three in the morning when a light illuminated the dark master bedroom at the Foster mansion.

Elliot opened his eyes and picked up his phone from the nightstand.

When he saw that it was a call from Professor Hough, he immediately answered.

“Elliot…”

The professor’s voice on the other end of the line was weak.

“I-I’m afraid… I don’t have much time left… That matter we discussed… I’ll be leaving it to someone else… A student of mine… H-Her name is…”

What followed was the sound of a body falling to the ground.

Elliot leaped out of bed and felt his heart sink into an icy abyss.

There was no response no matter how many times he called out the professor’s name.

It was not until another hour later that he received a call from the professor’s assistant.

“Mr. Foster, I regret to inform you that Professor Hough has passed away from a chronic illness. I noticed that the last call he made was to you, so I thought you should know.”

Next Chapter 138 Read Here

Chapter 138

A week later, Avery was carefully inspecting the property models at the sales department of the Starry River Villas.

The salesperson noticed her youthful face, then asked, “Which type of property are you interested in, Miss? We have detached villas, townhouses, and semi-detached properties.”

“Do you still have any detached villas available?” Avery inquired.

The salesperson’s eyes lit up at her words, then said, “We do! There’s one left, and the square footage is pretty big. It’s over three thousand square feet… The price is also much higher than the townhouses and semi-detached houses, so—”

“Can we move in right away if I make full payment now?”

The salesperson nodded enthusiastically and said, “Of course! All of our villas are lavishly renovated and come fully furnished. All you need is your own belongings.”

“Alright. How much is it?”

“Four and a half million dollars. It’s pretty steep, but it’s the last detached villa left in the neighborhood. If you think it’s too much…”

Avery shifted her gaze to the other side of the room.

Laura was carrying Avery’s sleeping daughter, Layla Tate, so they needed a place to put up their feet as soon as possible.

Avery turned back to the salesperson and said, “Show me the place.”

The next moment, Avery left with the salesperson, leaving only Laura and the two children in the room.

Avery’s daughter was fast asleep in Laura’s arms while Avery’s son was standing next to Laura.

The boy’s youthful eyes were twin black obsidian orbs, bright with caution.

He was wearing a cap, a loose, white t-shirt, a pair of gray jeans, and sneakers.

•His features were exquisite yet soft, making him look like a young prince out of a storybook.

A saleswoman walked over and offered two pieces of chocolate to the boy.

“How old are you, young man?

“What’s your name?

“Is that your little sister or your big sister in your grandmother’s arms?”

Hayden Tate did not respond to any of the woman’s questions and simply turned his back to

her.

Laura flashed the saleswoman an apologetic look and explained, “I’m sorry. He’s not much of a talker.”

“It’s okay. Here’s some chocolate for you,” said the saleswoman as she passed the chocolates to Laura.

She then glanced at Layla’s sleeping face and said, “You have a beautiful granddaughter.”

Soon Avery returned from checking the villa.

She walked over to Laura and said, “The house doesn’t look too bad. Should we just buy it?” Avery had chosen this neighborhood as it was closer to the old Tate estate.

“It’s a little expensive,” Laura said with furrowed brows. “Your father’s old place cost under five hundred thousand dollars.”:

Avery chuckled and said, “I wasn’t even born when you guys bought that house! Things aren’t the same anymore.”

She then pulled out a credit card and passed it to the salesperson.

Twenty minutes later, Avery had signed all the necessary papers and left the sales building with her family.

The salespeople gathered together and gossiped away once Avery left.

“I didn’t expect that woman to be so rich! She actually paid for the house in full!”

“She’s so young and she’s already got two kids. I bet it isn’t even her own money!”

.

“I guess… Her husband must be super rich since she’s so gorgeous.”

At the new detached villa, Laura carried Layla into the bedroom while Hayden trailed along behind them.

“Hayden, I’m going to get some groceries for dinner later. Can you watch your sister?” Laura asked. Hayden nodded, and Laura left the room without worry.

Next Chapter 139 Read Here

Chapter 139

“Avery, I’m going to get some groceries. Get some rest if you’re tired,” Laura said.

Avery opened up their suitcases and took out their belongings one by one.

“Be careful out there, Mom. I’m not tired, so I’ll start unpacking our stuff.”

“Okay, I’ll head out now.”

Once Laura was gone, the house instantly fell into a calm silence.

Avery quickly finished unpacking, then got up and checked on the kids.

Layla was still fast asleep while Hayden lay next to her with his eyes shut.

When Avery left the room, she sighed as a hint of sadness washed over her face.

Hayden was a healthy child, but he was different from other kids.

He was a quiet boy that refused to speak to strangers.

He was already four years old, but he had never gone to school.

Avery had taken him for countless physical examinations.

Every single checkup came out normal, with the exception of his cerebral cortex being much more developed than the average person.

Hayden’s problem was psychological.

However, even the psychiatrists they visited could not solve his issues.

It was a good thing that Layla was fine.

She might not enjoy talking to strangers, but she was at least capable of expression.

Avery's phone suddenly began to ring.

She picked it up and answered the call.

"Have you found a place to stay, Avery?"

On the other side of the line was Professor Hough's assistant, Wesley Brook.

"We did. Hayden and Layla are asleep, and my mom's out getting groceries," Avery replied." When are you coming back? We should meet up when you do." .

"I'll come see you when I get back," Wesley said, then his tone turned solemn as he continued, "There's something I need to tell you. About five years ago, Elliot Foster commissioned the professor to do something for him. It was a top secret matter that the professor didn't even reveal to me. About three days ago, Elliot Foster started gathering information on Professor

Hough's students."

"What is he looking for?" Avery wondered.

"When the police were investigating Professor Hough's death, they found a recording of his last phone conversation with Elliot Foster. During that call, the

professor told him that he would pass the case on to a student of his, but he died before he could mention a name. I'm guessing… You're the student that Professor Hough was talking about."

Avery was taken aback.

"There's no way I'll be able to figure out something that the professor didn't manage to solve after five years."

"No one else is more qualified than you are. Professor Hough told me once that your abilities have already surpassed his…" Wesley paused briefly, then continued, "I know you're trying to avoid Elliot Foster, so I didn't include your name in the list of the professor's students. I only gave him a list of students who became doctors after they had graduated. Nobody knows that you stayed on at the professor's lab once you had graduated. There's no way he'll be able to find out."

"Thank you, Wesley!" Avery said as she let out a sigh of relief. "Drinks are on me when you get back!"

Her children were her top priority.

For the sake of their safety, she did not want to have any contact with Elliot.

"Don't mention it. You're in the same city as him now, so you need to be extra cautious."

At 9 p.m. that night, Hayden and Layla lay in bed in matching pajamas.

The warm glimmer of the lamp on their nightstand twinkled in their bright, wide eyes.

“Did you find out who our dad is, Hayden?” asked Layla.

Hayden’s face was stern as he answered, “Cole Foster.”

“Huh? Is that his name?” Layla asked excitedly as she grabbed ahold of her brother’s arm.” How did you find out? What does he look like?”

Hayden’s brows furrowed, his cool expression was the spitting image of Elliot.

He got out of bed, and Layla followed right behind him.

Hayden opened up a photo on his laptop and showed it to Layla.

“That’s Cole Foster. That’s our father.”

He had hacked into Avonsville Hospital’s system that afternoon and found Avery’s medical records from four years ago. Her maternal health file at the time stated that the father of the children was Cole Foster.

Next Chapter 140 Read Here

Chapter 140 Layla’s eyes widened as she gazed at Cole’s photo on the laptop screen.

“Whoa! Our dad’s so good-looking!”

Hayden shut the laptop, then thought to himself, “So what if he’s good-looking? A spineless freeloader isn’t worthy of our mom!”

“When can we go see Daddy? Do you think he’d be happy when he finds out about us?”

The only concept that Layla had about their father was a pure one, as Avery had never once spoken ill of him in front of them.

Every time Layla asked Avery who their father was, Avery would always patiently answer,” You don’t have a father.”

Hayden climbed back into bed, lay down, and stared at the ceiling.

“He won’t,” he answered bluntly.

Layla was upset.

“Why not? It’s not like we want his money. I just want to spend some time with him!”

“Go to sleep.”

“I can’t sleep,” Layla huffed. “I want Dad.”

Hayden was disappointed in their so-called father, which put him in a bad mood.

“Shut up,” he snapped impatiently.

Layla immediately quieted down.

She could feel that her brother was annoyed, so she wrapped her little arms around Hayden, and cooed, “I’m sorry, Hayden. I didn’t mean to make you mad. If you don’t want to look for Dad, I won’t either.”

Hayden pushed Layla’s arms off of him, then said in a much calmer tone, “I’ll let you know.”

|

Layla ecstatically threw her arms around her brother once again and said, “Okay! I’ll do anything you say!”

Avery stood in front of the floor-to-ceiling windows in the master bedroom and gazed blankly at the vista in front of her.

Four years had passed by in a flash.

It felt as if everything had changed, but it also felt like everything had stayed the same.

Avery had not been in contact with Elliot at all for the past four years, but they were still tied by the law.

Elliot had never signed the divorce papers.

Avery picked up her phone and called her lawyer.

“Ask him again tomorrow, Mr. Vaughn. If he still refuses to sign it, then please inform him that I will be taking this to court.”

She heard her own calm and determined voice and could not help but recall the way she almost fainted from crying in the airport on the night she left four years ago.

What a fool she was!

Elliot was completely unaffected.

When she had left the country, she had looked him up online because she missed him.

That was when she saw all the news and photos of him attending all kinds of social events.

His world continued to turn even without her in it.

Avery moved on quickly after seeing how well Elliot was doing.

“Are you back in the country, Miss Tate?” asked Mr. Vaughn.

“I am.”

“Since you’re back, why not go and meet him yourself?” Mr. Vaughn sighed. “He stopped answering my calls a long time ago. I’m guessing he already blocked my number.”

Avery was surprised.

“However, if you insist on having me represent you, I can use a new number to contact him,” continued Mr. Vaughn. “To be honest, there’s a higher possibility of success if you meet him yourself.”

“In that case, please contact him using a new number!”

“Understood.”

Avery hung up the phone, then scrolled through her contacts.

Other than the fact that Aryadelle was her home, there was another reason had she returned to the country.

She wanted to rebuild the company that had gone bankrupt in her hands.

Not only did she want to rebuild Tate Industries, but she also wanted to make it even more glorious than it ever was.

She will get back every single penny and more that was stolen from her father.

She found the contact for the former HR manager of Tate Industries and dialed the number.

Next Chapter 141 Read Here

Chapter 141 The phone rang for a while before someone answered.

“Hi, Uncle Fred. This is Avery Tate. Do you remember me?”

“Avery Tate? Of course, I remember you! Our company wouldn’t have gone under if it weren’t for you! How dare you call me? Did you lose all of your money abroad and want to borrow some from me? Let me tell you right now that you won’t get a penny from me!”

Avery remained calm despite the hostility coming from the other end of the line.

“That’s not why I’m calling. I was just wondering if you have plans to switch companies.”

“Switch companies? Are you a headhunter now?”

“I’m planning on rebuilding Tate Industries. If possible, I’d like to bring back the old staff. If all of you are willing to come back, I can double your current salaries.”

Fred Dover’s jaw dropped!

“Are you interested?” Avery asked.

Fred took a deep breath, then said, “Did you hit the jackpot? Do you know how much doubling everyone’s salary would come up to?”

“I can afford it,” Avery responded.

“If you’re serious about it, then, of course, I’ll come back! I have nothing against money!” Fred said without hesitation, then muttered, “Did you actually hit the jackpot?”.

“Not exactly, but rebuilding Tate Industries isn’t a problem. By the way, I’ll need you to find out who bought the old company building before. I’d like to buy it back.”

“Looks like you’re for real! Give me some time… I’ll check it out right away! I’ll let you know once I find out.”

Avery glanced at the time, then said, “It’s late. Ask around tomorrow! I’m calling you now because I’m happy to be home.”

No matter how well things were abroad, she had always felt like she had never belonged there.

The next morning, Avery took Layla out for a tour of the private preschool in the neighborhood.

The preschool was designed and built to look like a castle.

It was only natural for a preschool in a high-end neighborhood to be impressive.

“Miss Tate, if you’re worried that Layla might not be used to things here, you’re more than welcome to send her here for a trial period,” said the school’s director.

She was especially fond of Layla because she looked as beautiful as a little princess.

Avery looked Layla in the eye before asking for her opinion.

“Do you want to give it a try, baby girl? It’d be a lot easier on Grandma to take you to school every day if you go here.” Layla’s hands were clenched into tiny fists as she stared at her mother with obsidian eyes and asked, “Are you sending Hayden to another school, Mommy? Can I go with him?”

Avery patted her daughter’s head, then explained gently, “I’m sorry, Layla. Your brother’s situation is different. Once he is ready, I’ll make sure the two of you will never be separated, okay?”

Layla’s expression was somber, but she nodded her head anyway.

After handing her daughter over to the school director’s care, Avery made her way home.

Laura was washing the dishes in the kitchen while Hayden was playing with his new toys.

Avery walked over to her son, then said, “Shall we go take a look at a new school, Hayden? We’ ll just check it out and come straight home if you don’t like it.”

Hayden put his toys away and got to his feet.

He was an obedient child most of the time.

He would cooperate when it involved things like seeing a new school, however, enrollment was a different matter altogether. Avery had tried both public and private schools, but none of them had worked. · .

Even the private tutor that she hired to homeschool him did not work out in the end.

She did not want to send her son to a special needs school, but she was out of ideas.

Angela Special Needs Academy was the most elite special needs school in Avonsville.

The school's exorbitant fees meant only the top one percent of families in the city could afford to send their children there.

Moreover, the academy's admissions followed a referral system.

Avery only managed to get a spot thanks to her connections.

Their cab arrived in front of Angela Special Needs Academy, and Avery and Hayden walked over to register themselves at the front gates.

Avery turned around once she was done with the registration, and she caught sight of a black Rolls-Roice that was nearing the school's exit.

Next Chapter 142 Read Here

Chapter 142

The black Rolls-Roice slowed down as it approached the school's iron gates and waited for them to open.

Avery instinctively picked Hayden up in her arms and turned the other way.

Soon after, the Rolls-Roice sped off in a flash.

Hayden watched as the black luxury sedan drove off into the distance, then glanced at his mother's anxious expression.

He had a feeling that she knew the person in that car.

He had never seen his mother afraid of anyone, and her fear at this moment piqued his interest.

Once Avery and Hayden walked into the school, a representative from the academy took them on a tour of the grounds.

Angela Special Needs Academy truly lived up to its reputation as Avonsville's top special needs school.

Not only was the campus an impressive sight, everything from the instructors to the facilities was world-class.

Even though the fees were high, Avery was very satisfied with the place.

She pulled her son aside and said, “Would you like to give this school a try, Hayden? I can send you to class every morning and pick you up in the evening. What do you think?”

Avery would not force Hayden to enroll at the school if he shook his head.

Even if he was different, he was still her baby boy.

g

She would gladly spend the rest of her life taking care of him. Which was why she was taken aback when Hayden nodded his head yes.

Was she imagining things?

Hayden actually agreed!

“Are you surè, sweetie?” Avery asked as she held her breath.

Hayden fixed his twinkling eyes on his mother and nodded once again.

Avery pulled her son into her arms; tears began to form in her eyes.

This was only the first step, but it was a giant leap from the past.

At 10 a.m. that morning, Mr. Vaughn had finally managed to get through to Elliot on the

phone.

“Hello, Mr. Foster. I’m Miss Avery Tate’s lawyer, Vaughn…” Mr. Vaughn was worried that Elliot would hang up the phone, so he quickly got to the main point and added, “I’m calling because Miss Tate is back in the country.

Sure enough, Elliot did not hang up on him.

Mr. Vaughn let out a sigh of relief, then said, “Miss Tate called me last night and insisted that I get in touch with you today. She hasn’t changed her mind about the divorce. She wishes for you to sign the divorce papers as soon as possible. Otherwise, she will be taking this to court.”

On the other end of the line, Elliot’s breathing turned distinctly heavier.

“Mr. Foster, I can’t quite understand why you refuse to go through with the divorce. Miss Tate isn’t asking for a penny from you. All she wants is to divorce you. You won’t lose anything from this.”

Vaughn’s annoying voice led Elliot to rub the area between his brows.

“I’ll only do it if she meets me face to face and asks me for a divorce!” he snapped, then hung

up.

Mr. Vaughn passed Elliot's answer over to Avery.

"Why won't you just go and meet him, Miss Tate? He said he'd divorce you as long as you meet with him!"

After a moment's consideration, Avery asked, "Will not divorcing him affect my life?"

Mr. Vaughn was shocked, then answered, "Of course, it will! First of all, all of the money you' re earning would be considered a part of your marital property…"

"You're kidding me. He makes a lot more than I do. Why should I be worried if he isn't?"

"You might have signed a prenuptial agreement, but he did no such thing.

"I'll just give him whatever he wants if he has the guts to ask me for it."

"Has your relationship irretrievably broken down or not? I honestly can't tell."

"It's broken," Avery answered bluntly.

"I see. Would you like to take this case to court, then? It's a lot more troublesome than meeting him."

Avery raised her brows, then said, "Let me think about it."

“Alright. I wish you a smooth divorce,” Mr. Vaughn said, then added after a brief pause, “I still don’t understand why you’re divorcing him. He’s THE Elliot Foster! Countless women couldn’ t marry him no matter how much they wanted to, and here you are insisting on getting a divorce from him.”

“I wish you good business,” Avery said, then hung up. Her head was killing her.

Next Chapter 143 Read Here

Chapter 143

Avery did not want to see Elliot at all.

The Rolls-Roice she saw at the school that morning was not the same one from four years ago.

He would not be driving the same car for four years, after all.

However, the driver was the same one as before.

What was Elliot doing at a special needs school?

Could it be that he was an investor at the academy?

Even so, it was unlikely that he would bother to check in on the school’s operations.

After all, the Sterling Group alone was enough to keep him busy.

Chad noticed Elliot's somber expression at lunch, so he tried to cheer him up.

"Sir, Professor Hough might have a long list of students, but I'm sure we'll be able to find who we're looking for in no time."

"Avery's back," Elliot stated.

His voice was bleak and dull.

It sounded completely void of emotion, but it also had a deep undercurrent that was rich with feeling Chad was stunned, then snapped back to reality and asked, "Did she contact you?" .

"No, but she will soon," Elliot said, finally picking up his fork to eat. "She wants a divorce, but I told her lawyer to inform her that she'll only get one if she meets me herself."

"What if she doesn't come to see you? It doesn't look like the divorce has much of an impact on your lives after all."

Elliot fired an icy glare at Chad, instantly shutting his assistant up.

Ben ordered a bottle of wine, then turned to Elliot and said, "How do you feel about her now? I'

•d hate her if I were you, but I have a feeling you don't hate her at all. It actually looks like you kind of want to see her…"

When the wine arrived, Elliot poured himself a glass.

He took a sip of wine, then said, “I won’t go as far as to say I hate her, but there’s certainly no love left.”

If Elliot was still in love with Avery, he would have signed the divorce papers a long time ago and granted her freedom.

He had given her everything in his power to give four years ago. Whether it was his money, his heart, or his soul, he had handed all of it to her unconditionally.

In the end, Avery threw him aside like he was nothing.

That was the first time Elliot had ever truly felt what it was like to get his heart torn into a million pieces.

Everyone had the right to their privacy, but Avery insisted on laying all of his personal matters out on the table.

If he had the courage and ability to open up, he would not have had to suffer from depression.

She had told him that she loved him and made him feel like he owned the world, then turned around and took it all away from him.

Elliot swore that he would never again love another woman, especially not Avery Tate.

“That’s good. I thought Avery was different from other women, but I never expected her to hurt you more than anyone,” Ben said, then picked up his glass of wine and gave a toast,” Chad and I will always have your back.”

Once the glasses clinked together, a thought suddenly popped into Chad’s mind.

“By the way, Sir, your property manager told me earlier today that someone was interested in buying Tate Tower.”

“Who was it?” Elliot said as he tightened his grip around his wine glass. His fingers were white with the tightness of his grip.

“I looked into it. It was Tate Industries’ former HR manager.”

“Are you sure he can afford it?” Elliot mocked.

Chad had yet to look into the man’s finances.

He had to first confirm if Elliot was willing to sell or not.

“I can meet with him if you’re interested in selling. How much are you thinking of asking for?”

Elliot’s eyes flickered right before his body stiffened.

Ben guessed his friend’s thoughts when he saw the change in Elliot’s gaze.

“You’re not thinking that the one who’s trying to buy Tate Tower is—”

“Did you reveal your identity?” Elliot asked Chad, interrupting Ben.

Chad shook his head and said, “Not yet. They only know your property manager.”

“Get the property manager to ask the buyer for his proof of assets,” Elliot ordered. “If he’s not the one buying, get him to ask the real buyer for a meeting.”

Next Chapter 144 Read Here

Chapter 144 Avery received a call from Fred at two in the afternoon.

“They want to meet us to discuss the purchase of the property, Avery. When will be a good time for you? Also, do you have proof of assets ready? The building is worth at least eighty million dollars at the current market price.”

Fred’s words took Avery by surprise.

“Didn’t Tate Tower sell for half that amount back then?”

“It did, but it’s prime real estate in a great location. With the rise in property prices in the past couple of years, of course, its price would increase.”

“I see. I’m busy today. Let’s meet them tomorrow!”

“Got it. I’ll arrange it with them now.”

Avery had promised to meet Tammy that afternoon.

The two best friends had kept in touch throughout the years.

They did not talk much, but their friendship remained strong.

Tammy walked into the restaurant she had agreed to meet Avery with a bouquet of red roses.

When the best friends spotted each other, they ran into each other's arms.

"You took your time coming home, Avery! I was considering breaking up with you if you still didn't come back!"

Avery and Tammy had met exactly twice in the last four years.

Tammy had been the one to visit Avery abroad both times.

Avery sniffed at the bouquet of roses, then said, "Flowers from my best friend really smell extra sweet."

"I was going to pretend like I didn't know you, but I couldn't do it! How could you not come back to see me for four whole years?!" Tammy said as she sat Avery down next to her. "You won't be leaving again after this, right?"

"Of course, I will… To travel, maybe."

"Look at you joking around with me! Where are you staying right now?"

Tammy ordered a few dishes, then passed the menu to Avery, who glanced through it and passed it back to the waiter.

“I got a place at Starry River.”

“You mean the famous Starry River neighborhood with all those luxury villas?” Tammy gasped with wide eyes.

Avery nodded, then said, “I made a little money abroad.”

“Holy crap! Those villas cost millions! That’s not a little money, that’s a lot of freaking money! How did you do it? Can you teach me?” Tammy said as she jokingly batted her eyelashes at Avery.

“I started a company, and it did better than I expected it to,” Avery answered nonchalantly.

“You’re incredible! I doubt Jun’s made his first million since he started his own business. I don ‘t think he’s got the knack for business. My parents think so too, which is why they won’t let me marry him,” Tammy complained. “It’s been five years since we got together… I don’t know how much longer it’ll last.”

“Didn’t you say that your parents would let you marry him if he took over his family’s business?”

“They did, but that idiot refuses to take over his family’s company! He said that he’ll love me for the rest of our lives and take care of me with the peanuts that he

makes," Tammy said as she wiped an invisible tear from her eye. "It's so hard, Avery! I might never get married at this

rate."

"Don't worry about it. If you really can't wait to marry someone, I'll marry you. I can take care of you. Since same-sex marriage is illegal here, we could just do it abroad," Avery said in an attempt to cheer up her friend.

Tammy burst into laughter, almost spitting the water in her mouth.

Her tone then turned serious as she asked, "Tell me the truth, Avery. Why are you divorcing Elliot? Did he cheat on you? I never heard anything about him having an affair! He hasn't even dated since you left."

Tammy was always too embarrassed to ask Avery about her relationship with Elliot, but she no longer held back now that Avery was sitting right in front of her.

"If Jun had another woman in his heart, even if she never appeared in your lives, would you be able to accept it?" Avery asked.

'Tammy was dumbfounded.

"Elliot's got another woman?!"

Avery took a sip of water, then said, "It's all in the past now. We broke up a long time ago, and now all that's left is the divorce proceedings."

“I never expected him to be such a sleazebag. All of his friends thought that you were the one who hurt him. They said he was the world’s most devoted man, and you were the cruelest woman… I think I’m going to throw up.”

“Don’t throw up. I’m eating,” Avery said calmly with an enigmatic expression.

*“That’s it! Let’s not mention that b*st*rd anymore! What are your career plans after this?” “I’m thinking of rebuilding my father’s company.”*

Next Chapter 145 Read Here

Chapter 145

Tammy gazed at Avery in astonishment.

“Exactly how much money did you make?!”

“It’s my desire to rebuild Tate Industries. It’s a wish, okay? I don’t know if I’ll succeed or not.”

Tammy felt relieved, then said, “Jun and I look like a couple of losers next to you. I’m going to have to stay on your good side… How about I set you up with someone? I have a cousin who’s super cute. He’s only seventeen, but he’s a good kid–”

“Stop messing with me, Tammy,” Avery said as she held her head in her hand.

“You don’t like the young ones? Do you like older men? That works, too! My personal trainer is forty this year, but I drool every time I see his muscles… You should take him in, then make him your stay-at-home husband…”

Avery let out a heavy sigh.

After her breakup with Elliot, she had lost all interest in men, both young and old.

Once tea was over, Avery and Tammy made their way to a car dealership.

Tammy suggested a Bonz sedan, but a Rower SUV caught Avery’s eye.

“How’s this one? It doesn’t look too bad,” Avery asked Tammy as she pointed at a sports model.

Tammy gestured at the price tag on the car, then said, “It’s perfect as long as your wallet’s fat enough! It better be good for that price!”

Avery pulled out her credit card, then passed it to the salesperson and said, “I’ll take this one.”

She had to pick Hayden up from school later, so it would not be convenient for her to take a cab.

That evening, Avery arrived at Angela Special Needs Academy in her brand new SUV.

Hayden's teacher led him to Avery, then said, "Hayden was great today. I had a good time

•getting to know him."

Avery turned to her son with a surprised look on her face.

"Is that true, Hayden?"

Hayden shoved his hands into his pockets, then lightly tipped his head.

Avery was so moved that she was on the verge of tears.

She did not expect Hayden to finally pick a school.

Angela Special Needs Academy truly lived up to its name.

The school fees that cost hundreds of thousands of dollars were worth every penny.

The next morning, Avery and Fred made their way to the cafe where they were meeting Tate Tower's current owner.

"Did you not bring your proof of assets?" Fred asked in concern when he noticed that Avery had shown up empty handed.

"Let's see how much they're asking for first."

“They said it’d be the market price, then said we should meet up.”

Once they entered the cafe, Avery ordered a cup of coffee.

The meeting was set for ten in the morning, which is exactly when her coffee arrived at the table.

When the glass doors to the cafe slid open, Avery looked up to see two men walking in… And one of them looked very familiar!

Next Chapter 146 Read Here

Chapter 146 The composure on Chad’s face disappeared the moment he laid eyes on Avery.

The one who wanted to buy Tate Tower was none other than Avery Tate!

Avery’s mind was also in a frenzy.

What was Elliot’s assistant doing there?

Could it be…

When Fred saw the two men arrive, he got up to his feet and greeted the property manager.

“Good morning, Mr. Powell,” Fred said, then glanced at Chad and asked, “And this is?”

“This is Mr. Elliot Foster’s assistant, Chad Rayner,” answered Mr. Powell. “Mr. Foster was the one who asked me to arrange for the purchase of the building four years ago.”

Fred nodded, then greeted Chad, “It’s a pleasure to meet you, Mr. Rayner.”

Chad shook Fred’s hand and said, “Likewise.”

“Let me present Miss Avery Tate,” said Fred. “Miss Tate is my late boss’s eldest daughter. She’ s the one who’s interested in acquiring Tate Tower. Back when Tate Industries went under, she moved abroad for business and has now returned in hopes of buying the old building and restoring the company.”

Avery felt as if she was surrounded by an eerie silence. She could not hear a thing that Fred had said.

She found the entire thing absurd.

Life was once again playing a sick joke on her!

As if Elliot would sell Tate Tower if he found out that she was the buyer!

From what Avery learned from Tammy, Elliot probably despised her.

“Gentlemen, I’d like to speak to Miss Avery alone. Would you mind stepping out for a moment?” Chad asked as he smiled politely.

Fred immediately shot to his feet.

“I’ll wait outside,” he said to Avery, then made his way out the door with Mr. Powell trailing along behind him.

In an instant, Avery and Chad were the only two people left in the cafe.

An awkward tension filled the air.

Avery picked up her cup of coffee and took a sip.

Chad ordered a cup for himself, then turned to Avery and asked casually, “Didn’t you go abroad for graduate school, Miss Tate? How did you make enough money to afford a whole building?”

“That’s my personal business, and I’d rather keep that to myself,” Avery responded calmly.

Chad adjusted his glasses, then went straight to the point.

“Mr. Foster will go through with the divorce if you meet him face to face. Similarly, I’m unable to comment on your interest in buying Tate Tower. You’re going to have to take that up with Mr. Foster.”

“I don’t want to see him,” Avery said bluntly.

“Is guilt what’s stopping you from seeing him, Miss Tate? All Mr. Foster wants is to end things with you face to face,” Chad said breezily. “He no longer loves you, so you won’t have to worry about him pestering you when you meet.”

Avery felt as if someone had plunged a sharp knife into her heart, but she had to maintain her composure. “I understand. I’ll meet him when I have the time. Also, I’m the last person who would feel any guilt in this matter.”

She then stood up and went to settle the check.

Chad watched Avery walk away. She was slender. Her final words echoed in his head.

It was true that there was no trace of guilt on her face.

Was there more than what meets the eye between Avery and his boss?

After Avery left, Chad returned to the office to report back to Elliot.

When Elliot received the news that Avery was the one who wanted to buy Tatě Tower, his expression did not waver one bit. He had already figured that out by himself.

Next Chapter 147 Read Here

Chapter 147

“She hasn’t changed much. She’s still young and beautiful, but there was something very different about her temperament.”

Chat reported to Elliot what had transpired when he had met Avery.

“She’s a lot more composed than she used to be. She has the air of someone who has made it. I wonder how she has managed to make that much money in a few short years.”

Ben pulled out a stack of files, then said, “I looked into it and found out that she had started a company called Alpha Technologies with a business partner three years ago. The company mainly sells drones. I’m guessing she used the program that her father had left behind. I heard that the program itself wasn’t complete, so she probably found someone to perfect it for her. Otherwise, sales wouldn’t be through the roof.”

“She’s no longer the same helpless, little Avery Tate from four years ago.”

“I never found her to be helpless. She might not have had much money four years ago, but she had a mind of her own. How did you think she managed to drive the boss insane?” Chad mused.

“That’s true,” Ben agreed. “She’s pretty impressive now! Even with the asking price of a hundred and fifty million, I’m sure she will be able to afford it.”

Chad glanced at Elliot, who had been silent the entire time, and asked, “Will you sell, Sir? She’ s very interested.”

Elliot shifted his gaze from his laptop screen, then responded coldly, “I’ll wait for her to come to me.”

That afternoon, a man and a woman were sitting by the window of a high-end restaurant.

The man was Cole Foster, and the young woman was the daughter of one of the city's top financial groups.

"My uncle is Elliot Foster. I see him every week, and he's really close to my father," Cole said, lying through his teeth. "I'll take you to meet him if we start dating."

"Why won't you work at your uncle's company, then? Sterling Group, wasn't it?" asked the woman.

"I don't want to depend on him. I want to make a name for myself."

"I see. How many girlfriends have you had before?"

"Just two," answered Cole. "One in college, then one after I graduated. I haven't dated in the last four years because work's been busy."

"Do you stay in touch with your exes?" asked the woman.

"Not since we broke up. I don't like getting entangled in past relationships. We became strangers after we broke up. I wouldn't give them another look even if they came back begging on their knees."

The woman nodded at Cole's answer, seemingly satisfied with what she heard.

At that moment, a tiny hand reached out and grabbed ahold of Cole's sleeve.

"Daddy… Do you not want Mommy and me anymore? This lady isn't as pretty as Mommy, and Mommy's younger than she is. Do you like this lady for her money? Daddy! Please don't leave Mommy and me!" Cole felt like he had just been shocked by electricity.

He was about to push away the little girl who had mistaken him for her father, but his eyes landed on Layla's adorable crying face, and his heart melted!

What a beautiful little girl!

Under her doll-like haircut and wispy bangs were a pair of sparkling, wide eyes.

Cole felt his heart skip a beat every time those eyes blinked.

*"What the hell? You have a daughter? You sc*mbag!"*

The young woman threw her drink at Cole's face, then picked up her bag and stormed out.

Cole wiped the tea from his face and got up to run after her.

Layla burst into a wailing sob and cried, "Daddy! Don't go! Don't leave me, Daddy!" Her heart-wrenching howl attracted the attention of everyone in the restaurant.

Cole was defeated.

“You got the wrong guy! I’m not your Daddy! I’m not even married! How could I have a daughter as big as you? Please don’t cry! I’m begging you! Stop crying, please!”

When Layla saw from the corner of her eye that the young woman had sped off in her car, her tears came to a halt.

“You don’t look like my Daddy. My Daddy wouldn’t leave me.”

Layla sniffled, then reached out her hand and asked, “Could I borrow your phone, Sir? I lost my Daddy.”

Cole clenched his teeth, but pulled out his phone and gave it to her anyway.

Five minutes later, Layla walked out of the restaurant.

With one hand covering the bluetooth earpiece in her ear, she said delightedly, “I did what

you told me to do, Hayden. I have infected his phone with the Trojan horse!”

Next Chapter 148 Read Here

Chapter 147

“She hasn’t changed much. She’s still young and beautiful, but there was something very different about her temperament.”

Chat reported to Elliot what had transpired when he had met Avery.

“She’s a lot more composed than she used to be. She has the air of someone who has made it. I wonder how she has managed to make that much money in a few short years.”

Ben pulled out a stack of files, then said, “I looked into it and found out that she had started a company called Alpha Technologies with a business partner three years ago. The company mainly sells drones. I’m guessing she used the program that her father had left behind. I heard that the program itself wasn’t complete, so she probably found someone to perfect it for her. Otherwise, sales wouldn’t be through the roof.”

“She’s no longer the same helpless, little Avery Tate from four years ago.”

“I never found her to be helpless. She might not have had much money four years ago, but she had a mind of her own. How did you think she managed to drive the boss insane?” Chad mused.

“That’s true,” Ben agreed. “She’s pretty impressive now! Even with the asking price of a hundred and fifty million, I’m sure she will be able to afford it.”

Chad glanced at Elliot, who had been silent the entire time, and asked, “Will you sell, Sir? She’ s very interested.”

Elliot shifted his gaze from his laptop screen, then responded coldly, “I’ll wait for her to come to me.”

That afternoon, a man and a woman were sitting by the window of a high-end restaurant.

The man was Cole Foster, and the young woman was the daughter of one of the city's top financial groups.

"My uncle is Elliot Foster. I see him every week, and he's really close to my father," Cole said, lying through his teeth. "I'll take you to meet him if we start dating."

"Why won't you work at your uncle's company, then? Sterling Group, wasn't it?" asked the woman.

"I don't want to depend on him. I want to make a name for myself."

"I see. How many girlfriends have you had before?"

"Just two," answered Cole. "One in college, then one after I graduated. I haven't dated in the last four years because work's been busy."

"Do you stay in touch with your exes?" asked the woman.

"Not since we broke up. I don't like getting entangled in past relationships. We became strangers after we broke up. I wouldn't give them another look even if they came back begging on their knees."

The woman nodded at Cole's answer, seemingly satisfied with what she heard.

At that moment, a tiny hand reached out and grabbed ahold of Cole's sleeve.

"Daddy… Do you not want Mommy and me anymore? This lady isn't as pretty as Mommy, and Mommy's younger than she is. Do you like this lady for her money? Daddy! Please don't leave Mommy and me!" Cole felt like he had just been shocked by electricity.

He was about to push away the little girl who had mistaken him for her father, but his eyes landed on Layla's adorable crying face, and his heart melted!

What a beautiful little girl!

Under her doll-like haircut and wispy bangs were a pair of sparkling, wide eyes.

Cole felt his heart skip a beat every time those eyes blinked.

*"What the hell? You have a daughter? You sc*mbag!"*

The young woman threw her drink at Cole's face, then picked up her bag and stormed out.

Cole wiped the tea from his face and got up to run after her.

Layla burst into a wailing sob and cried, "Daddy! Don't go! Don't leave me, Daddy!" Her heart-wrenching howl attracted the attention of everyone in the restaurant.

Cole was defeated.

“You got the wrong guy! I’m not your Daddy! I’m not even married! How could I have a daughter as big as you? Please don’t cry! I’m begging you! Stop crying, please!”

When Layla saw from the corner of her eye that the young woman had sped off in her car, her tears came to a halt.

“You don’t look like my Daddy. My Daddy wouldn’t leave me.”

Layla sniffled, then reached out her hand and asked, “Could I borrow your phone, Sir? I lost my Daddy.”

Cole clenched his teeth, but pulled out his phone and gave it to her anyway.

Five minutes later, Layla walked out of the restaurant.

With one hand covering the bluetooth earpiece in her ear, she said delightedly, “I did what

you told me to do, Hayden. I have infected his phone with the Trojan horse!”

Next Chapter 148 Read Here

Chapter 148 That evening there was a family dinner at the old Foster mansion. “How did your date with Jenny Gibson of Gibson Group go?” asked Rosalie, turning to Cole.

Cole looked dejected and did not lift his head.

“Your grandmother just asked you a question, Cole!” Olivia snapped as she threw a glare at her son. “Didn’t you say the other day that you’ve been texting her lately?”

“Things were going fine until a little girl showed up out of nowhere,” Cole explained with a frown on his face. “She grabbed my shirt and called me daddy. She was screaming and crying the whole time. It was embarrassing! Jenny misunderstood and ended up blocking me. I haven’ t been able to call her since.”

Henry and Olivia’s faces turned glum.

They were depending on their son to marry into money to secure their place in high society.

After all, Elliot would never give them a penny no matter how powerful and wealthy he was.

Unfortunately, their plans for Cole to snag the Gibson family’s eldest daughter were ruined by a four-year-old little girl!

“How did something that absurd happen?” Olivia huffed angrily. “Could the child have done it on purpose?”

“I don’t think so,” Cold replied. “She couldn’t find her father, so she probably only mistook me for him out of fear.”

The little girl's adorable face popped into Cole's mind once again, and he felt there was something strangely familiar about her.

"Now that I think about it, the kid really reminded me of someone…" he mused.

When it finally hit him, he exclaimed, "I got it! She looked like Avery Tate! The more I think about it, the more alike they look!"

The moment Henry heard Avery's name, he let out a cough as a warning to Cole.

It was an unspoken rule to never mention Avery Tate in front of Elliot.

It was a slip of the tongue on Cole's part.

"I'm sorry, Uncle Elliot. I didn't mean to, but that little girl really was the spitting image of Avery-" Cole explained to Elliot.

"That's enough from you!" Henry roared. "Finish your food! We're going to the Gibsons' to explain things later!"

Cole admitted defeat and continued eating his food in silence.

On the other side of town, Avery's family of four were having dinner at home.

After a short while, the children put down their forks and rushed into their room.

“They ate at school before coming home, so they’re not that hungry,” Laura said, then smiled and added, “I still can’t believe that Hayden finally chose a school he likes.”

Avery checked that the door to the children’s room was closed, then whispered softly, “It’s a special needs school, so it’s different from an average school. Hayden doesn’t have classmates there. It’s just him and two teachers.”

“Classmates aren’t that important. What’s important is that he gets to have an education, which will end up giving him some advantage in life. It would be even better if he could find a stable job and take care of himself,” Laura said with a heavy heart.

“Don’t get ahead of yourself, Mom,” Avery said as she tried to cheer Laura up. “His good health is the best happiness we can hope for.”

Laura nodded in agreement.

In the children’s room, Hayden and Layla were having a secret conversation by the window.

“Daddy’s a dirtbag,” Layla grumbled, rolling her bright eyes as her cheeks puffed in anger. “I don’t want a dirtbag for a dad, Hayden.”

Hayden’s eyes were filled with rage as he exclaimed, “Dirtbags aren’t worthy!”

“Exactly! A dirtbag isn’t worthy of being our daddy! I’d rather not have a daddy at all!” Layla huffed furiously. “Let’s teach him a lesson, Hayden! Just thinking about how he was following that lady like a puppy tonight makes me so mad!”

Hayden hopped off the bay window and said, “I’ll show him!”

At 10 p.m. that night, Avery was pacing back and forth in her room after she had taken a shower.

Even if she did not want to see Elliot, it looked like she did not have a choice in the matter. She would have to contact him soon.

Fred had contacted Tate Industries’ former employees, and everyone expressed that they were willing to join the company again.

It was imperative that she reclaimed Tate Tower as soon as possible.

If Elliot refused to sell, Avery would have to give up and find another building.

She had tapped on Elliot’s contact multiple times, but she had yet to find the courage to push

the call button.

They had not broken up because she had wronged him, so why was she this nervous?

Avery went downstairs and out. She bought a bottle of wine and took it home.

By the time she was halfway through the bottle, her cheeks had a rosy tint to them.

Her eyes were slightly glazed from the alcohol, but her mind was clear.

Avery dialed Elliot's number, then stared at her phone screen with cold eyes. Her call was answered about ten seconds later.

Next Chapter 149 Read Here

Chapter 149

Avery spoke first

"Tomorrow is a weekend. Are you free?"

"In the morning or afternoon?" Elliot asked.

His voice sounded low and hoarse, yet it was still filled with the same magnetism and was just as attractive as it had been four years ago.

"In the morning!" Avery answered.

Her judgment was impaired by the alcohol. She felt particularly brave, and so, she spoke without thinking things through.

"Remember to bring along your ID and marriage certificate. If our meeting goes well, we could sign the divorce papers tomorrow morning itself!"

Elliot had not expected Avery to be this aggressive.

It was completely different from what Chad described.

“You’ll regret this, Avery,” Elliot said as his Adam’s apple bobbed in his throat, and his grip around his phone tightened.

*“I won’t f*cking regret it!”*

Elliot’s words had struck a chord in Avery.

“If the divorce goes through tomorrow, I’m getting some fireworks and setting them off for the next twenty-four hours!” Avery said, then burst into laughter.

As Elliot listened to her charming laugh, he realized that something was off.

“Did you drink, Avery?” he asked.

She had never even used to touch a drop of alcohol!

Not only was she drinking now, but she was drunk.

A raging fury ignited in Elliot.

“What can you do about it?! I’ll drink when I want to. No one can control me!” Avery yelled arrogantly.

“We’re getting a divorce tomorrow!” Elliot hissed through gritted teeth.

It was true that nobody could control Avery.

As the head of Alpha Technologies, she was worth billions.

They may be husband and wife, but that was purely in name.

No, their relationship no longer existed even in name!

Everyone around them knew that they had broken up.

Since that was the case, then it was time to put a full stop to this marriage!

Avery was clapping her hands.

Elliot was livid and hung up on her.

If he stayed on the phone, his blood pressure would reach a breaking point.

When her phone screen turned dark, Avery let out a dry laugh, then fell back heavily on the bed.

"I'm finally free! We're finally getting a divorce!"

Avery chuckled, staring at the ceiling as hot tears rolled down from the corners of her eyes.

"Elliot… I do feel regret… I regret meeting you. I regret marrying you. I regret falling for you…

The next day, as sunlight poured in through the windows, Avery rubbed her tired eyes as she lay in bed.

Her head was pounding from all the alcohol she had consumed the night before.

She reached out to grab her phone, then saw a text message from Elliot.

He had sent her the meeting location at midnight.

Avery put her phone down and massaged her aching temples.

Once the pain began to subside, she got out of bed.

Avery arrived at the cafe that Elliot reserved at ten in the morning.

She wore a black dress with her hair pulled back. She had even dabbed on some light makeup.

However, her exquisite makeup did not manage to cover her fatigued and bloodshot eyes.

She ordered a cup of black coffee.

Half an hour later, she was finished with it.

Avery glanced at the time, then ordered another cup.

By eleven in the morning, she had already finished her second cup of coffee. She did not order a third.

Avery pulled out her phone and dialed Elliot's number.

They had agreed to meet at ten, but why was he nowhere to be seen? Did he change his mind about the divorce, or did something happen?

Next Chapter 150 Read Here

Chapter 150 A black car came to a stop at the front yard of the Foster mansion.

When the door to the car opened, a familiar, exquisite face appeared.

"Long time no see, Miss Tierney," said Mrs. Cooper.

Chelsea flashed a smile and said, "Long time no see, Mrs. Cooper. Is Elliot home?"

Mrs. Cooper nodded, then said, "Master Elliot has been waiting inside since he received your call this morning."

Chelsea nodded contentedly.

Soon after, another woman emerged from the car.

"Watch your step, Miss Sanford," Chelsea said as she helped the woman out of the car.

Miss Sanford looked to be thirty. She looked mature and had a dignified air about her. She gave people the impression that she was a professor.

She looked up and took in the mansion standing before her.

One could not tell her emotion from her eyes.

Mrs. Cooper did not dare to ask questions. She walked in front and led the two women to the living room.

When Elliot saw them walk in, he immediately got up from the couch.

Chelsea called him that morning and told him that she had found the student that Professor Hough said would be able to help him.

The fact that Elliot was the last person the professor had talked to on the phone prior to his death had made the local news.

Some money and connections were all it took to find out the contents of the phone call between Elliot and Professor Hough.

It had taken Chelsea a long time to find Miss Sanford.

She went through the trouble of escorting Miss Sanford to Elliot just so she could be by his side once again.

It had been almost five years since she had last seen Elliot!

Chelsea had spent all those years away from Elliot, living abroad.

Now that she had the chance to return to his side once more, she immediately reached out and grabbed it.

Elliot's familiar face and his cold, restrained aura made Chelsea even more attracted to him than she had been five years ago.

Her eyes instantly reddened. .

Elliot, however, merely glanced at Chelsea before he turned his attention to Zoe Sanford.

"Hello, Miss Sanford," Elliot said as he offered his hand to Zoe.

"Hello, Mr. Foster," Zoe said as she shook Elliot's hand.

Elliot released his grip, then offered Zoe a seat.

"I've looked through your resume, Miss Sanford. Is it true that you're the youngest professor at Mercy Medical Center?" Elliot asked with a twinkle in his eyes.

Chelsea drank Elliot in, but he did not pay her any attention at all.

However, Chelsea did not care even if Elliot did not see her.

She had no regrets as long as she could stay by his side.

The only thing she did not understand was why he was looking for Professor Hough and Zoe Sanford.

Elliot was healthy, and Rosalie was also in good health for her age.

Who was he seeking out medical help for?

Zoe nodded, then answered, “I am. You should have a good idea about my overall background if you’ve read my resume. I got into medical school at the age of fifteen, and I have devoted all my time since then to medicine and the sick.”

“I see,” Elliot said, then added, “I’ve arranged a place for you to stay, so you can get some rest for now. Let’s talk once you’re rested.”

“Alright,” Zoe responded with a nod.

Once Zoe was gone, Chelsea said, “Elliot…”

After watching Zoe leave, Elliot turned around and thanked Chelsea.

“Thank you, Chelsea. If you hadn’t found her, it would have taken me a long time to find her.”

There were simply too many of Professor Hough’s students to filter through.

On top of that, every single one of them had an impressive resume.

“It’s my pleasure,” Chelsea replied, then added, “Can I come back to Sterling Group, Elliot? I haven’t just sat around the past few years. I studied abroad for a year, then worked for over two years…”

She wanted to express that she was qualified for a managerial position at Sterling Group’s PR

department

Elliot did not like owing favors, and Chelsea had done him a huge favor.

He was not particularly fond of her suggestion, but it was something that he could consent to.

“I’ll grant your request, but if you return to Sterling Group, our relationship should remain purely that of superior and subordinate.”

Elliot might as well have told Chelsea to keep her distance.

Chelsea’s heart ached, but she nodded her head.

Before she left, she asked cautiously, “Elliot, could I ask who you’re seeking medical help for? I ‘m not trying to invade your privacy. I’m just worried about you.”

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 151

2 Comments / When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence / By InfoBagh.Com

Chapter 151

"Thank you for your concern, but I don't need it," Elliot said.

Met with a sharp rejection, Chelsea turned and left.

The sound of a phone ringing pierced through the silent living room.

When Elliot saw Avery's name flashing on his phone screen, his temples twitched suddenly."

It was almost noon.

He had agreed to meet Avery that morning.

He received Chelsea's call while he was getting ready to leave and had completely forgotten about the meeting

Elliot answered the call and said, "I'm sorry. Something came up, and I couldn't make it. I'll get my lawyer to handle the divorce proceedings."

Avery was taken aback, then said calmly, "Alright. It's the weekend, so we can't do it now. Ask your lawyer to contact me on Monday."

"Alright," Elliot said.

They were done discussing the matter, and it was logical that the call would come to an end, but Elliot prolonged it. "I will sell Tate Towers to you."

He no longer had the desire to take revenge on Avery.

All he wanted was for Shea's illness to be treated.

Shea was Elliot's fraternal twin sister, but she had a mental disability.

Their father was very strict with children.

He could not accept having a disabled child, and he refused to allow others to use her to turn the Foster family into a laughing stock.

Shea's birth had been a calamity.

•Nobody ever knew that the Fosters had a daughter named Shea.

Elliot's mind was filled with memories of his father abusing Shea during his drunken bouts.

His sister had suffered through a lot…

She had even come close to death once.

She had not escaped her father's clutches till their mother moved her and hid her.

Elliot would always feel sorry for his sister.

To him, Shea was the source of the deep pain and concern in his heart.

He was willing to do whatever it took in exchange for his sister's health.

i

He hoped that Shea could one day enjoy life as a normal person.

With the advancement in medicine, Elliot had searched for famous doctors from all over the world in hopes of finding a cure for his sister.

Zoe Sanford's appearance gave him a new sliver of hope.

Avery felt an indescribable sense of disappointment.

Elliot had spent the last four years refusing to sign the papers, and now, instead of meeting her, he had given in and agreed to sign them.

However, now that she was sitting here waiting for him, he entrusted his lawyer to deal with things.

It was hard for Avery not to think that this was Elliot's idea of revenge! At the same time, he had agreed to sell Tate Tower to her without making things difficult or asking a high price.

This was not vengeance.

This was indifference.

Elliot no longer cared for her at all.

Avery walked out of the cafe and into the blistering sunlight.

The temperature in her car was over a hundred degrees when she got in, but Avery felt nothing.

She sat in a daze, and her mind was empty of thought. It was almost as if she had destroyed all the memories she had of Elliot.

Avery snapped back to reality when her phone rang. She took a deep breath, composed herself, then answered the call.

"Hey, Wesley. What's up?"

"Avery, do you remember Zoe Sanford?" Wesley asked with a hint of mirth in his voice. "Back then, Professor Hough chose you over her to be his protege, because she couldn't come close to you."

Avery's cheeks flushed as she said, "Why are you bringing this up? I don't know her that well."

"Well, Elliot Foster met with her. He thinks she's the one Professor Hough was talking about."

Wesley snickered mockingly. "Zoe Sanford can't help the person he's trying to save."

Next Chapter 151 Read Here

Chapter 152 Avery instantly became clear-headed.

She had a very strong feeling that the person Elliot was trying to save was probably the woman in his heart and mind.

It was impossible for her to wish them happiness.

Avery got the car on the road and turned on the air conditioning, filling the car with cold air.

She decided to go home and take the kids out for the day.

She had yet to have a day out with them since their return to Aryadelle.

"Where are we going to play, Mommy?"

Layla and Hayden were both seated in their individual car seats.

Both children were obediently seated in the back seat of the car.

Avery had not decided where to take the kids.

Compared to other children, Layla and Hayden were far more mature.

"What about the amusement park? There's a huge one in the city that looks like a castle!" Avery suggested enthusiastically.

Layla exhaled, then said in a baby-like voice, "It's too hot, Mommy! Can we find somewhere cooler to hang out?"

"How about a water park, then?" Avery asked.

Layla furrowed her brows and said, "I don't like playing in a pool with all those people… It's so dirty! Let's just go get some ice cream, Mommy!"

Avery was speechless.

Layla was an eating machine.

“Let’s just ride around in the car, Mommy! Then we could get something nice to eat and go home once we’re full!” Layla said warmly after noticing her mother’s frown.

Hayden, who was a boy of few words, said, “Agreed.”

This was his way of seconding his sister’s idea.

Avery was defeated and gave in.

It was as if the children had social anxiety. They especially hated going to crowded places.

Even if other children found something fun and exciting, Layla and Hayden would find it childish and boring

Avery took the kids for a joyride around Avonsville.

In a flash, two hours had gone by.

At four thirty in the afternoon, Avery drove into the city, found a parking spot, and entered a nearby restaurant with the children.

It was an expensive high-end restaurant. Therefore, there were not many customers.

Avery picked a table by the window for them.

Layla and Hayden seated themselves across from their mother.

The siblings got along extremely well.

They argued occasionally, but Layla was always the one to compromise.

Avery glanced at the menu, noticed that there were pictures next to every item, then passed the menu to the children, allowing them to decide on what they wanted to order.

“Mommy, If I eat like a good girl, will you buy me an ice cream cone?” Layla asked before ordering her food. “Hayden wants one, too.”

“I don’t,” said Hayden.

“Be a good girl and eat first, okay, Layla? I’ll buy you ice cream after this,” said Avery with a gentle smile.

Layla nodded happily

The night before, Cole visited the Gibson family with his father to apologize and explain.

Seeing their sincerity, Jenny Gibson decided to give Cole another chance.

That day, Cole invited Jenny out for dinner.

“I’m sorry about yesterday, Jenny. Of all the men in the restaurant, that little girl just had to

•mistake me for her father. I blame it on bad luck… It’s my fault for putting you in that embarrassing situation. I thought about it all night, and I think the reason why my luck sucks is because I’ve used up all of my good luck to meet you.”

Cole was a handsome and elegant man with a good figure. He was also good at dressing up, which made him look more outstanding.

His good looks, paired with his sweet talk, amused Jenny and made her laugh.

“This is something I picked out especially for you. I hope you accept it. It’s not just a gift, but

my sincerity towards you,” Cole said, then placed a red gift box in front of Jenny.

Next Chapter 152 Read Here

Chapter 153 Jenny glanced at the gift box, then said, “I’m getting old, Cole. I want a family and my own

kids.”

“I’m just like you, Jenny. I want a family of my own, too. We could try dating each other, and if everything goes well, we could get married and have kids,” Cole said as he stared at Jenny with eager eyes.

Jenny lowered her gaze and said, “My father has one request. If we get married, our first child, no matter boy or girl, has to take the Gibson last name.”

Cole’s face instantly changed.

“If you’re not willing, then there’s no point in continuing with dinner,” Jenny said as she picked up her bag. She looked like she was about to leave.

Cole instantly grabbed her arm and said, “I’m okay with that, Jenny. The child would be mine no matter whose last name they take. It’s just… I think my parents might not be happy about it. How about we have two kids. The first one will take your last name, and the second one will take mine.”

Jenny felt relieved after hearing Cole’s words.

“Would your parents agree to that?”

“I’ll change their minds. Listen to me, Jenny. After getting to know you the past few days, I’ve found myself completely infatuated with you. You’re elegant and generous. You’re also dignified and calm. You’re nothing at all like those young girls in their twenties. You’ve captivated me!”

Jenny blushed from the praise.

She accepted Cole’s gift.

“I’ve got this woman in the bag,” Cole thought.

Once he married into the Gibson family, his place in high society would be secure. He picked up his glass of wine and took a sip.

From the corner of his eye, he noticed the silhouette of a child.

It was the little girl who had mistaken him for her father yesterday!

Cole had never expected to see her again!

The little girl was holding hands with a boy who was slightly taller than her, and they were headed for the washroom.

“Excuse me, Jenny. I’m going to the washroom,” Cole said with a soft smile. He then got up and strode toward the little girl.

He caught up to her very quickly.

When Hayden heard the approaching of swift feet, he cautiously glanced behind him.

The moment he noticed Cole, he immediately pulled his sister into the women’s bathroom.

“Hayden! I don’t need to pee! Why did you take me in here? I just need to wash my hands!” Layla said with furrowed brows as she looked at her brother in confusion. “You’re a boy, Hayden. You can’t come into the girl’s bathroom!”

Hayden shot her a stern look, then said quietly, “Cole Foster’s out there.”

Layla’s hands shot to her mouth as worry flashed across her sparkling, obsidian eyes.

“What do we do, Hayden? Did he see me? He’s not here to catch me, is he?”

Hayden opened up the backpack he always carried around and pulled up a thin laptop.

“Lights out. Fire alarm,” he said calmly in a low voice.

Five minutes later, the lights in the restaurant went out.

A second later, the restaurant’s fire alarm went off. All of the customers poured out of the restaurant in a frenzy.

Avery was the only one who ran toward the bathrooms.

“Layla! Hayden!”

The children leisurely walked out of the bathroom.

One of the restaurant's staff noticed them and cried out, "Miss! Please hurry and take your children out of here!"

Avery was so terrified that she felt faint.

It was a good thing the kids were safe.

She held Hayden's hand in one hand and picked Layla up with the other, then hurried out of the restaurant.

At the same time, Cole saw the little girl from his car.

She was being carried in her mother's arms.

The mother was also holding a little boy's hand.

The car was parked quite a distance away, so Cole could not clearly see the little girl's mother's face.

However, the more he looked at the woman, the more he noted how familiar she looked.

Next Chapter 153 Read Here

Chapter 154

Cole could not help but think of Avery.

Avery was abroad, so the woman he was looking at could not be her.

After he sent Jenny home that night, Cole happily returned to the old mansion.

Olivia noticed the delighted look on her son's face and asked with a smile, "Did everything go well today?"

"It's in the bag. She brought up kids and said that our first child should take the Gibson last name, so I agreed."

Cole saw the change in his mother's expression, then quickly added, "Don't worry, Mom. I'll make sure she's on my side after we're married. I'll get her to willingly hand over everything the Gibsons own!"

Olivia felt relieved, then said, "I trust you, Cole. You must have the strength to ignore all these trivia matters if you want to achieve great things!"

"I've got this!" Cole exclaimed.

At 10 p.m. that night, Henry's phone rang.

He answered it, only to hear Jenny's father yelling furiously at him on the other end of the line.

"Henry! What the hell is your son doing?! How could he send those photos to my daughter? My little girl is so disgusted that she's in tears! The marriage between our families is off!"

Henry froze.

"What photos did my son send your daughter?"

"Naked photos! Is your son sick in the head? I could brush it off as some weird fetish if he's got a good body, but he's tiny! Is he not embarrassed to show people a photo like that?!"

Henry's face reddened as the corners of his mouth twitched.

He did not know whether or not his son was well endowed, but it was a shameless act to send naked photos to a girl!

How could Cole go that far with a woman he had just met not too long ago?

Henry tightened his hand around his phone, then stormed over to Cole's room. He kicked the door open with a bang. He went up to Cole, who was lying in bed, then yelled, "You shameless piece of sh*t! You ruined the marriage! Why did you have to send naked photos to Jenny Gibson?!"

Cole was in the middle of playing a mobile game, but his eyes widened when he heard his father's accusations. He was dumbfounded.

He got out of bed. His cheeks were flushed as he walked over to Henry and launched his defense.

“Dad! What are you wrongly accusing me of?! Why would I ever send her something like that? I ‘ve never sent photos like that to women before!”

Henry shoved his phone in Cole’s face and roared, “Mr. Gibson called me just now and told me himself! Did they wrongly accuse you? You know yourself if you did it or not! I’m so disappointed in you!”

He then turned and stomped out of the room.

With reddened eyes, Cole exited the game on his phone and opened up his text conversation with Jenny.

“Look, Mom! I never sent her those photos! The last time I texted her was when we agreed to meet this afternoon!”

Olivia glanced at the phone, but she was still disappointed.

“You could’ve deleted the chat history. It’s over, Cole. Just sit and think about what you’ve done!”

After that, Olivia also walked away.

Cole was beyond outraged!

Why were they accusing him of something he did not do?

Besides, Jenny even kissed him when they said goodbye that night.

Logically speaking, she would not frame him.

Where did it all go wrong?!

In the children’s room at Starry River Villa, Layla and Hayden were having a secret discussion in bed.

•"Do you think that rich lady would dump the dirtbag?" Layla asked.

"Yes," Hayden responded.

"Did we go too far, Hayden? He's still our daddy after all."

"He isn't as long as I don't acknowledge it."

Layla exhaled, then said, "By the way, where did you dig up his naked photos?"

"From his private photo album."

"I see… Why won't you show me the photos?"

Hayden pulled a long face and said, "You'd go blind."

"Why didn't you go blind, then?!" Layla said discontentedly. "I'm a boy! You're a girl, so you can't see it!"

"Fine!"

After a short tantrum, Layla reached out to hug her brother, then said sweetly, "You're amazing, Hayden! I don't need Daddy with you to protect me!"

Next Chapter 154 Read Here

Chapter 155

Hayden did not respond to Layla's words, but a firm conviction materialized in his mind.

He had to become stronger and more powerful!

He had to protect his sister, his mother, and his grandmother!

On Monday, Avery met Elliot's lawyer.

Once the divorce paperwork was dealt with, the lawyer said to Avery, "Miss Tate, I've prepared the contract for the building you want to purchase."

Avery was taken aback, then asked, "He entrusted that to you?"

The lawyer nodded, then pulled out the contract from his briefcase and said, "Please take a look. What's important is the price."

Avery took the contract and looked straight at the asking price.

Forty million dollars!

That was the amount Elliot had first bought the building for.

He would lose money if he sold Tate Tower to Avery at this price!

In the span of four years, one could get a decent interest from putting forty million in a deposit account at a bank.

"What does he mean by this?" Avery asked in confusion.

"I believe Mr. Foster decided to sell the building to you at the original price due to the fact that you were once married," explained the lawyer.

"I don't need him to do me this favor. I heard that the building is worth around a hundred and twenty million dollars based on its current market price," Avery said. "I won't allow him to sell the building to me at a loss. I'll give him a hundred million dollars for it."

"I'll give Mr. Foster a call and ask," said the lawyer.

"There's no need for that. Just take the contract back and change the price. We'll just sign it ourselves. I no longer have any connection to him. He's a businessman; profit is the priority. He won't give you trouble for it."

After a moment's consideration, the lawyer nodded and said, "In that case, I'll contact you again once the new contract is ready."

"Alright," Avery replied.

Over at Angela Special Needs Academy, a tragedy was playing out in the splendid, castle-like building

“Stop crying! I’ll stop being nice if you don’t stop!”

“Exactly! Your parents died in a car crash last month! They may have paid us thirty years’ worth of your fees, but nobody would ever come see you again! If you don’t quiet down, then you can forget about having lunch and dinner today!”

The sound of harsh yelling intermingled with the weeping of a girl. Hayden walked by the room and took a peek inside.

In it was a teenage girl with cerebral palsy who was unable to fend for herself.

The nursing staff were chastising her for getting her breakfast on her clothes.

Hayden took a seat on the floor and booted his laptop.

His fingers began to clack away expertly at the keyboard.

Soon after, the nursing staff’s terrified screams came from the room behind him.

“Why did the roomba suddenly run into me?!”

“I don’t know! Huh? Why is the microwave lighting up?!”

21

“That’s creepy! Is this place haunted? Ahhh!”

Both nurses instantly ran out of the room, and the roomba ran right after them!

Hayden yawned lazily, then shut his laptop.

The moment he stood up, he was met with a pair of pure, beautiful eyes.

The owner of those eyes was a beautiful woman.

She had a hime haircut and was wearing a pink puffy dress.

She looked like a fairy who had mistakenly wandered into the human realm.

•"You're so cool, Big Brother! Can you get me out of here?" Shea Foster blinked her heartbreaking, wide eyes and said helplessly, "They want to open up my brain… It's going to hurt for sure… I'm so scared…"

Hayden's brows furrowed.

This woman looked at least thirty years old!

Yet she was calling him "Big Brother"! From the looks of it, she was mentally no older than three!

Next Chapter 155 Read Here

Chapter 156

Elliot was in his study at the mansion, passing some documents to Zoe.

"She is physically weaker than the average woman, and she is autistic, but apart from that, there is nothing wrong with her," said Elliot. "I was hoping that her I would be a little higher so that she is a little more aware of the world around her."

"Mr. Foster, is your sister enrolled in Angela Special Needs Academy?"

Elliot replied, "Yeah."

"Can I meet her?" asked Zoe. "I need to talk to her. After that, I will conduct a full medical examination."

Elliot raised his head and said, "Sure."

Zoe looked at the time. "Let's go!"

"Miss Sanford, we should discuss payment!"

They had not once talked about payment after Chelsea had brought her over.

Zoe smiled and said, "Let's not talk about payment yet. I won't charge you a penny if I can't cure your sister. We can talk about payment after I cure her."

Elliot noted that the freest service tended to be the most expensive.

He preferred that the other party state their price upfront.

"How do you deal with Chelsea? It must affect your work to come back to the country."

Zoe replied, "Mr. Foster, I'm here on vacation. I have just finished a major project, so I'm taking two months off work."

Elliot said, "I should give you a deposit first!"

Zoe noted his insistence. Finally, she caved in and said, "Alright, I will give you my bank details. Do what you will with that!"

He stopped frowning.

Elliot and Zoe hopped into the car at ten that morning. They were headed toward Angela Special Needs Academy.

At that moment, Angela Special Needs Academy was a mess.

.

Shea Foster was missing!

Elliot had hired the person responsible for her care. She used to be a nanny at the Foster family.

She was loyal to the Fosters, and she took care of Shea.

She was frightened when Shea went missing!

Shea had always been a good girl. She would not go anywhere without the company of her nanny.

Shea's nanny had instantly informed the academy when she had discovered that Shea had gone missing

The authorities instantly got all their staff to search the entire academy.

Meanwhile, they headed toward the security room to check the security footage.

For some reason, there was no footage to be found as there was a system error! "I called for maintenance!" A member of the security staff said. "The footage suddenly blacked out half an hour ago. We tried everything, but we couldn't get it back on."

The headmaster looked severe when he asked, "Will anything happen to the data?"

A member of the security shook his head and said, "We don't know what's the reason for the blackout. If it's just an ordinary system error, the footage won't be affected. I'm afraid this might be an intentional attack."

The nanny went soft in the knees. She almost passed out. "Did someone kidnap Miss Foster? No… I have to call Mr. Foster!"

The headmaster supported her and said, "I will contact the security at the gates right away! The security guard would know if Miss Foster went out! They didn't call me to report it, that means Miss Foster has not left the academy yet!"

The nanny sighed in relief.

The headmaster called the security guard at the gates.

"I didn't see Miss Foster exit," said the security guard.

The guard, however, did not mention that there had been a blackout twenty minutes ago.

The security guard instantly left his post and checked on the electrical vault.

•The headmaster wiped the sweat off his forehead. He told the nanny, "Miss Foster did not exit the building. As long as she's here at the academy, we will find her!"

Next Chapter 156 Read Here

Chapter 157 The nanny felt awful. She nodded and said, "I will look for her!"

Thirty minutes later, Elliot had parked his car at Angela Special Needs Academy.

After he parked the car, he and Shea walked to the pink building where Shea was staying at.

She was staying alone.

She had workers tend to the chores, teach her, and take care of all her medical needs.

Elliot opened the door. The room was quiet.

He furrowed his brows.

The nanny was informed of his arrival and rushed over.

"Mr. Foster! Miss Shea is missing!" Her eyes were red from crying. "We searched the entire campus, but we still don't know where she is… My Shea… My voice is hoarse from all the yelling. She wouldn't ignore me if she heard my voice."

He instantly tensed and clenched his fists!

"I told her last night that you hired an amazing doctor. I said she would recover after the surgery… She asked me what the surgery was about… I shouldn't have told her. My answer scared her. She cried from having nightmares last night. I think she is hiding because she is afraid." The nanny knelt on the floor in guilt.

Elliot was hurt, but he could not be mad at the nanny.

Throughout the years the nanny had tried her best to care for Shea. She had never made a mistake before.

Shea was probably hiding because she was afraid.

"You searched the entire campus, but you can't find her?" Elliot yelled. "Has she left the campus?!"

The nanny cried and said, "The security guard at the gates said that he did not see Miss Shea walk out the gates! Should we tell the staff to drain the campus lake? What if Miss Shea fell into the lake? She can't swim!"

He instantly looked furious.

“I’ll order someone to drain the lake immediately!” The headmaster called someone immediately before Elliot could speak.

Suddenly, the head of security rushed over.

“Sir! Mr. Foster! The security room blacked out this morning around ten o’clock. The security

guard at the gates went to check on the electrical vault! He left his post for ten minutes! We can confirm that Miss Shea did not run out during those ten minutes.”

Elliot instantly looked furious.

Shea had the mind of a three-year-old child. She could not survive in the outside world!

People would treat her as an adult because of her appearance. They would not treat her like a child.

What if some miscreant could tell that she was atypical… Elliot felt a sharp pain in his head. He

did not dare imagine what could happen to her!

He strode out of the room and ordered his entire staff to search the city!

He also rang the police and told them to acquire the security footage from the camera that lay outside the academy.

He had to find Shea as soon as possible!

Otherwise, she would be in danger!

Meanwhile, Laura was at Starry River Villa, looking at the woman Hayden had brought home. Her expression did not betray how shocked she felt.

“Grandma, someone wants to slice her head open,” Hayden explained. “I don’t want her to die. She’ll stay with us for a while.”

Laura hugged Hayden and said, “Hayden, she must have a family. Let’s take her back home. Otherwise, her family will be worried!”

Hayden asked Shea, “Do you have a family?”

She did not understand what family meant, so she shook her head.

“Grandma, she’s sick.” He furrowed his brows and said, “Let mom cure her before we let her go.”

Laura sighed and asked, “How did you come home from school? Does the teacher know you left?”

“Oh… I have to go back to school,” he said. He looked at Shea and said, “Behave yourself!”

‘Shea nodded obediently.

Laura watched Hayden get into a cab and left for school. She quickly called Avery after he left.

“Avery! Are you free at the moment? Come back home if you’re not busy! Hayden brought a woman back home!”

Next Chapter 157 Read Here

Chapter 158

Avery rushed back home after the phone call.

She could not imagine how her son could have brought home a woman!

Hayden would usually ignore strangers.

He would never bring someone home.

So, who exactly was that woman?

What had she done to change Hayden?!

Avery arrived home. She saw the woman…

She instantly lost her breath!

“Avery, you’re back!” Laura walked to the door. She noticed how pale her daughter was, and the harshness of her breath. Laura quickly grabbed Laura’s arm. “What’s wrong? Why do you look so ill?”

Avery was staring at Shea as if she could see through her soul!

The woman with the hime haircut and the pink puffy dress had always been on her mind!

She did not expect to see her in real life!

Most unexpected was that her son had brought her home!

How had that happened?

What was her goal?

Was she there for Elliot?

Avery had a headache.

She could not figure out what was happening because she had divorced Elliot!

She would never talk to Elliot again!

That woman did not have to show up!

“Mom, go to your room! I want to talk to her alone!” Avery told her mother.

Laura could tell she knew that woman.

She could also tell that they did not get along.

However, she did not understand why her daughter held a grudge against a mentally disabled person.

Was she that vengeful? Laura looked at them with mixed emotions before she went to her room.

She did not wish for the

However, she did not know who to help.

Avery walked toward Shea after Laura left.

She was tense, and she looked angry.

“Why did you approach my son? What the hell do you want?! Elliot and I have divorced! From today on, I have nothing to do with him! Do you want to harm my child? I won’t have mercy on you if you dare touch my child!”

As Avery issued her warning, she began to calm down.

The woman in front of her looked scared.

Her eyes were full of tears. Then, she wailed loudly.

The sound of a childlike sobbing filled the room!

Children sobbed differently from adults.

Adults cried in a more subtle manner. However, children cried in a primal instinctual way.

The woman in front of her cried without a care in the world.

She looked pitiful, mistreated, and helpless.

She sobbed and walked toward the bedroom.

Avery was very confused.

What was going on?

This woman was behaving strangely!

Avery followed her.

“Why are you crying? Answer me. Why are you talking to my son? Why are you in my house? Speak!” Avery sounded calmer. She was trying to be reasonable. “Didn’t you come to my house to look for me? I’m here now. What do you want to say to me? Say it!”

Laura opened the door.

“Avery, she doesn’t understand what you’re saying!” Laura walked out. Shea instantly hid behind her. She peeped at Avery with a frightened look.

Avery was troubled. She asked casually, “Did I speak in an alien language? Or is she mentally challenged?”

“Yes! She is mentally challenged. She doesn’t understand a word I’m saying either! She kept shaking her head!” Laura sighed and said, “Hayden said someone wants to hurt her, so he brought her back. He wants you to cure her.” Avery was speechless.

Next Chapter 158 Read Here

Chapter 159 She had thought of all the scenarios, but never once did she imagine that her rival in love would be atypical.

Was it the reason why Elliot would not mention it to her?

Avery walked to the sofa and sat down. She buried her face in her hands. It was hard to process.

“Avery, what’s wrong?” Laura sat next to her daughter and asked, “Don’t you know her? Your conversation with her was so weird.”

Avery said, “Mom, I have a headache right now. Please leave me alone.”

Laura said, “Alright. I will tidy the guest room.”

Avery grabbed her arm and said, “Mom, don’t. She knew Elliot back then, and their relationship was unusual… I’ll drive her somewhere later.”

Laura looked horrified.

Shea also looked horrified.

She was frightened when she heard the word 'Elliot'.

She began crying again. She shook her head while she wailed.

Laura held her hand and comforted her. She asked, "Don't be scared, do you know Elliot?"

Shea shook her head.

If she had not shaken her head, she would have been sent back.

If she were sent back, they would slice open her head.

She did not want that!

She would rather stay with this stranger than go back there and have the surgery!

Avery thought her reaction was ridiculous!

The woman did not remember Elliot Foster?! The lake at Angela Special Needs Academy was drained, and they searched the campus in its entirety twice.

Hayden entered the academy and noticed all the busy staff members. He lowered his flat cap.

He headed toward the other side while carrying his backpack.

He passed through the parking lot and saw a black Rolls-Roice.

He edged closer to the car to get a better look at it.

That car had made his mom nervously turn around when she drove him to the academy.

He wondered who owned the car.

He looked at the car number plate.

Suddenly, Elliot, the academy authorities, and the bodyguards walked out from the side of the building

“Mr. Foster, according to our investigation, someone hacked our security system and electrical vault, at around ten in the morning.”

Elliot frowned, “Find out who this person is!”

“We have contacted the best hackers in the world. We will get to the bottom of this as soon as possible!” said the vice headmaster. “It is also likely that the hacker is someone in the academy.

It isn’t easy to hack into the security system and electrical vault, but the hacker did it easily. They must have snuck in here a long time ago and prepared for this moment!”

Elliot said, “Lock down the campus area!”

The vice headmaster replied, “Yes! I will examine everyone myself!”

Hayden hid at the corner of the parking lot. By the car plate number, Hayden discovered that it was Elliot who owned the car.

Why was his mother afraid of Elliot?

Hayden began quickly typing away. He began investigating Elliot.

Soon, Hayden found the news regarding the car crash that had taken place five years ago.

A while later, he saw the news about his divorce.

Wait?!

Elliot Foster had just gotten a divorce that very day!

•His ex-wife was… his mom?!

His mom and that man had been married!

Hayden was confused.

His mom and Cole Foster had two children.

However, she had married Elliot Foster.

So, the real question was, did his mom like Cole or Elliot?

Hayden was too deep in thought. It was the reason he had not noticed that Elliot was now right in front of him!

Next Chapter 159 Read Here

Chapter 160 “Why are you hiding here?” Elliot looked at the boy in a flat cap. There was a hint of impatience in his voice.

It was the parking lot. If his driver had not seen him, he might have reversed into the boy.

The vice headmaster instantly explained, “Mr. Foster, this boy enrolled in our academy last week. He doesn’t talk to strangers.”

All the students in the academy, irrespective of whether they were adults or children, had some form of mental impairment.

Elliot remembered that the boy too was atypical, like Shea. He softened.

Hayden placed his notebook into his backpack. He slung his backpack and stood up in a coolly.

He stomped on Elliot’s clean leather shoes when he passed him by.

Elliot was speechless.

That punk had done it on purpose, right?

“I’m sorry, Mr. Foster! The boy didn’t mean it.” The vice headmaster instantly knelt and wiped his shoes with tissue paper.

Hayden turned around and glared at him.

Elliot looked at him, but he could only his features in the boy. The boy resembled him.

The top half of his face was concealed under his flat cap.

When he saw the boy’s smirk, he knew that the boy was rebellious and unusual!

He had definitely stomped on him on purpose.

Fine! No one in that academy was normal anyway!

He did not hold grudges against atypical children.

Laura arrived at Starry Sky Villa at five in the afternoon. She had just gotten back from picking

· Layla up from pre-school.

She had forewarned Layla that there was a special guest at home.

Layla was ready.

However, she was still shocked when she arrived home.

The woman was very pretty!

Her hairstyle and her dress were so unique.

Also, she was so pretty to look at. She was like a princess from a fairytale.

“Hi, Miss!” Layla walked toward Shea and greeted her.

“Hi, Sis!” said Shea shyly.

Shea was less tense when she saw Layla.

She felt more relaxed to see “a girl her age”.

She had not said anything till she had seen Layla.

Layla covered her mouth with both of her little hands. She was shocked!

“Layla, I told you she’s a special guest. She’s sick. She thinks that she is younger than you,” explained Laura.

Layla thought it was incredible. “Oh… Can I treat her like my younger sister and play with her?

Laura looked at Avery and nodded.

Layla instantly pulled Shea into the room.

Laura walked toward Avery.

She had been sitting on the sofa in a daze since she came back.

“Avery, should I pick Hayden up from school?” reminded Laura.

Avery snapped out of her reverie and said, “I’ll pick him up, Mom. Is Layla back yet?” Laura sighed and said, “She’s in her room! Stay at home! You’re too distracted, and I’m too worried. There’s food on the table. If you’re hungry, you should eat something.”

Laura walked out after she said that.

Avery massaged her sore temples and stood up. She walked toward the washroom.

She washed her face with cold water. She felt slightly more refreshed.

She walked toward the children’s bedroom and pushed the door open.

“Sis, her eyes are moving!” Shea had a doll in her hand. She had an innocent smile on her face.

"And she talks too! Pull her hand and she will speak," said Layla. Shea tried to pull the hand of the doll. The sound system in the doll was instantly activated.

Next Chapter 160 Read Here

Chapter 161

Shea's face instantly lit up. She did not seem to be pretending.

This woman did not seem to be smarter than Layla. Avery's hatred and prejudice toward Shea gradually dissolved.

Yes, Elliot loved this woman, but the more Avery looked at her the more pity she felt for her.

After dinner, Hayden walked over to Avery.

"Is there something you'd like to tell me?" said Avery as she looked at her beloved son.

Hayden nodded. He looked rather pitiful with his doe like eyes. "I pity her," he said.

Pity.

The word brought back a wealth of memories of the night she had left Elliot.

That night, Avery had felt as if her heart had been smashed into a million pieces. She felt as if she had died that night, and it was all because of this pitiful woman.

She wasn't going to tell Hayden any of it.

"Yes, she is a pitiful woman," replied Avery. "I can't promise you that I'll teat her illness though."

Hayden looked up, "Why?"

"Well, she has to undergo surgery to feel better. And there's a chance she might die from the surgery.

“Mommy cannot operate on her without her family’s consent,” Avery tried to reason with her

son.

Though he really wanted to help Shea, he could not help but agree with his mom.

“Do you know her name?” Avery asked out of curiosity.

Hayden shook his head. He walked toward Shea and asked, “What’s your name?”

Shea took her time and thought hard. Finally, she uttered, “She-a. Shea.”

“Shea! We will be sleeping in the same room tonight, yes?” Layla excitedly asked Shea, and Shea nodded her head with enthusiasm.

Meanwhile, Elliot was at the police station, worried sick. His sister had been missing since the

afternoon.

“Mr. Tate, I’m afraid the person you are looking for has been taken by someone,” deduced the detective.

“We have checked every surveillance camera near Angela Special Needs Academy, and there is not a sign of her in any of these cameras.

“Surely, if she had left on her own, she would have taken one of the roads.”

Elliot’s eyes turned red. He exclaimed, “I am not about to let anything happen to her! I must find her!”

“Well, you could try putting up missing person’s posters advertising a handsome reward for her return. As long as the reward is substantial, you will find her in no time,” the detective suggested

That though would be the last resort.

At eight in the evening, the neon lights and the starry skies lit up the entire city.

Elliot exited the police station and headed into his black Rolls-Roice.

“Where to, boss?” asked the driver.

“Home.”

As the engine started, Elliot’s phone rang

He answered.

“Elliot, Avery has transferred over a hundred million dollars!” The call was from Ben Schaffer. “It has been deposited into your account. Damn, this woman is loaded!”

“What a hundred million dollars?” Elliot furrowed his brows. He did not understand what Ben had meant.

“What was the transfer of one hundred million dollars for?” thought Elliot.”

“Tate Tower! The contract for the sale of the building was finalized today!” Ben suddenly changed the topic. “Where are you now? You don’t sound happy about the news, is something wrong?”

“One hundred million dollars?!” Elliot could feel the veins on his forehead pop. “Wasn’t it forty million dollars?”

•”The market rate is eighty million dollars. Avery insisted on overcompensating you. So, one hundred million dollars it is!” Ben could not pass up the chance of mocking Elliot. “Can’t believe that face of yours is a moneymaker!”

Elliot hung up. He looked up Avery on his contacts and dialed her number.

This woman had never failed to infuriate him. Not then, and certainly not now.

Avery looked at the caller ID. Her heart rate accelerated, and she felt heat coursing through the hand that was gripping her phone.

“Elliot must be worried sick about Shea,” Avery thought. “Should I tell him that Shea is with

me?!

Next Chapter 161 Read Here

Chapter 162 “Avery Tate! What are you trying to prove by pulling such an act?” Elliot’s voice was glacial.

Avery was dumbfounded. What did he mean by ‘trying to prove’?

Then it hit her. Elliot was talking about the sale of Tate Tower.

“How about the fact that you are trying to sell it to me for a mere forty million dollars?” Avery countered. “Please, I don’t need your sympathy!”

Elliot frowned, and his brows formed deep furrows.

He realized then that their relationship was an unsalvagable wreck.

Elliot had bought the building with the intention of giving it to Avery as a gift, back when they had been inseparable.

He had never thought of profiting off Tate Industries.

He was selling it to her for forty million dollars. There were no reasons to spoil her with gifts. Furthermore, Avery would never accept it as a gift now.

“Fine, we will honor the market price of the tower then!” Elliot felt a burn in his throat. “You don’t need my sympathy, and I don’t need your generosity!”

“Fine then! Return the balance to me, and please be quick!” Avery clutched her phone tightly. She was furious.

Elliot was breathing heavily. He had no more to say and hung up.

Within five minutes, twenty million dollars were transferred into Avery’s account.

Staring at the figures in her bank statement, tears welled up in her eyes. The peaceful breakup that Avery had achieved had erupted into chaos.

He was a rose full of thorns, but so was she.

She was contemplating whether or not to tell Elliot about Shea. However, the phone call proved how little he had thought of her.

.Fine, good luck looking for Shea all by yourself!

Avery lay on the bed staring blankly at the ceiling.

She felt trapped in the situation, and this was all Hayden's fault. He just had to bring that Shea woman back home.

She had thought that she was finally free from Elliot's mess after the divorce, but Shea was now soundly sleeping in her daughter's bed.

She found herself falling again and again into the same sticky situation.

Avery thought that even if she were to send Shea back right now, he would not believe her story and accuse her of kidnapping Shea instead.

Avery was distraught. She pulled up her sheets and hid beneath them.

Moments later, her cell phone rang, dragging her back to reality.

Avery sighed and got up. She felt for her phone and took the call.

"Avery, I saw that woman Elliot was with!" It was Tammy on the phone. She sounded both shocked and furious, "Elliot Foster is a vicious, vicious man! How could he do this to you?"

"We got a divorce today." Avery felt energetic from her short nap. "How did you come to know about this?"

"His company put out a missing person's notice. They are looking for a woman named Shea, and if anyone could provide a lead, they will be rewarded one hundred and twenty million dollars.

“And that is not all! If they find her, they will be given a whopping two hundred and forty million dollars as a reward! Oh dear god, it broke the internet!”

Tammy had yet to catch he breath, but she pushed on. “Avery, it’s no wonder you fell for it. I even asked Jun about this, and he has not the slightest clue who Shea is”

Avery’s heart felt as calm as the dead sea.

She did not feel a thing, after all, she was already numb.

“Avery, I am fuming right now. He is spending two hundred and forty million dollars just to look for this woman. One can only imagine how important she is to him!”

“Alright. What time is it now?” asked Avery.

Tammy snapped, “It is almost twelve. Oh, come on now, is that you are going to say after everything that I have told you?” Avery forced a smile, “What do you want me to say? We have already gotten a divorce.”

Next Chapter 162 Read Here

Chapter 163 “That’s right! How silly of me. Best decision you ever made, divorcing that man!” Tammy let out a sigh of relief. “How’s your schedule like tomorrow? I’ll buy you dinner. We are celebrating you being single at long last!”

“My schedule is packed. I own the Tate Tower now,” said Avery.

“Yes, yes, I heard all about it from Jun. It cost you a hundred million dollars, my loaded friend.

“Eighty million dollars,” said Avery, unfazed. “He returned the extra twenty million dollars to me this evening.”

“Pfft! What is this between you two? Playing around like children,” Tammy scoffed.

“I’m setting some clear boundaries between us,” said Avery.

"Well, I agree. It's a wonderful thing you're doing. This man is vicious. I told Jun to stay away from him!" Tammy sounded resentful.

"It's getting late. Have a good night's rest, I can barely keep my eyes open." Avery was really exhausted at this point. Her eyelids felt like they weighed a thousand pounds.

Elliot had proved his love and commitment for Shea. In the eyes of millions of people, it was all very touching

This was good. She could finally let go of her feelings for Elliot.

Meanwhile, in another luxurious apartment, Chelsea had seen the million-dollar reward on the news. To Chelsea, it looked as if Elliot had completely lost his mind.

"Shea… Who?" she thought.

When and where did this woman come from?

Chelsea had overseen Elliot's business for years, and not once had she heard of this woman called Shea.

She noticed that Shea had a hime-cut hairstyle, and she was wearing a pink puffy dress in that missing person's notice.

She remembered the time that Avery had pulled a prank on her.

She could not understand why Elliot had gotten so mad at the time.

Now, after looking at Shea's photo, she had finally understood.

No other woman, save for Shea, had a haircut like that. Shea was special. No one could imitate her.

Tears streamed silently down her face. Chelsea raised her wine glass and downed its contents.

Feeling tipsy, she picked up her phone and called her brother Charlie who was overseas.

“Charlie…you know… Elliot has someone else in his mind all this time…” Chelsea could barely speak. “He’s willing to spend millions of dollars on Shea! Have you heard of this woman, Shea?

Charlie spoke, “No I haven’t. Chelsea, I told you not to go back to that country, and you ignored my advice. What good has it brought you?”

“Charlie, oh my dear brother, I feel foolish, even more so than Avery.” Chelsea began sobbing before suddenly breaking into manic laughter.

“Guess what? Avery bought the Tate Tower and she paid one hundred million dollars for it. One hundred million! I would never be able to do that, but that woman is one hell of a loaded bitch!” said Chelsea.

Four years ago, Chelsea would not even look Avery in the eye. She had thought of her as some high street commoner, and she had thought that Avery would be nobody without Elliot.

Everything had changed since then. She no longer felt confident when she heard the name, Avery Tate.

Charlie was astonished. “Wow! Since when did Avery Tate become rich?”

“Yeah. I’m the only one who’s regressing. Elliot is never going to be interested in me. Even without Shea… Avery is younger and much more successful than I will ever be. I am a disgrace…

“Hey Chelsea, get over it already!”

Charlie felt sorry for his sister. “Elliot is not who you think he is. He is just a greedy jerk. He has you, Avery, and somehow he still manages to find space in his heart for someone else.

“Plus, there is that whole thing about him murdering his father. That is a clear sign of violent tendencies! You have to stop wasting your time on this jerk!”

Chelsea pulled her hair with her fingers and mumbled “Fine… Charlie… I know what to do now

It was three o’clock at night when Layla was rudely awoken. Shea was burning up.

She forced open her eyes and touched Shea. She was having a high fever.

Layla got up and switched on the bedside table lamp.

Shea's fever had caused her skin to turn red. Confused and half awake, Shea muttered in her sleep, "Big Brother… Big Brother hug… Hug Little Shea…" Shea was having a dream about Elliot, her brother.

Next Chapter 163 Read Here

Chapter 164 Layla jumped off her bed and yelled for her Mommy.

Avery rushed into her daughter's room with a medical kit in hand. Her hair was a mess.

"Go to your brother's room, Layla," instructed Avery. She felt Shea and realized that the fever was bad.

Layla nodded. Her eyes were filled with worry, "Mommy, did Shea catch a cold? Do I turn off the aircond?"

Avery answered, "There are many ways to catch a fever. I don't think she caught a cold." The temperature in the room was fine, so there was no way she could have gotten sick that way.

Avery sent Layla to Hayden's room before she went right back to Shea.

The thermometer read at one hundred and three degrees. She must bring down Shea's fever immediately.

Avery began running a saline drip, and she also brought a large bowl of warm water from the washroom in an attempt to bring down Shea's temperature.

It was three o'clock in the morning, and Avery was tending to her rival.

After everything was done, Avery sat by the bed, and she could not help but feel sorry for herself.

Why did God make her go through this? How was she going to return Shea back to Elliot?

God knows that she had never intended to cause him misery.

Avery's head felt like imploding.

Meanwhile, in Hayden's room, Layla lay down in bed and woke Hayden up. Once Avery walked out of the room, Hayden asked Layla, "What's going on?"

"Shea has a fever, and she keeps calling for her brother in her sleep. She must be missing you, but I knew you were asleep, so I let her be," Layla sounded slightly upset.

"Mommy's there for her. She will be fine," Hayden said. "Well, you see," Hayden replied, with a sigh, "if I were to go missing, Mommy's going to be very upset and nervous about it. Not just her, even you and Grandma would be worried too."

Hayden suddenly remembered something, and said, "Mommy has a husband."

Layla was stunned, "WHAT? Mommy's husband, who is he? Is he Cole Foster?"

"No. Mommy's husband is that dirtbag dad's uncle."

Layla sat up straight and made Hayden sit up as well.

"Tell me more about it, brother," Layla's eyes glistened in the dark room.

"Elliot Tate," Hayden said. "Mommy has just divorced him."

"Is he good looking?" Layla asked hopefully. She had always paid attention to looks.

"He is very old," answered Hayden.

Layla scoffed, looking displeased. "But he is super wealthy," Hayden added.

"Brother, do you have a photo of him? I want to take a look at it, please," Layla said.

"But he's not mommy's husband anymore," Hayden said.

Layla felt deprived. "I can't sleep if you don't show it to me. Just let me take a peek. One glance. Please?"

Hayden had no choice. He got down from the bed, turned on his computer, and found a photo of Elliot for his sister.

Layla stared intently at Elliot's face, taking it all in. "...He looks dashing! Brother, he is a lot more handsome than that dirtbag of a dad!"

"He's a dirtbag too," Hayden replied half-heartedly. "Otherwise, why would Mommy divorce such a man?"

Layla snapped, "Brother, we are such unfortunate siblings! Our biological father was a dirtbag, and now the ex-stepfather is one too! The Fosters are all vicious!"

Hayden shut his computer, held his sister's hand, climbed into bed, and said, "Time to sleep

now."

Avery sat by the Shea till five in the morning now.

After two bottles of medical saline, Shea's temperature was back to normal. Avery dragged herself back to her room.

It was seven in the morning now, and Layla and Hayden had both gotten up and had gone to check on Shea.

Next Chapter 164 Read Here

Chapter 165 Layla and Hayden found Shea in a state of unrest. She was mumbling in a low voice, "Brother... Brother..."

The siblings frowned and hurried to her bedside.

Shea's face was red, and her skin felt really warm. "She's got a fever again! I am going to get Mommy!" Layla said as she dashed for Avery.

Hayden held Shea's hands still and tried to comfort her, "Shea! Don't worry!"

Shea opened her eyes slightly when she heard Hayden's voice.

She thought that her brother, Elliot, had come to her at last!

Shea felt as if she was dying of heat.

“Brother… hug me…” Shea cried. Hayden felt helpless. He could not hug her as he was too small when compared to Shea.

Hayden waited for his Mommy to tend to Shea. “Brother, do you not want Shea anymore? Why don’t you hug me?” Shea cried hysterically. Streams of tears flowed from her eyes.

Hayden looked just like Elliot as a child. It was no wonder Shea had mistaken him for Elliot.

Avery rushed over to Shea as soon as she heard the news.

She placed her hands on Shea’s forehead. Shea was worse than she had been last night. “This is not good,” said Avery. “We need to take her to the hospital and get a diagnosis now.”

Layla looked at Shea’s flushed face that was filled with despair and asked softly, “Mommy, is she going to die?”

“Don’t worry Layla. Mommy is taking her to the hospital right now.” Avery comforted her daughter as she gave Shea some medicine to bring down the fever.

Laura had gotten up earlier, and she rushed over when she heard the situation.

“Avery, do you think we should call for an ambulance?” asked Laura. Avery considered her suggestion for a moment, struggling to come to a decision.

If she called for an ambulance now, someone was bound to recognize Shea, and they would surely inform Elliot.

Once Elliot got hold of Shea, he would definitely take her to Zoe Sanford.

James had once told her that Zoe was incapable of treating Shea.

Therefore, there was no good reason to return Shea to Elliot in the state she was, right?

Is she just going to watch Shea suffer till she dies?

“Mom, do you think I should help her?” Avery turned to Laura. Her voice was hoarse, and her hands were clenched into a fist.

Laura looked at her daughter, understanding what she was going through, “You are not obligated to help, my dear. There is nothing wrong with that.”

“But I’m not just Elliot Foster’s ex-wife. I am also a doctor!” cried Avery.

Moments later, she took a huge breath, wiped away her tears, and helped Shea get off the bed.

At the Sterling Group offices, everyone was talking about the same issue.

“Have you heard of Shea? What’s the deal with her and the boss?”

“Must be his lover! An underground lover. I would do the same if I were him. A pretty doll face for a lover. Don’t you think Shea looks like one?”

“Agreed. She’s the prettiest woman I’ve ever seen! It’s no wonder our boss is spending millions looking for her.”

High and low, the entire corporation could not keep it to themselves.

Chad took a sip of his coffee, “I have never heard our boss speak of her.”

Ben took a sip of his coffee too, and snapped, “I’ve known him longer, and even I have not heard of her. I thought we were best friends, but now I’m starting to doubt that. It’s humiliating.”

Chad tried to make Ben feel better, “Ben, I heard that Shea had gone missing close to. Angela Special Needs Academy. I took the liberty to do some digging, and found out that it was a school for people who have special needs.”

Ben looked serious. “I looked it up too. This woman is not simple. Never had I thought that Elliot had a taste for people like her.”

Chad gasped. "...Are you making a pervert out of our boss?"

Ben smirked and said wrily, "Why would he keep it such a secret if he wasn't one?"

Chad was convinced.

"Now I know why Avery wanted a divorce, she must have found out about this." Ben continued, "Avery left him because of them."

Next Chapter 165 Read Here

Chapter 166 Ben made assumption as though he were god or Avery.

Chad really wanted to call Avery for verification, but he did not dare.

She had divorced their boss. Perhaps she would not even pick up his call.

"Ben, have you called the boss?" Chad asked.

Ben sighed resentfully, "If this woman named Shea didn't get lost, I bet he would hide it for the rest of his life. This is something he doesn't want to disclose. If I ask, won't it annoy him?"

Chad continued, "Well, Shea is has yet to have been found. I guess his mood has just gotten worse."

Hayden was at Angela Special Needs Academy when he saw the news that Elliot had spent a fortune on trying to locate Shea. He had mixed feelings about that.

"What is the relationship between Elliot and Shea?" he wondered.

He typed (Shea) into the search engine.

However, no information about her could be found at all.

'Shea' was her first name, and he wondered what her full name could be.

Hayden hacked into Angela Academy's system, but he in there as well, the only name listed was 'Shea'.

Did she not have a last name?

Or did her family deliberately do this to protect her?

Who was her family?

Hyaden had no other information about her, so the only thing he could do was continue investigating Elliot.

•After searching out Elliot's family members, Hayden frowned.

There was no one named Shea amongst the Forster family.

Elliot had only one elder brother.

This left only one other explanation for the nature of the relationship between Elliot and Shea.

That was, the relationship between a man and a woman!

If Cole Foster was a sc*mbag, then Elliot was the king of all sc*mbags!

How could he carry on a relationship of that nature with a woman who was psychologically unsound.

At the same time, Chelsea had found Zoe.

Zoe was currently living in a mansion that Elliot had secured for her. There were twenty-four hour nannies and bodyguards in the mansion to care for her.

After Chelsea came over, she was saddened to see the luxurious villa and servants.

"Doctor Sanford, can we chat outside?"

Zoe nodded.

Shea was lost, and Zoe had nothing to do.

The two were walking in the neighborhood, with bodyguards following not far away.

“Doctor Sanford, do you know who Shea is to Elliot?” Chelsea had not slept. Once she had sobbered up, questions plagued her.

Zoe shook her head, “Miss Tierney, I didn’t ask, and he didn’t say anything.”

“Can you ask him? I’ve been by his side for many years, and not once have I heard about this woman. I’m rather shocked and curious!” Chelsea was growing agitated.

Zoe looked at her calmly, “Miss Tierney, this is a private matter. I won’t ask, and if you’re that curious, you can ask him yourself.”

“I asked him before, but he wouldn’t tell me.”

“If he won’t tell you, then why would he tell me? I’ve only met him twice,” said Zoe rationally. “Didn’t he just get divorced yesterday? At least it’s certain that he and Shea are not husband and wife.”

Chelsea said, “I know they are not husband and wife. How could he marry an abnormal woman? But he did spend a billion dollars on her… It’s incredible.”

“If you’re jealous, you can always find ways to get him to spend money on you.”

Chelsea frowned, “I didn’t mean that! I didn’t want him to spend money on me. I just want him-“She did not truly want to reveal that all she wanted was to have Elliot fall in love with her.

Zoe interrupted her, “The way a man proves his love for you is by his willingness to spend money on you.”

Chelsea felt enlightened.

“It’s hopeless for me now. I’m suffering because he found a woman with a disability better than me! He’s better off with Avery!” Chelsea murmured.

"You're so selfless," teased Zoe.

"Don't make fun of me. I'm already miserable enough. I lost to Avery, and now, I have lost to a retard! And now I'm even doubting myself."

Zoe looked at Chelsea and said nothing. She was suddenly very interested in Avery.

Next Chapter 166 Read Here

Chapter 167

Avery definitely was an extraordinary person if she had managed to stay married to Elliot for more than four years.

Moreover, Zoe had heard about her when she was abroad.

Avery was also a student of Professor Hough, and she had published several good papers.

However, she had heard nothing more of Avery after Avery had graduated.

Avery had never worked for any major hospitals, nor had she joined the medical industry.

How far could she go with only theoretical knowledge? She lacked clinical experience.

Otherwise, why would Elliot have her treat Shea?

It was evening, and Laura looked at the two children in front of her and said, "Why don't you two eat?"

Layla puffed her cheeks and asked, "When is mom coming back?"

Laura replied, "She'll be back after she's done with her work. I can't tell for sure when will that be."

Layla asked, "Is she saving Shea?"

"Yes. Don't worry, Shea will be fine."

At this same time, Hayden said glumly, "Shea, bad woman!"

"Didn't you bring Shea back? Why did you suddenly say that about her?" Laura raised her hand to caress his head.

"She's with Elliot!"

Laura did not expect that he would know this.

"Hayden, these are adult matters; you don't have to worry about it. Shea is not even as smart as you or Layla. What can she do wrong? And even if she has done something wrong, it's Elliot' s fault." Laura could not blame Shea for anything.

Shea was no different from a three-year-old girl.

Hayden blamed himself even more now.

If he had known about the relationship that Elliot and his mother shared and the relationship that Elliot and Shea shared, he would never have brought her home! "Mom must be very sad," he thought to himself. When his mother returned, he must apologize to her!

It was at eight when Elliot received a call.

"Mr. Foster, the hacker has been found! According to the trail left by the hacker, the hacker appears to be your nephew, Cole Forster!" said the person on the other side of the line, frantically.

Elliot was taken aback.

When did Cole become a hacker?

"Mr. Foster, I told the technicians to triple check it, and the results were always the same! According to the IP address, the current location of the hacker is the Foster family's old mansion."

Elliot clenched his hand into a tight fist. Murder flashed in his eyes.

The black Rolls-Roice whizzed out of the mansion like an arrow.

Ten minutes later, the car stopped at the gate of the old mansion.

Elliot got out of the car and strode into the living room.

“Where’s Cole Foster!?” Elliot yelled thunderously.

Henry and Olivia immediately went to find their son.

Cole, who was in his room, heard his uncle’s summons and dashed out without needing to be called a second time.

“Uncle, are you looking for me?” Cole was being forced into a divorce, and he had been down for the past couple of days. He did nothing more than play video games every single daỹ.

A loud thud echoed through the room.

Elliot was pummeling Cole in the head.

The phone in his hand fell to the ground.

“You were the hacker who attacked Angela Special Needs Academy? How dare you!” Elliot shouted angrily. “Hand Shea over! If anything happens to her, you will die, and I’ll see to it that you will be denied a proper burial!”

Cole was stunned.

“Elliot, what are you talking about? Cole isn’t a hacker. Don’t you know how useless he is? He’ s just rubbish!” Henry latched on to Elliot’s hand, fearing for his son’s life.

Elliot ordered Cole’s notebook and mobile phone to be taken away and investigated.

Two hours later, Cole’s phone was found to be faulty.

“Uncle, I don’t know how my phone has been infected with Trojan! My phone is always with

me… It was only the day before yesterday did I lend it to a little girl!" cried Cole bitterly. "That girl looked to be only four or five. She couldn't possibly have installed the malware, right?"

Next Chapter 167 Read Here

Chapter 168 "Why did that little girl borrow your phone?" asked Elliot cautiously.

"She got separated from her father, and she wanted to borrow my phone to call him. Since I met her, there is not a day that goes by that I haven't been plagued with bad luck! I think she cursed me!" Cole's cheeks were swollen, and he looked particularly miserable with the tears streaming down her face.

Elliot stared at him. He looked like a loser. "Do you still remember what she looks like?" he asked. His lips were pressed into a thin, grim line.

Cole immediately answered, "Yes! She's very beautiful! If it wasn't for her beauty, I wouldn't have lent her my phone in the first place! As I said last time, she looks like Avery!"

When Elliot heard these four words, he looked a little defeated. "Go put on some medicine."

"Uncle, I'm fine… I want to know how my phone got set up! It automatically sent my private photos to my blind date, messing up my blind date. I suspect that it is also bugged!" Cole winced from the pain.

He had no idea how he had become a target for hackers.

He was clueless as to who he had offended.

"Cole, go back to your room and get your mother to help you with your medicine. I want to talk to your uncle alone," said Henry.

Cole got up and went to his room.

Once the two brothers were alone in the living room, Henry said, "This hacker is aggressive. First, he installed a Trojan virus on Cole's phone, and after that, he stole all of Cole's data. He then proceeded to hack into Shea's school. This is an organized attack! Why did they kidnap Shea? It's been a whole day, and they haven't taken the initiative to contact us."

This problem was also troubling Elliot.

If they wanted money, he could have easily given it to them!

•He was only worried that they would hurt Shea!

“Elliot, have you offended anyone?” Henry asked.

Elliot replied, “It must be someone in the academy. A month before the incident, I had asked someone to look through the academy’s personnel records.”

“Well, I believe your security must be very strict. Mother and I haven’t been able to see Shea these past few years. It must be more difficult for outsiders to approach her,” Henry sighed.” If Shea hadn’t walked off by herself, then this incident would not have happened.”

“It’s not Shea’s fault.” Elliot tightened his knuckles slightly and said guiltily, “She was just afraid, so she left.”

“I don’t mean to blame her. She’s just a child. What does she know?” Henry’s eyes were a little red. “I hope she’s still alive.”

It was the morning of the next day, and Avery had still yet to return.

Layla’s eyes were red and filled with tears.

“Grandma, I don’t want to go to kindergarten…” Layla sniffed. “I want to see mom.”

Laura too was stressed, and she acquiesced. “Then let’s not go to the kindergarten today. Wait until your mother comes back, okay?”

Layle pursed her lips and nodded.

After breakfast, Hayden leaned toward Layla, “Do you want to see mom?” he whispered into her ear.

Layla’s eyes instantly brightened up, and she nodded hastily.

“Grandma, I’ll take her to the neighborhood to play for a while, and we’ll be back later.” Hayden took Layla’s hand as he spoke to Laura.

“Hayden, are you not going to school today? Ah, forget it. Go ahead and have some fun!” Laura sighed.

Hayden walked out with Layla in hand.

The siblings got into a taxi.

Hayden gave the name of a hospital.

Layla whispered, “Is mommy in this hospital?”

Hayden nodded.

Avery walked out of the operation theater of Elizabeth Hospital. She felt the world spinning around her, and she almost fell.

“Mom!” Layla threw herself in front of Avery and hugged her legs.

Hayden also came to stand by her side, and his little hand latched onto the hem of her clothes.

Avery looked at the two children as her red eyes filled with surprise.

“Why are you two here?” Avery’s exhaustion was wiped away. “Who has told you that I’m here? Where’s your grandmother?”

Next Chapter 168 Read Here

Chapter 169

Avery held Layla in her arms as Layla pointed her tiny finger at her brother. “Big Brother brought me here.”

“Oh… Hayden, how did you know that I’m here?” Avery had a gentle smile on her face. She did not blame the child. “Did you ask Uncle Mike to check the location of my mobile phone?”

Hayden nodded.

It was Uncle Mike who had taught him how to hack.

Avery was unaware of what level his skills were currently at.

“Let’s go! Time to go home! I’m so sleepy now.” Avery could no longer think coherently.

She came out of the hospital with her two children, and she stopped a cab at the door. She fell asleep after getting in the car.

It was 11:20 a.m. when Zoe received a call from a stranger. She was instructed to go to Elizabeth Hospital.

When she reached Elizabeth Hospital, she saw Shea.

Her head was wrapped in bandages, and her eyes were closed. She looked pale!

About two hours later, Elliot received a call from Zoe.

“Mr. Foster, I found Shea! She’s in the hospital now! I performed brain surgery on her!” Zoe’s voice carried a hint of excitement.

In the past two hours, Zoe had performed a scan on Shea’s brain. She found out that someone had performed a rather delicate brain operation!

Zoe asked the nurse who had performed the surgery, but the nurse said that she did not know

Seizing the opportunity, Zoe borrowed the operating theater and pretended to look busy.

After two hours had passed, she immediately called Elliot and took all the credit.

Since the good samaritan did not leave their name, Zoe herself could not be blamed for claiming credit!

Elliot rushed to Elizabeth Hospital.

After seeing Shea, his soaring heart rate began to come down.

.

"Dr. Sanford, what's going on?" Elliot grabbed Zoe's arm in excitement.

Zoe held his large hand and said, "Shea had fainted, and a kind person had sent her to the hospital. I happened to know one of the directors here, and he knew that I had returned to

Aryadelle to work for you. So, he told me what had happened, and here I am."

Elliot did not suspect her of lying, but he was still a little confused.

"Why do you suddenly operate on her?"

"She was not in a good condition when she was brought in. Had I delayed, even for a second, her chances of survival would have diminished. So, I performed the surgery first, and that is why I didn't inform you of the matter sooner." Zoe gave told her story quickly as she felt slightly guilty for the lie she told.

"Thank you!" Elliot's eyes were filled with tears.

The fact that they had found Shea safely, and she had undergone a successful operation was the best thing that could have happened.

The past two days had been torture for him.

Fortunately, Shea was fine!

"Mr. Foster, do you want to transfer Shea to a better hospital? The conditions in this hospital are not very good," Zoe said. "She needs to recover, and for that, she needs a better hospital."

Elliot nodded, “I’ll transfer her now.”

Zoe nodded in satisfaction.

“Dr. Sanford, thank you for your hard work!” Elliot thanked her again. “Did you see the kind individual who brought her in? I must thank them personally.”

“When I had arrived, the person had already left. Since they didn’t stay, I presume they must want to keep their identity a secret.”

Elliot nodded, “You’re right.”

One hundred and fifty-five million!

In reality, how could anyone really resist the temptation of such a large sum of money?

He wanted to know who this kind person was.

After transferring Shea to the best hospital, Elliot called his subordinates and said, “Get the footage from Elizabeth Hospital’s surveillance camera at the main gate. I want this morning’s footage sent to me.”

Next Chapter 169 Read Here

Chapter 170 Elliot got a response to his request twenty minutes later.

“Mr. Foster, I contacted Elizabeth Hospital just now, and they told me that the surveillance system of the hospital is undergoing maintenance, so there is no footage.”

Hearing his subordinate’s answer, Elliot frowned.

Was it really a coincidence?

Was there truly no surveillance for that day, or was someone deliberately keeping it from outsiders?

“Clear all the news and pictures of this incident on the internet!” Elliot ordered.

“Okay, Mr. Foster. I’ll do it now.”

About an hour later, all the information pertaining to Elliot and his search for Shea, including the one hundred and fifty-five million dollar reward was gone. Even all the photos of her had been deleted.

Avery slept very deeply.

If it was not for the phone ringing, she would never have woken up.

Tammy had already called her many times before Avery finally answered her phone. Even then she had allowed it to ring for more than a minute.

“Hello…” As soon as she spoke, she yawned.

“Avery! Don’t tell me that you’re sleeping! It’s only seven! Are you taking a nap or calling it a day?!” Tammy’s voice was sharp.

Avery rubbed her sleep filled eyes and looked out the window.

It was still bright.

However, it was going to get dark soon.

“Tammy, do you have something important to say? If it’s not important, I’m going back to sleep. I’m just so sleepy.” Avery hugged her pillow. She sounded lazy.

“Didn’t you sleep last night? Are you getting a new job as a thief? Didn’t we agree to go out and celebrate your divorce? I’ve already booked the restaurant. If you don’t come, I’ll have all this food packed and sent to your place! Send me your address!” Tammy was always very decisive.

“No… You send me the address of the restaurant, and I’ll get dressed and meet you there.”

Avery got up from the bed with difficulty.

“Didn’t you just say you were sleepy? Just let me get them to pack the food, and I’ll send it to you! I stole a good bottle of wine from my dad’s collection… I’m taking it with me and storing it at your place. We’ll drink it next time.”

In an instant, Avery was awake.

If Tammy’s boyfriend was anyone but Jun, she would not have been worried about Tammy finding out about the children.

“Tammy! I’m not sleepy anymore! Where are you now? Send me your location, and I’ll go right there!”

“Okay! I’ll send you the location! Your mom stays with you, right? Ask her to come along!”

“It’s fine! She has already eaten.”

With the conversation done, Avery got out of bed and gathered her long messy hair into a ponytail. She walked to the closet and pulled out a long dress.

After changing into it, she walked out of the room.

The lights in the living room were off.

They were not at home!

She took out her phone and video called her mom.

Laura answered the call, “Avery, are you awake? I left your food in the kitchen.”

“Tammy asked me to go out for dinner, so I won’t eat at home. Mom, where are you?” Avery walked to the door, hooked a bag onto her shoulder, and walked out.

“I’m at the park! A parcel from abroad arrived today. It’s a drone. The children really wanted to go out and play with it,” Laura said as she pointed her camera in the direction of the sky.

A colorful drone, under Hayden’s control, flitted here and there!

Next to it, many other children were flying kites.

Avery could not help laughing, "You guys keep on playing! I'm heading out."

•Half an hour later, she arrived at the restaurant that Tammy booked.

This was a high-class restaurant.

A handsome man was playing the piano on the stage.

"Tammy, you came alone?" Avery looked at Tammy and teased, "I thought you would bring your family along!"

Next Chapter 170 Read Here

Chapter 171 "It's our date, why would I bring him along?" Tammy poured a glass of wine and handed it to her. "What did you do last night? You have really bad dark circles under your eyes."

Avery raised her glass and took a sip, "I stayed up late last night watching dramas!"

"You wish I believe that. Fess up, you have the fakest forced smile plastered across your face," Tammy said. "Are you still into Elliot, and that is why you couldn't sleep?"

Avery almost spat out her wine. "Tammy, do I look so gullible?"

Tammy nodded vigorously, "Although you make a lot of money, you're still really gullible."

Ben was pouring Elliot a glass of wine at their table in the corner of the restaurant.

This was the only high-class restaurant closest to the hospital.

"Elliot, I won't ask about you and Shea. I asked you out to have a drink with you," Ben said." By the way, is Dr. Sanford that serves you really that good?"

Elliot took the wine glass and took a sip, "She performed the operation on Shea, but she's not awake yet."

"Oh… If it works, how much are you going to give her?" Ben raised his brows, and his eyes were filled with curiosity

“I’ll see how much she wants.”

“What if she doesn’t want money but you?” Ben said. “Avery can’t accept that your heart belongs to Shea, but some women don’t care about that. For example, Chelsea. If Dr. Sanford doesn’t care either and wants to date you, what are you going to do?”

Elliot glanced at Ben, “She lives and works abroad. She only came here for a short time on vacation.”

“If you’re willing to marry her, she can completely give up living and working abroad,” Ben said. “You’re too attractive to women.”

“Dr. Sanford is not such a person,” Elliot said firmly.

Ben nodded and did not mention Zoe Sanford again.

“Elliot, look at that table in front. Isn’t that Tammy?” Ben pointed in a direction. “That woman sitting opposite Tammy looks like Avery, or at least from the back it looks like it could be her.”

Ben squinted his eyes. He stood up once he was done speaking and walked over to the table.

Elliot looked in the direction that he was heading.

It was indeed, Avery.

He could recognize her back at only a glance.

Although they had not seen each other for more than four years, Chad said that she had not changed much.

“Tammy, why didn’t you come with Jun?” Although Ben addressed Tammy, he was looking at Avery. “Huh? Is this Miss Tate?”

Avery was startled to suddenly see Ben.

Ben looked at the glass in her hand and sighed, "You didn't drink alcohol back then, but now you drink? It just so happened that Elliot and I are drinking too. Let's have a drink together!"

Ben did not wait for Avery to respond. He walked back to his table to get some wine and two wine glasses. He then dragged Elliot over.

Avery sat in stunned silence for a moment.

Tammy frowned. Dissatisfied, she said, "I'm having dinner with my best friend! What makes you think you can suddenly join us?"

"The last time you had dinner with me, you had affectionately called me your brother. Don't you remember?" said Ben, teasing her. "Elliot and Avery were formerly married. Surely, they can still be friends despite their divorce. Isn't that right Miss Tate?"

Avery scratched her head in embarrassment.

Friends?

Even if she had plenty to drink, it was impossible for her to remain friends with Elliot.

"Avery, I didn't mean to stand you up." Elliot stood beside her, holding a wine glass in one hand while his other hand was buried in his pocket.

He looked at her with his deep eyes.

She had not changed from the last time he had seen her.

However, she was more feminine now.

"You don't need to explain anything to me. I'm not angry." Avery met his eyes with a smile. "I have something to handle at the moment. I have to go."

She got up and made to leave. However, Elliot stood in front of her like a solid wall with no intention of budging.

Next Chapter 171 Read Here

Chapter 172 There was still plenty of wine in her glass and rice in her bowl.

If he had not shown up, she would not have excused herself. “You both enjoy your meal. I’ll go.” Once he finished the sentence, he stretched his long legs and walked away.

Ben immediately followed him with the wine glasses still in hand. “Elliot! Wait for me!”

Tammy gave Avery a thumbs up, “Avery, you’re still the best.”

Avery gave her an innocent look, “He wanted to leave.”

“Hahaha! I think he still has feelings for you,” Tammy picked up her glass and clinked it against Avery’s. “His eyes. His love for you is clearly reflected in them.”

“Tammy, you should watch less of those idol dramas. You’ll easily become stupider from watching too much.”

“Didn’t you say you stayed up late last night to watch dramas?”

“I didn’t say I was watching an idol drama.” Avery took a sip of wine and continued slowly, “I’ m just living my life. I will not put men and romance above my person.”

Tammy agreed, “Avery, you’re right! It is clear that Elliot did not prioritize you.”

“Stop mentioning him. Let’s eat.” Avery whispered, “I came by car. I need to get my chauffeur to drive me home later.”

“There are many chauffeurs outside,” Tammy said. “Avery, I wanted to see your house. Why won’t you let me? I haven’t been to your new house yet.”

Tammy knew that Avery lived in Starry River, but she did not know which mansion belonged to her friend.

Avery took a sip of wine embarrassed. “Someday! My house is in a mess now…”

“Doesn’t your mother live with you? How could it be in such a mess?”

“Uh…” Avery tried hard to find a reason.

At that moment, Elliot had taken a call and made his way toward the exit.

Tammy looked at his retreating figure and said, “Avery, Elliot is leaving.”

Avery turned her head and saw Elliot leaving.

He left in such a hurry because… Has Shea awakened?

Shea had indeed awakened.

Zoe had called Elliot and told him to return to the hospital quickly.

Shea Foster was in the intensive care unit when she opened her eyes. She stared blankly at the unfamiliar room and the unfamiliar people that surrounded her.

“Shea, I’m your doctor. My name is Zoe Sanford.” Zoe wanted to instill in Shea that she was the one who had performed the surgery.

Zoe did now know what was going on in her mind now, and she could not predict how the operation had changed her.

Shea looked at Zoe blankly.

This face looked unfamiliar to her.

When Zoe held her hand, Shea instinctively pulled away.

Not long after, Elliot arrived.

When Shea saw her brother, her frenzied heart finally calmed a little.

She reached for Elliot.

Elliot immediately went to her bedside and held her delicate hand.

Seeing the unease in her eyes, Elliot said to Zoe, “Dr. Sanford, she’s uneasy around strangers. Please leave, and allow me to talk to her.”

Zoe nodded and strode out of the ward.

After the door to the ward slid shut, Elliot asked in a low voice, “Shea, does your head hurt?”

Shea nodded, “Big Brother, what’s wrong with me?”

“The doctor performed an operation on your brain. It will hurt a bit for now, but it will stop in a few days.” Elliot’s voice was gentle, and his eyes were gentler. “Shea, how did you leave the academy? Do you remember?”

Hayden’s face appeared in Shea’s mind.

“Big Brother, you took me out with you!”

Hayden and her brother looked identical to her, and she thought them to be the same person.

Elliot frowned.

“Could she still be recovering from the surgery?” he thought.

“Big Brother, who was that person just now? I don’t know her,” Shea thought of Zoe’s face and furrowed her brows. “That’s Dr. Sanford. She performed the surgery on you.”

Next Chapter 172 Read Here

Chapter 173 “I don’t know her,” Shea was showing her dislike for Zoe. “I’ve never seen her… I don’t know her…”

“You fainted, and you were taken to the hospital. So, you haven’t seen her till now,” explained Elliot.

“Fainted?” she thought.

Shea cried, “No! No!”

The last thing she remembered was Avery’s face.

She had been lying in bed with a fever, and Avery had been talking to her.

She could not remember what had been said.

However, she vaguely remembered Avery's gentle eyes and gentle voice. They comforted her greatly.

Her emotional outburst caused her head to throb and tears flowed from her eyes. It felt almost as if her head was being torn apart.

"Shea, does it hurt? Close your eyes and don't think about anything. When you fall asleep, it won't be so painful." Elliot wiped away the tears on her face with a tissue and then patted her

shoulder, coaxing her to sleep.

She had just had brain surgery and needed more rest.

After coaxing her to sleep, Elliot came out of the ward.

Zoe immediately stepped forward and asked, "How is she?"

Elliot smiled, and excitement was clear in his voice. "She talks more than she has ever done before. She looks more alert as well. Dr. Sanford, the surgery was a success!"

Zoe breathed a sigh of relief. "That's great! I was worried that the surgery might not have had the desired effects, or it would not have met your expectations!"

Elliot was extremely grateful, and he could not help hugging Zoe. "Dr. Sanford, thank you!"

Zoe's heart beat faster, and she felt guilty, but at the same time, she also enjoyed Elliot's gratitude

She tried to wrap her hands around Elliot. "Mr. Foster, this is my job."

Her voice made Elliot regain his composure.

He released her, but the smile remained on his face. “Dr. Sanford, it’s a tiresome job, and I thank you for it. It’s very late. You should head back and get some good rest. We’ll see you

tomorrow.”

Zoe nodded, “If Shea has anything urgent, you can call me at any time.”

Elliot nodded and sent her away.

Ben saw all this with his eyes.

Zoe Sanford. Even at first glance, he knew that she was not a simple-minded woman.

Ben had planned on entering the ward to see Shea.

The bodyguard stopped him.

Ben was confused, “What? You don’t know me anymore?”

“Mr. Schaffer, of course, I know you. It’s just that I can’t let you in without the boss’s permission,”

the bodyguard explained.

“Even if the boss’s mother and eldest brother came, I have to stop them as well.”

Ben was confused, “Why? She can’t see anyone else?”

The bodyguard answered, “She’s scared of strangers.”

Ben was speechless.

Elliot’s protectiveness of Shea bordered on perversion!

Was she not allowed to meet anyone, just because she was afraid of strangers?

The more protective he was of her, the more it negatively impacted her illness.

"You open the door of the ward. I'll stand at the door and take a look," Ben said to the bodyguard.

The bodyguard did not comply, "Mr. Schaffer, don't put me in a difficult position."

Ben continued, "Your boss isn't here. Open the door and I'll give you a few bottles of good wine another day!"

The bodyguard was a little tempted.

At this time, Elliot appeared.

"Elliot, Dr. Sanford is gone? You said just now that the surgery was a success, and shea was now back to normal? It's amazing! Can I go in and take a look?" Ben smiled as he walked to Elliot.

"No."

The smile on Ben's face disappeared, "You can't keep her under your protection her entire life.

It's not good for her. Let her meet other people and see new faces."

Elliot was adamant, "Now is not the time."

Ben said, "As long as you know the boundaries. How did you meet her? Does she not have a family? Are you planning on waiting for her to recover before you marry her?!" Elliot frowned deeply, "Ask another question then we're no longer friends!"

Next Chapter 173 Read Here

Chapter 174 Ben tugged at Elliot's arm and they walked toward the emergency exit.

"Elliot, you obviously still care for Avery. Why do you always act so irrationally? This, Shea. No matter how beautiful she is, are you sure she can compare to Avery?" Ben wanted Elliot to wake up to reality.

"No one is more important than Shea!" Elliot shouted sharply.

“Did Avery divorce you because of this?” Ben asked him.

“Yes!”

“If that’s the case, Avery is not at fault! What is there for you to be sad about? It’s you who disappointed her!” Ben rarely spoke to him this forcefully. “As your friend, I won’t judge you for who you choose to fall in love with. I just want you,”

“Then like Avery, you too should leave!” said Elliot, cutting him off. “I don’t need outsiders meddling in my personal affairs!”

He used the word ‘outsider’.

Ben exhaled heavily.

Forget it!

If he chose to be so obsessed, he would regret it later!

Avery was single now, but it did not mean that she would stay single forever.

.

.

Hopefully, he can continue living a life of no regrets when Avery married another man!

When Avery came home, it was already ten o’clock in the evening.

She opened the children’s room door, and Layla immediately raised her little head. “Baby, why haven’t you slept yet?” Avery walked to the bed and touched her daughter’s little head.

“Mom! I was playing drones with Hayden today! It’s fun!”

Layla said excitedly, “Uncle Mike sent them.”

“Yeah, I saw it. It’s getting late, baby. It’s time for you to go to bed.”

Layla said in an affectionate voice, “Mom, I was waiting for you to come back and kiss me.”

Avery immediately kissed her daughter’s cheek, “Good night, baby.”

“Mom, you’ve been drinking!” Layla’s little hand touched her mother’s cheek.

Avery sighed into her hand. “I’m sorry baby. I forgot. I’ll get a towel and wipe it.”

Layla smiled innocently and cutely, “It’s okay, Mom! You smell nice even after drinking!”

Avery’s heart was instantly warmed.

She went to the bathroom to get a wet towel and wiped her daughter’s cheek.

After her daughter fell asleep, she exited the room.

Back in the master bedroom, she called Mike.

“I’ve been waiting for your call! Why did you take so long to call me?” Mike was complaining on the other side of the phone.

“I had something to do today, and I just came home.” Avery switched on the hands-free mode and placed her phone on her bed. She walked to her closet and took her pajamas. “Is the drone you sent over a new product that you developed?”

”Yes! It’s amazing! Its battery life is super-duper long! And it has amazing sensors. It’s not an exaggeration to say that it’s a robot!” Mike said excitedly. “Once it’s listed in Aryadelle, it will definitely take over the drone market here!”

Avery frowned slightly, “The team in my company hasn’t been established yet! I’ll do it as soon as possible.”

” know you’ve been busy with the divorce these last few days.”

“It was a success. Also, have you been secretly teaching Hayden how to hack? I’ve seen him using the computer in my free time. Don’t teach him anything bad!”

“He’s interested in it, so I taught him. I didn’t charge you for those lessons, but now you are finding fault with me.”

“Let’s stop this here. I’m rather tired.” Avery ended the call and went to the bathroom with her pajamas.

It was one o’clock, and Elliot was at the hospital. He had just gotten yesterday morning’s surveillance footage.

Maintenance was indeed just a reason to refuse inspection.

He began going through the footage. He really wanted to know who was the one who had sent Shea to the hospital.

Even if they refused the reward, he just wanted to know the person’s name.

If they were to encounter any troubles in the future, he would offer his aid.

It was three in the morning, and his eyes were sore, and he was tired.

The coffee cup was empty.

There was still an hour of surveillance footage left.

He planned to get some rest after watching the rest of the footage.

Rubbing his brows, he looked at the screen again.

A familiar figure came into view! There were people entering and exiting the hospital, but he could recognize Avery at a glance!

Next Chapter 174 Read Here

Chapter 175

She was holding a little girl in one arm, and there was another one in her other arm!

He began to doubt himself.

Avery's face could not be seen clearly in the surveillance footage.

He suspected that this woman who looked like Avery was not Avery!

Otherwise, why did she have two children by her side?

Avery had no children!

He watched the surveillance video several times.

The more his suspicions grew, the more awake he became!

He copied the short video and closed the notebook.

It was too early for him to confirm the identity of the woman and children.

When it was dawn, he would ask Avery himself!

At six in the morning, Shea woke up.

When she woke up, she got out of the hospital bed.

She walked to the side of the escort bed, reached out, and tugged at Elliot's large hand.

"Brother… Brother…"

Elliot suddenly opened his bloodshot eyes.

"Brother, let's go," Shea did not want to stay in the hospital; she wanted to leave this place.

Elliot got up immediately.

He had slept only for an hour.

He felt very dizzy.

However, Shea wanted to be discharged from the hospital. He had to take her away, or she might cause him trouble.

Considering her improved intelligence after the surgery, he decided to take her home.

Half an hour later, Shea looked at the Fosters' villa and asked curiously, "Brother, where are

we?"

"This is my house. Will you live with me in the future?" Elliot asked her.

She was used to Angela Academy and had refused to leave the familiar place.

However, at the moment, she nodded.

The effects of the operation were remarkable.

Although Shea still looked like a child, her intelligence was definitely not at the level of a three -year-old.

Looking at Shea's change, Elliot could not help thinking of Zoe.

He must thank her well.

Avery did not wake up until ten o'clock in the morning.

The two children had gone to school.

Laura saw her coming out of the room, and she immediately brought breakfast to the table.

"Avery, did you sleep well?" "Yeah, I slept well last night." Avery smiled, "Mom, I'll be heading to the company later, and I' ll only be back later tonight."

"If you're busy, you don't have to pick Hayden up. After I pick Layla, Layla and I will fetch Hayden," said Laura. "There are plenty of things to see to in the early stages of the company. I hope you will outdo your dad."

Avery answered, "I'll try my best."

Avery was in the meeting room of Tate Industries. She had sent the manual of their new product to all members of the staff.

“I believe that everyone here still remembers my father’s dream of building a driverless car. My idea is different from that of my father. I think it is better to take control of one’s own life. So, we won’t be building driverless cars.”

When she finished her sentence, the phone she placed on the table lit up.

She muted it.

However, she noticed the words, ‘Elliot Foster’ flashing on the screen.

Her heart was instantly disturbed.

“I’m sorry, I need to answer a call.” She picked up the phone and walked outside.

“Avery did you go to Elizabeth Hospital,” he asked the moment’she answered the phone. “I saw you holding a child in your arm, and you were holding the hand of another one. Why do you have two children?”

Next Chapter 175 Read Here

Chapter 176 Avery felt suffocated as if someone was strangling her. It had never crossed her mind that her two children would go to the hospital to look for her. Moreover, she did not expect Elizabeth Hospital to give out the security footage when they had promised her they would not do so.

Elliot had always been a suspicious person. Avery knew Elliot would investigate the person who brought Shea to the hospital. However, there was one thing that he would not have known. Shea was brought to the hospital the day before yesterday instead of yesterday. Hence, no matter how much of yesterday’s security footage Elliot watched, he would not see that Avery was the one who brought Shea to the hospital.

“Elliot, we’re divorced. It’s none of your business whether or not I was at Elizabeth Hospital yesterday or however many children I was carrying or holding,” said Avery with a stern voice after calming herself down.

“They are not your children. I could never have a child with you. Don’t you remember you were the one who killed our child?” Avery continued to speak emotionally.

After that, Avery immediately hung up the phone. She did not want to hear any response from Elliot. She hoped that Elliot and Shea would stay together happily ever after and not try to hurt other people ever again.

When Elliot wanted to respond, the phone was already hung up. He had no chance to say the things on his mind. His mind went blank as he listened to the disconnect tone. It seemed like Avery would never forget the pain of losing their child when he forced her to have an abortion.

It was just that Avery had never mentioned it anymore. Hence, Elliot had also forgotten that they once had a child. The huge mansion was so quiet that his heartbeat could be heard clearly.

Elliot asked himself in his heart, did he regret it? After hesitating for a few seconds, the answer emerged in his mind. It was the same answer he had before.

“Master Elliot, Doctor Sanford is here,” said Mrs. Cooper when she stood beside Elliot.

Elliot reverted to his calm self instantly. He strode toward the living room.

Zoe was in a good mood today. She wore a long bright-colored dress. She had light makeup on her face while letting her hair down. It was a different look from her previous capable and professional image.

Elliot had reached the living room and was stunned for a moment when he saw Zoe.

“Mr. Foster, don’t tell me you can’t recognize me,” Zoe chuckled, “I am not feeling tensed anymore since the operation was a success. I’m planning to go shopping’later. I’m actually from Avonsville too. My father had brought me to settle abroad when I was very young. But I still have sentimental feelings here since Avonsville will forever be my hometown.”

Elliot nodded and asked, “Do you need someone to accompany you?”

Zoe’s eyes sparkled and she nodded, “It would be best if someone could accompany me.”

Elliot replied, “I’ll ask the driver to show you around.”

Zoe was out of words.

Elliot explained, “Shea needs someone to accompany her.”

Zoe accepted his blunt explanation and smiled to acknowledge it.

“Indeed. It’s a pity that she doesn’t like me. Otherwise, I can accompany her too,” said Zoe regretfully.

“Well, Doctor Sanford, let’s talk about your salary now,” said Elliot, “Tell me your desired amount.”

That was the reason why Elliot had asked Zoe to come over.

Zoe’s face flashed with a trace of embarrassment, “Mr. Foster, the deposit you gave me is more than enough. You don’t have to pay me anymore.”

Elliot had given Zoe 780000 dollars before. However, he felt the amount was not sufficient enough. He had searched all over the world for professional doctors and yet, no one could make a breakthrough for Shea’s condition. He had spent far more over the years than the

amount of the deposit he gave to Zoe. Hence, Elliot felt he should pay Zoe more than that.

“I’ll pay you 155 million dollars.” Elliot offered. Elliot did not have the intention of owing Zoe any favors.

Next Chapter 176 Read Here

Chapter 177 It was the best way to avoid Zoe asking for other types of repayment. Giving a large sum of money was the best solution.

Zoe was shocked, “Mr. Foster, please don’t. Shea’s condition needs more than one surgery. You should know that even though her intelligence has improved, it has only improved a little. After she recovers from this operation, if you want to continue giving her the treatment, there may be a second, third, or more operations in the future.”

As Elliot listened to Zoe’s explanation, he kept silent. Zoe was here on her annual leave. She might not have so much time in the future.

“Doctor Sanford, what’s your future plan for your career?” Elliot asked.

Without a doubt, Elliot would want to continue the treatment for Shea. If her IQ could allow her to take care of herself, that would be the best.

Zoe understood why Elliot asked such a question. He wanted to continue treating Shea but Zoe might not have the time to stay in Avonsville in the future.

Zoe answered, “Mr. Foster. To be honest, I am at a stage where I feel lost. I am 34 this year but I haven’t had a relationship, ever. My family is extremely anxious about this. So my career is not the most important factor at the moment.”

As if Zoe had not expressed herself directly, she wanted to be blunt and said to Elliot that he would just need to marry her to repay her or for her to continue treating Zoe.

Elliot frowned.

“Miss Sanford, I can introduce a boyfriend to you,” said Elliot after he hesitated for a moment.

Zoe felt a little disappointed. However, she said with a face, “I didn’t expect you to say such things.”

“Because I need you to continue treating Zoe,” Elliot said frankly, “I will never get married again in my life.”

Zoe looked at Elliot’s handsome face and was attracted by it.

“Mr. Foster, I don’t necessarily need to be married to someone. I think hardly any women who have been in contact with you could easily fall for other men. Why don’t we be together as a couple? Then my family won’t bother me anymore and I can concentrate on studying Shea’s case.” Zoe suggested.

Zoe had discovered Elliot’s weakness and that was Shea’s illness. She wondered since Elliot would spend such a huge amount of money to cure Shea, it was not too much to ask to be Elliot ‘s girlfriend.

Unless Elliot did not want to continue treating Shea. Zoe was forcing him to make a choice. Before Elliot could find another doctor to treat Shea, he could only continue to be threatened by Zoe.

At the Tate Industries, Avery had just finished her morning meeting. She was back in her office when her secretary entered the room.

"President Tate, Mr. Locklyn from Golden Technologies is here to see you. He used to work as the Vice President of our company," the secretary reported.

Avery did not have a good impression of Shaun. When Tate Industries went bankrupt, Shaun had the nerve to call her specifically and cursed her to hell. Avery strode into the meeting room.

Shaun stood up and walked to Avery, "Avery, it has been a while since I last saw you. You are getting more and more beautiful."

Avery combed her hair with her finger and put it behind her ear. She said concisely, "Why are you here today?"

Shaun laughed, "You have offered to pay double the salaries in an attempt to recruit all of the former employees back. It has made Tate Industries the talk of the town. I wonder if I can come back too?"

Avery raised her eyebrows and said, "No."

The smile on Shaun's face disappeared. He thought Avery would have considered it and not be so frank

"I was just asking for fun. I am doing alright at Golden Technologies," said Shaun as he tried to recuperate some of his image.

Avery asked, "Then why are you here?"

Shaun stuttered, "I just came to visit."

Avery mocked, "Do you think Tate Industries is a zoo, or a cafe?"

Shaun got angry and left. Avery went back to her office without being affected by Shaun's 'actions. Her phone rang as she sat down and wanted to drink her water. She put down the glass

of water to pick up her phone.

"Avery! Elliot is in a relationship with the doctor!" Tammy said angrily, "I don't get it. Wasn't Shea the woman he loved the most? Why is he with another person then?"

Next Chapter 177 Read Here

Chapter 178

Avery massaged her temples with her fingers. She thought that she would not be affected by his affairs anymore after getting a divorce. So why did her heart still feel hurt? Since Elliot cared about Shea so much, why could he not just focus on Shea and be together with Shea forever?

After giving it some thought, Avery found her answer very quickly. She did not care which woman he was with. She just could not accept that he was such a scumbag. It was hard to admit that she fell in love with a scumbag as it would make her question herself about her choice in men.

"Avery, are you alright?" asked Tammy worriedly, "I shouldn't have told you. But if I didn't tell you, you would still find out eventually."

"I'm alright," said Avery as she picked up the glass of water and took a drink.

"This is his choice. As long as he is happy with it," Avery continued to say.

"Jun said it was a request from Zoe. Her treatment was quite effective. Elliot wanted to pay her but she doesn't want any money," explained Tammy.

"You don't have to explain it to me," said Avery as she felt a little sick, "If he is not willing to, no one can force him."

"I heard Shea will need further treatment for her illness. Elliot wants Zoe to continue treating Shea so he had no choice but to agree with Zoe's request." Tammy continued to explain.

However, the more she explained, the more she felt like she was defending Elliot for his actions.

Avery sneered, “Good for them. Since Zoe doesn’t mind Elliot being a womanizer, it’s a win win situation for all three of them.”

Tammy adhered, “That’s right. Zoe has moved in with Elliot now. It’s just weird. Never mind, as long as they don’t feel weird about it. Forget that scumbag. He will not exist in our topics anymore.”

“Okay. I’m busy with work nowadays. Let me treat you to dinner when I’m done with work,” said Avery

“Okay!” Tammy replied.

After finishing the conversation with Tammy, Avery fell into deep thought as she held the glass of water in her hands. She did not know anything about Zoe. However, after this incident, she discovered that Zoe was quite courageous.

In actuality, Zoe was not the one who performed surgery for Shea and yet, she dared to use it

as leverage to ask Elliot to be her boyfriend. Was she not afraid that Elliot would discover the truth? Nevertheless, it did not matter to Avery at all whether Elliot knew the truth.

Zoe wanted Elliot and Avery wanted nothing to do with him, not his money nor his person. The only thing Avery wanted was to live a good life with her children. Hence, Avery did not plan on exposing Zoe’s lie.

It was already nighttime when Avery returned home feeling tired. The TV in the living room

was on.

Layla rushed towards Avery, “Mummy, you are back! Are you tired?”

Avery shook her head, “I’m not tired, Layla. Do you feel tired going to school?”

“Since mummy is not tired, so is Layla,” said Layla with her cute face.

She pulled Avery to sit down with her on the sofa. When Avery sat down, the TV was broadcasting financial news. Coincidentally, Elliot's face appeared on the screen.

"Layla, was it you who switched on the TV?" Avery wondered why her daughter was watching the financial channel.

Layla glanced at Hayden, "It was Hayden… I switched the channel…"

Since the financial news was showing Elliot on-air, Layla must have seen it and watched the news for the first time.

"Oh…" Avery put her arm around Layla and looked at Hayden, "Hayden, come over here. I have something to tell the both of you."

Hayden was working on a puzzle. He came over after listening to Avery. When Hayden came over, Avery pointed at Elliot's handsome face on TV and instructed her children, "You must remember his face. If you ever see him or bump into him, you must walk away and do not get close to him."

Layla looked puzzled, "Why, mummy?"

Avery pondered and said, "He might strangle you to death if he ever finds out about the both of you."

Those were the exact words that Elliot had said before. He said, he would strangle their children if Avery ever give birth. Since Elliot knew that Avery had two children around her, it was better to tell her children to stay away from him.

It would be best if Elliot did not look further into it. Avery was afraid that Elliot might find out that Layla and Hayden were his children.

Layla frowned immediately. She took the remote control and switched off the TV. Originally, she was quite fond of Elliot since he was quite good-looking. However, it turned out that Elliot was a bad person.

Next Chapter 178 Read Here

Chapter 179

“Dinner’s ready. Go wash your hands,” said Laura as she walked out of the kitchen.

Avery immediately brought the two children to wash their hands.

It was 9:00 p.m. in the children’s room. Hayden had his eyes opened as he wondered about what Avery had said before dinner.

“Layla,” Hayden called out to his sister.

“Hayden, you are still awake too? I’m scared. Elliot is so handsome, but he is a bad person. Sob, sob, sob. Why does he want to strangle us?” Layla stretched out her hands hoping her brother would hug her so she would feel safe.

Hayden told Layla his speculation, “Maybe he is our father.”

“What?” Layla shouted in surprise.

“Layla, we need to take matters into our own hands. We need to find the truth.” Hayden decided with a plan in mind.

“What should we do, Hayden?” Layla asked while she looked at Hayden with her big round eyes.

“Go to sleep first,” said Hayden.

The next morning, the internet of the Sterling Group broke down. The network security team started to investigate the problem that caused the internet to break down.

Elliot rushed to the company as soon as he heard the news. How could the internet of such a huge organization break down so easily? It was the first time such a major disaster had happened since the company first started its operations.

When Elliot arrived at the company, the first thing he did was take a look at the IT department. After that, he returned to his office and switched on the computer. It turned out his computer was being hacked too.

All of the employees’ computer screens were showing a green screen with a tongue sticking out emoji. Whereas, Elliot’s screen was different. His screen was showing a provocative

sentence, 'Come and strangle me, you *sshole!'. The wording was red-colored with a green colored background. The mixture of those two colors was high in contrast.

While looking at the sentence, Elliot squeezed his eyebrows tightly together. *sshole? It was such a childish word. He tried hard and could not figure out what kind of an adult would have said it to him.

An hour later, all of the computers were recovered back to their normal operation. However, it

did not apply to Elliot's computer. The virus in his computer was different from the rest of the employees. As a result, all of the IT experts gathered in Elliot's office trying hard to decrypt the virus.

Chad guessed, "Mr. Foster, your nephew was once hacked too. Could it be the same hacker?"

Elliot said, "The previous hacker purposely used Cole's information. We have not found out his real identity yet."

"This hacker seems to be roaming around us," Chad analyzed, "First it was Cole's phone, then the security footage of Angela Special Needs Academy, and now he has targeted our company's internet. What is his goal?"

Elliot did not know either. When Shea was lost, she was not hurt. Hence, the hacker was not after Shea. Thus, the hacker must have targeted either Cole or himself.

At that moment, Hayden suddenly appeared in Elliot's mind. Elliot only knew that Hayden had just transferred into Angela Special Needs Academy. The principal said the boy does not talk to strangers. However, the teacher told Elliot that he had made a promise with Hayden that they would not get into each other's ways and that was why he continued studying at Angela Special Needs Academy.

The boy was definitely not as simple and pure as he looked. Elliot decided to go check on Hayden's detailed information once he exited the company.

Next Chapter 179 Read Here

Chapter 180

Elliot had reached the administrative department of Angela Special Needs Academy. He was reading Hayden's information after requesting for it.

Name: Hayden Tate

Mother: Avery Tate

Age: Four years and three months old

When Elliot saw Avery's name, it shocked him deeply.

The boy who stepped on him was actually Avery's son! In addition, the boy was already four years old. He and Avery had been separated for four years too. If the boy was Avery's son, it meant that Avery was pregnant when she left.

Elliot's body shivered as he held the information in his hand.

The administrative manager was unsure about what was happening and asked carefully, "Mr. Foster, what's wrong with this boy? Did he do anything wrong?"

Elliot swallowed his saliva and said with a hoarse voice, "Bring me to see this boy!"

The manager said awkwardly, "This boy did not attend school today. Why are you looking for him? I can call his mother."

Elliot said, "No need!"

With Hayden's information in his hands, Elliot left the administrative department. He wanted to personally look for Avery to ask what was the deal with Hayden.

In the meantime, Chelsea was feeling awfully tense while standing outside at the garden in Elliot's house. She did not know that Zoe was such a wicked and egoistic woman, so much so that she would go as far as to lay her hands on Elliot. What was the meaning of it? Chelsea felt she had fallen into the trap that she had set up herself.

Initially, Chelsea had introduced Zoe to Elliot hoping that Elliot would forgive and accept her again. However, this woman whom she brought back was instead stealing Elliot away from her. Chelsea had totally underestimated Zoe.

“Zoe, what about your current career? Are you going to just leave it?” asked Chelsea while pretending to be calm. However, the tremble in her voice had already shown that Chelsea was in a rage.

If only Zoe was not an important person to Elliot, Chelsea would have slapped Zoe in the face.

“It’s just a job. I can get a good job anywhere I want,” said Zoe indifferently.

Zoe knew that Chelsea was angry at her. Nevertheless, she didn’t care about it. The fact that

Chelsea was the daughter of the President of Tierney Holdings did not bother Zoe at all. It was not as if Chelsea was the successor.

Besides, Zoe has Elliot now. She does not need to stick up for other people anymore.

“I guess you are determined to be with Elliot,” Chelsea said while gritting her teeth.

Zoe glanced and said, “Miss Tierney, are you saying no one should be together with the man you can’t have? Let me give you a piece of advice, move on. Either you try hard to increase your ability or face the reality. Elliot will never choose to be with a normal woman who has no use to him.”

Chelsea could feel her blood pressure increase tremendously. It had definitely hurt Chelsea when Zoe accused her of being useless and normal to Elliot. From Chelsea’s point of view, she was definitely better than any normal woman either through her appearance or her ability. It was very insulting for Zoe to say such a thing.

“Doctor Sanford, since you are feeling proud as a peacock, do you believe that I could pluck all of your feathers out now?” Chelsea sneered and teased.

Zoe glanced behind her and saw the bodyguards following her not far back and protecting her 24 hours a day.

“Do you believe that once I shout out loud, the bodyguards behind me will immediately rush over to protect me?” Zoe deliberately mocked, “Or should I call my boyfriend now and ask him to seek justice for me? Are you sure you want to be my enemy, Chelsea?”

Zoe did not wish to become Chelsea's enemy. She knew that the lesser the trouble, the better it

was.

Next Chapter 181 Read Here

Chapter 181

The most important thing was to cure Shea. Only then, could Zoe stay beside Elliot for a longer period of time.

Chelsea felt so angry that red blood vessels started appearing in her eyes, especially when Zoe mentioned 'her boyfriend'. However, there was nothing Chelsea could do. In the end, she

could only leave.

Zoe looked at Chelsea's back and sneered, "What a loser. I don't even have to put in any effort.

At the Tate Industries, Avery was busy recruiting employees for various departments. Although most of the former employees have returned, the nature of their business had changed so there was a need to recruit more experienced personnel.

Mike would be flying in to help out today. Avery might be able to relax a little when Mike arrives.

"President Tate, should we look for a celebrity to be our ambassador?" asked the marketing manager while discussing the marketing plan with Avery.

Avery shook her head, "No."

"The popular trend is endorsing a famous celebrity or cooperating with influencers…" the marketing manager tried to persuade Avery.

Avery interrupted, "No. We solely rely on our product."

The manager was stunned, “So we don’t have to do any marketing or advertising?”

Avery replied, “I don’t mean that. It is still necessary to promote the product, just not with celebrities or influencers.”

The manager nodded, “Then how should we promote it?”

Avery put down the documents in her hand and said, “We should hire those professionals and experts in this industry to promote. If our product is irreplaceable, then we will automatically see sales coming in.”

It was definite that the manager knew and understood the theory. However, the actual product was still nowhere to be seen and it caused the manager to worry quite a bit.

“President Tate, are you really feeling very confident with the product?” asked the manager.

Avery raised the corner of her lips and said, “I don’t know how to explain it to you yet. Just wait till you see the product yourself.”

The manager nodded to show that he acknowledged.

Someone knocked on the door.

“Come in,” said Avery.

The door was opened. A young man with exquisite facial features appeared. He was wearing asymmetrical fashion clothing.

The manager frowned and asked, “Who are you? Are you in the wrong place? This is Tate Industries…”

Mike strode passed the manager and gave Avery a very passionate hug.

“It’s been only a few days but I have been missing you so much!” said Mike cheesily.

The manager felt awkward and left the office immediately. It seemed like the man was Avery’s boy toy. He guessed Avery must have changed her taste in men after living overseas

for a couple of years. When the manager walked out of Avery's office, Avery's secretary was on her way to knock on the door.

"Don't go in! President Tates' boyfriend is here. They are snuggling together," the manager hinted to the secretary, "You should wait for him to come out before going in."

The secretary looked anxious, "But Elliot Foster from Sterling Group is here and wants to meet with President Tates. I can't just let him wait downstairs, can I?"

The manager was shocked. After taking a deep breath, the manager said to the secretary, "I'll go down and talk with him first. I will find out why is he looking for President Tate."

After speaking, the manager marched towards the elevator. Coincidentally the elevator door slowly opened once the manager was in front of it. A tall man walked out from it.

The manager looked up and saw Elliot's stern and solemn face. He was so scared that he did not even dare to breathe out loud. At that moment, he had forgotten what he had said to the secretary.

"President Foster, you are here. Let me lead you to President Tates' office," the manager flattered. He swiftly walked ahead of Elliot with his back bent a little to show respect.

When the manager was in front of the office door, he became a wuss. He had no courage to offend neither Elliot nor Avery.

"President Foster, this is President Tates' office. You may go in," said the manager.

Elliot frowned and did not hesitate to open the door with his long arm. He saw Avery sitting in her chair while Mike was sitting on the table facing Avery and playing with her hair. They were both very intimate with each other. Bang! Elliot kicked the door with his leg.

Next Chapter 182 Read Here

Chapter 182 The loud sound startled Avery and Mike and they looked at the door with surprise. From there, they saw Elliot's face looking horrible and sunken as if someone had offended him.

"Hi, Avery's ex-husband!" Mike jumped off the table and marched towards Elliot as he greeted Elliot cheerfully.

Avery felt pain in her temples. Mike had no idea what a scary person Elliot was. It was up to Avery to stop Mike from inviting his own death. Avery quickly strode toward Mike and pulled him backward.

This action caused Elliot's anger to slowly rise. What was the relationship between the both of them, Elliot wondered? Why was Avery being so protective of this inappropriate-looking man?

"Why are you here?" Avery stood in front of Elliot as she looked up at him, "Is there still reason for us to meet anymore?"

Elliot clenched his fingers so tightly that the paper in his hand almost ripped apart. He walked a step forward so that his body got closer to Avery.

Avery could feel the anger in Elliot rising and he could lash out at any time. She quickly pushed Mike out of the door and said, "Wait for me outside."

After she pushed Mike out of the office, she closed the door.

"Who is that man?" Elliot questioned Avery with her cheek slowly turning red.

There was no one else in the room spectating, so Avery was no longer afraid of Elliot.

"Elliot, don't force me to be rude. I don't want to fight with you," Avery said as she took the piece of paper away from Elliot's hand, "This is…"

Before she could finish her sentence, she saw Hayden's name on the piece of paper. Her body started to shiver and her face was full of terror and nervousness.

Elliot looked at the change of expression on Avery's face coldly. His intuition became stronger.

"Avery Tate! Is this child mine?" said Elliot with a cold and sharp voice, without any trace of warmth.

Without any hesitation, Avery responded very quickly, "No. Our child was aborted a long time ago. This child… I adopted him while I was abroad."

The only way to get through this was to lie. Avery must lie. If she did not, then Elliot would use all means to take the child away. He hated children and he vouched to never have children in this life.

In addition, Hayden was different from normal children. Who knew what would happen to Hayden if Elliot had custody over him.

"Adopted?" Elliot frowned as he did not expect that answer, "Why did you want to adopt a child?"

"Because he was different from a normal child. I think he's pitiful and that's why I adopted him. This will be the only and last time that I'll explain it to you, Elliot. Stop messing around in my private life. If you have so much free time on your hands, why don't you go take care of your girlfriend?"

Avery threw the piece of paper into the shredder.

Looking at how emotional Avery was, Elliot suddenly felt as if he was being doused with a bucket of cold water. The anger he felt was instantly extinguished.

News traveled so fast that even Avery now knew he had a new girlfriend. He wanted to explain to Avery, but he realized everything he said would be funny.

"Avery, the new boyfriend of yours doesn't seem good. You should have better taste in men."

It was supposed to be just an advice and yet, it turned out to be mockery.

Avery was agitated by him and wanted to show him what it felt like, "Your new girlfriend is nothing good as well. You should have picked Chelsea instead. I wonder what were you thinking."

Elliot gritted his teeth, "Have you ever seen Zoe before? To me, she is far better than Chelsea!"

Avery raised her eyebrows, "What do you know about my Mike? He may look messy and playful but he has a pure heart. Unlike someone who is not only in two but even three relationships at the same time!" Elliot's face turned pale after being agitated. Soon, he stormed out of Avery's office.

Chapter 183 After Elliot left the office, Mike returned into the office.

“What does your ex-husband want with you? He looks very fierce. Did he bully you?” Mike asked as he brought Avery to her chair and gave her a glass of water.

At first, Avery was feeling very angry. After seeing how attentive Mike was, Avery felt a little relieved, “He thought you were my boyfriend and I did not deny it. Will it cause any trouble to

you?”

Mike blinked his eyes and said, “Just your boyfriend? If you want, I can be your husband. We can get married now.”

Avery said, “I don’t plan on getting married. Leave the space to write your true love’s name on it.”

Mike said with a depressed face, “I don’t plan on getting married too. My ex hurt me too deeply. I don’t think there is a true love for me in this world.”

Many years ago, Mike had a tumor inside of his brain. Avery was the one who operated on it and the operation was successful. However, in the midst of his illness, his boyfriend who Mike had been with for five years, dumped him. After the operation, Mike and Avery founded Alpha Technologies.

“Stop thinking about the unhappy thoughts. Have you found a place to stay? I can book a hotel for you if you haven’t.” Avery took out her phone and wanted to search for a hotel.

“I’m going to stay with you. I have already brought my luggage to your house. Your mother was very friendly to me,” said Mike pleasingly, “Think about our relationship. Your house is my house. Why should I stay in a hotel?”

Avery was speechless. However, she was not going to argue with him since Mike was gay.

Hayden did not attend school today. He and Layla went to Cole’s company. They wanted to know who their real birth father was. Since Elliot was a harder target to get close to, they had no choice but to start with Cole.

During the lunch break, Cole walked out of his office and planned to have lunch at a nearby restaurant. Layla appeared in front of the office with her backpack.

Cole immediately recognized Layla since Layla had given him a long-lasting impression with her doll-like hair. He had been having nightmares for a few nights. He dreamt that Layla was the one who had hacked his phone with a trojan horse virus.

Every time Cole woke up, he would not believe it. Who could have thought such a small child who might still be drinking milk could master the skill of the trojan horse virus.

“Kiddo!” Cole walked toward Layla and grabbed her arm, “Why are you here? Are you looking for me?”

Layla blinked her round, energetic eyes and nodded her head, “Uncle, I have been looking for

you!”

“Why are you looking for me? You borrowed my phone to call your father previously but I did not find the number you dialled.” Cole held Layla’s hand and headed toward a nearby restaurant.

The sun was scorching hot.

“Because I forgot my father’s phone number. I found him afterward and my father wanted me to say thank you to you. He even asked me to bring you a gift,” said Layla with clear pronunciation of words and perfect sentence structure.

Cole could not help but blame himself. How could he suspect such a small kid to input a trojan horse virus into his phone? Look at how pretty and pure she was. Her father must be a well mannered gentleman.

“Did your father bring you here?” Cole asked.

Layla nodded and tried to explain, “My father works around here. He had something to do so he went back to his office.”

Before Cole could ask another question, Layla took out the gift and put it on the floor. It was a small electrical toy.

“Uncle, can you switch it on?” Layla asked.

Cole squatted down and looked for the switch. At that time, Layla moved quickly and used her fingers to pull a few strands of Cole’s hair.

Chapter 184

“Uncle, don’t move!” Layla screamed frantically.

Originally, Cole wanted to stand up and ask what was Layla trying to do. However, Layla’s shouting gave him a scare, so much so that he paused his movement.

“Uncle, you have grown plenty of gray hairs. Let me get rid of them for you. People might think you are an old man.” Layla took the opportunity and put the hair she pulled into a plastic bag and put it back into her backpack.

After finishing what she was doing, she patted Cole’s shoulder and said, “Alright, I have removed all of it.”

Cole stood up while enduring the pain he felt from his scalp, “Let me see. I don’t remember having gray hairs.”

Layla pointed at the air innocently, “I have already thrown it away. Why do you want to see it? It’s just any normal type of gray hair.”

Cole was speechless.

Layla continued to hurt Cole’s heart by saying, “Your hair is very oily. I need to go wash my hands or else my hands will be stinky.”

After that, Layla left while feeling disgusted after touching Cole’s hair. As Cole watched Layla’s back, he had dozens of questions appearing in his mind. He reached out for his hair to check the status of his hair and scalp. It was unlike what Layla said, his hair was just dry and soft, not oily at all. Why would Layla say his hair was oily? He remembered clearly that he did not have any gray hair.

What a strange little girl. That was the same feeling Cole felt the last time he met Layla. Could it be another conspiracy? With that thought in mind, he quickly took out his phone to check if his phone had been planted with another virus.

Layla trotted towards her brother. She took out the hair to show her brother.

“Am I amazing?” Layla asked proudly.

Hayden was very satisfied with Layla’s performance, “I’ll buy you ice cream.”

“Oh yeah! Will mummy be angry since I skipped kindergarten today?”

It was more fun being out with Hayden than going to the kindergarten. However, Layla was worried that her mother would be upset with her.

Hayden said with a calm face, “No.”

Their mother was aware every time they skipped class. However, their mother had never spoken to or scolded them for skipping. From Hayden’s point of view, kindergarten was too easy and childish for him.

“Hehe! Let’s go buy ice cream. I want chocolate-flavored ice cream!” Layla hugged her brother ‘s arm and smiled brightly.

Hayden put Cole’s hair into his bag and took his sister for ice cream. Fifteen minutes later, the two children were sitting down having ice cream.

“What should we do if our father is Elliot?” Layla looked worried, “Mummy said he would strangle us.”

Hayden said, “Don’t worry. I will protect you.”

“Are we going to call him daddy? Didn’t you say he is very wealthy?” Layla was confused.

Hayden answered, “No.”

Looking at Elliot’s house, Shea was recovering pretty well after her surgery. Other than experiencing headaches and refusing to eat, she was pretty quiet most of the time. Mrs. Cooper took care of her with extra caution.

It was only on the third day that Shea started to trust Mrs. Cooper a little. Although Shea still did not talk to Mrs. Cooper, she would accept the food and water Mrs. Cooper gave her.

Mrs. Cooper was curious about the relationship between Elliot and Shea. Due to her professionalism, she did not dare to ask anything. Of all the years Mrs. Cooper had worked for Elliot, this was the first time she saw Elliot being so tender, caring, and spoilt towards a woman.

It was different from the way Elliot treated Avery and Zoe. Although he was good to the both of them, the way he treated Shea was more like a parental type of love. He was at his most tender loving moment when he was with Shea. Whereas, Elliot fought with Avery most of the time they were together. Perhaps it was because Shea's IQ was below average and that caused Elliot to be more patient with her, Mrs. Cooper thought. "Play outside," Shea requested after her headache eased.

Chapter 185 Mrs. Cooper replied troublingly, "Shea, the doctor said you have to be in bed for at least half a month. It's not even one week after your surgery. If I bring you out, Master Elliot will be mad at me."

Shea raised her head slightly, "Who is Master Elliot?"

Mrs. Cooper answered, "Elliot Foster," and she paused for a while and asked again, "What do you call him?"

Shea thought for a while and pointed at the window, "Play outside."

Mrs. Cooper was lost for words. She did not dare to make the decision, so she called Zoe.

After a while, Zoe came into the room.

"Shea, you want to play outside?" Shea asked with a smile, "I can bring you out, but you'll have to sit in the wheelchair. I'm scared that you will get dizzy walking by yourself." Zoe offered.

All Shea wanted was to get some fresh air, it did not matter to her if she had to sit in the wheelchair. Hence, Shea agreed and Mrs. Cooper took out the wheelchair Elliot had used before.

"Mrs. Cooper, I'll push Shea out," said Zoe to Mrs. Cooper as she took over and pushed Shea out to the front yard.

In order to reassure the status of being Elliot's girlfriend, Zoe would need to make a good connection with Shea. Zoe must make good use of each opportunity she has, such as pushing Shea out now.

Shea was starting to show less resistance toward Zoe. It was very good progress. Zoe believed that with a little progress each day, her relationship with Shea would definitely get a huge improvement.

The temperature was over 86 Fahrenheit today, even when the sun was not out entirely.

"Shea, are you still having headaches? I can prescribe you some painkillers if you can't take the pain," Zoe asked softly.

According to Zoe's analysis, Shea now had the IQ of a ten year old child. Hence, she would just need to treat Shea like a ten year old child.

Shea replied, "No."

Shea would not take any medicine given by strangers, especially Zoe. Unless Elliot was the one giving it to her.

Zoe smiled, "Shea, it's good that you are talking. Elliot and I are hoping you get well soon."

Shea did not respond. After having some fresh air, she suddenly asked, "Is it really you who did my surgery?"

If Zoe was the one who did the surgery, why did Shea not remember her face before she lost consciousness? Shea could only vaguely remember Avery's face in her mind. Unfortunately, she did not know Avery's name.

Zoe was shocked to hear Shea's question since Shea did not talk but instead would only act like a ten year old child. Could it be that Shea remembers the person who performed the surgery?

At that moment, Zoe's face blushed, and she started to think how would Elliot react if he knew of the truth.

"Doctor Sanford?" Shea called since Zoe did not respond to her question.

Zoe took a deep breath and decided to take a chance, "Yes, it was me. Did you remember anything? You can tell it to me."

Shea pursed her lips and stopped talking.

The next morning, Avery's phone rang when Avery was still asleep. She looked at her phone and saw that it was Tammy calling.

"Tammy, it's seven in the morning. Why did you wake up so early?" Avery asked after answering the call.

Since Avery had to work through the night, Laura was the one sending the children to school.

Tammy replied, "My parents are away traveling. I sent them off to the airport. I stopped by Starry River Villa on my way back since it was on the way. Which villa are you staying at? I bought breakfast and I want to visit your new home."

Avery was so shocked that she jumped off her bed vigorously and it caused her brain to spin as her blood supply to the brain was insufficient upon getting up so swiftly.

"Avery! I'm already at the entrance. Surely you won't reject me, right?" Tammy said angrily as she put her hand on her hips.

Avery quickly stormed out of her bedroom. Seeing that both children had went to school, she 'quickly took all the toys to the children's room. After she finished tidying up, she gave Tammy

her location.

Three minutes later, the doorbell rang. Avery walked out of the toilet while brushing her teeth. Just then, Mike dashed over and opened the door while wearing just his pants.

Chapter 186 The toothbrush in Avery's hạnd fell to the floor. Even Tammy was shocked and dropped the bag of breakfast when she saw Mike.

Luckily, Mike reacted quickly and caught the bag of breakfast.

“Avery, is this your best friend?” Mike asked with a head of messy hair.

After that, he opened the bag of breakfast, took out a pancake, and stuffed it into his mouth. Later, he took another pancake and wanted to feed it to Avery, “Not bad, do you want it?”

Avery saw Tammy’s shocked expression and quickly pushed Mike into his room.

“Tammy, wait a second. Go sit down first,” Avery told Tammy.

Suddenly, Tammy came to her senses. She took a deep breath and took out her phone and sent a message to Jun.

Tammy texted Jun, “Oh my! Avery really knows how to enjoy. She is living together with a handsome man!”

Jun replied, “Who? Avery?”

Tammy replied, “If I hadn’t seen it with my own eyes, I would not have believed that she is such an open woman. I don’t feel sorry for Elliot anymore. Elliot knows how to enjoy himself, and so does Avery. That man is so handsome. Other than being a little too slim, everything else looks good.”

Jun asked, “Did you take any photos? I want to see!”

Tammy answered, “Avery pulled the man back into the room. I will interrogate her when she comes out. Wait for the updates!”

Jun replied, “Alright.” After Avery sent Mike back to his room, she went back to the living room to pick up her toothbrush and continued to freshen up in the bathroom.

Five minutes later, she finally calmed herself and went looking for Tammy.

“Avery, are you going to explain it to me, or do I have to force it out of you?” Tammy asked.

Avery sighed, “That’s my business partner.”

“Oh, so you guys got together privately too?” Tammy asked.

.

Avery stopped drinking the water, “Did you see us sleep together with your own eyes?”

“Isn’t it obvious? If both of you are not sleeping together, then why doesn’t he stay at a hotel? ” Tammy refuted.

Avery put the glass of water onto the table and gave up arguing, “Is it wrong for me to be with another man since I am single now?”

“Of course not! If that man is really your new lover, then I’m happy for you,” said Tammy happily as she sat beside Avery, “I didn’t know you made such quick progress. Elliot will go mad once he finds out.”

“He already did, the day before yesterday,” Avery told.

Tammy replied, “What? Was he mad?”

Avery spoke calmly, “We are both adults, not children.”

Tammy desperately wanted to know Elliot’s reaction when he found out about it. Hence, once she left Starry River Villa, she quickly called Jun and asked Jun to convey the information to Elliot.

Jun did what he was told. He called Elliot.

“Elliot. Tammy was visiting Avery just now,” Jun said while adding more flare to the story,” She said there is a man staying with Avery. She even said that the man was very handsome.”

Elliot thought of the man he saw in Avery’s office. He did not expect them to be living together.

“She can live with anyone she wants. You don’t have to call and tell me specifically,” Elliot scolded and hung up the phone.

Jun was feeling wronged and complained to Ben. Ever since Ben fought with Elliot, both of them had not spoken for a few days. However, after knowing that Avery has a new boyfriend, he no longer felt depressed.

Could Avery purposely find a new boyfriend just to make Elliot angry? If that was the case, good on Avery. If it was not, then it was still good too. It was nice to see Avery torment Elliot for once.

Changing the scene to Angela Special Needs Academy.

Hayden had received the DNA report. The report stated that Hayden, Layla, and Cole were not father and child. It meant that Cole was not their father.

'However, the report stated that Hayden, Layla, and Cole were related somehow. Summing it

up, Hayden could conclude that Elliot was their birth father.

When Hayden thought Cole was his father, he was quite dissatisfied. However, he now felt like he was faced with a bigger problem since he knew that Elliot was his father.

Chapter 187

It did not require much effort to teach Cole a lesson. However, it was a different story if Hayden wanted to go after Elliot.

Ever since Hayden successfully hacked into the cyber security of Elliot's company, Elliot had spent a huge amount of money to install a powerful firewall. Now Hayden could no longer get past the firewall.

Uncle Mike had been busy with Tate Industries and had no free time to help him. In the end, Hayden could only look at Elliot's photo and slowly unleash his dissatisfaction.

There was only one student in the classroom, Hayden. Whereas, there were two teachers looking after him in the classroom, a teacher who looked after him and another one who was responsible for teaching.

The teaching teacher was lecturing at the front while Hayden was wearing his headphones and playing with his computer. It was very harmonious.

Suddenly, a shadow appeared outside the classroom door. Hayden spotted it and quickly retracted his gaze.

Knock! Knock! Someone knocked on the door.

It was Shea. The teacher saw her and immediately walked to the door.

“Shea, why are you here? Are you here alone?” The teacher looked at Shea enthusiastically.

Since Shea was not having any more headaches, she could not stay put at home and was clamoring to go to school. As such, the driver drove her to school and would pick her up in the afternoon.

After reaching the school, she quickly walked around the entire campus with the nanny accompanying her. No one knew what she was searching for.

It was until she arrived at the classroom where Hayden was at. She looked inside and refused to leave. She saw Hayden and instantly recognized him.

Hayden was wearing a cap which made it easy to identify him.

Shea pointed at Hayden.

The teacher walked over to Hayden and asked, “Hayden, Shea is looking for you. Do you know her?”

Hayden, “No!”

When Shea heard Hayden’s reply, her mind got shocked. She moved her lips and shouted out loud, “Yes!”

The teacher was speechless. Why did these two who normally could not bother to talk, start talking now?

Hayden shouted back, “No!”,

Shea countered, “Yes!”

After a few rounds, Hayden was feeling pain in his eardrums. He stood up from his chair and walked over to Shea.

Both of them acted like they had been friends forever and moved toward a corner where no one was around.

“You are a bad woman! I am not going to help you anymore!” Hayden said with disgust.

Shea felt wronged, “Why? Why? I am not a bad woman! I am not!”

Hayden said, “No one would ever admit that they are a bad person. Don’t come looking for me. I won’t talk to you anymore!”

After saying that, Hayden hurried and left.

Shea looked at Hayden leave and tears started welling up in her eyes. The nanny walked over to her and took a tissue out to wipe away Shea’s tears, “Don’t cry, Miss Shea. Why did the both of you argue? When did you get to know that little boy? How come I don’t know that you know him?”

At first, Shea was still holding back her tears. After listening to the nanny, she started crying.

The nanny took her back to her room and called Elliot to report the incident to him.

“That boy’s name is Hayden Tate. Miss Foster spent the entire morning looking for him. They started arguing when they saw each other. The boy insisted that he does not know Miss Foster but Miss Foster said he knows her,” the nanny sighed, “Master Elliot, you need to come over. Miss Shea is still crying.”

Hayden Tate! Avery’s adopted son. Why would shea cry over him? Since when did they know each other? Did Avery know about it? Elliot clenched his fists so tightly that his knuckles were turning white.

Chapter 188 When Elliot arrived at the school, he immediately held Shea in his arms and patted her back lightly upon seeing Shea’s swollen eyes. .

“Stop crying, Shea,” Elliot comforted.

Shea was having a headache because she had been crying too hard. After hearing Elliot’s voice, she felt safer and leaned on Elliot’s chest while her emotions began to stabilize. After a while, she fell asleep

Elliot carried her to bed and placed her on the bed. After that, he walked out of the room. He needed to go look for Hayden to find out what happened. Later, he arrived at Hayden's

classroom.

The teachers saw Elliot coming and left the classroom. As such, only Elliot and Hayden were in the classroom.

Elliot walked over and stood in front of Hayden. Hayden saw him coming and started to pack his books into his backpack.

"Hayden Tate, I already know who your mother is," Elliot pulled a chair over and sat in front of Hayden to block him from leaving.

Seeing how domineering Elliot was, Hayden knew that he did not have the chance to leave the classroom. Hence, he sat quietly and pretended Elliot was not there.

"Since when did you know Shea?" Elliot asked while looking at Hayden's half-covered face.

He had no idea why Hayden kept wearing his cap. It made sense to wear it outside, but why wear it inside the classroom too? Was it because Hayden did not have any hair or was he just trying to be cool?

"As long as you answer my questions, I won't give you any trouble," Elliot said while feeling his patience disappear little by little, "If you are not going to talk, then we can sit here until you do."

It was a threat. However, Hayden was not afraid. He rested his head on the table and closed his eyes to sleep.

There was nothing Elliot could do, other than stare at how cool and snobbish Hayden acted. He could not possibly bully a four years old boy, especially when this boy was actually Avery's son.

The classroom was so quiet that the both of them could hear their heartbeats. Ten minutes passed. Twenty minutes had passed and both of them were still at a standstill.

Elliot was convinced that if he still did nothing, the boy would just fall asleep. He walked over to Hayden's side and used his strong arms to carry Hayden.

Hayden was shocked and thought, 'What is this jerk trying to do?'

"Don't touch me!" Hayden shouted angrily.

As Elliot heard Hayden speak, he felt he had the upper hand and that he had regained control.

Looking at Hayden now, he had spoken even when he had a bad temper alongside his habit of not talking to strangers. It just meant that his illness was not that serious. If he was in the worst stage, he would not talk even under such circumstances.

"Tell me! When did you know Shea? Why did the both of you argue?" Elliot held Hayden's body tight as Hayden struggled to break free.

Elliot could tell that Hayden disliked people touching him. If that was the case, Elliot was determined to hold him until Hayden answered.

Hayden was outraged. How could this jerk hold him? Hayden decided not to answer the question.

'Why didn't Elliot just ask Shea if he wanted to know? Why should Elliot think it was other people's fault just because Shea cried? No wonder, mummy decided to divorce him,' Hayden thought in his mind.

Hayden's eyes were reddened because he was really angry at Elliot. In the end, he took a bite out of Elliot's neck.

Chapter 189 Hayden did not stop biting until he tasted blood in his mouth.

It was four o'clock in the evening. The school had called Avery telling her that Hayden had bitten someone and requested her to go to the school.

Avery did not understand. Hayden was the only student in his class. Since he did not have any classmates, who could he bite? Was it the teacher who got bitten? With the possibility in her mind, Avery quickly shut down her computer and took her keys with her.

‘How could Hayden bite his teacher? Even if he had an argument with his teacher, he should not resort to violence.’ Avery kept on thinking.

She remembered Hayden was a well-mannered boy. When did he change?

Avery had been working very late and she had recently somewhat neglected her two children. She decided to have a good talk with the both of them tonight.

After reaching the school, Avery’s teacher said apologetically, “Miss Tate, your child has been taken away.”

Avery was shocked.

“But don’t worry, Hayden was taken away by Mr. Foster. You should have heard about him. I can give you his address and you can go pick Hayden up,” The teacher explained.

Avery was so angry that her cheeks started to turn red, “Why did he take Hayden away with him? Doesn’t the school have any policies against it? Why didn’t you inform me when he took Hayden away? I’m very disappointed with the school.”

The teacher explained immediately, “Miss Tate, please listen to me. Mr. Foster has just taken Hayden away. I wanted to call you but since I knew you were coming, I did not call you. As for why Mr. Foster insisted on taking Hayden, it was because Hayden had a big argument with Shea. When Mr. Foster arrived, he asked Hayden for the reason they argued and Hayden refused to tell him. Shea woke up just now and wanted to go home. That’s why Mr. Foster brought Hayden together with him. He wanted to understand why they had an argument.”

Even though the teacher had explained in detail, Avery was still very angry. With the car keys in her hand, she strode off.

The teacher followed closely behind Avery and said, “Miss Tate, please don’t be angry. I can go pick Hayden up with you. I can go with you since you don’t know Mr. Foster’s address…”

Avery was having a headache, “Stop following me! I will go on my own!”

The teacher replied, “Oh, okay. Let me tell you the address. It is…”

“Stop talking and stop following me!” Avery’s heart was on fire.

She had no idea how Hayden would be treated when he was in Elliot's house. She was extremely anxious and needed to rush to Elliot's house immediately.

Her car sped off after Avery started the car engine.

The teacher mumbled as she saw Avery's car driving off, "Does she know Mr. Foster's address? Why didn't she let me tell her?"

.

After Elliot brought Shea and Hayden back to his house, Mrs. Cooper quickly served them snacks and fruits.

Mrs. Cooper looked at Hayden and asked curiously, "Master Elliot, who is this boy?"

Hayden was wearing a baseball cap and carrying a large backpack. His hands were grabbing the shoulder strap of the backpack tightly. The baseball cap had covered his eyes. However, it did not prevent Mrs. Cooper from knowing that Hayden was very angry with his pouted cheek and pursed lips.

"Avery's son," Elliot answered plainly while sitting on the couch, "adopted."

That last word had startled Mrs. Cooper and stunned Hayden

'Adopted? When did I become mummy's adopted son?' Hayden thought. Soon, he realized his mum must have told Elliot that on purpose. He remembered his mum say that Elliot would

strangle both him and Layla if he found out about them.

"Oh… Avery is such a kind-hearted person," said Mrs. Cooper as she peeled a banana and gave it to Hayden.

Hayden refused to eat any food from this house. He turned his body around.

Mrs. Cooper put the banana down and went to the bathroom to take a bucket of warm water. Without asking for permission from Hayden, she took off his baseball cap, "Look at all the sweat on your face, let me wipe it off."

The moment Mrs. Cooper took off Hayden's baseball cap, Elliot finally had the chance to see Hayden's face clearly. The thought of Hayden looking similar to Elliot immediately sprung into his mind.

Chapter 190

"Don't touch me!" Hayden yelled out.

He quickly wore his cap back on his head.

Mrs. Cooper got shocked when Hayden yelled at her.

Elliot and Shea stared at Hayden while Shea was frightened because Hayden yelled out. Whereas Elliot was stunned because it was the first time he saw Hayden's full face. He even saw similarities between his and Hayden's face.

"Then can you wipe it yourself?" Mrs. Cooper asked after twisting the towel and handing it to Hayden, "You have sweat on your face. It'll be more comfortable after wiping it."

Hayden took the towel and threw it back into the bucket.

Since Hayden was very temperamental, Mrs. Cooper took the bucket and left.

"If you don't tell me how you know Shea and why did you both argue, don't even think about going home tonight," Elliot returned to his senses and threatened Hayden.

Hayden turned a deaf ear and walked towards the door.

Two bodyguards appeared outside of the door and stopped Hayden from going any further. Hayden raised his head and stared at them.

The two bodyguards felt stressed as Hayden continued to stare at them. They wondered why this boy had such a fierce expression.

Hayden was unlike any other normal kid. The bodyguards could tell that Hayden was a threat to them when he looked at them so fiercely. Hayden had a similar aura as Elliot and that pressured the bodyguards.

Hayden looked at his watch. It was 4:50 p.m. He knew his grandma would inform his mum if she failed to pick him up from school at 5:30 p.m. He was certain that his mum would come looking for him. All he needed to do was wait patiently.

When Elliot saw Hayden sitting down beside the door, he knew that he had lost. There was nothing else he could do. It was impossible for Elliot to use any tactics against him. He knew 'Avery would never forgive him if he had tried anything.

"Shea, when did you get to know Hayden?" Since Elliot could not get an answer from Hayden, he asked Shea instead.

Shea was eating the banana that Mrs. Cooper had peeled for Hayden. As she listened to Elliot's question, her eyes flashed with anxiousness and nervousness.

At that moment, she remembered the time when she begged Hayden to bring her away from the school. She knew if she told it to Elliot, he would be mad at her.

It did not matter if Elliot was mad at her. The most important factor was that she did not want Hayden to be mad at her. Hayden would totally ignore her if that was the case.

Hence, she slowly ate her banana and looked at Elliot with a pair of innocent eyes. Her eyes were telling Elliot that she would not answer his question, and it was best if he stopped asking.

A sense of failure slowly appeared in Elliot's heart. There were so many similarities between Shea and Hayden. Both of them disliked talking. They did not like to interact with strangers.

Elliot was flustered as he kept thinking about how both of them knew each other and what had they said to each other.

"Master Elliot, how did you hurt your neck?" Mrs. Cooper was shocked to see the bite marks on Elliot's neck, "I'll go get the first aid kit."

Elliot glanced at Hayden and said, "You don't have to."

He presumed that Avery would arrive anytime now and she would be very angry. He wanted to save the bite mark and show it to Avery.

A Rower parked up outside in the front yard. Avery got off from her car. Hayden immediately

Chapter 191 It was only five in the morning. He did not expect mom to be here so soon!

Although his mom had always said that he was adopted, he knew his mom loved him greatly.

"Hayden!" Avery saw her son sitting on the sill with two muscular men beside him. Tears welled up in her eyes.

Hearing Avery's voice, Elliot stood up from the sofa and walked toward the door.

The bodyguards dared not stop Avery.

They had witnessed how much Elliot had loved this woman.

Although she was now his ex-wife, she was different from all the other women that Elliot was acquainted with

Elliot saw Avery carrying Hayden as her eyes reddened, she looked as if her son was being mistreated.

"Avery, let's talk."

Avery was fuming, "What gives you the right to bring Hayden to your house!? Did you have my permission? What you did was against the law!"

Elliot's brows furrowed, "I did not hurt him! I only wanted to know when did he meet Shea? Why did they fall out?"

Avery refuted, "Can't you ask Shea instead?! Elliot, I know Shea means a lot to you, but this is not a reason for you to bully my son!"

Elliot's head was hurting badly. Indeed, he did not have her permission to bring Hayden home.

"I did not bully your son!" Elliot said.

"You brought him to your house by force and made him sit on the floor. Is this not bullying? Then, tell me! What is bullying?" Avery suddenly saw the tooth mark and dried blood on Elliot' s neck.

Did her son bite him?

Suddenly, she grew uncertain.

Mrs. Cooper saw the two of them fighting in the front yard, she walked out and helped Elliot explain, "Avery, Master Elliot did not bully your son. I brought him food and drinks but he turned them down." .

When Avery saw Mrs. Cooper, she calmed down.

She had not seen Mrs. Cooper for years but she still seemed as friendly as ever.

"Fighting won't solve the problem." Mrs. Cooper walked to Avery and patted her shoulder," Don't stand outside, come in and have a seat."

Avery was unwilling to go in but Mrs. Cooper pulled her by her arm as she walked in.

The interior design and decoration were the same as they were four years ago.

Avery had an unsettling feeling inside her.

"I'd like to have a chat with you," Elliot said.

Avery was worried about Hayden so she glanced at him.

Somehow, she saw Shea.

Shea was standing by the sofa as she looked at Avery blankly.

Avery quickly retrieved her gaze from Shea. She followed Elliot into the study room on the first floor.

Shea saw Avery's face and instantly recalled the memories from before!

Instead of Doctor Sanford, she hoped that Avery could stay with her brother.

That way, she would be able to see Avery more often.

However, Avery seemed hostile toward her brother. She was scared of her.

After the study room door was shut, Hayden instantly walked over.

Shea saw and followed.

The two of them leaned on the door of the study room, listening to the conversation inside.

Mrs. Cooper saw the two of them and found them amusing.

Inside the study room.

Elliot broke the silence, "Before Shea went missing, she had no friends from school. So I'm guessing that she met your son when she was missing."

Avery remained a calm look, her tone was calm too, "Oh, go and ask them, then! I don't know anything."

When Elliot saw her hardened face, he did not feel good, "Your son never mentioned anything about Shea?"

"No. My son doesn't speak most of the time." Avery ended the topic quickly, "Stop asking about my son. If you want to know, ask shea. If there's nothing else, I will leave now."

Elliot said, "There's another thing."

Avery halted.

“I heard that you’ve moved in with that dude,” Elliot said directly, “Moving in so soon, were you two together before our divorce?”

Chapter 192 When Avery heard him, she frowned.

“What do you mean by that dude? He has a name.” Avery corrected him, “Can you show some

respect?”

Elliot said, “Respect? You’re speaking of respect? You were together with that dude before our divorce, did you show me any respect?”

“Please be clear. I filed for divorce four years ago. You were unwilling to sign then!”

“As long as I haven’t signed, we’re still legálly married. How could you cheat on me!?” Elliot interrogated her.

Avery saw how serious he looked, she was almost convinced by him that she had cheated on him!

“Since when have I admitted that I was with him before our divorce?” Avery refuted, “It’s all your speculation! If you want to suspect yourself of being cheated on, don’t blame me!”

Elliot took a deep breath to calm himself down, “Then, what’s his name?”

“Why would you want to know his name?” Avery asked cautiously.

“Didn’t you ask me to show some respect? How am I supposed to respect him if you don’t tell me his name?!”

“Oh…even if I do tell you, you would not show him respect anyway.” Avery did not want to tell him because she did not want Elliot to run a background check on Mike, “Elliot, you already have a new girlfriend. Since we both have new lives now, let’s stop bothering one another!”

Avery finished speaking as Elliot’s phone rang.

He took out his phone and looked at the screen.

It was Zoe calling

Today was Zoe's birthday. Yesterday, she had invited him to eat out with her today.

Since this was Zoe's first birthday on her return, Elliot agreed.

Zoe had arrived at the restaurant so she phoned Elliot to ask him when he would arrive.

Elliot looked at his phone screen and hesitated.

Avery saw the name on his screen and turned to leave.

He grabbed her arm and did not want her to leave. He had not finished talking to her.

Even though they got divorced, he did not want her to self-sabotage.

That dude looked like a gangster!

How could she find this type of man!?

He accepted the call, "Doctor Sanford, apologies, something's up…" Zoe, "Oh, it's okay! I can wait for you. It's still early."

Elliot said, "I won't be able to come."

Zoe felt as if she was splashed in the face with water, she said disappointedly, "Elliot, can you tell me why?"

Elliot looked at Avery and said, "Shea is not feeling well. I need to stay with her."

Zoe said, "I see, why don't I come to join you two?"

Elliot said, "No need. Shea needs to be alone."

After ending the call, he tossed his phone on the table.

Avery found it ironic.

It seemed that he was not so into his new girlfriend.

To him, Zoe was merely a chess piece of his to treat Shea.

How ironic and sad!

“Elliot, your wrongdoings will come back at you.” Avery kindly warned him.

“This was her choice, I made it clear to her in the beginning.” Elliot ended this quickly and changed the subject back to her.

“Why did you find such a man? Did you do it to trigger me?”

Avery was speechless.

Outside the study room.

Shea almost wanted to knock on the door to go inside.

“I hear nothing…nothing at all…”, she frowned.

‘Hayden did not hear anything as well.

Either the room was sound-proofed or they were not fighting at all.

Hayden went back to the living room and Shea followed behind him.

“I’m sorry!” Shea grabbed the hem of her skirt. She stopped for a moment and said bravely,” Hayden, I’m sorry!”

Chapter 193 She thought about the reason why Hayden got angry.

Could it be that she asked him to bring her out of school, and he was scolded for that?

Other than this, she could not think of anything else.

When Hayden heard her apologizing, he grew increasingly furious!

Was she admitting to her inappropriate relationship with Elliot? She was the reason why his Mom and Dad had a divorce?!

"Stop following me!" Hayden yelled at her, "I hate you!"

Shea stopped and her eyes teared up.

When Mrs. Cooper saw this, she instantly helped Shea to sit on the sofa, "Shea, don't cry. If he doesn't want to be your friend, stop following him."

Since Hayden was so ill-tempered, Shea would hurt herself doing so.

However, Shea did not want to lose a good friend like Hayden. She shook her head vigorously.

Mrs. Cooper held on to her head and did not want her to keep shaking her head, "Stop shaking your head, you might hurt your head. Sit here, I will go and ask Hayden what it takes for him to befriend you, alright?"

Shea nodded diligently.

Mrs. Cooper picked up two pieces of chocolate from the table and walked toward Hayden.

"Hayden, I was close to your mom in the past." Mrs. Cooper had a friendly smile on her face as she gave the chocolates to Hayden.

Hayden recalled how calm his mom was when she saw this woman earlier so he did not toss the chocolate away.

"Shea is just a kid and I hope she did not hurt you. Why do you hate her?" Mrs. Cooper asked.

"I don't need a reason to hate her!" Hayden said and walked toward the door.

Mrs. Cooper did not follow him.

She knew that Hayden was looking down on Shea's lack of intelligence. Mrs. Cooper felt bad for Shea but she could not bring herself to hate Hayden.

Hayden showed some traits of Elliot but he was not his son. Perhaps it was pure chance that they looked alike?

Mrs. Cooper went back to Shea and gave her tissue papers to wipe away her tears, "Shea, there'

s a way for everyone to like you."

Shea looked at Mrs. Cooper curiously.

"That is, to focus on your studies and accept your treatments. Get well soon." Mrs. Cooper looked at Shea with sympathy, "By then, everyone will like Shea."

Shea believed her.

Inside the study room, the topic of Avery's man finally ended due to Avery telling Elliot that, the more Elliot looked down on Mike, the more she liked Mike.

This was reverse psychology.

Avery knew very well how to beat Elliot in arguments. Therefore, he stopped mentioning Mike.

She thought she could leave now, but he was not done!

Avery saw him taking out a photo.

It was a screenshot of the CCTV from Elizabeth Hospital.

It was taken on the day when Avery performed surgery on Shea. Two children went to her and she left with both of them.

"The girl in your arms, you adopted her?" Elliot's eyes were fixed on her face.

Avery tossed the photo into the bin, she said nonchalantly, "Yes! I adopted both of them. Why do you ask me? Do you want to adopt a child? Oh, I almost forgot, you don't like kids."

Elliot said, "You don't even have time to take care of a child, so why did you adopt two children?"

Avery said, "I want to and I like to. What can you do?"

Elliot was speechless.

Avery saw that it was almost six. She had to bring Hayden home.

She marched out of the study room and went to the living room. She saw a woman with her long hair down. She had a lavender-colored long dress on. Was she Elliot's new girlfriend, Zoe Sanford?

Chapter 194

"You must be Avery." Zoe went forward to greet her, "Nice to meet you, I'm Zoe."

Avery glanced at her and said without enthusiasm, "Yeah, I'm leaving now."

Avery and Hayden left.

Zoe watched as she left and zoned out for a moment.

Avery was younger and more beautiful than she imagined.

Why did she look for Elliot today? She even brought a boy here…was that Elliot's son?

So, she came here with the boy, trying to get back with Elliot?

Thinking of this, Zoe felt disgusted.

Would Elliot get back with Avery because of this?

"Elliot, sorry to show up unannounced." Zoe pointed at the cake on the table, "My friend bought this cake for me but I can't finish it on my own so I brought this over."

Elliot glanced at the cake, “Happy birthday, did you receive your gift?”

Zoe halted, “Someone did send me a parcel in the afternoon. I didn’t know it was you who sent it, so I haven’t opened it.”

Elliot nodded, “I don’t eat cake, and neither does Shea. You can eat with Mrs. Cooper!”

With that said, he walked toward Shea and brought her back to her room.

.

After they had left, Zoe took out the cake.

“Mrs. Cooper, when did Avery come?” Zoe smiled as she cut a slice for Mrs. Cooper.

Mrs. Cooper said, “Not long ago. She came to pick up her son.”

“Oh…that boy was her son! He doesn’t seem too young!”

Mrs. Cooper said, “He was adopted.”

Zoe was shocked and at the same time, the alarm in her was lifted, “I thought he was a child of hers and Elliot.”

“They did have a child. If they did not abort the baby, the baby should be around the age of that kid now.” Mrs. Cooper thought there was no harm to say this. After all, this happened a long time ago. “I guess Avery adopted this kid to make up for the aborted baby.”

Zoe asked, “Why did they abort the baby?”

Mrs. Cooper said, “Master Elliot didn’t want it. He doesn’t like children. Miss Sanford, my

advice to you is that, if you want to stay with him, don’t mention having a baby. Even if you have it, he will ask for an abortion.”

Zoe nodded quickly, “Thank you for reminding me.”

On the way home, Avery asked her son, “Did Elliot bully you?”

Hayden said, “No.”

Avery asked, “Was he mean to you?”

Hayden said, “No.”

Avery let out a sigh of relief, “Hayden, why don’t I transfer you to another school?”

“You don’t need to,” Hayden said.

“You like this school a lot?” Avery asked.

“I don’t hate it,” Hayden replied.

It was because he had no friends and nobody bossed him around.

The teachers worshipped him and let him do anything he wanted. He had more freedom than when he was at home.

“I’m afraid that you might bump into Elliot next time, what if he brings you home again…” Avery was worried.

She claimed that Hayden was adopted, how long would this excuse work?

If Elliot started to suspect her one day and ran a DNA test on Hayden, her lie would be exposed.

By then, both of her children would be in danger.

“He is my father, right?” Hayden said as he fiddled with a piece of paper.

Avery glanced at her son, “How do you know?”

“He looks like me,” Hayden replied. Avery did not know whether to laugh or cry, “Was it that obvious?”

Chapter 195 “Layla looks like you.” Hayden said.

“Hayden, he’s indeed the father of the both of you. However, he doesn’t like kids so it’s best if the both of you don’t go to him. If he finds out that you’re both his kids, I don’t know what he’ d do.” Avery said.

Hayden replied, “We don’t want a father like him!”

“Hayden, I feel that after you’ve come back home, you’ve changed and improved a lot,” Avery said.

“Mom, I’m not ill, I just find those people childish and boring, ” Hayden said.

Avery nodded, “I know. You like smart people like Uncle Mile. However, when you’re older, you will realize that the people who are not as smart are equally special. We must learn to focus on the merits of others, such as kindness and innocence.”

Hayden did not agree with that but he did not refute her.

Perhaps when he was older, he would understand what she meant.

Zoe arrived home at seven in the evening. She opened the gift she received in the afternoon.

She was disappointed in Elliot because it was likely that this gift was not chosen by Elliot.

The shop assistant sent it over, it could have been Elliot’s assistant choosing it.

She was right. Elliot made Chad choose it. Chad picked her a Chavel handbag.

Zoe looked at this bag and the image of Avery’s face came to her mind.

Elliot lied to her for Avery.

He claimed that Shea was not feeling well and that he had to stay home with her. The truth was that he was staying home for Avery.

He canceled their date for Avery.

Normally, she would not mind if he had done this to her. However, today was her birthday!

She felt very mistreated.

On the next day at Tate Industries.

The front desk called and announced that Elliot's girlfriend came.

"Miss Tate, this woman would like to meet you." The secretary said to Avery, "I phoned Sterling Group to verify her identity. They confirmed that he did have a new girlfriend."

Avery looked down and thought for a moment. She put down the work she was working on.

On the first floor, Avery saw Zoe.

Zoe did not have makeup on today. She had a white t-shirt and jeans.

She did look younger in this outfit.

"Miss Tate, I heard that you're a student of Professor Hough. So I came to you to have a chat… I wonder if you have time in the afternoon to have lunch together?" Zoe smiled politely.

It appeared as if Zoe merely wanted to catch up.

Avery knew her intentions. Though she still agreed to have lunch with her.

The both of them went to a restaurant close by.

After getting a table, Zoe smiled and asked, "Miss Tate, you started your business right after graduation? I heard that Tate Industries is your company. You're so successful, unlike me. I have been working at the hospital and don't earn much."

Avery asked, "Didn't Elliot pay you for treating Shea? No way! He spent a billion lucks searching for her, he should have paid you at least a billion, right?"

Zoe's smile stiffened, "He did try to pay me one billion but how would I take that from him?"

“Oh, you’re afraid that if you take that, you won’t be able to ask him to be your boyfriend?” Avery said directly.

Zoe was speechless.

“Please excuse me, Miss Sanford, for being blunt. Hope you don’t mind.” Avery picked up her green tea and took a sip.

Zoe smiled, “It’s fine, I know you have your opinion on me. Without me, you might have a chance to get back with Elliot.”

Avery said, “Miss Sanford, you’ve mistaken. The reason I have an opinion on you is because of how insensitive you are.”

Zoe looked wronged, “Why would you say that? Is it because of how I took Elliot away from you and so you hate me?”

Chapter 196 Avery almost spat the green tea from her mouth. She took a tissue to dab on her lips.

“Miss Sanford, I was the one asking for a divorce with Elliot. As for you taking Elliot from me, what I hate is that you’re not married yet! Look at how alike you two are! He’s handsome and you’re beautiful, you’re made for one another! When are you two getting married? I will send a grand gift!”

Zoe had an awkward smile on her face, “Now I know this is what you’re thinking. However, I’m sorry to disappoint you, as we don’t plan to get married yet.”

“Why not? Do you not want to? Or does he not want to? If he doesn’t want to, why don’t I help you talk to him?” Avery took another sip of green tea.

Zoe said, “You don’t have to. We will let things happen at their course. Right, Miss Tate, you called me insensitive earlier, I don’t understand why. This is only our first meeting, so why did you insult me?”

Avery sensed how fake this woman was.

Zoe looked pitiable and wronged, one would easily sympathize with her!

“Didn’t your teacher teach you this in school? One has to keep one’s greed at bay.” Avery thought she had made it clear.

However, Zoe continued to look at her, waiting for her to continue.

Avery found it exhausting to talk to her.

Did she think nobody would see through her lies?

Instead of using the operation as an excuse to force Elliot to be with her, if she just took his money, Avery would not dislike her.

How could she be so greedy?

Although Avery had divorced Elliot, she still did not like seeing how he was being played by Zoe.

;”Miss Tate, do you think I’m crossing a line by asking to be with Elliot?”

Seeing that Avery did not speak, she continued, “You might not know, Shea’s illness can’t be cured in one treatment. There are follow-ups. While my work was mainly overseas. Elliot hoped that I could stay here to treat Shea. This would affect my overseas work. Therefore, I resigned from my overseas work to come back here and treat Shea specifically…”

“Miss Sanford, you’ve sacrificed so much.” Avery mocked, “Didn’t you say you don’t earn much from the hospital? You could easily ask Elliot to compensate you two-fold. Unless you think that by asking him to be your boyfriend, you can get half of his assets?”

Zoe’s face turned pale, “Are you jealous of me? Just because my skills are better than yours?”

Zoe could tell from Avery’s tone.

Avery was hungry but now she was full.

“Jealous…Miss Sanford, how can your skills be so good? We’re both students of Professor Hough, how can you be so skilled while I’m so ordinary?” Avery sighed, “I heard that Elliot spent a lot of money to ask Professor Hough to treat Shea but he dared not perform the surgery on her! Who’d have thought that Miss Sanford could have so easily treated her! You’re more skilled than Professor Hough…”

Zoe was taken aback by her!

She felt that Avery was mocking her but she could not tell for sure.

After all, there was no way for Avery to find out that she was not the one treating Shea!

If Avery knew, she would have told Elliot a long time ago!

“Avery, stop being so passive-aggressive. I worked hard for my success. If you’re not as skilled as me, you should reflect on whether you worked hard back in school.” Zoe said calmly, “I remember how Professor Hough praised my hand when he saw me for the first time. He said I was born to be holding the scalpel.”

Zoe spoke as she showed Avery her hands.

Avery did not want to look at her hands.

She had hands too!

Zoe was insensitive, it was obvious that Avery had no interest in her hands but she kept showing them to Avery.

Avery felt as if she was in a nightmare.

If not, how could this be happening?

Avery pushed Zoe’s hands away…

“Ah!” Zoe cried out!

• Avery gently pushed her hands away but the teapot was knocked over. It was boiling water inside… The water happened to splash onto her special hands!

Chapter 197 Even porcelain would not crack!

Avery looked at her bad acting in shock!

In her head, she already pictured the dramatic scene from romantic movies when the female lead bickered with the other woman.

The staff rushed over and helped Zoe up to treat her burn.

Avery sat on her chair as she felt an incoming threat.

Now that Zoe was hurt, she had the upper hand. She could say that this was an accident. She could also say that Avery burned her intentionally and her words were to be taken seriously.

Avery asked for the bill.

Soon after, the news of Avery burning Zoe got to the ears of Elliot. Out of all parts of Zoe's body, her hands meant the most to him.

This was because Zoe had to perform surgery on 'Shea.

And now, Avery had burned her hands…

"There's no way Avery would do this!" Elliot said.

The bodyguard showed the video footage to Elliot.

The camera was facing Avery, it clearly showed how when Avery pushed Zoe's hands away, the teapot was knocked over.

When Elliot saw the footage, he said again, "Avery did not intend to."

Knowing Avery, he knew for sure she would not do this kind of thing.

The footage was showing video without audio.

If Zoe did not extend her hands in front of Avery, Avery would not have pushed her hands away.

The bodyguard did not expect Elliot to side with Avery!

“Boss, we have their audio recording here.” With that said, the bodyguard played it for Elliot.

“Look at how alike you two are! He’s handsome and you’re beautiful, you’re made for one another! When are you two getting married? I will send a grand gift!”

“Why not? Do you not want to? Or does he not want to? If he doesn’t want to, why don’t I help you talk to him?”

While Elliot listened to the recording, his face darkened.

His fingers clenched tightly.”

What Avery said stabbed him in the heart.

She wanted him to marry Zoe?

How funny!

At the Tate Industries.

Avery was waiting for Elliot’s call.

Zoe spent so much effort coming all the way here to create this incident. This was a perfect opportunity for Zoe to badmouth Avery to Elliot.

Suddenly, her phone rang.

She saw Elliot’s name on her screen.

After picking up, Elliot’s voice was heard, “Avery, Zoe’s hand was burned. Did you intend to do this?”

Chapter 198

When Avery heard his questioning, she had a wave of emotions.

“What did your girlfriend say to you?” she asked.

Elliot halted. He had not visited Zoe.

After listening to the recording, he got triggered and so he called her first.

“Avery, I’m asking you! Don’t change the topic!” His tone was more serious this time.

When Avery heard him yell, she began fuming, “Isn’t it obvious? I burned your girlfriend’s hand with boiling water! Tell her to stay away from me, if not, I will burn her face!”

Elliot was speechless.

Avery, “Why’re you not speaking? Are you not trying to speak up for your girlfriend?”

Elliot gulped and gritted his teeth.

“If Miss Sanford’s hands are damaged, who will operate on your Shea? sigh, I’m suddenly so worried. Elliot Foster, will you take revenge on me?” Avery continued.

“Avery Tate, even a fool knows you didn’t mean that! Even so, I do get angry listening to what you say!” Elliot responded to her triggering words.

“Then stop calling me! You called on behalf of her, did you think I would cry to you saying I didn’t do it and then ask for your forgiveness? This is more absurd than a dream!” Avery refuted coldly. There was a knock on the office door.

Avery held on to her phone as she called out to her door, “Come in!”

Her assistant came in, not knowing that she was on her phone, “Miss Tate, a man named Cole Foster claimed to be your friend. He would like to meet you.”

Avery said to her phone, “Your nephew is here, I’m not talking to you anymore!”

After hanging up, Avery walked to the washroom.

Five minutes later, Cole was brought to Avery's office by her assistant.

Avery had already calmed herself down.

Looking at that familiar face of Cole's, she felt disgusted as ever.

Her assistant closed the door when leaving.

"Avery, I can't believe you're back! I just found out you're back a few days ago. You spent six hundred million buying the building for Tate Industries and it went viral! However, I was busy a few days ago so I couldn't visit you."

Cole walked toward Avery with a smirk.

"Cole, you're more annoying than before." Avery looked at him, "What brings you here?"

"I came here to catch up with you…"

"Okay, then let's talk about Cassandra's death." Avery walked over from her table, ready to " catch up" with him.

Cole's face changed, "She's dead, why do you mention her?"

"How could you be so cruel! Back then, during your Uncle and my wedding, you two were so happy! Have you forgotten?" Avery saw his face turning red and white, she continued, "If this is the attitude you show to a woman you slept with, why would you even remember me?"

Cole was extremely triggered but he dared not offend her, he wanted to please her but did not know how to.

"Since there's nothing left in us, you came here to talk about money?" Avery asked, "Unless you think starting my business is tiring and you want to lend me money? Right, how's your company doing? You're probably earning quite a lot? If you want to lend me money, you won't take interest, right?"

Cole was speechless.

Regret was all he felt.

He should not have come.

Avery attacked him with words.

“Avery, can we not go against one another.” Cole sighed.

Avery took out her phone and texted Tammy to complain about him while speaking to him,” How are we going against one another? I’m just trying to help you grow up. You’re not young now and you’re still thinking of using women to get rich? I’d rather adopt a dog than find you!

Chapter 199 Cole asked, “Avery! Are you comparing me to a dog?!”

Avery replied, “Yeah! I know Cassandra well enough to know that she won’t have the guts to buy a killer! However, I’m not interested in the two of you, so whether you two die or live has nothing to do with me! If you keep bugging me, I won’t hesitate to find someone to investigate this!”

Cole’s face changed, “Avery! I didn’t come here for you, I happened to…pass by. I will catch up with you another time!”

Avery did not anticipate that random words from her would expose him.

Cole did not like Elliot but dared not use his name to buy a killer and sacrificed Cassandra.

The phone screen lit up as there was a message.

Avery clicked open the message, it was from Tammy: (How’s Elliot so low?! He called you for that woman! What’s wrong with him! He should have known you better!)

Cole saw that she was on her phone, so he stood up ready to leave.

Somehow, he glanced over and saw the chat background on her phone.

The background photo was two children. One boy and one girl.

The girl looked familiar!

“Avery, who’s the girl in the photo? I might have seen her before…” Cole walked toward Avery and asked.

Avery instantly turned the phone away. She glared at him coldly, “You can go now!” Cole was taken aback by her look, “I’ll leave now…I have been pestered by the girl, the girl seemed strange. She looks like the girl in your photo…maybe I’m wrong. I’ll leave now.”

After Cole had left, Avery was feeling uncertain

Could it be that Layla had gone to look for Cole?

.She knew that Hayden and Layla had been taking days off. She did not blame them. Perhaps they just came back and were getting used to the lifestyle here. Therefore, Avery gave them a lot of freedom.

The more she thought about it the more uncertain she was.

Why did these children look for Cole?

To her, Cole was as dangerous as Elliot.

On the other side.

After Elliot had phoned Avery, he went to visit Zoe.

Her hands were burned so they were bandaged.

He could not see the extent of the burn, so he did not know how severe

“Have you been to the hospital?” Eliot asked.

Zoe shook her head, “I can sort it out myself.”

“Severe?” he asked.

Zoe continued to shake her head, “Probably not, it’s just hurting a lot.”

Elliot's face sank, "Why did you look for Avery? We had a divorce, you shouldn't have looked for her."

Zoe looked apologetic, "Sorry, Elliot. I heard that she's a student of Professor Hough, so I thought we would have some mutual topics. I went over to look for her but didn't see this coming."

Zoe spoke and grimaced in pain with tears falling.

When Elliot saw her like this, he could not blame her any further.

"It hurts…" Zoe sobbed and leaned her head into Elliot's chest. She said with a hoarse voice," If my hands are badly burnt, what if I can't perform surgery anymore?"

Elliot frowned and carried her in his arms, "I will bring you to the hospital." Zoe put her arms around his neck and cuddled into him. She had a sly smile on her face.

Chapter 200

It was six in the evening.

,

Avery was driving back to Starry River Villa. The villa door was open.

There was a red BNW parked in the front yard.

Avery recognized this car, it was Tammy's car.

Why did Tammy come all of a sudden?

"Avery!"

When Tammy saw Avery come home, she ran out, "I saw your two children! If I didn't hear from other people about you adopting the children, were you going to hide it from me forever?

Once Avery heard Tammy's complaining voice, she almost dared not get out of her car.

She realized that whenever Elliot found out anything about her, the rest of the world would know!

Furthermore, whenever Tammy found out anything, Elliot would get the news, too!

One could only blame Tammy's relationship with Jun Hertz. Though, she could not cut Tammy off just because she was seeing Jun.

"How could you?!" Tammy walked toward Avery and pulled her out of her car, "Isn't it just adopting two children? Why did you hide it?"

Avery was speechless…

"Also, the two adopted children do look like you and Elliot! Did you adopt them because they look beautiful?" Tammy asked.

Avery said, "…Yeah! Hayden did not look like Elliot when he was younger. If he did, I wouldn't have adopted him."

Tammy said, "Oh! How magical! They look alike even though they are unrelated!"

• Who knows. Kids change a lot as they grow.". Avery said guiltily.

"I see…Avery, why did you adopt the children?" Tammy did not understand, "I heard from your mother that Hayden has some issues, he's not easy to work with. How exhausting it must be to adopt this kind of child!"

Avery knew Tammy was being kind, so she explained with patience, "Tammy, the kids are angels even if they have issues."

"I didn't say they're bad, I just feel that you must be exhausted."

"He's a good kid. He never makes a mess." Avery walked forward to change her shoes.'

Hayden and Layla walked over instantly.

“Mom, is Aunt Tammy your best friend? She bought a lot of pretty dresses and hairpins for me. Can I keep them?” Layla asked curiously with her chin up.

“Of course! Aunt Tammy is my best friend.”

“Oh…thank you, Aunt Tammy!” Layla thanked Tammy right away.

Tammy ruffled Layla’s hair and said sadly, “It’s a shame that Hayden doesn’t like the gift I got him.”

1:22

“Aunt Tammy, my brother likes to solve puzzles. You can give him difficult puzzles next time. “Layla explained, “My brother solves the easier puzzles very quickly.”

Tammy agreed, “Okay! I will buy one tomorrow. Layla, you’re so pretty, you look just like your mother when she was young!”

Layla said proudly, “I’m my mother’s daughter, of course I look like her!”

Tammy was speechless…

Avery instantly pulled Tammy who was in shock into the bedroom.

“Avery! These are your kids? No wonder I thought they look like you and Elliot! They are yours, right?!” Tammy saw that Avery’s lips parted, but she cut her off, “Don’t lie to me! If you lie to me, I will tell Elliot that these are his kids!”

Avery was speechless.

She should have known better about these secrets getting exposed.

The secrets could only be kept if she never came back and avoided the people she knew

However, the world was too small. How could she avoid the people she knew? Now it was too late.

When His Eyes Opened Chapter 1491 by Infobagh.com

Leave a Comment / When His Eyes Opened / By InfoBagh.Com

Chapter 1491

When Avery finished speaking, the audience roared with applause. She took her daughter off the stage.

“Mom, you said it well.” Layla looked at her with admiration.

Avery smiled: “When your dad’s legs are healed, let him participate in this kind of activity. Guarantee he can speak better than mom.”

“I don’t want dad to come.” Layla puffed her cheeks, “My teacher knows that. Dad has a wife outside. He came to ask me specifically. I feel ashamed.”

Avery: “Layla, don’t think like that. Everything your dad did before was out of his own hands.”

Layla: “Then I don’t want him either. Just let him take his brother at home.”

Avery: “Your father has to go to work after his legs are healed. He can’t stay at home all the time.”

After the event, Layla wanted Avery to take her outside for a while. But Avery didn’t agree.

Avery: “Your father is sick today, and he told us to go back early after the event.”

Layla: “Is he a baby? He needs someone to accompany him when he is sick.”

“He is not yet healed, so let’s treat him as a baby for the time being. “Avery took her daughter into the car.

……..

Weekend.

Eric came over to visit Avery and Elliot, and at the same time he also took Layla to an event.

“Eric, I went to Layla’s school on Friday to watch Layla dance. She has made great progress. I have to thank you for all this.” Avery sincerely thanked her.

“It’s Layla’s talent, it has nothing to do with me.” Eric’s eyes passed over Elliot, and he said lightly, “Elliot has two wives, you can also consider finding another husband.”

As soon as these words came out, the calm living room suddenly became turbulent.

Elliot originally sat quietly on the sofa and listened to them, but Eric was arrogant and rude.

He dared to encourage Avery to find two husbands. He didn’t take himself seriously at all.

Not only that, Elliot thought Eric wanted Avery to find him as her second husband.

With a ‘teng’, Elliot stood up from the sofa.

Elliot didn’t use a cane because he was so angry that he forgot that he was lame now.

Seeing that the situation was wrong, Avery immediately pushed Eric out of the door: “Take Layla away first.”

Eric didn’t want to make it difficult for Avery, so he took Layla and walked out the door.

“Avery, why are you afraid of Elliot? It’s Elliot who did the wrong thing to you first. You can do the same to let him feel your mood.” Eric’s voice was not lowered deliberately, so Elliot could hear it clearly.

Elliot’s face was gloomy and cold, with sharp eyes like hawks, staring at Eric’s direction.

Avery don’t know what she said to Eric. Eric took Layla and left quickly.

After Eric left, Elliot sat back on the sofa again.

Avery walked over to Elliot and sat down. Her face was slightly red, and the corner of her mouth was smiling: “are you so angry?”

“Eric meant you to find a second husband, but he actually asked you to find him as your second husband. ” Elliot translated Eric’s words.

Avery smiled and said, Eric said his opinion, but I won’t accept his opinion.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“Why do I listen to your tone? It’s a bit regretful?” Elliot looked at her face, and his tone was sour.

“Are you jealous? I think it’s time to beat you up so you don’t swell.” Avery looked at him proudly, “Although there are many women who like you, I also have many admirers.”

[Read Next Chapter 1492]

Chapter 1492

“I’m just afraid I can’t compare to you.” Elliot touted her, “You are young and beautiful, and more importantly, you are outstanding in ability. No matter what you do, you are the best in the industry. Unlike me, half of your feet are already in the coffin.”

Avery was speechless.

Whether Elliot was complimenting her, or mocking her with self-mockery, Avery couldn’t tell.

Avery: “Your IQ has improved a lot!”

“There is no IQ. Every word I say is from the bottom of my heart.” Elliot had a frank face.

“Oh, why didn’t I know you had half your foot in the coffin?” Avery said, raising his right leg to take a look.

Elliot took her hands away and put her legs away.

“Layla said it this morning.” Elliot said with a bit of sadness, “she came to ask me what it meant to put my foot in the coffin. I said this to describe someone getting old and she said, Dad, did you step into the coffin with half of your foot?”

Avery's tears came out of her smile.

Avery: "Elliot, don't blame Layla."

Elliot: "I don't blame her. I just hate Eric."

Avery: "Don't blame Eric. He just said it casually."

Elliot: "He's obviously trying to test your bottom line and get mad at me at the same time."

"But I won't listen to him." Avery rested her head on his shoulder, overjoyed, "It's been a long time since I saw you jealous, it feels so good."

Elliot put her hand on her, raised her face and looked at her: "It feels good to see me angry?"

"When I was in Yonroeville, I was as angry as you are now every day. Even more angry than you are now." Avery turned her head again leaning on his shoulder.

"I'm sorry." After Elliot calmed down, he reflected on himself, "Did you get angry with me when you had a tumor in your head?"

Avery immediately raised her head and smiled, "How could you have such great magic power. And the tumor also. It doesn't grow in a day or two. The disease develops to a certain extent and it is accumulated over time."

Elliot: "I used to make you angry too."

Avery: "Well, since you insist on saying that my illness is caused by you, then don't make me angry in the future."

Read Next Chapter 1493

Chapter 1493

"Well. I won't leave you and the child in the future." Elliot has tossed enough.

“Retractor.” Avery held out her little finger childishly.

Elliot froze for a moment, then pulled the hook with her.

“Husband, when are we going to get the marriage certificate?” Avery said, changing the topic in a relaxed manner.

Elliot: “How was Monday?”

“Okay.” Avery didn’t want to drag it on.

When Avery was in Yonroeville before, Rebecca reminded her more than once that they were legal couples only if they got a certificate, not only if they had a wedding. So Avery was obsessed with the marriage certificate.

…

In the hospital.

After Mrs. Hertz was hospitalized with high blood pressure, Jun has been taking care of him in the hospital.

This is the first time Mrs. Hertz has asked her son to take care of himself at the bedside.

Mrs. Hertz had been hospitalized several times before, and every time she asked him to work hard, so as not to be affected by her illness.

And this time, she was admitted to the hospital by Tammy. If this matter is not resolved, she will not be able to swallow the anger in her heart.

“Mom, the doctor called me just now, and he said that your blood pressure has not been able to go down He asked me to persuade you to adjust your mood and always be happy. Otherwise, the blood pressure will not be lowered, which is not good for the body.”

Mrs. Hertz sneered: “I don’t want to be angry, do you think I want to die?”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Jun: “Mom, that’s not what I meant.”

Mrs. Hertz"Yes, Tammy doesn't listen to me, I can understand. After all, she is not my daughter. I have nothing to be angry with her, but you are my son and you have to listen to me."

"Didn't I take care of you in the hospital? I haven't contacted Tammy for almost a week." Jun was upset, but he didn't dare to show it.

Mrs. Hertz sneered, "What else do you have to contact? When you said good things at the beginning, she said that they would change. Tammy didn't take our Hertz family seriously at all. I think all this is her plan. I'm asking you to borrow a sperm to continue the incense for their Lynch family."

Jun sighed helplessly: "Mom, if you think so, then so be it. Anyway, Tammy is pregnant with my child now."

Mrs. Hertz: "What's so strange about pregnancy. Any woman on the road can be pregnant with your child. If you are healthy, you can have a baby with anyone."

Jun: "..."

After a while, the door of the ward was pushed open.

Seeing the person coming, Mrs. Hertz immediately said enthusiastically: "Jun, this is Mrs. Cooper I told you just now."

Jun immediately greeted Mrs. Cooper.

Two hours later, this matter reached Tammy's ears.

Tammy's calm heart was suddenly turbulent and rushed!

Jun actually had a blind date with a young woman in the ward behind her back.

Absolutely!

O Monday.

Avery and Elliot dressed up and went out to the Civil Affairs Bureau.

After getting in the car, Avery suddenly asked, “Have you brought all the documents?”

Avery: “I’ll check online.”

“No need to check.” Elliot held her little hand, “Even if we don’t bring our documents today, even if the sky falls, we can get our certificates.”

[Read Next Chapter 1494]

Chapter 1494

Avery opened her bag, glanced at the documents of the two, and breathed a sigh of relief: “I have all the documents. When the sky falls, the genius will not fall.”

Elliot: “Why did we not get the certificate until today?”

Avery was stunned for a moment: “If you didn’t go to Yonroeville at that time, we planned to get the certificate after the wedding.”

Elliot: “That’s too late. Hayden and Layla are both eight years old.”

“To be precise, there are Eight and a half.” Avery corrected him.

Elliot: “You didn’t want to get a certificate from me before, so you don’t believe me.”

Avery thought about this question carefully, and then said: “I think it is very troublesome to go through the formalities. Marriage and divorce are very troublesome. If we have a good relationship, but it doesn’t matter whether you have that marriage certificate or not.”

Elliot: “But this time it was you who asked for the certificate.”

Avery was embarrassed: “Can you not break the stage?”

Elliot: “I just want to know your mental journey.”

“My mental journey is very simple. When I don’t want to get the certificate from you, I won’t get it, but if I want to get it, I will get it.” Avery was succinct, with a hint of domineering in her tone, “What’s your opinion?”

“No opinion. You want to do it. You can do whatever you want and live as you want, that’s fine.” Elliot smiled.

Elliot was in a good mood when he got the certificate today.

Avery was also in a good mood.

It seemed like they had waited so long for this moment.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“Actually, getting the certificate doesn’t mean anything.” Avery sighed suddenly, “Look, Tammy and Jun have also obtained the certificate, but they are having a lot of trouble now. Tammy told me that Jun was going on a blind date with another woman in the ward. “

Elliot: “Are you sure this news is true?”

Avery: “I’m not in the ward, how do I know if it’s true. It was Tammy who told me.”

Elliot said, “Jun shouldn’t do such a thing. He really wanted to start a new life with another woman, so there’s no need to hide in the hospital for a blind date.”

“But Tammy has already gone to the hospital and slapped Jun.” When Avery said this, Elliot was very worried about the next development of the two of them.

It should have been a happy thing that Tammy was pregnant, but the two ended up fighting against each other.

“Does Tammy tend to be violent?” Elliot frowned slightly, “Tammy hit it right, but not once or twice this time.”

Avery also felt that it was not very good to do it, but everyone’s temper was different.

Avery: “Tammy is pregnant now, and it’s easier to lose control of her emotions.”

Elliot: “It’s just a matter of understanding.”

“Well. Tammy told me to leave it alone, saying that she had given up.” Avery wanted to control it, but couldn’t.

Emotions are a matter of two people, and outsiders can’t do anything at all.

Avery: “I’ll get the certificate later, you go home first. I’ll go see Tammy.”

“Okay. You make her less excited. It’s time to change her hot temper. Otherwise, when the child is born, I’m worried about the child. I can’t stand it.” Elliot reminded.

Avery: “You’re very welcome. Even if Tammy can’t take the child, her mother and nanny will help. The child will definitely be well taken care of. Now I’m just worried that Tammy can’t think of it.”

Tammy always showed a fiery look that she was not afraid of anyone, but in fact she was very sensitive and fragile inside.

Civil Affairs Bureau.

Before filling out the form, the two went to the nearby photo studio to take a registration photo.

This was a very simple photo studio, it won’t help with p-picture beautification, and the fee is very cheap.

After the photo was taken, the boss said, “You two really look like husband and wife.” Avery took the photo and glanced at it: “Is there any?”

“Yes, you meet every day, you can’t see it yourself.” The boss handed them the cropped photo, “$10, scan the code or cash?”

Just when Avery was about to scan the code, Elliot put a $100 bill. Hand it to the boss: “No need to look for it.”

Avery was stunned for a moment.

In the boss's thanks, Elliot pulled Avery to fill out the form.

[Read Next Chapter 1495]

Chapter 1495

"Just because the boss said that we have a husband and wife relationship, so you give people $90 more?" Avery teased him.

Elliot: "Today is our big day. It's not too much to give a little red envelope, right?"

"It's not too much, but with so many staff in the Civil Affairs Bureau, do you want to give everyone a red envelope?" Avery didn't care about the money, she just thought Elliot behavior, a bit pompous.

"I brought candy." Elliot turned back and glanced at the bodyguard.

The bodyguard was carrying a black bag in his hand.

Avery didn't know that he prepared wedding candy in advance. So she walked up to the bodyguard and opened the bag, which was full of candy.

"Elliot, you are really thoughtful. Then, do you want to send candy to your company's employees?" Avery walked over to him and took his arm.

Elliot: "When we had our wedding before, we sent happy candy to the staff."

Avery: "Oh, I remembered. In fact, our wedding was only two months ago, but it feels like a long time has passed."

"Well." Elliot took the form from the staff and handed Avery a copy.

Avery suddenly remembered something, and immediately asked the staff: "I am remarried with him, is the procedure the same as the first time I got the certificate?"

The staff nodded: "Yes. Fill in the application form too."

“Okay.” Avery was relieved. She didn’t do it in person for the first time, so today was the first time in her life for her.

She was inevitably nervous, always worried about what went wrong.

After filling out the form, Avery brought Elliot form over and checked it.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
After checking it was correct, Avery handed the two forms to the staff.

Avery: “Husband, are you nervous?”

Elliot explained, “It’s okay. I was even more nervous during the wedding. At the wedding, we were all acquaintances. Now, no one knows us here.”

The staff said with a smile, “Mr. Foster, you don’t know us, but we both know you and Ms. Tate. As soon as you came in, we all recognized you.”

Elliot: “…”

Avery looked at his flushed face and laughed.

Soon, two freshly-baked marriage certificates were handed to them.

“Didn’t you say you were going to find Tammy? I’ll take the marriage certificate back and keep it.” Elliot took the marriage certificate from her hand.

Avery: “Well, let’s have a celebratory meal when I go back in the evening.”

Elliot: “Okay.”

After the two got into the car, the driver sent Avery to Lynch’s house first.

After Avery got off the car, the driver drove the car to the Starry River Villa.

Elliot held two marriage certificates in his hand and was very emotional. He opened the marriage certificate and looked at their group photo, stunned.

He rarely shares moments of life in the circle of friends, but at this moment, he couldn't help taking out his mobile phone and took a photo of the two marriage certificates.

He uploaded the photo and attached the text: I only have one wife, and she is Avery.

He pressed the release button, then opened the window and let the air blow.

After a few minutes, he picked up his phone and saw the news just posted, and there were countless likes.

Ben Schaffer Comments: [Come back soon, I'll be waiting for you at your wife's house.]

Elliot replied: [Have you returned to Aryadelle?]

Ben Schaffer: [Yes! I came out of the airport and went straight to your wife's house.]

Elliot: [Is there something wrong?]

Ben Schaffer: [After we met, I'll say.]

Read Next Chapter 1496

Chapter 1496

Starry River Villa.

When Elliot came back, Ben Schaffer was holding Robert and had a good time.

Elliot was greatly stimulated: "My son is so familiar with you?"

"I often come to see him. Of course he is familiar with me." Ben Schaffer saw that Elliot came back alone, so he asked, "Where is Avery? Gwen asked me to brought her a gift."

Elliot sat down on the sofa, said, "Avery went to see Tammy. Did Jun tell you anything?"

"No. The two of them quarreled again? It's about the child's name? I think they are in a hurry, the baby hasn't been born yet. It's not too late to quarrel after the birth."

Mrs. Cooper came over and carried Robert away.

Elliot handed the marriage certificate to Mrs. Cooper: “Take it and put it in the drawer of my study room.”

Mrs. Cooper took the marriage certificate and carried Robert to the study room.

Ben Schaffer put the gift. Gwen asked him to bring back to Avery and put it into Elliot’s hand: “Open it and see.”

“What’s there to see?” Elliot put the box on the table.

“This gift cost of a month’s salaryof Gwen.” Ben Schaffer squinted his fox eyes, “Gwen said that the person she is most grateful for is Avery, so she bought this gift and asked me to bring it back. She is very kind. Reported.”

Hearing that, Elliot picked up the box and opened it –

there was a necklace inside, the price should not be expensive, but the style should be Avery’s favorite.

Elliot closed the box and put it on the table.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Ben Schaffer said, “You haven’t met Gwen, have you? She is quite different now. I think you can try to get to know her.”

Elliot glanced at him: “You like her? She also likes you, I have no problem.”

Ben Schaffer: “Elliot, which eye do you see that I like her?”

Elliot: “As soon as I entered the door, you started to mention her. If you don’t like her, don’t keep saying it in front of me.”

Ben Schaffer sighed: “I didn’t think about her in that way, but I’ve always dreamed to her in these two days. Do you think something is wrong with me? I feel scared myself.”

Hearing what Ben said, Elliot immediately moved a little distance from him: “Don’t you want me to come forward?”

Ben Schaffer immediately denied: “Am I that low? If I decide to chase her, I’ll definitely do it myself.”

“Good luck.” Elliot could already see that he was interested in Gwen because of his eyes and tone, The performance is particularly obvious.

Ben said, “I’m old now, and since she’s your sister, I don’t dare to mess around. Before I’m sure I can be responsible for her, I won’t act rashly.”

Elliot said, “If you always think she’s my sister. Take it to heart, I’m afraid you won’t chase her in your life. If you want to chase after her, I won’t laugh at you.”

Ben Schaffer blushed slightly: “Will Avery laugh at me?”

Elliot: “When she comes back, ask her.”

Ben: “Forget it. I’ll ask casually.”

“It’s not unreasonable that you are single now. You don’t go after the woman you like, are you waiting for God to arrange a ready-made wife for you?” Elliot picked up the water glass and took a sip.

Ben: “Didn’t you just get your license today and ended your single life? As for insinuating and cynicism at me? If I want to get married, it will only take a few minutes.”

Elliot: “Then go get one now.”

Ben: “Let’s go back to sleep.”

If Ben Schaffer wanted to do it, he would have done it long ago.

After Ben Schaffer left, Elliot picked up the box on the table and walked towards the master bedroom.

…..

Lynch family.

Tammy's mental state is similar to what she usually looks like. She also has a good appetite.

Read Next Chapter 1497

Chapter 1497

After Avery came over, she peeled at least a pound of pistachios and ate it.

Avery: "Tammy, don't eat it. Although you won't get angry if you eat too many nuts, your stomach will feel uncomfortable."

"Oh...my mother told me to eat more nuts and said that it will nourish the brain for the child." Tammy wiped her hands with a damp towel.

Avery said, "Nourishing food should be in moderation. Otherwise, the body cannot digest it, and it will have the opposite effect."

Tammy thought thoughtfully: "It's like the relationship between two people. It's too good but not good. Because when we quarrel, it will be more intense than ordinary people."

"How are you and him now?" Avery said carefully .

"No contact. Calm down first. Let's wait until the child is born." Tammy smiled bitterly, "Maybe Jun will have a new love and a child by then."

Avery: "It's not like that."

"I believe. A man might as well believe in himself." Tammy took a sip of water and continued, "I still won't give you any bitterness. You just got your certificate today, congratulations on your hard work. I'll be fine with Jun in the future, and stop doubting each other. Judging from the few quarrels with Jun, the quarrels are very emotional."

Avery: "I understand the truth, but sometimes some things happen, people don't know what to do."

“Avery, you said my heart is broken. Every time I lose my temper with Jun. I feel even more uncomfortable. But if I don’t have it, I feel like I’m going to suffocate.” Tammy threw herself into her arms and complained, “It was planned that I would have an obstetric check-up in the future. Jun accompanies me. But I don’t dare to contact him at all.”

Avery: “Should I give him a call?”

Tammy: “No need. Let’s solve the matter between me and him. I’ve done the worst. No matter what, I still have a baby in my stomach.”

After a while, Tammy felt sleepy and went back to her room to sleep.

When Avery was about to leave, Mary took her hand and prayed, “Avery, give Jun a call. Even if Jun wants to find a new love or divorce Tammy, she will wait until Tammy is finished giving birth. Let’s talk about the child. If he makes any noise now, Tammy will definitely be in pain.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Avery: “Okay auntie, I’ll call him later.”

On the way back, Avery dialed Jun.

Jun answered the phone quickly.

“Jun, are you taking care of your mother in the hospital now?” Avery asked.

“No, I’m resting at home now.” After Jun was slapped by Tammy, the fingerprints on his face made him unable to see anyone. So he could only stay at home and waited for the injury to recover.

Avery: “I went to see Tammy just now. Auntie asked me to tell you that if you want to get a divorce or find a new girlfriend, wait until Tammy gives birth to a child.”

Jun was silent for a moment.

Avery was a little cold: “Do you really want to divorce Tammy?”

“If Brother Elliot always slaps you, do you still want to live with him?” Jun asked.

Avery was silent.

“What you said just now, I will do it. Don’t say anything else.”

“Okay.”

Jun: “I saw Brother Elliot’s circle of friends, congratulations on getting the certificate.”

Avery was a little surprised: “Are you in a circle of friends?”

“Yeah! Go and have a look. It’s very sweet.” Jun chuckled softly.

After hanging up the phone, Avery opened the Moments, and sure enough, he saw Elliot’s dynamic.

She gave a like, intending to comment, “I only have one husband, and he is Elliot”, but at this moment, her eyes suddenly darkened, and the world seemed to suddenly darken.

She quickly put down the phone. Fortunately, she didn’t drive, otherwise it would have been dangerous.

Read Next Chapter 1498

Chapter 1488

Avery rubbed her eyebrows, then opened her eyes and looked out the window.

The scenery outside the window kept moving backwards, and she could clearly see the tall buildings, flower beds, and the continuous flow of traffic outside.

–Could it be the reason for not having a good rest recently?

–The last time this happened to her was before the surgery in Yonroeville.

–However, after she was discharged from the hospital, she underwent a re-examination, and the results of the re-examination were no problem.

–May be too tired recently.

Now that she and Elliot have also received the certificate, the stone hanging in her heart has fallen, and she should adjust her state well.

Maybe after a few days of rest, the body will return to normal.

The car quickly drove to the Starry River Villa.

When Avery got home, Robert was playing with toys in the living room, and Elliot was taking a lunch break.

Mrs. Cooper asked her to go back to her room to rest, but she was not sleepy.

“She came here today and brought a gift. It was said that Gwen spent a month’s salary to buy it for you.” Mrs. Cooper said, “Gwen is quite attentive.”

Avery was very surprised: “It’s not easy for Gwen to make some money. How can I be embarrassed to spend so much money to buy me a gift.”

“Just give her a gift. She is willing to buy you a gift because of her heart. If you refuse, she will be sad.” Mrs. Cooper laughed.

Avery: “Yeah.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Mrs. Cooper: “She only brought gifts for you, not for your husband.”

Avery: “The two brother and sister haven’t met. Elliot didn’t say that he wanted to recognize this sister. Gwen is not the kind of flattering person.”

Mrs. Cooper: “I see. Whoever treats her well will treat her well.”

Avery: “Well, where is the gift?”

Mrs. Cooper: “Mr. Foster was afraid that Robert would take it, so he took it back to the bedroom.” After Mrs. Cooper finished speaking, Avery walked towards the bedroom. .

When Avery entered the room, there was not much movement, but Elliot opened his eyes.

“Did I wake you up?” Avery rushed to the bed.

“No.” Elliot sat up and asked worriedly, “What time is it?”

“It’s almost three o’clock.” Avery dialed his forehead messily, “I heard that Gwen bought me a gift.”

“Well, that powder box is.” Elliot said.

Avery looked at the bedside table and picked up the pink box. She opened the box, saw the necklace inside, and smiled, “She has a good eye for gifts. This style is so beautiful.”

“How about Tammy?” Elliot changed the subject.

Avery shook her head: “Not very good. I called Jun, and Jun was heartbroken. The two of them are a bit like the two of us before. No one wants to bow their heads, and everyone thinks they are in control.”

Elliot: “Don’t you make up now?”

“Elliot, do you have any cracks in your heart?” Avery held the box in her hand and looked at him softly, “We used to quarrel all the time, and quarrels hurt our feelings a lot.”

“Is there a crack?” Elliot asked.

Avery smiled and shook her head: “I don’t think there are any cracks. Every time we reconcile, there is a feeling of forgetting the pain after healing. Are you the same as me?”

Elliot looked at her smile and said what was in his heart, ” No matter how angry you make me, as long as you come to me, I will rekindle my confidence.”

His answer warmed her heart.

Avery hugged him, breathing the familiar breath on his body, her eyelids darkened a little.

“Are you sleepy?” Elliot said in a hoarse voice, “Go to sleep. I’ll call you in an hour.”

Avery: “It suddenly got dark in front of me, guess what I was thinking at the time?”

Elliot looked her in the eyes: “Why is this happening? Is there a possible disease?”

Avery: “I thought so too. I suspected I had an incurable disease, and then imagined that after I died, you might find a new wife soon and think of our children, who may be abused by the stepmother.”

Read Next Chapter 1499

Chapter 1499

Elliot was speechless.

“I don’t feel any discomfort, I’m probably just too tired.” Avery rubbed her eyes, “I’m asleep.”

“Well.” Elliot sat beside the bed Walk.

He didn’t leave the room until Avery was breathing evenly.

When he came to the living room, Robert glanced at him.

“Son, do you feel bored when you play at home every day?” Elliot walked over to his son and chatted with him, “Do you want to go to the morning class?”

Robert couldn’t understand, so he looked confused.

Mrs. Cooper said, “Sir, why don’t you wait until Robert’s first birthday to send him to the early education class. He’s a bit boring at home alone. There are no children of the same age to play with.”

Elliot: “I’ll discuss it with Avery then.”

Mrs. Cooper said, “Avery didn’t mention the early childhood classes. I think it’s better for the child to stay at home. I took Robert to play in the community before, and I heard from a mother-in-law that my grandson went to kindergarten and fell ill every day. I never get sick, but when I go to school, I get sick.”

Elliot was stunned for a moment: “Then I won’t send Robert to the early childhood class.”

His original intention was to let his son play with children of the same age, so that he would have more fun.

Mrs. Cooper said, “Sir, look at Robert, I’ll go to the kitchen to see the soup.”

After speaking, Mrs. Cooper walked towards the kitchen.

Robert immediately hugged the toy and followed Mrs. Cooper towards the kitchen.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“Baby, what are you doing in the kitchen? Dad wants to play with you.” Elliot hurriedly chased after him and picked Robert up, “Dad, will you show you the pictures of your mother and sister? And the picture of your brother… ..You haven’t seen your brother for a long time, we will bring him back when you have your first birthday.”

Elliot turned on the phone, and Robert was immediately attracted by the screen.

He smoothly carried Robert to the sofa and sat down, and the father and son began to look at the photos and videos on the phone.

The photos and videos on his phone were copied from the cloud drive, and they were all taken several months ago.

“This is a photo of you when you were born. Isn’t it a small one… You were sick at that time, and you were taken to the incubator when you were born.” Elliot looked at the photo of Robert living in the incubator, the memories of the past flooded in his mind.

Robert looked at the photo on the screen with a serious face.

Elliot looked at his serious little face, and couldn’t help but kissed him on the cheek: “Robert, fortunately you’re fine. When you grow up, you must be filial to Aunt Shea.”

Robert stretched out her finger, He swiped on the screen of his mobile phone, and the photo immediately flipped to the next one.

“Who taught you to turn pages?” Elliot didn’t expect his son to play with his phone, “Did your sister teach you?”

Robert focused on the photos on the phone and didn't answer.

Suddenly, a notification message popped up in the notification bar of the mobile phone.

–Rebecca asked to add you as a friend.

Seeing the word 'Rebecca', Elliot frowned.

Rebecca?

How could she have his facebook ID?

What is she looking for him for?

Thinking of this, he tapped the notification bar information.

Just when he was about to reject Rebecca's friend request, the verification message she sent came into view.

–Elliot, I saw our child today. I think she looks a lot like Layla.

Elliot's finger was above the reject button, but he couldn't touch it. Layla's little face suddenly appeared in his mind.

He wanted to see if this kid really looked like Layla.

Read Next Chapter 1500

Chapter 1500

In fact, Elliot was more surprised.

It stands to reason that even if he and Rebecca really have a daughter, this child can't be like Layla.

Because Layla's facial features are more like Avery.

After agreeing to Rebecca's friend addition request, Elliot looked at the screen of his phone, waiting for Rebecca to send a photo.

He looked at the word 'typing…' next to the word Rebecca, and his heart beat faster.

Unpredictable, Robert stretched out his little hand and slapped his phone sharply.

The phone suddenly fell to the ground.

Robert wanted to see the photo, but Elliot didn't show him the photo anymore, he was angry.

After photographing the phone on the ground, the little guy snorted angrily and struggled to get down.

Elliot held him with one hand and picked up the phone with the other.

"Dad shows you the photo, don't be angry." Elliot whispered, "You little guy, how can you be so angry. Your mother is not so fierce."

Robert seemed to hear that this was not a good thing, so he hummed again.

Elliot picked up the phone and reopened the photo album, Robert was quiet.

At this time, Facebook reminded that three new messages were received.

But Elliot didn't dare to open it immediately.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
After a while, Mrs. Cooper came over with two bowls of soup.

"Sir, the soup is ready, you and Robert will try it first." Mrs. Cooper put the soup on the table.

Seeing Mrs. Cooper, Robert immediately slipped off the sofa and walked to Mrs. Cooper.

Elliot smiled and said, "Robert didn't recognize people before. Now he knows how to pick people."

“It means that Robert has grown up.” Mrs. Cooper carried Robert into the children’s dining chair and sat down, feeding him soup.

Elliot opened facebook and saw the message from Rebecca.

He clicked on the color doppler photo sent by Rebecca.

Now the child is still relatively young, and the facial features are not fully developed, so at first glance, it is like looking at a little monkey.

Elliot frowned, puzzled, how could this little monkey-like thing be like his lively and lovely little princess Layla?

Rebecca did nothing to add him to facebook.

Elliot glanced at the text she sent –

‘Elliot, the child is still relatively young, so he can’t see clearly. But if you look closely, you can see that the child is more like Layla. ’

‘Elliot, please don’t delete me, okay? In another month, I can send you clear pictures of the child. I promise not to disturb you. I just want to show you the baby. ’

Because Elliot didn’t reply, Rebecca sent another message later – I had a hunch that the baby was a girl.

Elliot likes girls very much.

Because of Layla, he has no resistance to girls at all.

But he just has no resistance to himself and Avery’s children, and doesn’t care about other people’s children, as well as his own and other people’s children.

He clicked Rebecca’s avatar, and then clicked the three dots next to her, ready to delete her.

At this time, she sent two more messages.

–[Picture]

–Here's a comparison of Layla I made with our baby, it's really a bit similar.

Elliot took a deep breath, returned to the chat interface, and clicked on the comparison picture sent by Rebecca.

If he looks at the ultrasound image alone, he can't see any resemblance between this little thing and Layla.

Read Next chapter 1501

Chapter 1501

But the picture of Layla posted by Rebecca was an old photo of Layla a few years ago.

Looking at Layla's old photos and the baby in the color Doppler ultrasound, the more and more Elliot looks, the more similar they are.

Seeing that Elliot had not been deleted, Rebecca immediately sent another message: Elliot, I know that I am not as good as Avery. Since you chose Avery, I have nothing to do. I just hope you don't forget me and the baby. When the baby is born, I hope you can come and see us. I don't blame you if you can't come. Just please don't remove me from your friends list, I want to send you pictures of the child in the future. Please don't be so cruel to your child. I beg you."

After Elliot stared at the comparison picture for a while, a small hand grabbed his trousers.

Robert came over after drinking the soup.

Robert wanted to continue looking at the photos, so he reached out to him for a mobile phone.

Elliot originally wanted to say that child can't keep looking at the phone, it's not good for the eyes, but looking at Robert's stubborn expression, he couldn't harden his heart except to follow his son.

He quickly exited Facebook, opened the photo album, and showed it to Robert.

Mrs. Cooper said, “Sir, drink the soup first. Otherwise, it won’t taste good when it’s cold. When you drink the soup, I’ll ask Robert to return the phone to you.”

“Do Robert usually play with the phone?” Elliot was afraid that Robert would develop a bad habit of playing with mobile phones.

Mrs. Cooper, “No. I only give him a touch every time I play a video on youtube.”

Elliot: “I think he can use Youtube very well.”

“He’s very smart, and he’ll know after watching Layla’s dancing video a few times.” Mrs. Cooper went to Robert’s side and put the phone away.

In the bedroom.

Avery didn’t sleep well. She usually doesn’t dream much during the day because she sleeps for a short time during the day.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
But today she was dreaming.

She dreamed that she had gone to another world.

The reason why she said it was another world was because that world was completely foreign to her.

There was no one she knew there, no place for her, she just kept walking aimlessly on the street.

She wanted to integrate into that world, but found that the people in that world spoke a language she had never heard before.

She was hungry and cold, terrified and frightened.

When the fear reached a certain level, she kept hinting to herself in her heart: This is a dream! This is not true. When she wakes up from the dream, she will return to the world she is familiar with. End it now. Whether it’s death or destruction, it’s over now.

When Avery struggled to wake up from her dream, it was already dark outside the window.

The breeze blew in from the screen window, and the screen curtain fluttered in the wind. She looked at the scene in front of her with infinite sadness in her heart.

She had seen in a movie before that dusk was the most emotional time of day.

Avery had already woken up, and she knew that she could not go to another world, but her heart was still very painful.

The door was suddenly pushed open, and Elliot walked in with a cane.

Seeing Avery's eyes open, Elliot wondered, "When did you wake up?"

"Didn't you say that you called me after I slept for an hour? Why didn't you call me?" Avery quickly adjusted her mood, lifted the silk quilt, Get out of bed, "I've been slumbering for a long time. I'm sure I'm going to have insomnia tonight."

Elliot explained, "I wanted to wake you up, but before you went to bed, you said you were tired, so I wanted you to sleep longer. Who knew that you actually fell asleep? In the afternoon. It seems that you are really tired. The child has already eaten, let's go eat."

"Are you waiting for me?" Avery was surprised. The corners of her mouth raised unconsciously.

"Well, we agreed to have a celebratory meal tonight." Elliot held her hand, "Today's dinner is very rich. Ben Schaffer wanted to come to eat, but I refused."

"Why refuse? I think you may call Shea and the others. It's more lively." Avery helped Elliot out of the bedroom.

Elliot: "I want to eat with you alone."

Avery sighed, "It's okay. Today is our real reunion. What do we call this? One plus one equals five?"

"Well. You can't have children in the future."Elliothe said.

Read Next Chapter 1502

Chapter 1502

It's not that Elliot didn't like children, but that having children was too damaging to a woman's body.

Elliot didn't want Avery to suffer any more.

Avery said, "I won't give birth in the future. We have three children, that's enough."

Elliot listened to her words and nodded.

"I'm so hungry...I'll see what delicious food I've made." Avery forgot that his broken leg was still recovering, and she dragged him away quickly.

Elliot was on crutches, trying to keep up with her.

When Avery was in the dining room, she suddenly came back to her senses.

"Husband, I'm sorry. I forgot that your legs are not yet healed." Avery looked guilty, "Why didn't you remind me?"

"My legs are much better. Actually, I can walk without a cane." Elliot said, Put down the crutches.

Avery helped Elliot to sit down in the dining chair: "I went to bed in the afternoon and had a nightmare. When I woke up, I felt very depressed. But when I saw you and you were waiting for me to have dinner, all my unhappiness suddenly changed and became joy. Have you ever experienced that feeling of great sadness and great joy?"

"I saw your absent-mindedness just now, and I guessed that you must be unhappy. But I didn't expect it to be because of nightmares." Elliot picked up his chopsticks, continued, "What kind of nightmare did you have?"

Avery said her dream with a smile: "I dreamed that I went to a completely unfamiliar place. Everyone there has a cold face and said I don't understand anything at all. But I remember

everything in the real world. I want to find you and my child, I want to go back to our home, but I don't know, you and home are not in that world."

–The peace of mind no longer exists. It was obvious that she was not talking about blood and violence, but she felt a chill all over her skin.

–Loneliness and loneliness are often the most terrifying.

"Are you insecure?" Elliot asked.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Avery shook her head: "No. I'm very happy today. At least I'm full of expectations and confidence in our future. Maybe I went to see Tammy today, and I was affected a bit."

Elliot said firmly, "Don't worry, the two of them won't break up. Do you know how many girlfriends Jun had before Tammy?"

Avery slipped the shrimp into her mouth, chewed slowly, and waited for him to continue.

Elliot: "Jun used to change every two months. I thought he would never be sincere to any woman in his life until he met Tammy."

Avery was a little surprised, "Did Jun care so much before? I still I thought he was a very good guy."

"Jun's situation can't be said to be obsessive. When he likes those women, he really likes them. When he doesn't like them, he really doesn't like them. The reason why they break up frequently is precisely because he doesn't want to deceive those women."

Avery persevered, "That's fussing. If you were someone like him, do you think I would like you?"

Elliot pondered for a few seconds and asked, "I remembered Jun told me that Tammy had talked about a lot of boyfriends before."

Avery: "..."

"The two of them are quite suitable. Although Jun was also angry, he could have been obsessed with Tammy for so long, maybe he just liked her hot temper." Elliot spoke calmly,

and gave Avery a piece of spare ribs, "Before Robert's first birthday, let's go Bridgedale. Go and see Xander and his girlfriend's family."

I shouldn't talk about this today, after all, it's too painful.

"Okay." Avery's eyes suddenly became a little sentimental, "Why do you suddenly think of them?"

Because Rebecca added Elliot on Facebook today, He remembered what happened in Yonroeville. He was recalling how his and Rebecca's child was born. No matter what he thought, he had no clue.

Finally, he thought of the tragic death of Xander and Xander's girlfriend.

Read Next Chapter 1503

Chapter 1503

This was the second thing that made Elliot feel uncomfortable.

"When you went to bed in the afternoon, I always felt like I missed something and didn't do it. So I thought of Xander." Elliot didn't want to tell Avery about Rebecca looking for him, for fear that she would be unhappy.

Avery: "I've never forgotten Xander. You said before that you wanted to accompany me to see his family, so I think we'll go when your legs are healed."

"Well. Where is Robert's birthday?" Elliot asked, " You can prepare first."

Avery took a spoon and filled a bowl of soup and said,"Let's do it at the hotel. The child is too young, and it is troublesome to take it too far. And your legs are not convenient. Just go and find a hotel nearby!"

"How many people?" Elliot continued to ask.

Avery: "You look please! But be sure to do a good job of security."

Elliot: “Hmm.”

In the room.

Layla made Hayden a video call and showed him the marriage certificates of her parents.

“Brother, I took it out in my father’s study room secretly. The two of them are having candlelight dinner in the dining room now. It’s so romantic.” Layla put her phone on the table, because she wanted to hold her brother and prevent him from making trouble.

“Robert’s birthday is coming soon, have you thought about what gift to give your younger brother?” Hayden asked over the phone.

Layla frowned, then kissed Robert on the cheek: “He’s so young, I’ll just give him a kiss.”

Robert couldn’t help but smile after being kissed by her sister.

“Look at how happy my brother is! If I gave him a gift, he wouldn’t necessarily be so happy.” Layla laughed.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Hayden was more difficult to do.

Robert was reluctant to call Hayden, and he didn’t like to talk to him about videos.

When Hayden returned to Aryadelle to celebrate Robert’s birthday, Robert would definitely not want to be kissed by him.

“What gift do you think I should buy for Robert?” Hayden asked Layla.

Layla said, “I’ll tell you when you come back. When you come back, I won’t let you go. You promised to come back by the end of the year.”

“It’s not yet the end of the year.” Hayden told her.

Layla: “I don’t care. Our family hasn’t been reunited for a long time. Now that Mom and Dad have finally come back, it’s time for you to come back.”

“I’m going to school.” Hayden didn’t want to continue talking about this topic with his sister, so he hung up video call.

At dining room.

At the end of the dinner, Elliot told Avery about his plan to get ligated.

Avery was shocked when she heard the news and then said, “Because I just said that I won’t give birth in the future, so you want to do this? Elliot, there are many contraceptive methods. We can choose a method that is not harmful to both parties, such as wearing a co*dom.”

“Yes. There are many contraceptive methods, but when we are excited, we may forget contraception. When we were in Yonroeville, we didn’t take any contraceptive measures. Don’t you think it’s dangerous?” Elliot put forward his thoughts.

Avery blushed slightly: “At that time, I deliberately seduced you. I didn’t expect to seduce you successfully… Besides, you lost your memory at that time, and you don’t remember me. It will definitely not be like that again in the future.”

“Avery, don’t take any chances.” Elliot didn’t want any accident, “I’ve made an appointment with the doctor for surgery tomorrow.”

Avery looked at him with her eyes fixed: “Tomorrow? Why are you so anxious?”

“I’ll have surgery tomorrow. When the operation is successful, my leg will almost recover. It will not affect our lives by then.” Elliot told her the plan.

Read Next Chapter 1504

Chapter 1504

Avery took out her mobile phone and searched online: How long can I have s-e-x after ligation?

Online answer: one month later.

Avery blushed slightly, put down the phone, and looked at Elliot, then said, "Are you sure you want to do it? As long as it is an operation, there will be risks."

"It's just a minor operation, what risks can there be. And the doctor said that recanalization can be done in the future." Elliot looked calm, as if he had already considered it.

Seeing that Elliot had made up his mind, Avery could only agree.

Moreover, Elliot used active contraception to reduce the risk of her suffering.

Avery was very moved. She said, "I'll accompany you tomorrow."

"Of course you want to accompany me." Elliot face, under the soft halo of the orange candle light, was extraordinarily gentle, "I'm a little nervous."

"Hahaha…I thought you were not afraid. You are a minor operation, and I should be able to accompany you into the operating room." Avery teased.

"That's not necessary. You are next to me, and I am more nervous. Just wait for me outside the operating room." Elliot exclaimed.

"Okay, I'll wait for you where you asked me to." Avery took a deep breath and asked, "Would you like to go outside to get some air? I'll push you out in a wheelchair."

"I want to go out, but I don't want to be in a wheelchair." Elliot didn't want to be mistaken for a lame leg.

"You go out with me on crutches?" Avery raised her eyebrows slightly, "Why don't you still use a wheelchair? Don't you have idol baggage? You don't look good on crutches."

Elliot: "…"

Avery took out the wheelchair and pushed it in front of Elliot.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Elliot sighed helplessly and sat up. When he was about to go out, he suddenly thought of the two children: "What are they doing? The house is so quiet."

“Mrs. Cooper will visit them. Don’t worry about Layla bringing the children. She is very measured.” Avery has special trust in Layla.

Because sometimes Robert has bad habits, Layla will be the first to correct him.

“Will it affect Layla’s homework?” Elliot was not worried about Robert, he was more worried about Layla.

Layla is in elementary school, but she has a lot of homework.

Avery: “We’ll come back from a walk later, and I’ll go check her homework.”

Elliot: “Well.”

Avery pushed Elliot out.

The sky has darkened. The street lights in the community suddenly turned on the moment they went out.

Avery’s eyes flashed, and her heart lit up.

In front of them, there was an old couple with gray hair and hunched waists, holding hands and walking forward slowly.

Avery stared at the old couple for a while, wanting to say something, but felt that any words would break the peaceful beauty of the moment.

She lowered her eyes and saw that Elliot was also staring at the couple in front of her.

“Avery.” Elliot said suddenly.

Avery: “Huh?”

“You look at them.” With Elliot eyes, he motioned Avery to look at the couple in front of her.

Avery: “I saw them, what’s the matter?”

Elliot said, “Look at the old woman in front of you, she is holding her husband.”

Avery was stunned for a moment.

“Every time you go out, you won’t take the initiative to lead me.” Elliot complained, “You have to study like that old woman.”

Avery: “……”

–In such a warm and romantic picture, what she thinks of is life and death. What she thinks is holding her hand, growing old with her, what she thinks is wanting to win the heart of one person, and the white head will not be separated.

–And What is Elliot thinking about?

–After walking outside for half an hour, Elliot proposed to go home to see if Layla had finished her homework.

“Didn’t you say you don’t care about your daughter’s grades? Even if she gets zero marks in the test, you can still give her a good life. That’s what you said before.” Avery teased him.

[Read Next Chapter 1505]

Chapter 1505

Elliot said calmly, “Yes, I remembered. I’m afraid you and your daughter can’t stand it. If your daughter gets a zero in the test, first your daughter will cry, and secondly you will Anxiety. After all, you are a genius, how can you tolerate your daughter being so bad?”

Avery was speechless.

Because Elliot was absolutely right.

If Layla scored zero on the test, not only would Layla cry, but she couldn’t help crying.

When they got home, Mrs. Cooper took Robert to take a bath and Layla was doing her homework.

Avery walked to her daughter’s side to watch her do her homework.

Avery: “Playing with your brother tonight will delay you?”

“No! I have already finished my homework. This is the workbook I bought outside the school.” Layla showed the workbook to her mother, “My classmate bought this one, so I also bought.”

Avery was very surprised: “Why didn’t you tell your mother?”

“I bought it after school today.” Layla showed a bright and innocent smile, “I just went down to find you and Dad but I didn’t find. My brother went to take a bath, and no one was playing with me, so I took it out and wrote it.”

“Layla, you don’t need to work so hard.” Avery was afraid that her daughter would work too hard.

“My brother said that if I get full marks in the next exam, he will come back. I must get full marks.” Avery had a determined look on her face.

Avery: “Does your brother really say that?”

Layla: “Well. I called him just now, He said it.”

Avery: “Layla, don’t put too much pressure on yourself. It’s almost the end of the year, and even if you don’t get full marks, he’ll be back soon.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Layla: “I want him to come back sooner. A day earlier, and I will too Happier.”

“Well. Mom will accompany you.” Avery brought a chair over and sat down beside her daughter.

The next day, after Layla went to school, Avery accompanied Elliot to the hospital.

When going out, Robert hugged Avery’s leg and wanted to go out with them.

“Baby, Mom and Dad are going to the hospital, not to play, so I can’t take you with me. When Mom comes back, will she buy you toys?” Avery hugged her son and coaxed him for a while.

Finally, Mrs. Cooper carried Robert away, and they were able to go out smoothly.

In the car, Elliot's mind was still the image of Robert clinging to hug.

"Our two sons, the contrast is too great." Elliot sighed.

One son is like an iceberg, and another son is like a furnace.

Avery asked, "Hayden is like you, Robert is like me. Which one do you prefer."

"Both are my sons, and I like both. If you ask me to say which one I like more, it must be more like Your one."

"Have you put honey in your mouth?" Avery's face was flushed, "smooth, do you remember what you were like?"

Elliot said, "The past doesn't matter. I just remember what I am now."

The two chatted all the way, and the car quickly arrived at the hospital.

When taking Elliot to the operating room, he handed his cell phone to avery.

"Don't be nervous, it's just a minor surgery." Avery took his phone and comforted him.

Elliot: "Well."

Avery stood on tiptoe and placed a kiss on his cheek, "You come in, I'll wait for you outside."

After Elliot responded, he followed the medical staff into the operating room.

After the operating room door was closed, Avery sat down on the bench outside.

When Avery was bored, she turned on her phone.

When she opened Facebook, she realized that it was his mobile phone that she opened.

Avery accidentally clicked on 'new friend' at the top of the address book.

The word ‘Rebecca came into view immediately.

Next to ‘Rebecca, there are three words ‘added’.

Who this ‘Rebecca’ is, Avery hardly has to think.

Ohh…Rebecca from Yonroeville…

Elliot actually added Rebecca!

Read Next Chapter 1506

Chapter 1506

Avery’s heart suddenly froze. Her fingers trembled, and she immediately looked for Rebecca’s account.

However, it was not found.

She searched for the word ‘Rebecca’ in his friend list, but no relevant results were found.

She was looking for one by one in his friend list again. In the end, there was no gain.

He added Rebecca, but deleted her again.

Only this was possible.

The friend verification sent by Rebecca wrote that the child in her belly looked like Layla. Elliot must be out of curiosity, so she passed her friend application.

After Elliot saw the photos Rebecca sent, he deleted her again.

Thinking of this, Avery felt better.

–Rebecca was so shameless.

If she didn't mention Layla's name in the verification information, Elliot would not necessarily agree to her friend request.

Otherwise, Elliot would not have deleted her so quickly.

Avery's mood quickly calmed down.

Since Elliot dared to hand over the phone to her, it proves that he has no guilt in his heart.

After about half an hour, the operation was over.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Elliot walked out by himself.

Avery hurriedly stepped forward and supported him: "How do you feel? Does it hurt? Do you want to rest for a while and then go back?"

"It feels fine." Although Elliot said it was fine, his face was a little cold.

It's surgery after all, so it's definitely not comfortable.

Avery: "Then let's go back. You have a good rest these days."

Elliot: "Well."

When Elliot got home from the hospital, his complexion recovered a little.

"Aren't you going to rest in your room?" Avery saw him sitting down on the sofa in the living room, so she sat down with him.

"I slept well last night, and I'm not sleepy now." Elliot turned on his phone and said, "My son's birthday banquet is about to start..."

"I'll take care of this. You have a good rest at home, you don't have to do anything and Don't worry about it." Avery looked at his pale face and explained, "You have surgery, don't do heavy work, don't hold the child for the next two days."

"Holding a child is heavy work?" Elliot was surprised.

Avery said, “Don’t you think our child is quite heavy?”

Elliot shook his head: “It might be a little heavy to hold Layla, but it’s perfectly fine to hold Robert.”

“Well, pay attention to yourself, don’t get tired.” Avery said, looking eye time.

It’s still early for lunch, so Avery plans to go out and book a hotel.

“You don’t have to worry about the guest list. I’ll make the list on my side. You don’t have any relatives on your side. I’ll just ask Chad to help. When I’ve settled on the list and menu, I will send it to Look.” Avery was in good spirits today.

Elliot: “Okay. Wife, it’s been hard work for you.”

Avery: “What kind of hard work is it for me. I hope you’ll be in better health by the time of the child’s birthday party.”

Elliot: “Definitely.”

Avery: “Well, then I’ll go out first. “

[Read Next Chapter 1507]

Chapter 1507

Avery asked the driver to drive to a five-star hotel near the Starry River Villa.

The car will drive fast, if there is no traffic jam, it will be there in about ten minutes.

The driver said, “Boss, seeing that you and Mr. Foster have such a good relationship now, we are all happy for you. You don’t need to care what those people outside say.”

“You saw the news that Elliot’s leg was interrupted by me. Right?” Avery asked with a smile.

The driver hesitated for a moment, then replied: “No, I saw that Mr. Foster has a wife outside. This kind of thing, others didn’t know what’s going on, so they spreaded it randomly.”

Avery: “Well, I don’t care how it is spread on the Internet. I know what’s going on in my mind.”

“Yes, that’s what I meant. I heard that Mr. Foster will get more benefits if he stays in Yonroeville. He didn’t choose to stay outside, but came back to talk to you. The children are reunited… Boss, I can tell you with certainty that he absolutely loves you.”

Hearing the driver say this, Avery’s face immediately flushed.

The driver usually doesn’t talk much.

Probably because Avery knew that she was in love with Elliot and was in a good mood, so she didn’t have to worry about anything.

After the car arrived at the hotel, Avery entered the hotel, and the lobby manager received her.

The lobby manager said, “If you book after half a month, we can basically reserve the banquet hall here. It depends on the number of guests on your side. Our largest banquet hall can accommodate five hundred people at the same time. “

Avery shook her head: “There are not so many guests. At most one hundred people.”

“Then let me show you. Choose which hall you like?” The lobby manager led the way.

At noon, Chad received a call from Avery and asked him to come to the hotel for dinner.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Chad immediately drove to the hotel and said, “I guess you’re looking for me for Robert’s birthday party.”

“You don’t know what to expect.” Avery poured him a glass of juice with a smile.

“No, my boss called me and asked me to prepare the guest list. He said that Robert’s birthday banquet is your responsibility.” Chad said, and took out a prepared list, “Look at

this list. I will follow the The list of your wedding banquet was listed before. There are 88 people."

Avery put down the juice pot, picked up the list and took a closer look, "Chad, your efficiency is too fast."

There was almost no problem with this list.

"These are all trivial matters. If there is anything I can do to help, you can just tell me." Chad took a sip of juice and added, "You are my boss now. It is more important than Mike in my heart."

"I…I called Mike just now, and he said he was busy, so he didn't come to eat." Avery put the guest list in her bag and explained, "Our lunch today is a test dish for a birthday party."

Avery finished Later, the waiter came in with the dishes.

There were 12 dishes in total.

Two people eat, obviously could not finish.

Chad suggested, "Why don't I call Brother Ben to come and eat together? Or if I can't finish eating, I'll pack it up and bring it back to Mike to eat later."

"Then you can pack it up and take it back later." Avery explained the reason why she didn't call Ben Schaffer, "Brother Schaffer's attitude towards Gwen is a little subtle. If I call him over for dinner, I will definitely ask him."

"Why is it subtle? Brother Ben didn't tell me these." Chad pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose and asked gossip.

"He sent a message to Gwen late at night… Because of the jet lag, he sent a message to Gwen late at night, and it happened to be daytime over there."

Chad was shocked: "My Brother Ben, is it so hard to chase women?"

"Hahaha, why did you say that, I feel a little funny." Avery couldn't help laughing, "In addition to sending messages to Gwen late at night, he also harassed Gwen's agent, and asked the agent not to customize too strict training for Gwen."

“My God. Brother Ben is treating Gwen as his own sister.”

Avery analyzed, “But in reality, when many brothers and sisters grow up, they will not interfere in each other’s lives like this. I think Brother Ben may want to pursue Gwen.”

“Didn’t the two of them live together before, is Gwen still pregnant with Brother Ben’s child? If I knew this earlier, Brother Ben shouldn’t have disliked Gwen. Yes, it hurts too much.”

“I also feel embarrassed, I don’t even know who to help.” Avery sighed.

Read Next Chapter 1508

Chapter 1508

Chad said, “Don’t help anyone. Let them both go tossing. Gwen and Hayden are together and you don’t have to worry about her suffering.”

“Hayden will be returning to Aryadelle soon. Gwen will be there alone by then. I’m still a little worried about her.” Avery replied.

Chad said, “Didn’t you say that the model company is managed by Gwen’s agent? Her agent will definitely take care of her.”

Avery: “Well. The identities of Gwen and Ben are quite different, so it’s really up to Gwen to decide.”

Avery clipped A piece of eggplant clip, took a bite. It was tender, crunchy, sweet, “The meat filling inside seems to be shrimp.”

Chad tasted a piece: “It seems to be a mixture of shrimp and pork.”

Avery: “Well, I’ll wait a moment. Bring one back for Layla to eat. Layla likes to eat this.”

Chad knew this was a trial dish, so he tasted every dish.

“Although the taste was not as good as the chef you invited at your wedding before, it was quite satisfactory.” Chad gave a pertinent evaluation.

Avery: "If you tell Elliot like this, he will definitely invite another chef to take charge."

Chad sneered, "I won't tell him. I don't have to worry about it, it's settled like this. Come down, you can take care of him at home with peace of mind."

"We can invite the chef to make some dishes and put them in the buffet area. This way everyone can choose their own way of eating." Avery suggested.

Chad: "Also. I'll contact the previous chef later."

Avery: "Okay. After you've negotiated the cost, give the bill to…"

"I'll just give the bill directly to Brother Ben. My boss won't let you pay." Chad interrupted her, "When the invitation is printed, I will send someone to mail it out. As for the cake, it depends on which brand you want to order. I can accompany you to pick it up later."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Chad said in an orderly manner.

"Chad, your ability to do things is really strong."

"Not one-thousandth as good as my boss." Chad said modestly, "If my boss hadn't broken his leg, he could decide everything by himself, and I would only run errands for him. That's good."

"He wanted to do it himself, I let him rest well. Because he went to the hospital today." Avery stopped the car immediately after saying this.

"He went to the hospital today? Isn't it time for a re-examination?" Chad looked at her and continued, "Is there something wrong with my boss? Otherwise, why did he put you in charge of this birthday party?"

Chad asked a series of questions, and Avery's thought of trying to make excuses disappeared all of a sudden.

Chad is the person next to Elliot. Even if his IQ is not as good as Elliot's, he is definitely higher than ordinary people.

"Uh…he went to the hospital for a minor operation today." Avery said hesitantly.

Chad: "What kind of minor surgery?"

"Ligation."

Chad gasped: "This surgery is not in a hurry, why do you have to do it now? He has not recovered from his serious illness and is still very weak."

Avery picked up the juice cup and drank Juice then said, "He's in a hurry. He thinks he's pretty much like a normal person. You know, he likes to show off."

"Yes. But is ligation really a minor operation?" Chad asked curiously.

Avery pondered for a while: "That's it. Don't misunderstand me. I didn't ask him to do this operation."

"I didn't misunderstand." Chad froze for a moment, "I don't know how to praise him for his moving spirit of sacrifice for love. It's time to praise you."

Avery: "You praise him, don't praise me."

"Oh... I'm full." Chad ate two bites of each dish, and he couldn't even eat the main food.

"I'm full, too." Avery put down her chopsticks and glanced at the dishes on the table that were barely moving. "I'll ask the waiter to pack."

"You sit, I'll do this kind of trivial matter."

[Read Next Chapter 1509]

Chapter 1509

After leaving the hotel, Chad planned to accompany Avery to choose a cake.

As a result, as soon as Avery came out of the hotel, she met a familiar face.

Wanda didn't expect to meet Avery here.

She’s here to meet two clients. she didn’t want to come here because it’s a bit far from her company. But after thinking about it, it’s still here.

Unexpectedly, Wanda ran into Avery.

“Avery, aren’t you at home with Elliot?” Wanda said, looking at Chad, “Are you here for the Sterling Group or the Tate Industries?”

“No matter what it is, This matter is none of your business.” Avery said coldly.

Wanda teased, “I really wanted to talk to you. Didn’t you plan to use your Tate Industries to break me up? You didn’t break me, but you sold the company to Elliot. How can we play our game? You asked me to fight with Elliot, I’m not a fool. In my eyes, you lost. You lost completely.”

Facing Wanda’s provocation, Avery’s face turned red.

Chad patted her arm, reminding her not to have the same knowledge as Wanda.

“Whether it’s you or my boss, as long as she can taste the evil, it’s the same.” Avery responded.

Wanda sneered, “Chad, you think I’m the air. I’m the boss of Wonder Technologies after all, do you despise me so much? I’m honestly running a business in Aryadelle, I don’t believe your boss can What about me?”

Chad said, “Then you’d better be honest, otherwise, my boss will never let you go. My boss would have wanted to deal with you a long time ago, if it weren’t for the twists and turns in his relationship with Avery. Do you think you can stand here and show off your power?”

“Haha! Then you’d better bless your boss that there will be no more troubles in the future.” After Wanda said this, she and her assistant strode into the hotel.

Chad looked at Avery and said, “Let’s go. If you are angry with her, you will be caught in her trap. She hates you and my boss the most. Don’t look at her smiling face, I wonder how scared she is!”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery said, “Every time I see her, it’s hard for me to keep calm. My mother could have lived in peace.”

Chad: “Don’t think about that. If Auntie is alive, I’d rather you look forward.”

Avery: “Well.”

After half a month.

At the airport.

Avery and Mike came to the airport to pick up Hayden and Gwen.

Today is Robert’s birthday. Avery planned to go to Bridgedale to pick up Hayden a week ago, but Hayden didn’t want her to pick him up.

And Hayden has been busy with his studies recently, so he didn’t come back until today.

Not only Hayden was busy, but Gwen was also very busy.

Soon, Gwen will participate in a model competition. If it goes well, she will make her debut through this competition.

In the past two weeks, her manager was afraid that she would be influenced by Ben Schaffer, so she took away her mobile phone and let her concentrate on training.

After Avery received them at the airport, she couldn’t help but sigh, “Hayden has grown taller, Gwen has lost weight, and lost a lot of weight.”

Gwen: “It’s okay! I lost about ten pounds.”

Avery: “Will your body not be able to take it?”

Gwen: “I couldn’t take it at first. Now I’m used to being hungry. By the way, am I going to see Elliot today?” Gwen was suddenly a little nervous.

From the airport, they will go directly to the hotel ballroom.

Avery nodded: “Yes. He originally wanted to pick you up together, but I let him stay in the hotel.”

Read Next Chapter 1510

Chapter 1510

Gwen took a deep breath, then reached out and scratched her slightly messy hair, “Is it a little bad for me to look like this?”

Avery: “Are you nervous because you want to see him?”

“A bit! After all, he’s my brother… and it’s the first time we’ve met.” Gwen said from her heart, “I want to make a good impression on him. Of course, I’m not trying to please him, because I like you and your children.”

“You’re doing fine now, if you don’t believe me, ask Hayden.” Avery led them into the car with a smile.

After sitting in the car, Gwen immediately asked Hayden: “Hayden, how do you think I am now? Pretty? Do you want me to go back and wash my hair?”

Hayden mechanically turned his head to the car window.

In his eyes, only his mother and sister are the most beautiful. All other women are the same.

“Gwen, you can go back first if you want.” Avery saw that she was uneasy, so she said, “We will take you back first, but you have to go to the hotel by yourself later.”

“Okay! Avery, you are so kind to me.” Gwen wrapped her arms around her with a pampered smile.

Avery said, “Don’t be so polite to me. My house can’t live in a bit, so you go to your brother’s house. Shea and Adrian also live there.”

“Can I really live at my brother’s house?” Gwen blinked her eyes, “he agrees?”

Avery was stunned for a moment: “I think Elliot should agree. I didn’t tell him.”

Because this matter is a trivial matter, and these days are a bit busy, so she forgot to advance Talk to him.

“Then you can call him now and ask. I don’t think he would agree to let me live in his house. I can’t compare to Shea.” Gwen is particularly self-aware, “Actually, I’m not afraid of staying in a hotel anymore. I can go to the hotel.”

Although she was Elliot’s sister, she didn’t dare to be proud of it.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
She hadn’t seen Shea, but she had heard how good Elliot was to Shea.

Avery saw that Gwen was so cautious and worried, so she took out her mobile phone and dialed Elliot.

“Have you received your son?” Elliot’s voice was hoarse.

“Yes. Elliot, I want Gwen to stay at your house, because you have more empty rooms there.” Avery told him his arrangements.

As a result, Elliot was silent.

Avery was a little embarrassed.

If Elliot doesn’t agree, Avery certainly won’t force him to agree.

“Let’s arrange another place for her.” After a moment of silence, Elliot said, “To me, she is still a stranger.”

After all, Elliot had never met. How could he possibly agree to let Gwen live in his own home?

“Okay!” Avery looked at Gwen with an embarrassed look after hanging up the phone.

“Avery, I know he won’t let me live in his house. If I were him, I would do the same.” Gwen comforted Avery, “Just take me to the hotel. When I make a lot of money in the future, I will first buy a big house.”

“Well, you can definitely do it.” Avery saw her beaming expression, and felt that she was very different from before, “Go directly to the hotel where Robert’s birthday banquet is held. Hang up the room fee. It’s under your brother’s bill.”

Gwen raised her eyebrows: “Will he be angry?”

“No. He just doesn’t like other people to go to his house, so he won’t care about spending such a small amount of money.”

Gwen: “Okay. Well, I’ll listen to you.”

When Avery came to the hotel, she opened a VIP room for Gwen first.

After Gwen got the room card, she said to Avery, “Hurry up and go to the banquet hall. I’ll go to you when I’m dressed up.”

Avery: “Okay.”

When Avery came out of the room, Mike leaned into Avery’s ear and whispered, “Sure enough, people depend on clothes and hairstyles. I thought Gwen was a bit dirty before, but now I look at her, not only do I not think she is dirty, but I think she is dirty. There is a supermodel temperament on her body.”

Avery: “Mike, no wonder you didn’t speak just now, it turned out that she was stunned by her supermodel temperament.”

Read Next Chapter 1511

Chapter 1511

“Hahahaha! That’s not the case. I don’t know her very well, so I have nothing to say.” Mike put his hand on Hayden’s shoulder, “No wonder Ben Schaffer’s attitude towards her has changed so much.”

They After chatting, they soon came to the banquet hall.

Elliot and Layla were waiting at the gate of the banquet hall.

As soon as they got out of the elevator, Layla rushed towards them.

“Brother!” The corner of Hayden’s mouth twitched, not quite used to his sister’s warm welcome.

But before he could react, Layla threw herself into his arms and hugged him tightly.

“Brother! I got first in the exam. You promised me that as long as I took the first exam, you wouldn’t leave.” Layla took his arm, for fear that she would say an answer but he didn’t want to hear.

Hayden: “I’m not leaving for the time being.”

“Oh, Temporarily?” Layla picked out the words.

“The world is so big, I definitely won’t stay in the country forever.” Hayden removed his sister’s arm that was holding his body, then held her hand, “Where’s my brother, Robert?”

“My brother is sleeping. He eats all day long. Sleeping, chubby, like a lazy pig.” Layla said, and his little hands began to tug at his schoolbag, “What gift did you buy for your brother? Show me.”

Avery saw the relationship between the two brother and sister like this Intimacy, very pleased.

“Brother, you didn’t just buy a gift for your brother, did you buy it for me?” Layla pulled her brother’s schoolbag down, unzipped it, and rummaged inside.

Avery took a deep breath: “Layla, it’s outside, don’t mess up your brother’s things. Let brother get it for you.”

“Oh, okay!” Layla returned her schoolbag to her brother.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Hayden took out a transparent box from his schoolbag.

Inside this box was a round crystal ball.

“Brother, is this a gift for me? It’s so beautiful.” Layla took the box into her hand.

Hayden: “This is a gift for my brother, Robert.”

“What about mine?” Layla stuffed the box with her mother, then reached out to her brother for a gift.

Hayden zipped up the zipper of his schoolbag, and took out a small delicate box from his pocket.

Layla grabbed the box in her hand and opened it.

Inside was a children’s watch.

The watch featured Layla’s favorite cartoon princess characters, and was studded with diamonds of different colors.

Layla was very excited: “Brother, I knew you would buy me a gift. I also bought a gift for you, but I didn’t bring it at home.”

Elliot stood at the door of the banquet hall, looking at Hayden with soft eyes pull.

He recalled the first time he saw them, they were kindergarten children. At that time they were not so tall, their characters were not so lively and distinct, and they didn’t talk much.

–At that time, they were hostile to him.

–In a flash, they have grown so big.

–More importantly, his relationship with the children has eased a lot.

Avery walked to Elliot with two children.

She was worried that Hayden would turn a blind eye to him, so she took the initiative to break the deadlock that had not yet come: “Hayden, your father woke up very early today, because you are coming back, he is very excited.”

Hayden looked up at Elliot’s expectant eyes, Just as he was about to speak, Elliot’s mobile phone rang.

Elliot cursed in his heart, took out his mobile phone, and saw a strange call.

Read Next Chapter 1512

Chapter 1512

Elliot really wants to hang up, but today is Robert’s birthday, what if a guest calls?

He stepped aside and picked up the phone.

“Let’s go first!” Avery took the two children into the banquet hall first.

When the guests saw Hayden, they immediately greeted him.

“Hayden is so tall now! The last time I saw Hayden, he was much shorter than now.”

“Look at President Foster and then look at Avery. They are both tall, and a child cannot be short.”

“Yes, Robert. One year old, but he is already taller than my two-year-old granddaughter. Hahaha!”

“……”

Hayden was not familiar with these people, so he didn’t want to stay here and be watched.

“I want to see my brother.” Hayden said to Avery.

“Okay, I’ll take you there.” Avery greeted the guests and walked towards the lounge with Hayden.

In the lounge, Robert was wearing a prince costume, sleeping on the bed with a sweet face.

Mrs. Cooper sat next to him, taking care of Robert.

Seeing Avery and Hayden come in, Mrs. Cooper immediately got up.

“Hayden, you’re finally back. Layla looks forward to you every day, it’s alright, you don’t have to be separated anymore.” Mrs. Cooper walked up to Hayden, “Hayden is almost taller than me.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Mrs. Cooper’s voice was settled. The little guy, Robert on the bed suddenly moved.

Everyone’s eyes flicked, and they looked towards the bed.

After Robert stretched, his eyes opened suddenly.

Mrs. Cooper immediately held Robert in front of Hayden introduced him: “Look at Robert, this is your brother.”

Robert blinked his big eyes that hadn’t woken up yet, with a blank expression on his face.

Hayden felt that what his sister said was right.

The younger brother is white and fat, with a lazy face, really like a little lazy pig.

He has little patience with children, but not with his own brother.

He took out the gift for his younger brother: “Look, Robert, this is the birthday present that your brother bought for you. This is a crystal ball and a projector.”

After speaking, Hayden turned the projector switch on.

Avery immediately went to the window and closed the curtains.

In the room, a colorful starry sky pattern suddenly appeared.

In the banquet hall.

Ben Schaffer walked up to Mike and asked in a low voice, "Didn't Gwen go back to Aryadelle together? Could it be that she didn't come back?"

Mike: "Take away your hooliganism."

Ben Schaffer suddenly turned dark: "Where am I a hooligan?"

"You're a hooligan everywhere. Gwen will soon become a supermodel, and her worth is different." Mike teased, "In the past you loved her and ignored her, but in the future you won't be able to climb up to her."

Ben Schaffer face turned blue and white, "Why are you talking so ugly?"

"Because I'm telling the truth. You definitely didn't expect Hayden to recognize this aunt. If you had known Hayden would recognize her, you would have been more polite to her." Mike took a glass of champagne from the waiter's tray next to him.

Ben Schaffer smiled instead: "Do you think I'm short of that money?"

Mike: "Who can tell? It's hard to guess the mind of an old man like you."

Ben Schaffer: "..."

Mike: "Do you want to know where Gwen lives now? I know."

Ben Schaffer: "Where does she live?"

"Hahahaha! I won't tell you." Mike was very happy to see Ben Schaffer collapsed.

Ben Schaffer gritted his teeth: "I think you deserve to be beaten."

"Try to beat me!" Mike said, and out of the corner of his eyes, he caught a tall white figure entering the entrance of the banquet hall.

Read Next Chapter 1513

Chapter 1513

Mike and Ben Schaffer looked towards the door –

Gwen was wearing a long white dress with her hair tied in a bun behind her head.

Her face was clean and light makeup, and she stepped on a pair of high-heeled shoes, which made her already tall and slender.

She came in with Elliot.

Ordinary people stand next to Elliot, and they will be a bit inferior. But Gwen seemed very harmonious when she was beside him.

Ben Schaffer strode over and said to Elliot, “You two brother and sister have known each other?”

Elliot was stunned for a moment, and their eyebrows knitted together: “What are you talking about?”

Ben Schaffer was also stunned, he said, “You and Gwen! I think you two came in together.”

Elliot seemed to realize that there was someone standing beside him.

He looked at Gwen, and his sharp eyes looked at her again.

A group of crows flew over Ben Schaffer’s head: “Elliot, you came in with Gwen, but you didn’t know who she was?”

“Did I have to know who she was?” Elliot took his eyes away from Gwen.

“Hahahaha! You hadn’t met Gwen, it’s not your fault.” Ben Schaffer said this and looked at Gwen, “Gwen, you didn’t call anyone when you saw your brother? You secretly followed him like this… “

“I didn’t follow my second brother secretly.” Gwen retorted Ben Schaffer’s words, “The banquet hall is so big and there are so many people and I want to find Avery and Hayden. If I follow him, I can find them quickly.”

Elliot couldn’t help but glance at Gwen again.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Gwen was taking him as a guide.

Elliot was very shocked when he finished talking on the phone just now, and after hanging up the phone, his mood didn't come back to his senses for a long time.

So he didn't notice that Gwen was following him.

"Where did Avery go?" Elliot asked Ben Schaffer.

"Hayden wanted to see Robert, so Avery took him to the rest room." Ben Schaffer's voice settled, and Elliot walked towards the rest room.

Gwen originally wanted to follow her, but Ben Schaffer grabbed her arm.

"Gwen, why didn't you reply to my message? I sent you a message for a week, but you didn't see a single one?" Ben Schaffer wasn't particularly angry.

Because Ben changed another number to call her mobile phone, but he couldn't get through. So Gwen shouldn't have blocked him.

"Then don't send me messages." Gwen pushed his hand away, "Also, all you send me is nonsense."

The messages Ben sent to Gwen were like 'what are you doing?' 'Are you tired of training?'

Ben Schaffer was hit hard enough: "Isn't life made up of countless nonsense? Do you think your brother and Avery don't talk nonsense when they are in love?"

"I'm talking about you, what are you talking about when they are in love?" Gwen was inexplicable, "Do you think the two of us are in love?"

Ben Schaffer had something to say, but Gwen blocked him all back.

He had never met a woman with thorns like Gwen.

Chelsea had also rejected him before, but even if Chelsea rejected him, she would not speak to stab him, so his relationship with Chelsea has always been good.

But Gwen was obviously not such a person.

She didn't fight Ben Schaffer to death, she seemed puzzled.

After Ben Schaffer took a deep breath, he glanced at the bracelet on her wrist.

This is what Ben sent her to Bridgedale last time.

"Gwen, although you always hate me, but you wear the bracelet I gave you. You don't actually hate me that much." Ben Schaffer squinted his fox eyes and caught the evidence that Gwen 'cares' about him.

Gwen raised her wrist and glanced at the bracelet casually: "The box of this bracelet is broken, I can't store it, so I wear it. If you think wearing this bracelet is because I like you, I will take it off. "

Ben Schaffer: "...."

Read Next Chapter 1514

Chapter 1514

Ben immediately held down Gwen's movement of picking up the bracelet: "Don't take it. Just wear it. You look good wearing it."

Gwen retracted his hand: "Oh."

Ben Schaffer was still upset: "I bought it for you. This bracelet was bought at the counter. Is the quality of the box so bad?"

"Since you bought it at the counter, it's not the box, but my strength."

Ben heard that she seemed to be sarcastic, but there was no evidence. And said, "Then I'll pick a stronger box next time."

"Next time?" Gwen asked, "Do you like giving people gifts so much?"

Ben Schaffer denied: “It’s usually others who give me gifts.”

Gwen: “Are you reminding me that I didn’t return the gift to you?”

“Oh no! I’m answering your last question. I mean that people usually give me a little more gifts, and I rarely pick them out myself.” Ben’s cheeks flushed, obviously annoyed by her words, “I’ve basically never given gifts to women now, except for female relatives at home, then Avery, Layla and you.”

“You said that. I don’t dare to accept your gifts. I can’t accept gifts that you personally choose.”

Ben Schaffer said, “Forget about the gifts. Did your agent come with you? “

Gwen: “No.”

“Then you can eat well.” Ben Schaffer wanted to take her to the buffet area to eat.

“I’m going to participate in the competition next month. Even if my agent doesn’t come, I can’t eat indiscriminately.” Gwen pushed his hand away, “Don’t do anything to me, otherwise people will misunderstand our relationship and it won’t work. Okay.”

Ben Schaffer’s face was stunned: “I don’t care.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“I care!” Gwen looked embarrassed, “If there is a good man at the scene who falls in love with me at first sight and wants to come over to chat with you, but sees that I can’t talk to you clearly, others will definitely not dare to come over.”

Ben Schaffer: “!!!”

“Do you have anything else to ask me about the news? If there is nothing else, then I’ll go first.” Gwen saw Avery and the others coming over, so she finished talking, and walked away.

Seeing Gwen, Avery immediately introduced her friend to Gwen.

“Gwen, this is Shea, this is Shea’s boyfriend Wesley. Wesley is also my senior brother. This is Adrian, Adrian is Shea’s brother.” Avery put the man beside him After being introduced to Gwen one by one, her eyes finally fell on Elliot, “This is your second brother, Elliot.”

Gwen’s face flushed red: “I met him just now.”

“Well… Your second brother looks serious, but he is actually a very gentle person.” Avery wanted to ease the relationship between the two of them.

“Avery, don’t worry about me and her, don’t worry.” Elliot interrupted her, “I’m a little hungry, are you hungry?”

“I’m also a little hungry. The food in this buffet, the chef of our last wedding banquet made it.” Avery smiled and continued, “I didn’t eat at the last wedding, but Chad said the chef’s cooking was very good.”

“I didn’t eat it last time.” Tammy said. She looked regretful, “Unfortunately, I don’t have a good appetite right now.”

“Do you have anything you want to eat? I’ll ask the chef to make it for you alone.” Avery asked.

Tammy shook her head: “I can’t eat anything. I drank some rice soup in the morning, but I didn’t dare to eat the porridge, and I felt nauseous. But I’m not hungry, so you don’t have to worry.”

Avery: “Well, have you met with Jun? He even greeted me when he came.”

Tammy said casually, “I didn’t meet him. I guess he avoided me. You guys go eat. Don’t mind me. I’ll find a place to sit for a while.”

Read Next Chapter 1515

Chapter 1515

Tammy found a chair next to her and sat down, then took out her mobile phone, intending to play a game.

Gwen couldn't eat, so she walked over to Tammy sat down and said, "Tammy, you can't eat this heavy food, can you eat fruit?"

"I can eat some fruit, but not too much. If I eat too much, I will vomit." Tammy put down her phone and looked at her, "I saw you just now that you chatted with Ben Schaffer."

Gwen said sternly: "Ben sent me a message before and I didn't reply, so he asked me why I didn't reply."

"That's it. Then why didn't you reply to his message? Do you hate him?" Tammy chatted about gossip, and suddenly became energetic.

After thinking for a while, Gwen shook her head and said, "I don't hate him."

Tammy: "I heard from Avery that Ben wanted to chase you."

Ben: "Really? Why didn't I hear about it."

"You can feel whether he is interested in you or not." Tammy is experienced after all, "You should also like him, right? Are you hanging him on purpose?"

Gwen shook her head again: " Hayden asked me not to fall in love now. He said that I have nothing now, and even if I am with a good man, others will look down on me. I think Hayden is right. So I will not fall in love for the time being."

"Hayden really said that?" Tammy was very surprised, "He is too precocious."

"Well..." Gwen knew that Tammy was pregnant, so she looked at her lower abdomen, "How many months is your child?"

"It's been two months. I will endure for another month, and my child will almost have no accidents." Tammy showed a smile, "It's so hard. The main reason is that I can't eat enough every day and I'm hungry every day."

"Me too. I..I'm really hungry right now, but I can't eat. I'm going to race next month, and I have to finish..."

Not far away, Ben Schaffer bumped Jun's elbow: "Gwen and your wife were chatting."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“I have been in a cold war with her for a month.” Jun did not dare to look at Tammy at all.

It’s not that I’m afraid of her, but I’m afraid that I will soften my heart when I see her.

“Is it necessary for you to compete with a pregnant woman?” Ben Schaffer advised Jun, “We men should be more open-minded.”

“Brother Ben, I know you’re chasing Gwen recently, and you’re very thick-skinned.” Jun picked up a glass of wine and clinked with him, “But Tammy an I are different from you. Even if I make up with her, she and my mother will still quarrel.”

“Then let them fight. Ben Schaffer suggested to him, “I know you are going to talk about your mother’s high blood pressure. Of course you can’t be an unfilial son, but you can also be ‘sick’”

Jun: “???”

He asked suspiciously Eyes, looking at Ben Schaffer.

“Your mother is only your son, and she must think of you more than her grandson. You are healthy now, of course she dares to threaten you. What if you are not so healthy?” Ben Schaffer leaned into his ear and said, “There are so many now. People have depression, etc. This kind of disease cannot be stimulated. If your mother knows that you are depressed, she will dare to force you.”

Jun suddenly realized that he drank the wine in the wine glass.

Buffet area.

After Avery ate something, she suddenly remembered Elliot’s phone call just now. She asked, “Elliot, who called you just now?”

Elliot’s heart beat suddenly faster.

A flustered look flashed across his eyes, and after he took a deep breath, he said, “A sales call.”

Read Next Chapter 1516

Chapter 1516

Elliot's mood was very messy, he hasn't figured out how to tell Avery that his biological mother is still alive, and he has contacted him through various channels.

From Elliot's cold and warm attitude towards Gwen, it can be guessed that Elliot has no expectations for this biological mother.

When Elliot needed mother's love the most, this woman didn't give him any warmth, and now he is strong enough to not need this woman to play the role of a loving mother.

Avery saw that his expression was a little unnatural, so she followed his words and asked, "What are you selling?"

Elliot replied without thinking, "House."

Avery: "Haha, what did you say."

Elliot said lightly, "I said I wanted to buy the house where I live in now. The other party was stunned and then I hung up the call."

Avery: "Didn't he hear your voice?"

Elliot: "I'm not a big star."

"Well, for me, you are more radiant than a big star." Avery looked at Elliot tenderly, and boasted, "You are looking very handsome today."

Avery complimented him so earnestly that Elliot couldn't help blushing.

Elliot looked at her bright and moving face and whispered: "You are also exceptionally beautiful today."

Avery: "Do you mean that I am not beautiful usually?"

“You are beautiful usually, you are beautiful every day.” Elliot praised as he touched her, her ears burned.

Hayden and Layla were eating not far from them, but when they heard the two of them were talking about love, the two children moved away immediately.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“Brother, did you hear Mom and Dad talking just now?” Layla said with a bright smile, “Since Mom and Dad came back from Yonroeville, the two of them have become more and more childish.”

This topic made Hayden at a loss.

“Why didn’t Uncle Eric come?” Hayden changed the subject.

“Uncle Eric will come later. He is very busy.” Layla looked sad, “I don’t know if I will be as busy as Uncle Eric when I grow up. If I am so busy in the future, then I can’t play with you at home a lot.”

“Layla, everyone has their own business to do when they grow up. When you get married, you won’t play with Robert and me. You will play with your husband.” Hayden found a chair in the corner and sat down.

Layla stood by his lap and looked at him with a puzzled expression: “My husband doesn’t know where to play in the mud. Mom and Dad said, don’t let me fall in love too early… Did they not I told you this? Brother, when are you going to fall in love? When are you going to get married? What kind of woman will you find as a wife? You have a wife, don’t you love me as much as you do now?”

Layla’s questions were endless, and Hayden’s mind was confused.

“I won’t get married in the future.” Hayden has no longing for marriage.

–After Hayden was born, he lived with his mother and grandmother. Elliot appeared after he had already understood some things.

–Moreover, after Elliot’s appearance, the originally peaceful life was thrown into waves again and again.

–Although Mom and Dad are sweet now, it's also scary when the two of them fight.

Hayden felt that marriage was too exhausting of energy and emotions, so he decided not to get married in the future. Of course, it's too early for him to think about it at his age.

"Are you going to become a monk if you don't get married?" Layla looked at him incomprehensibly, "Even if I support you, your parents won't support you. Do you know about the quarrel between Auntie Tammy and Uncle Jun? "

Layla told her brother all the gossip she knew.

"Mom and dad will definitely let you have a child and inherit their property in the future."

Hayden looked at Layla: "You like to have your child. You have a child, and let your child inherit their property."

Layla blinked her big black and shiny eyes: "But I will become a big star in the future, and I can make a lot of money by myself. I don't want to have children." Mrs. Cooper hugged Robert and chatted with others not far away.

Hayden: "Then let Robert be born."

Read Next Chapter 1517

Chapter 1517

Layla's eyes lit up, and she laughed happily: "Okay! Let Robert have children in the future. Hehe! This way parents won't force us."

Robert seemed to hear her sister's silver bell-like laughter, his eyes that were as dark as black gems immediately locked in the direction of Layla.

Robert didn't know that at his first birthday party, his brother and sister even conspired to let him have a baby.

In the Lunch time.

Gwen accompanies Tammy to eat fruit in the fruit area.

Tammy said, “Gwen, you can eat light vegetables and boiled meat. I used to lose weight and asked a nutritionist for a recipe.”

Gwen explained, “Well, I usually eat vegetables and meat, but I have no appetite today. It’s probably because the jet lag hasn’t settled yet.”

Tammy: “Also, I heard that you came here soon after getting off the plane. Why didn’t you come back a day earlier?”

“Hayden doesn’t have time. After he came back this time, he won’t be there for the time being. I have returned to Bridgedale. So I was very busy a while ago.”

Tammy sighed, “Time flies so fast, in the blink of an eye, Robert is already one year old. Hayden also stayed abroad for a year. But my life is nothing to Change. It seems to be getting worse and worse.”

Gwen: “Tammy, now that you have a baby, it should be getting better and better.”

Tammy: “Hahaha, my child now is my only comfort.”

Gwen advised her, “It’s better to have comfort than nothing. I just want to stand out now, so that I can live on my own in the future. Instead of relying on Avery and Hayden to help.”

“You can do this. Thinking, it will definitely not be bad in the future.” Tammy rekindled her fighting spirit, “When I give birth to the child, I will also work hard.”

The voice settled, and out of the corner of her eyes, Tammy caught a familiar figure facing this direction.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Tammy looked up and saw that Jun was drunk and his eyes were scarlet.

Ben Schaffer supported him and walked towards Tammy.

Tammy immediately got up from the chair, her heart beating wildly uncontrollably.

“Tammy, is that your husband?” Gwen asked gossip when she saw Tammy’s expression was wrong.

Tammy snorted.

Soon, Ben Schaffer helped the drunk Jun to walk in front of them.

Ben Schaffer pushed Jun into Tammy's arms: "He drank too much and kept shouting at Tammy…you can do it."

Gwen pulls away.

"Hey! Let go. What are you pulling me for?" Gwen said angrily.

"The two of you are together, is it appropriate for you to be a light bulb there?" Ben Schaffer pulled her to the table where he was eating.

At this table, there are Elliot, Avery, Shea, Wesley and Adrian.

But Ben Schaffer pressed her and sat down beside him, as if they knew each other well.

Gwen wanted to sit next to Avery, but unfortunately, Elliot was sitting on Avery's left, and a beautiful young man was sitting on the right.

"You…" Gwen looked at Eric's face and swallowed, "You are Eric."

Eric smiled and nodded: "You are Elliot's sister Gwen"

"I'm not his sister yet." Gwen said with a smile, "I don't deserve it."

The people at the table looked at Elliot.

Chad couldn't help laughing, he said, "Gwen and my boss are really similar. Before, my boss also said that he was not worthy of Avery."

After one table glanced at Chad, they looked at Elliot again. .

——How could a man so high above say such humble words?

Read Next Chapter 1518

Chapter 1518

"When did I say it to your face?" Elliot knew that he had said this, but he said it when he quarreled with Avery.

Chad saw that Elliot looked a little solemn, and suddenly realized that he had leaked.

If it's in private, he's fine with that.

The key is the people at the table now! He shrewdly told the boss's private affairs, what was the boss's face?

"Maybe I remembered wrong… Boss, you shouldn't have said it." Chad immediately tried to save this embarrassing situation.

Seeing that Chad was frightened, Avery said to save the scene: "He did say such things. And he said it more than once."

With Avery coming out to support, Chad was not so panicked.

Elliot was actually not angry. He used to think that he had a serious physical or psychological disease, so he always felt that he was not worthy of Avery.

"Don't laugh at Elliot, who never did impulsive things or said impulsive words when they were in love." Ben Schaffer saved Elliot's dignity, "But let me tell the truth, I think Gwen is better than Elliot. I'm more confident."

Because there were too many people here, Gwen was embarrassed to confront Ben Schaffer in person.

But Gwen gave Ben Schaffer a cold look with her eyes.

Ben Schaffer immediately closed his mouth.

Avery answered, "It's a good thing to have self-confidence. I think Gwen is pretty good. She's not blindly confident. She has the capital of self-confidence."

Gwen was embarrassed to be praised: "Where do I have the capital. Dare to slap Ben Schaffer. Who makes him always bother me."

"Why does it bother you if I care about you?" Ben Schaffer said in his heart.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Gwen: "Who wants you to care? Do you care more about your parents, okay? You are already this age, and your parents are definitely not young."

Ben: "My parents have a babysitter to take care of."

"You are you, and the babysitter is a babysitter. If a babysitter can replace the function of a child, what's the point of having a baby?" Gwen reasoned with him seriously.

Ben Schaffer was blocked by her words, and there was no room for him to retort.

"Gwen, you can really do it. Ben Schaffer was trained like a grandson by you. He didn't dare to let a fart. He wanted to beat me just now." Mike gloated.

Chad raised his eyebrows: "Why did Brother Ben beat you? You're being cheap again?"

Mike: "..."

Ben Schaffer laughed and broke into a game.

At this time, Tammy came over and said goodbye to Avery: "Jun is drunk and crazy, I'll take him back first. I'll see if I can come over in the afternoon."

Avery got up from the chair and sent them away.

"When he was drinking just now, I persuaded him to drink less, but he didn't listen." Avery called the security personnel, supported Jun, and continued to say to Tammy, "Ben Schaffer said that he was drinking for the sake of drumming. Get up the courage to find you."

Tammy said calmly: "I know. He is outside and cowards to death in front of me."

Avery: "Is he so afraid of you?"

Tammy explained, "It's mainly because I have a bad temper. I'm angry, and I can't help it. In addition, my dad is also violent, so he is not only afraid of me, but also of my dad."

"It's better that he doesn't want to Break up with you. It's so cruel that he wants to break up with you. He doesn't have to be afraid of you and his uncle." Avery looked back at Jun with a smile.

As a result, Jun smiled at her, and extended his hand to make an OK gesture.

Jun's not that drunk, he's pretending to be drunk.

[Read Next Chapter 1519]

Chapter 1519

Avery understood what Jun meant, and immediately said to Tammy: "Don't come here in the afternoon. You bring Jun back to rest, and when he wakes up, you can have a good talk. It's not only bad for you to continue the cold war like this and it is not good for the children. I still think of ways to solve the problems you are facing."

"Simply put, it can be solved by solving it." Tammy said without restraint, "unless my mother-in-law dies."

Afterwards, Jun coughed violently.

Tammy immediately looked at him.

Jun immediately leaned his head on the shoulder of the security guard, looking like he wanted to die.

"Ha! Even if you're drunk, you know I'm talking sh*t. What a good son!" Tammy sneered.

Avery knew that she had always been stubborn, so she continued to explain: "If Jun is not filial, you will not look down on him. There must be a solution. You go back first and calm down."

Tammy: "Where are you going? I don't want to go to his house!"

Avery said, "Didn't Jun come to you on his own initiative? Then go back to your house. When the two of you have sorted out the problems, I will solve the problems between you and your mother-in-law."

"Okay. Jun looks so drunk, I cann't ignore him." Tammy said with a look of disgust, and pressed the elevator button, "Avery, don't send him off. With the help of security, I have no problem here."

Avery: “Well Let me know when you get home.”

Tammy: “Okay.”

After Tammy and Jun entered the elevator, the elevator door slowly closed.

Tammy changed her face in a second, stretched out her hand and pinched it hard on Jun’s arm: “Drunk?”

Jun gasped in pain, “Hey! It hurts! Stop pinching! What are you doing? When did you see it?”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“You drank a total of two glasses of wine… Can you get drunk with two glasses of wine? You can deceive outsiders. Can you deceive me?” Tammy said to the bewildered security guard.

She said, “Thank you!”

The security guard: “It’s alright.”

The elevator reached the first floor, and the two walked out to the parking lot.

“Tammy, have you been watching me secretly?” Jun’s cheeks were slightly red, and he was secretly delighted.

“I’m watching you a-s-s. You came to me within 20 minutes of lunch, how much can you drink in 20 minutes?” Tammy glared at him and continued, “Why are you looking for me? You are shameless and skinless. You can’t solve your mother’s problem, so don’t look for me.”

“Brother Ben gave me a solution, and I think it’s not bad.” Jun leaned into her ear and said the solution.

Tammy’s eyes suddenly brightened.

“This method is not bad.” Tammy smiled and looked at his face, how she looked pleasing to the eye, “Husband, did I beat you last time? Hey, I came back from the hospital last time, and my hands were numb for a long time.”

Jun remembered his experience of being slapped in public in the hospital, and the smile on his face instantly solidified.

“Tammy, are you violent? I said I didn’t have a blind date with that woman, why don’t you believe me? If you don’t believe me, forget about it, you beat me in front of outsiders, you thought about me Do you feel that way?”

Tammy immediately lowered her head and admitted her mistake: “I can’t be angry with that girl staring at me.”

Jun: “You can’t be angry with that girl. What are you hitting me for?”

“That girl’s mother is so strong that I can’t beat her.” Tammy looked cowardly, “If you are really dating that girl, and you won’t help me, wouldn’t I have to suffer a big loss?”

Jun’s temples jumped up suddenly. Originally, he was very angry, but after listening to her explanation, he became angry and laughed angrily.

Jun: “You dare to stand in front of me.”

“Who told you to be my husband, you can bear it.” Tammy took his arm and yawned, “I’m a little sleepy, come back to my house with me. “

[Read Next Chapter 1520]

Chapter 1520

“Well, how was the result of your last prenatal checkup?” Jun helped her into the car.

Tammy: “The child is still too young to see anything. I saw a small dot on the color Doppler ultrasound.”

Jun: “What did the doctor say?”

“The doctor asked me to have a scheduled obstetric examination, and by the way reminded me to rest and maintain my mood. Stable.” Tammy glanced at him, “Jun, if Ben Schaffer doesn’t give you this idea, are you planning to never contact me?”

Jun looked embarrassed: “I’m not thinking about that. Is there a way? I can’t think of a good way, how dare I contact you? Even if I contact you, you will not give me a good face.”

“That’s true.” Tammy breathed a sigh of relief, “Husband, you really don’t care about the child’s surname and my surname. “

I care …” When Jun said this, Tammy’s face changed greatly. Jun held back a smile and finished what he said, “I care about you.”

“Husband, you deliberately tested me just now!” Tammy hugged his head and gave him a sharp kiss on the cheek, “Husband, thank you for being so tolerant of me. I will keep your kindness to me in my heart. Next time you make me angry, I try not to do it.”

Jun’s mouth twitched: “Thank you wife, you are so kind.”

…

Banquet hall, after lunch, Hayden wanted to go home to rest.

Layla was Hayden’s follower today, and she was going home with him.

So Avery simply sent the three children home together.

Elliot stayed in the banquet hall to accompany the guests.

“Elliot, did Hayden call you today?” Ben Schaffer asked.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Elliot: “He was about to call me, but a phone call happened to come in. He was interrupted.”

Ben Schaffer said enviously, “It’s a coincidence. But since he doesn’t hate you anymore, he will call you sooner or later. I didn’t envy you before, but now I see your son and daughter being so good, and suddenly I start to envy you.”

“It’s too early to be envious. Hayden didn’t say that he didn’t hate me. It was Avery who coaxed him in the middle.” Elliot knew very well that without Avery, Hayden would never give him a good face.

“With Avery to help you, it’s only a matter of time before your child likes you.” Ben Schaffer said, looking not far away.

Gwen somehow caught up with Eric.

After Eric had lunch, Gwen came up to him. The two were chatting, not knowing what they were talking about.

“I really envy Eric. He has a beautiful face. Every woman who sees him has eyes that glow.” Ben Schaffer’s expression was sour, and his tone was even more sour.

Elliot chuckled: “Now you want children and wife, and you don’t hide it at all.”

“Yeah, I’m excited by you. We are about the same age, but you have three children and your wife is young and beautiful.” Ben Schaffer said more and more sad, “Now I feel that time passes so fast, especially when I see young people like Eric and Gwen, I feel more and more uncomfortable. It seems to belong to my best era. , it has passed.”

Elliot: “You are too pessimistic.”

“Of course you are not pessimistic. Your wife and children are on the stove, and now you are the happiest person.” Ben Schaffer said that his head became more dizzy, “I’ll take a nap, or else I can’t hold it in the afternoon.”

After Ben Schaffer left, Chad came to accompany Elliot and said, “Boss, do you want to take a rest in the guest room?”

Elliot: “Can’t sleep.”

“Hayden returned to Aryadelle, are you too happy?” Chad asked, “You will have enough time to repair your relationship with Hayden.”

” No. ” Elliot really wanted to drink. When Avery was there, he didn’t dare to drink it, but now that she is home, he wants to drink some, “I want a glass of champagne.”

Chad: “Can you drink now? Probably not.”

Elliot: “It’s fine to drink less.”

“I’ll get it for you.” Chad went to the bar and brought him a glass of champagne, “You drink less, otherwise there will be wine Smell on you, Avery can smell it.”

Read Next Chapter 1521

Avoid other websites because I am the only one who worked
Chapter 1521

Elliot took the glass and said calmly: “It’s okay. Even if she knows I drink, she won’t say anything.”

Chad sat down beside him and asked, “You don’t look very happy.”

“The woman called me and said she was my biological mother.” After taking a sip of wine, Elliot explained the reason for his unhappiness, “Before Nathan died, he told me that my biological mother was the escort girl in the dance hall.”

Chad Shocked: “How did this woman find you?”

“She still remembers Nathan. And she said that she saw my picture and said that I looked a lot like her when I was young.” Elliot put down the wine glass and turned on the phone.

After the call, the woman sent him an artistic photo of her youth.

The woman in the photo has three-dimensional and delicate facial features, and her eyebrows and eyes are full of charm. She was a very beautiful woman.

Chad took a deep breath and asked, “Boss, what is she looking for you for? Is she asking you for money? Or does she want to meet you?”

“She didn’t say this directly, but said that I might be her son. She can do a paternity test with me.” Elliot took another sip of his wine, “I agree.”

“Well. If you want to confirm her identity, you must do a paternity test. Even if you look at the photos, you and her do look alike, but You still need scientific evidence.” Speaking of which, Chad remembered an important question, “Where is she now? What kind of work is she doing?”

Elliot: “I didn’t ask. She said she would return to Aryadelle as soon as possible and go to the identification with me.”

“She is in Abroad?” Chad frowned, “How can a dancer have the opportunity to go abroad?”

Elliot: “It’s not difficult for ordinary people to go abroad. Not all people who go abroad have decent jobs.”

Chad: “You are right. Since she has contacted you, she must have a plan. But I can’t say for sure. Gwen lives with Nathan, but Gwen and Nathan are different.”

Elliot said indifferently, “Wait. Let’s talk about the identification results. Even if she is really my mother, I can’t recognize her.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Well. No matter what you decide, I will support you.” Chad asked, “Have you said this matter to Avery?”

“I’ll tell her at night. She is very happy today, and I don’t want to use this kind of mess to affect her mood.”

“She is really happy today. She always smiles when she sees everyone. I haven’t seen her happy face for a long time.” Chad smiled.

At night.

After sending the guests away, Avery helped Elliot into the car.

Elliot didn’t use crutches today. His legs have almost recovered, and as long as he does rehabilitation training in the later stage, he can slowly return to normal.

After getting in the car, Avery asked him, “You didn’t rest at noon today, are you exhausted?”

Elliot: “It’s okay. It’s definitely not as tired as you have children.”

Avery: “Robert doesn’t stick to me anymore after he has older brother and sister.”

“Well.” After Elliot responded, he was silent for two seconds, and then spoke again, “The call I received this morning was not a sales call.”

“Huh?” Avery didn’t react for a while.

Today Robert’s birthday, Elliot answered a lot of phone calls.

“There is a woman who says she is my biological mother. She wants to come back and do a paternity test with me.” Elliot told the business.

Avery: “Your biological mother?”

Elliot: “Well.”

Avery quickly adjusted her mood: “Oh, if you are willing to do a paternity test with her, then do one.”

Chapter 1522

Avery didn’t take this matter to heart. No matter what Elliot’s attitude towards this biological mother is, she respects and accepts it. Because she believed that when he made a choice, he must think carefully.

In the banquet hall, some people were drinking and chatting.

Because Gwen lived in a hotel, she stayed in the banquet hall and played with her mobile phone, but didn’t leave.

Ben Schaffer couldn’t bear to see her alone, so he walked in front of her.(source: infobagh.com)

Ben: “Are you waiting for me?”

Hearing Ben Schaffer’s voice, Gwen immediately raised her head and asked inexplicably, “What am I waiting for?”

“I was joking with you. I knew you would frown upon hearing this.” Ben Schaffer thought it was funny.

“You’re happy to make me angry?” Gwen put away her phone and got up from her chair.

“Aren’t you really angry? I’m really joking with you.” Ben Schaffer followed in her footsteps, “Where do you live? I’ll take you back.”

Gwen: “No, because I’ll stay in this hotel.”

” Oh, no wonder you weren’t in a hurry to leave just now.” Ben Schaffer followed her out of the banquet hall, “How long will you stay here? When will you return to Bridgedale? Your big brother knows you are in Bridgedale, has he ever looked for you?”

“Why you questioned me so much?” Gwen glanced at him out of the corner of her eyes, “Are you panicking from eating too much?”

“Didn’t I hope you could stay for a few more days?” Ben Schaffer scratched his head, “I want the person who caused your miscarriage to come and apologize to you in person.”(source: infobagh.com)

“No! I really don’t need to. I didn’t want that child much. She helped me abort it, so I could concentrate on my career. I am very grateful to her now.” Gwen had already thought about it.

When she miscarried, the child was just budding, and the damage to her and the child was the least.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Do you really think so?” Ben Schaffer felt a little uncomfortable. Because he really wanted that child. The child was gone, and he was lost for a long time.

“I didn’t think so, what did you think?” Gwen asked back, “Are you going to come to my room with me?”

Ben was stunned for a moment, his face flushed with drunkenness: “I want to chat with you. If you are worried, you can open the door.”

“Do you have a serious desire to talk? What are you going to tell me? You are talking outside.” Gwen originally wanted to reject him, but looked at him cautiously. Strict look, somehow softened.(source: infobagh.com)

"You didn't answer any of the questions I asked you just now."

"I'll stay for about a week. But if there's nothing wrong here, I might go to the training ahead of time." Gwen entered the elevator and pressed the floor where she lived, "As for my eldest brother, he didn't contact me. Didn't you give him a sum of money? He probably won't remember his sister until the money runs out."

Ben: "Oh oh... So, you two brother and sister don't have a good relationship."(source: infobagh.com)

Gwen gave him a deep look and said, "There is too much age difference, there is a generation gap. It's like I have a generation gap with you."

Ben Schaffer showed a look that was uglier than crying Laughing, "Why didn't I think there was a generation gap between us."

"Are all of you old men so changeable?" Gwen couldn't understand him, "Didn't you dislike me before? I'm far away from you, it's not the right fit. Are you on your mind?"(source: infobagh.com)

"You misunderstood me, really misunderstood me. I never despised you... I regarded you as my sister at first, and hoped that you would listen to my plan, but you didn't. , so we have differences and contradictions. In fact, this is not a generation gap." Ben Schaffer explained to her patiently.

"What about now?" Gwen looked at his red face and asked, "What do you think of me now?"

Ben Schaffer didn't expect her to be so direct, he couldn't stand it. He pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose and took a deep breath: "Do you want to hear the truth or a lie?"

"If you tell me the truth, I will tell you the truth, if you lie to me, I will tell you the truth. Just lying to you...you choose." Gwen shifted her gaze to the elevator display.

With a 'ding' sound, the elevator reached the designated floor.

Read Next Chapter 1523

Chapter 1523

The two came out of the elevator one after the other.

Gwen took out the room card from her bag, and Ben Schaffer followed her step by step.

Ben: "Gwen, I think I quite like your character…"

"Oh, when I wasn't Hayden's aunt, no matter how you looked at me, I was not pleasing to the eye, and I felt bad everywhere, now I'm Aunt of Hayden, you start to like my character."

Ben Schaffer: "…"

Gwen opened the door, pushed open the door, and walked in.

"If you're not afraid that I will continue to bully you, you can come in." Gwen stood in the room and looked at him with a defiant expression.

Ben Schaffer hesitated for a few seconds, then strode towards her.

With a 'bang', Gwen closed the door.

"Aren't you afraid of me?" Ben Schaffer looked at the closed door and smiled.

"What are you afraid of?" Gwen put the bag on the sofa, took a bottle of water from the small refrigerator, and twisted it open, "If we really fight, you are not necessarily my opponent."

Ben Schaffer feeling insulted.

Gwen saw that Bew was confused, so after taking a sip of water, she took out a bottle of anti-wolf spray from her bag.

"Do you know how effective this spray is?" Gwen took the anti-wolf spray in front of him and gave him a look, "When I was in Bridgedale, an old man touched my b-u-t-t, I took out this bottle, sprayed it on his face, he immediately fell to the ground, rolled left and right, and cried…"

Ben Schaffer's face changed greatly, and his body became stiff.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Hahahaha! It scares you. If you don't mess around, I won't spray you." Gwen put the spray down on the table, then sat beside the bed and changed her slippers.

Read Next Chapter 1524

Chapter 1524

"Besides my personality, what other strengths have you found in me? Or, what else do you like about me?" Gwen needs to find confidence from the old man.

Ben Schaffer could see that Gwen was treating him as a toy for pastime when he was lonely.

That's all, she is willing to play with him, he should be content.

The next day, 8 a.m.

Star River Villa.

All member of the family were sitting at the table and having breakfast.

"Elliot, the temperature has turned cold recently. I plan to take Hayden Layla out to buy autumn and winter clothes later." Avery said to Elliot.

Elliot: "Well, I'll go with you."

"What are you kidding. You told me last night that your legs hurt a little bit, did you forget?" Avery glanced at him, "stay at home and take care of yourself."

"Did I say last night that my legs hurt?" Elliot couldn't remember.

"Yes! When I pressed your leg last night, I asked you if it hurt, and you said a little." Avery told the details to his face.

Elliot suddenly remembered: "That's because you were a little bit too strong at the time."

“I didn’t use it.” After Avery finished speaking, she changed her tone, “I only used a little bit of force. If your legs are fine, I can’t use that bit of force at all. I don’t care for you.”

“Okay, you guys go out, I’ll stay at home.” Elliot compromised with grief.

After breakfast, Avery took the two children out the door.

After playing with Robert for a while, Elliot went to the study and opened the notebook. After a while, the phone he put on the table rang.
Elliot picked up the phone and saw the number from yesterday. He frowned slightly and answered the phone.

“Elliot, I’ve already arrived in Aryadelle. When are you free, let’s meet.” A woman’s voice came from the phone.

“Where are you now?” Elliot glanced at the time.

It was 10: a.m. in the morning.

Read Next Chapter 1525

Chapter 1525

“I’m in the hotel. Do you want us to have dinner together at noon.” The woman asked cautiously.

“There’s no need for that. If you want to meet, then go to the appraisal center.” Elliot said indifferently, “I’ll send you the location.”

On the other side of the phone, the woman was silent for two seconds, then replied, “Okay. ”

She didn’t say anything other than a ‘good’ word.

After hanging up, Elliot sent the location of the identification center, then got up and came out of the study, ready to go out.

Seeing that Elliot was going out, Mrs. Cooper immediately asked, “Sir, where are you going? Didn’t Avery let you rest at home?”

“I’ll tell her.” Elliot changed his shoes in front of the shoe cabinet, “I’ll look for it later.”

Mrs. Cooper: “Okay.”

After Elliot went out, Mrs. Cooper immediately called Avery and told her about him going out.

In Mrs. Cooper’s mind, Avery is the mistress of the family, and she should know everything about the family.

“Okay, I see. Elliot hasn’t contacted me yet. I’ll wait and see if he tells me at noon.” Avery was in the clothing store, watching the two children try on clothes.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Well.”

After talking on the phone, Avery took a photo in the direction of the two children and sent it to Elliot.

Avery wanted to see if Elliot would tell her why he went out.

After the photo was posted, she walked up to the two children.

“Mom, who are you calling?” Layla asked.

“Mrs. Cooper called. Said your father was out.” Avery said truthfully.

“Why did he go out? Didn’t you let him rest at home? Why is he disobedient? What if his leg hurts again?!” Layla frowned and was distressed and angry.

“Your father’s legs are much better. There is no problem with walking.” Avery said to Layla with a smile, “How about this coat on you? Do you like it?”

“I like everything, but my brother thinks that the wardrobe told me not to buy so many.” Layla took off her coat, “Mom, let’s buy that purple coat just now. I like purple lately.”(source: infobagh.com)

“Okay. Except for that purple one, You can buy two more. Last year’s clothes are probably too small. When you go home, Mom will sort out your old clothes, and we can donate those that can’t be worn.”

“My brother’s clothes will definitely not be able to wear anymore. My brother has grown a lot taller.” Layla glanced at her brother, “Buy some new clothes for my brother too.”

“Yeah.”

The two children continued to choose clothes.

Avery turned on the phone and saw Elliot’s reply: [I’m going to the appraisal center for appraisal now, and I’ll go to you when I’m done.]

Avery: [That woman has returned to Aryadelle?]

Elliot: [Hmm.]

Avery hesitated for a while, and replied: [Do you want to have a meal with her?]

Elliot: [No need for now. Wait until the results come out.]

Avery: [Good.]

Identification Center.

After Elliot arrived at the lobby, he waited for about 10 minutes. A taxi stopped outside, and a middle-aged woman in a brown trench coat and sunglasses got off.

After she got off the station and stabilized, she took off the sunglasses on the bridge of her nose.(source: infobagh.com)

Elliot watched the woman from a distance in the hall. His heart was beating violently uncontrollably!

Read Next Chapter 1526

Chapter 1526

Elliot had a strong premonition in his heart that this woman might really be his biological mother. If it is counterfeit, never dare to come to the appraisal center to appraise it with him.

The woman quickly entered the hall.

After seeing Elliot, The woman immediately walked up to him: "Hello Elliot, my name is Sofia Hertz. I don't know if Nathan has mentioned me to you."

Elliot looked at her face , Word by word: "No."

Nathan has played with too many women, and there are many illegitimate children.

How could he possibly remember the names of those women.

He was able to raise Zion and Gwen, which is a great gift of kindness.

"Yes, he has too many women. It's normal not to remember me." Sofia laughed at herself, "You should dislike him, right? When he was sentenced to death, you didn't help him. According to your ability, you want to save him, he can definitely be saved."

Sofia's question made Elliot frown.

"Aren't you living abroad?" Elliot wondered.

Sofia's face turned red with a swish, her eyes were nervous and guilty: "I, after I suspected that you were my son, I was willing to check your condition..."

"Let's do the appraisal first." Elliot looked at her.

Sofia's facial features are very beautiful, and it can be seen that she was a beauty when she was young.

Elliot didn't know how old she was now. The wrinkles on her face were a little deep, which seemed to go against the brand-name clothes and big-name bags on her body.

Under normal circumstances, wealthier women are very willing to spend money on beauty and maintenance.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Sofia was carrying the bag, but there was no trace of maintenance on her face.

Sofia followed behind Elliot to take a test sample.

Soon after the samples were taken, the staff informed them that the results would be available in about three days.

"How much is this check? Where do I pay the bill?" Sofia opened her bag and took out her mobile phone, "I'll pay the bill."

Elliot: "I've already paid."

Sofia's face flashed an embarrassed blush, her eyes dodged. She was willing to look away from his face again: "...Aren't you busy? Then go get busy! When the results come out, let me know."

"Well."

When Elliot did, he also looked at her. He already had results in his mind.

The woman in front of him was most likely his mother.

Just like Layla and Avery look alike, even if there is no DNA test, they can know that Layla is Avery's daughter.

If Elliot has nothing to do with Sofia, how could he be similar to Sofia?

After coming out of the identification center, he got into the car.

The driver asked, "Boss, where are you going?"

Elliot looked out of the car window. Sofia was standing on the side of the street and seemed to be waiting for a taxi.

Seeing that he didn't answer, the driver turned around and asked again: "Boss, are you going home?"

Elliot came back to his senses: "Don't go home."

Elliot turned on his mobile phone, dialed Avery, and asked where she was.

"We're still shopping for clothes! Why don't you go to order a restaurant first, and then go look for you when we finish buying clothes." Avery said.

"Okay. Where do you buy clothes? I'll go to order a restaurant near you."

Avery told him the location and asked, "How did you feel when you saw the woman who said she was your biological mother?"

Elliot pondered for a few seconds and Replied: "I'm a lot like her."

Avery was stunned.

Elliot said this, indicating that he had already determined in his heart that the woman was his mother.

"Are you going to take it or..." Avery hesitatedly ask this question.

"I don't know. I'm in a mess right now. She's completely different from Nathan. I need to think about it.

Read Next Chapter 1527

Chapter 1527

Elliot met Sofia today, and the brief contact between the two was different from what he imagined.

Sofia was like a simple old woman, without so much scheming and shrewdness. She came to him, perhaps not for money, but for that affection.

She didn't want him when she was young, maybe because Nathan forcibly took him away, or because she didn't have the ability to support him.

If she wasn't like Nathan, he wouldn't have such strong malice towards her.

During lunch, Elliot didn't talk to Avery about Sofia. There is no need to let the child know about this before the results come out.

After dinner, when they got home, and the two children went to take a nap, the two of them started chatting.(source: infobagh.com)

"Do you have her photo? I'm curious, are you two really that similar?" Avery peeled an orange and divided him in half.

"There is no photo of her now." Elliot showed her the photo of Sofia when he was young. "Actually, it is more obvious from the photo of her when she was young."

Avery glanced at her and nodded immediately: "At a glance, it is true. Your eyes and nose are similar to hers."

"Well." Elliot put down the phone and ate the oranges she gave, "After taking the test sample today, she wanted to pay, but I stopped her."

"Okay, it means that she probably didn't meet you for your money."

"I can't tell. It takes a long time to know what kind of person the other party is." Elliot ate the oranges.

"This orange is sweet and sour. If Sofia is really your mother, and she is a good person, you can actually recognize her. Although you don't say it, I know that you yearn for family affection. You can be seen from the attitude towards Shea. Although Shea is not your sister, but because we grew up together and have feelings, this relationship is stronger than blood relationship. "(source: infobagh.com)

"What I long for is not the relatives who came out halfway." He wiped his hands with a wet tissue.

“Well, I understand your feelings. When the results come out, if she’s really your mother, let’s see what she wants! If she wants to meet you, you can give her a chance and you can get along more.” Avery said, “Anyway, you’re not busy right now.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot was thinking about other things.(source: infobagh.com)

Avery took another orange from the fruit bowl and peeled it slowly: “Elliot, what are you thinking about?”

“She is carrying a Hermes bag. The clothes on her body are also very good.” Elliot expressed his doubts, “But her words and deeds are submissive, and the skin on her face is very loose, so she may not take care of it.”

Avery analyzed, “Oh…she is submissive, maybe she is a little afraid of you. Some people Pay attention to maintenance, some people don’t. Also, some people’s skin will be a little tighter, while some people’s skin is easy to loose no matter how well maintained.”

“Well.”

“Elliot, you are so cautious, it shows that you are right She had expectations. Unlike Nathan before, you were particularly annoyed with him. You didn’t care what clothes he wore or what his skin was like.”(source: infobagh.com)

“Because Nathan came to me and asked me for money. Sofia didn’t.” Elliot smiled bitterly, “Although I’m not short of money, I don’t want to be used as an ATM.”

“Hahaha, don’t worry, no one can use you as an ATM.” Avery wanted to say that his strong personality and With a vigilant personality, ordinary people simply cannot take advantage of him.

Elliot looked at her with deep eyes: “you can be a child.”

Avery: “…”

She was a little confused by his sudden love words.

“Sleepy or not, do you want to take a nap?” Elliot saw that she was stunned, so he changed the subject.

Avery stuffed an orange into her mouth, “I’m not very sleepy, maybe I’ve had enough sleep recently. I want to go to work at the company next Monday.”

Ellio has no objection.

Avery has been with him at home for a long time.

Read Next Chapter 1528

Chapter 1528

By the way, you said before that it suddenly became dark. Has this happened recently?” Elliot kept this matter in his mind, but he didn’t ask because she didn’t say anything similar in the follow-up.

Now Avery decided to go to work, so Elliot had to make sure she was okay.

“Not lately. It must have been too tiring the previous time.”

“Do you still need a re-examination?” Elliot suggested, “Why don’t you go for a re-examination next Monday?”

Avery said, “I’ve re-examined before, no problem. I don’t like going to the hospital very much. Although I’m a doctor, I’m a little bit taboo, just like ordinary people. As long as there is no physical pain, I won’t go to the hospital if I don’t go to the hospital.”

Elliot: “But some diseases do not have pain in the early stage. ”

Avery raised her eyebrows, “Yes. But I have a physical examination every year. We had a physical examination in the first half of this year, and we did it together.”

“Well.” Elliot was relieved, “You want to sleep with me, Is it?”

Avery glanced at the shopping bag on the table and said, "Go to bed first. I want to organize the child's wardrobe. Otherwise there will be no place to put new clothes."

"I'm bored." Avery had no choice but to tell the truth, "Go to sleep. If I'm sleepy later, I'll go to bed."

"Okay." Elliot got up from the sofa, thought about it, and decided to ask. " What is Hayden's attitude towards me now?"

"I didn't talk to him about you. If he didn't take the initiative to talk about you, I'm afraid that if I mentioned you to him, it would make him feel rebellious." After eating the oranges, Avery also stood up, " Don't worry, Hayden is not going abroad now, you can meet every day."

With Avery comfort, Elliot restless mood stabilized.

After Elliot went back to the bedroom, Avery walked towards the child's room.

Hayden and Layla were sleeping in separate beds.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot said that when the children are ten years old, let them sleep in separate rooms.

Avery asked Layla the question, and Layla resisted a little.

Because Layla had slept with her brother since she was a child, it took them a long time to coax them to sleep in separate beds.

But Layla is growing every day, and maybe by the time she's ten years old, she won't resist this question.

Avery entered the children's room. The two children were already asleep. They slept very deeply.

Avery opened the cabinet and took out all the clothes inside. The two of them grew too fast, and almost all of these clothes could not be worn. She carried stacks of clothes out of the room.

There are a lot of clothes in it, even the hangtags are not cut.

In addition to buying clothes for children, Tammy also buys clothes for children.

After carrying the clothes to the living room, she made Tammy a video call.

“Tammy, don’t buy clothes for your children in the future. You see so many new clothes, and the tags are not cut. The two of them can’t wear them anymore.” Avery said regretfully.

Tammy looked at the piles of clothes and laughed: “You don’t want them to me.”

Avery: “Are you sure you don’t want them?”

“Yes! Didn’t you say that the tags were not cut? But the old clothes of Layla and Hayden are you? It can also be delivered.” After Tammy and Jun reconciled, they were in a good mood.

Avery felt dizzy: “Did you not count the age difference between my child and yours? It will be almost ten years before your child can wear these clothes.

Read Next Chapter 1529

Chapter 1529

Tammy: “F*ck! Ten years later… that’s fine. You donate it. Otherwise it would be too wasteful to throw it away.”

“Well, I plan to go out and organize the donation.” Avery couldn’t help laughing and said, “Jun go home with you and live with you, what’s your mother-in-law’s reaction?”

“Do you think my mother-in-law can’t help but come to her precious son?” Tammy laughed and said, “I forgot to tell you last night. My mother-in-law hasn’t been discharged from the hospital yet. I heard that Jun was depressed yesterday, so he came to my house immediately and planned to ask a teacher to ask the guilt. In front of my mother-in-law, Jun said that he’s depressed, my mother-in-law doesn’t believe it hahahaha!”(source: infobagh.com)

Avery: “Hahaha! Auntie probably knows Jun better, and knows that Jun’s personality is more optimistic…”

"Well, even if the sky falls, Jun will not be depressed. I've been with him for so long, and he's never had insomnia. Every time I quarrel with him, I'm so angry that I can't sleep, but he slept on the bed without being affected at all. The only time he had insomnia was the first time I talked to him. He said when he was divorced. He said he couldn't sleep at that time, so he asked the doctor to prescribe sleeping pills. This guy was a little sick, so he went to the doctor. He is so afraid of death, how can he be depressed? "(source: infobagh.com)

Avery corrected her: "Insomnia and depression are two different things."

"I think it's the same. Depression manifests itself as being unhappy and pessimistic. But as long as people sleep well, their spirits are not much worse."

"It makes sense. Many patients with depression have symptoms of insomnia." Avery put her mobile phone on the table, organized her clothes.

Tammy spoke eloquently, "Isn't my mother-in-law not believing in Jun's depression? Jun knew that his mother wouldn't believe him, so he was prepared. He directly took out a bottle of treatment. Depression medicine, take medicine in front of your f*cking face."

Avery immediately looked up at the screen when she heard this: "Do you really take it?"

"Haha, the vitamin tablets in the bottle. Hahaha! He doesn't have depression, how could he really let him take that kind of medicine. But my mother-in-law didn't know. My mother-in-law was so frightened that she was stunned. " Tammy remembered the scene from last night and whispered.

Avery: "So have you reconciled with your mother-in-law?"(source: infobagh.com)

Tammy's laughter subsided, "No! we can't reconcile. As long as she doesn't force Jun, that's fine. Last night my mother-in-law held Jun and cried for a long time. ...After crying, she didn't say anything and left with my father-in-law. I don't think she would force Jun."

Avery: "That's good."

"Where's Elliot? Where's your child? Why is your house so quiet?" Tammy asked.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"They're taking a nap. I can't sleep, so I packed the children's clothes." Avery was talking, and Mrs. Cooper came over with a few cardboard boxes.

Mrs. Cooper said, “Avery, take a break, I’ll clean up. Robert fell asleep just now.”

Avery was a little tired, so she stood up. Probably after squatting for a long time, she suddenly stood up, resulting in the lack of blood supply to her brain, her head was dizzy, and her body was unstable.(source: infobagh.com)

She quickly held onto the sofa and breathed a sigh of relief.

“Avery, what’s wrong with you?” Mrs. Cooper hurriedly walked to her side and asked.

Tammy also saw that Avery almost fell just now, and asked loudly, “Avery, are you okay?”

“I’m fine…” Avery immediately stood up and looked at the video call, “I just stood up suddenly, So I’m a little dizzy.”

Tammy said, “Are you anemic? You need to make up more for anemia. Let Mrs. Cooper cook you more delicious food.”

Avery: “Well. I’m going to take a nap and hang up first.”(source: infobagh.com)

“It is good.”

After Avery hung up the video, Mrs. Cooper said with a worried look: “Avery, why don’t you go to the hospital to check to see if you are really anemic. The food you usually eat is not bad. If you are really anemic, ask the doctor to prescribe it for you. Order some medicine.”

Avery: “I’m much better now. I didn’t pay attention just now, so I shouldn’t have gotten up abruptly.”

Mrs. Cooper said, “Well. Go to bed! I’ll pack these clothes.”(source: infobagh.com)

Master bedroom.

Elliot was already asleep, and his sleeping appearance was very quiet and peaceful.

Avery walked to the bed and sat down, looking at his handsome face up close, the more she looked at it, the more she liked it, and the more she looked at the spirit, the better.

She even wanted to reach out and touch Elliot's face, but she was afraid that he would be woken up by herself, so she resisted the urge.

When Elliot woke up, Avery had just fallen asleep.

Avery slept very deeply, and Elliot didn't know when she lay down, so he didn't dare to wake her rashly.

Read Next Chapter 1530

Chapter 1530

Seeing Avery sleeping so soundly, Elliot really couldn't bear to call her to get up.

Coming out of the bedroom, he saw several large cardboard boxes in the living room.

Mrs. Cooper said, "Sir, these are the old clothes of Layla and Hayden. Avery said to donate these clothes. I forgot to ask her where to donate. I asked the bodyguard to remove the box, otherwise it would take up too much space. It's over." (source: infobagh.com)

Elliot: "Donate to the poor mountainous area. I'll find the contact information."

After that, Elliot sat on the sofa and turned on his mobile phone.

Mrs. Cooper went to prepare a fresh-cut fruit plate for him.

Elliot's company donates money to impoverished mountainous areas every year. But this has always been done by the people in the finance department.

He called the finance department and asked for the contact information over the mountain.

The staff of the finance department immediately called up the relevant information: "Boss, there are several charitable associations and schools in poverty-stricken areas that our counterparts donate to, or I will send them to you."

Elliot: "Well."

After speaking on the phone, Elliot quickly accepted to a detailed table.

He has hardly ever been to impoverished areas, only when Robert was born prematurely and needed blood transfusion, he went to impoverished mountainous areas to ask for blood.(source: infobagh.com)

His thoughts were suddenly pulled far away. Somehow, he suddenly thought that if his child grew up in such an environment, he didn't know what the child would become, and whether the child would grow up alive and well.

In poor mountainous areas, three meals a day were a problem. Not to mention how backward the medical environment was.

The unevenness of this world, Elliot has always deeply understood. So for the sake of his family, he must live well and work hard.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After he glanced at the form, he felt that it was not enough to just donate some old clothes. He re-allocated it to the finance department, "Is Ben Schaffer here?"

"The chief financial officer is not here today."

"I'll transfer 5 million from my personal account later. You guys will cooperate with the purchasing department to buy school supplies and donate them to schools in the mountains. I still have some old clothes here, and we will send them over when the time comes."

"Okay, boss."

Born in such a place, there was only one way to change one's fate, and that was to study.

3 days later.

Tate Industries.

Avery came out of the conference room after making an exception. Back at the office, she was very thirsty, so she picked up the water glass and took a gulp of water.(source: infobagh.com)

The phone on the table suddenly rang.

Avery immediately picked up her phone and saw that it was Elliot calling.

The corners of her mouth twitched involuntarily and she picked up the phone.

His deep voice suddenly flowed through the electric waves.

“Avery, let’s have dinner together at noon.”

She was stunned for a moment: “Yes! Can you eat outside? Why is he so solemn all of a sudden?”

Avery felt that Elliot’s tone was a little unusual.

“The results of my identification with Sofia have come out.” Elliot replied.

When His Eyes Opened Chapter 1491 by Infobagh.com

Leave a Comment / When His Eyes Opened / By InfoBagh.Com

Chapter 1491

When Avery finished speaking, the audience roared with applause. She took her daughter off the stage.

“Mom, you said it well.” Layla looked at her with admiration.

Avery smiled: “When your dad’s legs are healed, let him participate in this kind of activity. Guarantee he can speak better than mom.”

“I don’t want dad to come.” Layla puffed her cheeks, “My teacher knows that. Dad has a wife outside. He came to ask me specifically. I feel ashamed.”

Avery: “Layla, don’t think like that. Everything your dad did before was out of his own hands.”

Layla: “Then I don’t want him either. Just let him take his brother at home.”

Avery: “Your father has to go to work after his legs are healed. He can’t stay at home all the time.”

After the event, Layla wanted Avery to take her outside for a while. But Avery didn’t agree.

Avery: “Your father is sick today, and he told us to go back early after the event.”

Layla: “Is he a baby? He needs someone to accompany him when he is sick.”

“He is not yet healed, so let’s treat him as a baby for the time being. “Avery took her daughter into the car.

……..

Weekend.

Eric came over to visit Avery and Elliot, and at the same time he also took Layla to an event.

“Eric, I went to Layla’s school on Friday to watch Layla dance. She has made great progress. I have to thank you for all this.” Avery sincerely thanked her.

“It’s Layla’s talent, it has nothing to do with me.” Eric’s eyes passed over Elliot, and he said lightly, “Elliot has two wives, you can also consider finding another husband.”

As soon as these words came out, the calm living room suddenly became turbulent.

Elliot originally sat quietly on the sofa and listened to them, but Eric was arrogant and rude.

He dared to encourage Avery to find two husbands. He didn’t take himself seriously at all.

Not only that, Elliot thought Eric wanted Avery to find him as her second husband.

With a ‘teng’, Elliot stood up from the sofa.

Elliot didn’t use a cane because he was so angry that he forgot that he was lame now.

Seeing that the situation was wrong, Avery immediately pushed Eric out of the door: “Take Layla away first.”

Eric didn’t want to make it difficult for Avery, so he took Layla and walked out the door.

“Avery, why are you afraid of Elliot? It’s Elliot who did the wrong thing to you first. You can do the same to let him feel your mood.” Eric’s voice was not lowered deliberately, so Elliot could hear it clearly.

Elliot’s face was gloomy and cold, with sharp eyes like hawks, staring at Eric’s direction.

Avery don’t know what she said to Eric. Eric took Layla and left quickly.

After Eric left, Elliot sat back on the sofa again.

Avery walked over to Elliot and sat down. Her face was slightly red, and the corner of her mouth was smiling: “are you so angry?”

“Eric meant you to find a second husband, but he actually asked you to find him as your second husband. ” Elliot translated Eric’s words.

Avery smiled and said, Eric said his opinion, but I won’t accept his opinion.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“Why do I listen to your tone? It’s a bit regretful?” Elliot looked at her face, and his tone was sour.

“Are you jealous? I think it’s time to beat you up so you don’t swell.” Avery looked at him proudly, “Although there are many women who like you, I also have many admirers.”

[Read Next Chapter 1492]

Chapter 1492

“I’m just afraid I can’t compare to you.” Elliot touted her, “You are young and beautiful, and more importantly, you are outstanding in ability. No matter what you do, you are the best in the industry. Unlike me, half of your feet are already in the coffin.”

Avery was speechless.

Whether Elliot was complimenting her, or mocking her with self-mockery, Avery couldn’t tell.

Avery: “Your IQ has improved a lot!”

“There is no IQ. Every word I say is from the bottom of my heart.” Elliot had a frank face.

“Oh, why didn’t I know you had half your foot in the coffin?” Avery said, raising his right leg to take a look.

Elliot took her hands away and put her legs away.

“Layla said it this morning.” Elliot said with a bit of sadness, “she came to ask me what it meant to put my foot in the coffin. I said this to describe someone getting old and she said, Dad, did you step into the coffin with half of your foot?”

Avery's tears came out of her smile.

Avery: "Elliot, don't blame Layla."

Elliot: "I don't blame her. I just hate Eric."

Avery: "Don't blame Eric. He just said it casually."

Elliot: "He's obviously trying to test your bottom line and get mad at me at the same time."

"But I won't listen to him." Avery rested her head on his shoulder, overjoyed, "It's been a long time since I saw you jealous, it feels so good."

Elliot put her hand on her, raised her face and looked at her: "It feels good to see me angry?"

"When I was in Yonroeville, I was as angry as you are now every day. Even more angry than you are now." Avery turned her head again leaning on his shoulder.

"I'm sorry." After Elliot calmed down, he reflected on himself, "Did you get angry with me when you had a tumor in your head?"

Avery immediately raised her head and smiled, "How could you have such great magic power. And the tumor also. It doesn't grow in a day or two. The disease develops to a certain extent and it is accumulated over time."

Elliot: "I used to make you angry too."

Avery: "Well, since you insist on saying that my illness is caused by you, then don't make me angry in the future."

Read Next Chapter 1493

Chapter 1493

"Well. I won't leave you and the child in the future." Elliot has tossed enough.

“Retractor.” Avery held out her little finger childishly.

Elliot froze for a moment, then pulled the hook with her.

“Husband, when are we going to get the marriage certificate?” Avery said, changing the topic in a relaxed manner.

Elliot: “How was Monday?”

“Okay.” Avery didn’t want to drag it on.

When Avery was in Yonroeville before, Rebecca reminded her more than once that they were legal couples only if they got a certificate, not only if they had a wedding. So Avery was obsessed with the marriage certificate.

…

In the hospital.

After Mrs. Hertz was hospitalized with high blood pressure, Jun has been taking care of him in the hospital.

This is the first time Mrs. Hertz has asked her son to take care of himself at the bedside.

Mrs. Hertz had been hospitalized several times before, and every time she asked him to work hard, so as not to be affected by her illness.

And this time, she was admitted to the hospital by Tammy. If this matter is not resolved, she will not be able to swallow the anger in her heart.

“Mom, the doctor called me just now, and he said that your blood pressure has not been able to go down He asked me to persuade you to adjust your mood and always be happy. Otherwise, the blood pressure will not be lowered, which is not good for the body.”

Mrs. Hertz sneered: “I don’t want to be angry, do you think I want to die?”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Jun: “Mom, that’s not what I meant.”

Mrs. Hertz"Yes, Tammy doesn't listen to me, I can understand. After all, she is not my daughter. I have nothing to be angry with her, but you are my son and you have to listen to me."

"Didn't I take care of you in the hospital? I haven't contacted Tammy for almost a week." Jun was upset, but he didn't dare to show it.

Mrs. Hertz sneered, "What else do you have to contact? When you said good things at the beginning, she said that they would change. Tammy didn't take our Hertz family seriously at all. I think all this is her plan. I'm asking you to borrow a sperm to continue the incense for their Lynch family."

Jun sighed helplessly: "Mom, if you think so, then so be it. Anyway, Tammy is pregnant with my child now."

Mrs. Hertz: "What's so strange about pregnancy. Any woman on the road can be pregnant with your child. If you are healthy, you can have a baby with anyone."

Jun: "..."

After a while, the door of the ward was pushed open.

Seeing the person coming, Mrs. Hertz immediately said enthusiastically: "Jun, this is Mrs. Cooper I told you just now."

Jun immediately greeted Mrs. Cooper.

Two hours later, this matter reached Tammy's ears.

Tammy's calm heart was suddenly turbulent and rushed!

Jun actually had a blind date with a young woman in the ward behind her back.

Absolutely!

O Monday.

Avery and Elliot dressed up and went out to the Civil Affairs Bureau.

After getting in the car, Avery suddenly asked, “Have you brought all the documents?”

Avery: “I’ll check online.”

“No need to check.” Elliot held her little hand, “Even if we don’t bring our documents today, even if the sky falls, we can get our certificates.”

[Read Next Chapter 1494]

Chapter 1494

Avery opened her bag, glanced at the documents of the two, and breathed a sigh of relief: “I have all the documents. When the sky falls, the genius will not fall.”

Elliot: “Why did we not get the certificate until today?”

Avery was stunned for a moment: “If you didn’t go to Yonroeville at that time, we planned to get the certificate after the wedding.”

Elliot: “That’s too late. Hayden and Layla are both eight years old.”

“To be precise, there are Eight and a half.” Avery corrected him.

Elliot: “You didn’t want to get a certificate from me before, so you don’t believe me.”

Avery thought about this question carefully, and then said: “I think it is very troublesome to go through the formalities. Marriage and divorce are very troublesome. If we have a good relationship, but it doesn’t matter whether you have that marriage certificate or not.”

Elliot: “But this time it was you who asked for the certificate.”

Avery was embarrassed: “Can you not break the stage?”

Elliot: “I just want to know your mental journey.”

“My mental journey is very simple. When I don’t want to get the certificate from you, I won’t get it, but if I want to get it, I will get it.” Avery was succinct, with a hint of domineering in her tone, “What’s your opinion?”

“No opinion. You want to do it. You can do whatever you want and live as you want, that’s fine.” Elliot smiled.

Elliot was in a good mood when he got the certificate today.

Avery was also in a good mood.

It seemed like they had waited so long for this moment.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“Actually, getting the certificate doesn’t mean anything.” Avery sighed suddenly, “Look, Tammy and Jun have also obtained the certificate, but they are having a lot of trouble now. Tammy told me that Jun was going on a blind date with another woman in the ward. “

Elliot: “Are you sure this news is true?”

Avery: “I’m not in the ward, how do I know if it’s true. It was Tammy who told me.”

Elliot said, “Jun shouldn’t do such a thing. He really wanted to start a new life with another woman, so there’s no need to hide in the hospital for a blind date.”

“But Tammy has already gone to the hospital and slapped Jun.” When Avery said this, Elliot was very worried about the next development of the two of them.

It should have been a happy thing that Tammy was pregnant, but the two ended up fighting against each other.

“Does Tammy tend to be violent?” Elliot frowned slightly, “Tammy hit it right, but not once or twice this time.”

Avery also felt that it was not very good to do it, but everyone’s temper was different.

Avery: “Tammy is pregnant now, and it’s easier to lose control of her emotions.”

Elliot: “It’s just a matter of understanding.”

“Well. Tammy told me to leave it alone, saying that she had given up.” Avery wanted to control it, but couldn’t.

Emotions are a matter of two people, and outsiders can’t do anything at all.

Avery: “I’ll get the certificate later, you go home first. I’ll go see Tammy.”

“Okay. You make her less excited. It’s time to change her hot temper. Otherwise, when the child is born, I’m worried about the child. I can’t stand it.” Elliot reminded.

Avery: “You’re very welcome. Even if Tammy can’t take the child, her mother and nanny will help. The child will definitely be well taken care of. Now I’m just worried that Tammy can’t think of it.”

Tammy always showed a fiery look that she was not afraid of anyone, but in fact she was very sensitive and fragile inside.

Civil Affairs Bureau.

Before filling out the form, the two went to the nearby photo studio to take a registration photo.

This was a very simple photo studio, it won’t help with p-picture beautification, and the fee is very cheap.

After the photo was taken, the boss said, “You two really look like husband and wife.” Avery took the photo and glanced at it: “Is there any?”

“Yes, you meet every day, you can’t see it yourself.” The boss handed them the cropped photo, “$10, scan the code or cash?”

Just when Avery was about to scan the code, Elliot put a $100 bill. Hand it to the boss: “No need to look for it.”

Avery was stunned for a moment.

In the boss's thanks, Elliot pulled Avery to fill out the form.

[Read Next Chapter 1495]

Chapter 1495

"Just because the boss said that we have a husband and wife relationship, so you give people $90 more?" Avery teased him.

Elliot: "Today is our big day. It's not too much to give a little red envelope, right?"

"It's not too much, but with so many staff in the Civil Affairs Bureau, do you want to give everyone a red envelope?" Avery didn't care about the money, she just thought Elliot behavior, a bit pompous.

"I brought candy." Elliot turned back and glanced at the bodyguard.

The bodyguard was carrying a black bag in his hand.

Avery didn't know that he prepared wedding candy in advance. So she walked up to the bodyguard and opened the bag, which was full of candy.

"Elliot, you are really thoughtful. Then, do you want to send candy to your company's employees?" Avery walked over to him and took his arm.

Elliot: "When we had our wedding before, we sent happy candy to the staff."

Avery: "Oh, I remembered. In fact, our wedding was only two months ago, but it feels like a long time has passed."

"Well." Elliot took the form from the staff and handed Avery a copy.

Avery suddenly remembered something, and immediately asked the staff: "I am remarried with him, is the procedure the same as the first time I got the certificate?"

The staff nodded: "Yes. Fill in the application form too."

“Okay.” Avery was relieved. She didn’t do it in person for the first time, so today was the first time in her life for her.

She was inevitably nervous, always worried about what went wrong.

After filling out the form, Avery brought Elliot form over and checked it.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
After checking it was correct, Avery handed the two forms to the staff.

Avery: “Husband, are you nervous?”

Elliot explained, “It’s okay. I was even more nervous during the wedding. At the wedding, we were all acquaintances. Now, no one knows us here.”

The staff said with a smile, “Mr. Foster, you don’t know us, but we both know you and Ms. Tate. As soon as you came in, we all recognized you.”

Elliot: “…”

Avery looked at his flushed face and laughed.

Soon, two freshly-baked marriage certificates were handed to them.

“Didn’t you say you were going to find Tammy? I’ll take the marriage certificate back and keep it.” Elliot took the marriage certificate from her hand.

Avery: “Well, let’s have a celebratory meal when I go back in the evening.”

Elliot: “Okay.”

After the two got into the car, the driver sent Avery to Lynch’s house first.

After Avery got off the car, the driver drove the car to the Starry River Villa.

Elliot held two marriage certificates in his hand and was very emotional. He opened the marriage certificate and looked at their group photo, stunned.

He rarely shares moments of life in the circle of friends, but at this moment, he couldn't help taking out his mobile phone and took a photo of the two marriage certificates.

He uploaded the photo and attached the text: I only have one wife, and she is Avery.

He pressed the release button, then opened the window and let the air blow.

After a few minutes, he picked up his phone and saw the news just posted, and there were countless likes.

Ben Schaffer Comments: [Come back soon, I'll be waiting for you at your wife's house.]

Elliot replied: [Have you returned to Aryadelle?]

Ben Schaffer: [Yes! I came out of the airport and went straight to your wife's house.]

Elliot: [Is there something wrong?]

Ben Schaffer: [After we met, I'll say.]

Read Next Chapter 1496

Chapter 1496

Starry River Villa.

When Elliot came back, Ben Schaffer was holding Robert and had a good time.

Elliot was greatly stimulated: "My son is so familiar with you?"

"I often come to see him. Of course he is familiar with me." Ben Schaffer saw that Elliot came back alone, so he asked, "Where is Avery? Gwen asked me to brought her a gift."

Elliot sat down on the sofa, said, "Avery went to see Tammy. Did Jun tell you anything?"

"No. The two of them quarreled again? It's about the child's name? I think they are in a hurry, the baby hasn't been born yet. It's not too late to quarrel after the birth."

Mrs. Cooper came over and carried Robert away.

Elliot handed the marriage certificate to Mrs. Cooper: “Take it and put it in the drawer of my study room.”

Mrs. Cooper took the marriage certificate and carried Robert to the study room.

Ben Schaffer put the gift. Gwen asked him to bring back to Avery and put it into Elliot’s hand: “Open it and see.”

“What’s there to see?” Elliot put the box on the table.

“This gift cost of a month’s salaryof Gwen.” Ben Schaffer squinted his fox eyes, “Gwen said that the person she is most grateful for is Avery, so she bought this gift and asked me to bring it back. She is very kind. Reported.”

Hearing that, Elliot picked up the box and opened it –

there was a necklace inside, the price should not be expensive, but the style should be Avery’s favorite.

Elliot closed the box and put it on the table.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Ben Schaffer said, “You haven’t met Gwen, have you? She is quite different now. I think you can try to get to know her.”

Elliot glanced at him: “You like her? She also likes you, I have no problem.”

Ben Schaffer: “Elliot, which eye do you see that I like her?”

Elliot: “As soon as I entered the door, you started to mention her. If you don’t like her, don’t keep saying it in front of me.”

Ben Schaffer sighed: “I didn’t think about her in that way, but I’ve always dreamed to her in these two days. Do you think something is wrong with me? I feel scared myself.”

Hearing what Ben said, Elliot immediately moved a little distance from him: “Don’t you want me to come forward?”

Ben Schaffer immediately denied: “Am I that low? If I decide to chase her, I’ll definitely do it myself.”

“Good luck.” Elliot could already see that he was interested in Gwen because of his eyes and tone, The performance is particularly obvious.

Ben said, “I’m old now, and since she’s your sister, I don’t dare to mess around. Before I’m sure I can be responsible for her, I won’t act rashly.”

Elliot said, “If you always think she’s my sister. Take it to heart, I’m afraid you won’t chase her in your life. If you want to chase after her, I won’t laugh at you.”

Ben Schaffer blushed slightly: “Will Avery laugh at me?”

Elliot: “When she comes back, ask her.”

Ben: “Forget it. I’ll ask casually.”

“It’s not unreasonable that you are single now. You don’t go after the woman you like, are you waiting for God to arrange a ready-made wife for you?” Elliot picked up the water glass and took a sip.

Ben: “Didn’t you just get your license today and ended your single life? As for insinuating and cynicism at me? If I want to get married, it will only take a few minutes.”

Elliot: “Then go get one now.”

Ben: “Let’s go back to sleep.”

If Ben Schaffer wanted to do it, he would have done it long ago.

After Ben Schaffer left, Elliot picked up the box on the table and walked towards the master bedroom.

…..

Lynch family.

Tammy's mental state is similar to what she usually looks like. She also has a good appetite.

Read Next Chapter 1497

Chapter 1497

After Avery came over, she peeled at least a pound of pistachios and ate it.

Avery: "Tammy, don't eat it. Although you won't get angry if you eat too many nuts, your stomach will feel uncomfortable."

"Oh...my mother told me to eat more nuts and said that it will nourish the brain for the child." Tammy wiped her hands with a damp towel.

Avery said, "Nourishing food should be in moderation. Otherwise, the body cannot digest it, and it will have the opposite effect."

Tammy thought thoughtfully: "It's like the relationship between two people. It's too good but not good. Because when we quarrel, it will be more intense than ordinary people."

"How are you and him now?" Avery said carefully .

"No contact. Calm down first. Let's wait until the child is born." Tammy smiled bitterly, "Maybe Jun will have a new love and a child by then."

Avery: "It's not like that."

"I believe. A man might as well believe in himself." Tammy took a sip of water and continued, "I still won't give you any bitterness. You just got your certificate today, congratulations on your hard work. I'll be fine with Jun in the future, and stop doubting each other. Judging from the few quarrels with Jun, the quarrels are very emotional."

Avery: "I understand the truth, but sometimes some things happen, people don't know what to do."

“Avery, you said my heart is broken. Every time I lose my temper with Jun. I feel even more uncomfortable. But if I don’t have it, I feel like I’m going to suffocate.” Tammy threw herself into her arms and complained, “It was planned that I would have an obstetric check-up in the future. Jun accompanies me. But I don’t dare to contact him at all.”

Avery: “Should I give him a call?”

Tammy: “No need. Let’s solve the matter between me and him. I’ve done the worst. No matter what, I still have a baby in my stomach.”

After a while, Tammy felt sleepy and went back to her room to sleep.

When Avery was about to leave, Mary took her hand and prayed, “Avery, give Jun a call. Even if Jun wants to find a new love or divorce Tammy, she will wait until Tammy is finished giving birth. Let’s talk about the child. If he makes any noise now, Tammy will definitely be in pain.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Avery: “Okay auntie, I’ll call him later.”

On the way back, Avery dialed Jun.

Jun answered the phone quickly.

“Jun, are you taking care of your mother in the hospital now?” Avery asked.

“No, I’m resting at home now.” After Jun was slapped by Tammy, the fingerprints on his face made him unable to see anyone. So he could only stay at home and waited for the injury to recover.

Avery: “I went to see Tammy just now. Auntie asked me to tell you that if you want to get a divorce or find a new girlfriend, wait until Tammy gives birth to a child.”

Jun was silent for a moment.

Avery was a little cold: “Do you really want to divorce Tammy?”

“If Brother Elliot always slaps you, do you still want to live with him?” Jun asked.

Avery was silent.

“What you said just now, I will do it. Don’t say anything else.”

“Okay.”

Jun: “I saw Brother Elliot’s circle of friends, congratulations on getting the certificate.”

Avery was a little surprised: “Are you in a circle of friends?”

“Yeah! Go and have a look. It’s very sweet.” Jun chuckled softly.

After hanging up the phone, Avery opened the Moments, and sure enough, he saw Elliot’s dynamic.

She gave a like, intending to comment, “I only have one husband, and he is Elliot”, but at this moment, her eyes suddenly darkened, and the world seemed to suddenly darken.

She quickly put down the phone. Fortunately, she didn’t drive, otherwise it would have been dangerous.

Read Next Chapter 1498

Chapter 1488

Avery rubbed her eyebrows, then opened her eyes and looked out the window.

The scenery outside the window kept moving backwards, and she could clearly see the tall buildings, flower beds, and the continuous flow of traffic outside.

–Could it be the reason for not having a good rest recently?

–The last time this happened to her was before the surgery in Yonroeville.

–However, after she was discharged from the hospital, she underwent a re-examination, and the results of the re-examination were no problem.

–May be too tired recently.

Now that she and Elliot have also received the certificate, the stone hanging in her heart has fallen, and she should adjust her state well.

Maybe after a few days of rest, the body will return to normal.

The car quickly drove to the Starry River Villa.

When Avery got home, Robert was playing with toys in the living room, and Elliot was taking a lunch break.

Mrs. Cooper asked her to go back to her room to rest, but she was not sleepy.

“She came here today and brought a gift. It was said that Gwen spent a month’s salary to buy it for you.” Mrs. Cooper said, “Gwen is quite attentive.”

Avery was very surprised: “It’s not easy for Gwen to make some money. How can I be embarrassed to spend so much money to buy me a gift.”

“Just give her a gift. She is willing to buy you a gift because of her heart. If you refuse, she will be sad.” Mrs. Cooper laughed.

Avery: “Yeah.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Mrs. Cooper: “She only brought gifts for you, not for your husband.”

Avery: “The two brother and sister haven’t met. Elliot didn’t say that he wanted to recognize this sister. Gwen is not the kind of flattering person.”

Mrs. Cooper: “I see. Whoever treats her well will treat her well.”

Avery: “Well, where is the gift?”

Mrs. Cooper: “Mr. Foster was afraid that Robert would take it, so he took it back to the bedroom.” After Mrs. Cooper finished speaking, Avery walked towards the bedroom. .

When Avery entered the room, there was not much movement, but Elliot opened his eyes.

“Did I wake you up?” Avery rushed to the bed.

“No.” Elliot sat up and asked worriedly, “What time is it?”

“It’s almost three o’clock.” Avery dialed his forehead messily, “I heard that Gwen bought me a gift.”

“Well, that powder box is.” Elliot said.

Avery looked at the bedside table and picked up the pink box. She opened the box, saw the necklace inside, and smiled, “She has a good eye for gifts. This style is so beautiful.”

“How about Tammy?” Elliot changed the subject.

Avery shook her head: “Not very good. I called Jun, and Jun was heartbroken. The two of them are a bit like the two of us before. No one wants to bow their heads, and everyone thinks they are in control.”

Elliot: “Don’t you make up now?”

“Elliot, do you have any cracks in your heart?” Avery held the box in her hand and looked at him softly, “We used to quarrel all the time, and quarrels hurt our feelings a lot.”

“Is there a crack?” Elliot asked.

Avery smiled and shook her head: “I don’t think there are any cracks. Every time we reconcile, there is a feeling of forgetting the pain after healing. Are you the same as me?”

Elliot looked at her smile and said what was in his heart, ” No matter how angry you make me, as long as you come to me, I will rekindle my confidence.”

His answer warmed her heart.

Avery hugged him, breathing the familiar breath on his body, her eyelids darkened a little.

“Are you sleepy?” Elliot said in a hoarse voice, “Go to sleep. I’ll call you in an hour.”

Avery: “It suddenly got dark in front of me, guess what I was thinking at the time?”

Elliot looked her in the eyes: “Why is this happening? Is there a possible disease?”

Avery: “I thought so too. I suspected I had an incurable disease, and then imagined that after I died, you might find a new wife soon and think of our children, who may be abused by the stepmother.”

Read Next Chapter 1499

Chapter 1499

Elliot was speechless.

“I don’t feel any discomfort, I’m probably just too tired.” Avery rubbed her eyes, “I’m asleep.”

“Well.” Elliot sat beside the bed Walk.

He didn’t leave the room until Avery was breathing evenly.

When he came to the living room, Robert glanced at him.

“Son, do you feel bored when you play at home every day?” Elliot walked over to his son and chatted with him, “Do you want to go to the morning class?”

Robert couldn’t understand, so he looked confused.

Mrs. Cooper said, “Sir, why don’t you wait until Robert’s first birthday to send him to the early education class. He’s a bit boring at home alone. There are no children of the same age to play with.”

Elliot: “I’ll discuss it with Avery then.”

Mrs. Cooper said, “Avery didn’t mention the early childhood classes. I think it’s better for the child to stay at home. I took Robert to play in the community before, and I heard from a mother-in-law that my grandson went to kindergarten and fell ill every day. I never get sick, but when I go to school, I get sick.”

Elliot was stunned for a moment: “Then I won’t send Robert to the early childhood class.”

His original intention was to let his son play with children of the same age, so that he would have more fun.

Mrs. Cooper said, “Sir, look at Robert, I’ll go to the kitchen to see the soup.”

After speaking, Mrs. Cooper walked towards the kitchen.

Robert immediately hugged the toy and followed Mrs. Cooper towards the kitchen.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“Baby, what are you doing in the kitchen? Dad wants to play with you.” Elliot hurriedly chased after him and picked Robert up, “Dad, will you show you the pictures of your mother and sister? And the picture of your brother… ..You haven’t seen your brother for a long time, we will bring him back when you have your first birthday.”

Elliot turned on the phone, and Robert was immediately attracted by the screen.

He smoothly carried Robert to the sofa and sat down, and the father and son began to look at the photos and videos on the phone.

The photos and videos on his phone were copied from the cloud drive, and they were all taken several months ago.

“This is a photo of you when you were born. Isn’t it a small one… You were sick at that time, and you were taken to the incubator when you were born.” Elliot looked at the photo of Robert living in the incubator, the memories of the past flooded in his mind.

Robert looked at the photo on the screen with a serious face.

Elliot looked at his serious little face, and couldn’t help but kissed him on the cheek: “Robert, fortunately you’re fine. When you grow up, you must be filial to Aunt Shea.”

Robert stretched out her finger, He swiped on the screen of his mobile phone, and the photo immediately flipped to the next one.

“Who taught you to turn pages?” Elliot didn’t expect his son to play with his phone, “Did your sister teach you?”

Robert focused on the photos on the phone and didn't answer.

Suddenly, a notification message popped up in the notification bar of the mobile phone.

–Rebecca asked to add you as a friend.

Seeing the word 'Rebecca', Elliot frowned.

Rebecca?

How could she have his facebook ID?

What is she looking for him for?

Thinking of this, he tapped the notification bar information.

Just when he was about to reject Rebecca's friend request, the verification message she sent came into view.

–Elliot, I saw our child today. I think she looks a lot like Layla.

Elliot's finger was above the reject button, but he couldn't touch it. Layla's little face suddenly appeared in his mind.

He wanted to see if this kid really looked like Layla.

Read Next Chapter 1500

Chapter 1500

In fact, Elliot was more surprised.

It stands to reason that even if he and Rebecca really have a daughter, this child can't be like Layla.

Because Layla's facial features are more like Avery.

After agreeing to Rebecca's friend addition request, Elliot looked at the screen of his phone, waiting for Rebecca to send a photo.

He looked at the word 'typing…' next to the word Rebecca, and his heart beat faster.

Unpredictable, Robert stretched out his little hand and slapped his phone sharply.

The phone suddenly fell to the ground.

Robert wanted to see the photo, but Elliot didn't show him the photo anymore, he was angry.

After photographing the phone on the ground, the little guy snorted angrily and struggled to get down.

Elliot held him with one hand and picked up the phone with the other.

"Dad shows you the photo, don't be angry." Elliot whispered, "You little guy, how can you be so angry. Your mother is not so fierce."

Robert seemed to hear that this was not a good thing, so he hummed again.

Elliot picked up the phone and reopened the photo album, Robert was quiet.

At this time, Facebook reminded that three new messages were received.

But Elliot didn't dare to open it immediately.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
After a while, Mrs. Cooper came over with two bowls of soup.

"Sir, the soup is ready, you and Robert will try it first." Mrs. Cooper put the soup on the table.

Seeing Mrs. Cooper, Robert immediately slipped off the sofa and walked to Mrs. Cooper.

Elliot smiled and said, "Robert didn't recognize people before. Now he knows how to pick people."

“It means that Robert has grown up.” Mrs. Cooper carried Robert into the children’s dining chair and sat down, feeding him soup.

Elliot opened facebook and saw the message from Rebecca.

He clicked on the color doppler photo sent by Rebecca.

Now the child is still relatively young, and the facial features are not fully developed, so at first glance, it is like looking at a little monkey.

Elliot frowned, puzzled, how could this little monkey-like thing be like his lively and lovely little princess Layla?

Rebecca did nothing to add him to facebook.

Elliot glanced at the text she sent –

‘Elliot, the child is still relatively young, so he can’t see clearly. But if you look closely, you can see that the child is more like Layla. ’

‘Elliot, please don’t delete me, okay? In another month, I can send you clear pictures of the child. I promise not to disturb you. I just want to show you the baby. ’

Because Elliot didn’t reply, Rebecca sent another message later – I had a hunch that the baby was a girl.

Elliot likes girls very much.

Because of Layla, he has no resistance to girls at all.

But he just has no resistance to himself and Avery’s children, and doesn’t care about other people’s children, as well as his own and other people’s children.

He clicked Rebecca’s avatar, and then clicked the three dots next to her, ready to delete her.

At this time, she sent two more messages.

–[Picture]

–Here's a comparison of Layla I made with our baby, it's really a bit similar.

Elliot took a deep breath, returned to the chat interface, and clicked on the comparison picture sent by Rebecca.

If he looks at the ultrasound image alone, he can't see any resemblance between this little thing and Layla.

Read Next chapter 1501

Chapter 1501

But the picture of Layla posted by Rebecca was an old photo of Layla a few years ago.

Looking at Layla's old photos and the baby in the color Doppler ultrasound, the more and more Elliot looks, the more similar they are.

Seeing that Elliot had not been deleted, Rebecca immediately sent another message: Elliot, I know that I am not as good as Avery. Since you chose Avery, I have nothing to do. I just hope you don't forget me and the baby. When the baby is born, I hope you can come and see us. I don't blame you if you can't come. Just please don't remove me from your friends list, I want to send you pictures of the child in the future. Please don't be so cruel to your child. I beg you."

After Elliot stared at the comparison picture for a while, a small hand grabbed his trousers.

Robert came over after drinking the soup.

Robert wanted to continue looking at the photos, so he reached out to him for a mobile phone.

Elliot originally wanted to say that child can't keep looking at the phone, it's not good for the eyes, but looking at Robert's stubborn expression, he couldn't harden his heart except to follow his son.

He quickly exited Facebook, opened the photo album, and showed it to Robert.

Mrs. Cooper said, “Sir, drink the soup first. Otherwise, it won’t taste good when it’s cold. When you drink the soup, I’ll ask Robert to return the phone to you.”

“Do Robert usually play with the phone?” Elliot was afraid that Robert would develop a bad habit of playing with mobile phones.

Mrs. Cooper, “No. I only give him a touch every time I play a video on youtube.”

Elliot: “I think he can use Youtube very well.”

“He’s very smart, and he’ll know after watching Layla’s dancing video a few times.” Mrs. Cooper went to Robert’s side and put the phone away.

In the bedroom.

Avery didn’t sleep well. She usually doesn’t dream much during the day because she sleeps for a short time during the day.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
But today she was dreaming.

She dreamed that she had gone to another world.

The reason why she said it was another world was because that world was completely foreign to her.

There was no one she knew there, no place for her, she just kept walking aimlessly on the street.

She wanted to integrate into that world, but found that the people in that world spoke a language she had never heard before.

She was hungry and cold, terrified and frightened.

When the fear reached a certain level, she kept hinting to herself in her heart: This is a dream! This is not true. When she wakes up from the dream, she will return to the world she is familiar with. End it now. Whether it’s death or destruction, it’s over now.

When Avery struggled to wake up from her dream, it was already dark outside the window.

The breeze blew in from the screen window, and the screen curtain fluttered in the wind. She looked at the scene in front of her with infinite sadness in her heart.

She had seen in a movie before that dusk was the most emotional time of day.

Avery had already woken up, and she knew that she could not go to another world, but her heart was still very painful.

The door was suddenly pushed open, and Elliot walked in with a cane.

Seeing Avery's eyes open, Elliot wondered, "When did you wake up?"

"Didn't you say that you called me after I slept for an hour? Why didn't you call me?" Avery quickly adjusted her mood, lifted the silk quilt, Get out of bed, "I've been slumbering for a long time. I'm sure I'm going to have insomnia tonight."

Elliot explained, "I wanted to wake you up, but before you went to bed, you said you were tired, so I wanted you to sleep longer. Who knew that you actually fell asleep? In the afternoon. It seems that you are really tired. The child has already eaten, let's go eat."

"Are you waiting for me?" Avery was surprised. The corners of her mouth raised unconsciously.

"Well, we agreed to have a celebratory meal tonight." Elliot held her hand, "Today's dinner is very rich. Ben Schaffer wanted to come to eat, but I refused."

"Why refuse? I think you may call Shea and the others. It's more lively." Avery helped Elliot out of the bedroom.

Elliot: "I want to eat with you alone."

Avery sighed, "It's okay. Today is our real reunion. What do we call this? One plus one equals five?"

"Well. You can't have children in the future."Elliothe said.

Read Next Chapter 1502

Chapter 1502

It's not that Elliot didn't like children, but that having children was too damaging to a woman's body.

Elliot didn't want Avery to suffer any more.

Avery said, "I won't give birth in the future. We have three children, that's enough."

Elliot listened to her words and nodded.

"I'm so hungry...I'll see what delicious food I've made." Avery forgot that his broken leg was still recovering, and she dragged him away quickly.

Elliot was on crutches, trying to keep up with her.

When Avery was in the dining room, she suddenly came back to her senses.

"Husband, I'm sorry. I forgot that your legs are not yet healed." Avery looked guilty, "Why didn't you remind me?"

"My legs are much better. Actually, I can walk without a cane." Elliot said, Put down the crutches.

Avery helped Elliot to sit down in the dining chair: "I went to bed in the afternoon and had a nightmare. When I woke up, I felt very depressed. But when I saw you and you were waiting for me to have dinner, all my unhappiness suddenly changed and became joy. Have you ever experienced that feeling of great sadness and great joy?"

"I saw your absent-mindedness just now, and I guessed that you must be unhappy. But I didn't expect it to be because of nightmares." Elliot picked up his chopsticks, continued, "What kind of nightmare did you have?"

Avery said her dream with a smile: "I dreamed that I went to a completely unfamiliar place. Everyone there has a cold face and said I don't understand anything at all. But I remember

everything in the real world. I want to find you and my child, I want to go back to our home, but I don't know, you and home are not in that world."

–The peace of mind no longer exists. It was obvious that she was not talking about blood and violence, but she felt a chill all over her skin.

–Loneliness and loneliness are often the most terrifying.

"Are you insecure?" Elliot asked.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Avery shook her head: "No. I'm very happy today. At least I'm full of expectations and confidence in our future. Maybe I went to see Tammy today, and I was affected a bit."

Elliot said firmly, "Don't worry, the two of them won't break up. Do you know how many girlfriends Jun had before Tammy?"

Avery slipped the shrimp into her mouth, chewed slowly, and waited for him to continue.

Elliot: "Jun used to change every two months. I thought he would never be sincere to any woman in his life until he met Tammy."

Avery was a little surprised, "Did Jun care so much before? I still I thought he was a very good guy."

"Jun's situation can't be said to be obsessive. When he likes those women, he really likes them. When he doesn't like them, he really doesn't like them. The reason why they break up frequently is precisely because he doesn't want to deceive those women."

Avery persevered, "That's fussing. If you were someone like him, do you think I would like you?"

Elliot pondered for a few seconds and asked, "I remembered Jun told me that Tammy had talked about a lot of boyfriends before."

Avery: "..."

"The two of them are quite suitable. Although Jun was also angry, he could have been obsessed with Tammy for so long, maybe he just liked her hot temper." Elliot spoke calmly,

and gave Avery a piece of spare ribs, "Before Robert's first birthday, let's go Bridgedale. Go and see Xander and his girlfriend's family."

I shouldn't talk about this today, after all, it's too painful.

"Okay." Avery's eyes suddenly became a little sentimental, "Why do you suddenly think of them?"

Because Rebecca added Elliot on Facebook today, He remembered what happened in Yonroeville. He was recalling how his and Rebecca's child was born. No matter what he thought, he had no clue.

Finally, he thought of the tragic death of Xander and Xander's girlfriend.

Read Next Chapter 1503

Chapter 1503

This was the second thing that made Elliot feel uncomfortable.

"When you went to bed in the afternoon, I always felt like I missed something and didn't do it. So I thought of Xander." Elliot didn't want to tell Avery about Rebecca looking for him, for fear that she would be unhappy.

Avery: "I've never forgotten Xander. You said before that you wanted to accompany me to see his family, so I think we'll go when your legs are healed."

"Well. Where is Robert's birthday?" Elliot asked, " You can prepare first."

Avery took a spoon and filled a bowl of soup and said,"Let's do it at the hotel. The child is too young, and it is troublesome to take it too far. And your legs are not convenient. Just go and find a hotel nearby!"

"How many people?" Elliot continued to ask.

Avery: "You look please! But be sure to do a good job of security."

Elliot: “Hmm.”

In the room.

Layla made Hayden a video call and showed him the marriage certificates of her parents.

“Brother, I took it out in my father’s study room secretly. The two of them are having candlelight dinner in the dining room now. It’s so romantic.” Layla put her phone on the table, because she wanted to hold her brother and prevent him from making trouble.

“Robert’s birthday is coming soon, have you thought about what gift to give your younger brother?” Hayden asked over the phone.

Layla frowned, then kissed Robert on the cheek: “He’s so young, I’ll just give him a kiss.”

Robert couldn’t help but smile after being kissed by her sister.

“Look at how happy my brother is! If I gave him a gift, he wouldn’t necessarily be so happy.” Layla laughed.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Hayden was more difficult to do.

Robert was reluctant to call Hayden, and he didn’t like to talk to him about videos.

When Hayden returned to Aryadelle to celebrate Robert’s birthday, Robert would definitely not want to be kissed by him.

“What gift do you think I should buy for Robert?” Hayden asked Layla.

Layla said, “I’ll tell you when you come back. When you come back, I won’t let you go. You promised to come back by the end of the year.”

“It’s not yet the end of the year.” Hayden told her.

Layla: “I don’t care. Our family hasn’t been reunited for a long time. Now that Mom and Dad have finally come back, it’s time for you to come back.”

“I’m going to school.” Hayden didn’t want to continue talking about this topic with his sister, so he hung up video call.

At dining room.

At the end of the dinner, Elliot told Avery about his plan to get ligated.

Avery was shocked when she heard the news and then said, “Because I just said that I won’t give birth in the future, so you want to do this? Elliot, there are many contraceptive methods. We can choose a method that is not harmful to both parties, such as wearing a co*dom.”

“Yes. There are many contraceptive methods, but when we are excited, we may forget contraception. When we were in Yonroeville, we didn’t take any contraceptive measures. Don’t you think it’s dangerous?” Elliot put forward his thoughts.

Avery blushed slightly: “At that time, I deliberately seduced you. I didn’t expect to seduce you successfully… Besides, you lost your memory at that time, and you don’t remember me. It will definitely not be like that again in the future.”

“Avery, don’t take any chances.” Elliot didn’t want any accident, “I’ve made an appointment with the doctor for surgery tomorrow.”

Avery looked at him with her eyes fixed: “Tomorrow? Why are you so anxious?”

“I’ll have surgery tomorrow. When the operation is successful, my leg will almost recover. It will not affect our lives by then.” Elliot told her the plan.

Read Next Chapter 1504

Chapter 1504

Avery took out her mobile phone and searched online: How long can I have s-e-x after ligation?

Online answer: one month later.

Avery blushed slightly, put down the phone, and looked at Elliot, then said, "Are you sure you want to do it? As long as it is an operation, there will be risks."

"It's just a minor operation, what risks can there be. And the doctor said that recanalization can be done in the future." Elliot looked calm, as if he had already considered it.

Seeing that Elliot had made up his mind, Avery could only agree.

Moreover, Elliot used active contraception to reduce the risk of her suffering.

Avery was very moved. She said, "I'll accompany you tomorrow."

"Of course you want to accompany me." Elliot face, under the soft halo of the orange candle light, was extraordinarily gentle, "I'm a little nervous."

"Hahaha…I thought you were not afraid. You are a minor operation, and I should be able to accompany you into the operating room." Avery teased.

"That's not necessary. You are next to me, and I am more nervous. Just wait for me outside the operating room." Elliot exclaimed.

"Okay, I'll wait for you where you asked me to." Avery took a deep breath and asked, "Would you like to go outside to get some air? I'll push you out in a wheelchair."

"I want to go out, but I don't want to be in a wheelchair." Elliot didn't want to be mistaken for a lame leg.

"You go out with me on crutches?" Avery raised her eyebrows slightly, "Why don't you still use a wheelchair? Don't you have idol baggage? You don't look good on crutches."

Elliot: "…"

Avery took out the wheelchair and pushed it in front of Elliot.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Elliot sighed helplessly and sat up. When he was about to go out, he suddenly thought of the two children: "What are they doing? The house is so quiet."

“Mrs. Cooper will visit them. Don’t worry about Layla bringing the children. She is very measured.” Avery has special trust in Layla.

Because sometimes Robert has bad habits, Layla will be the first to correct him.

“Will it affect Layla’s homework?” Elliot was not worried about Robert, he was more worried about Layla.

Layla is in elementary school, but she has a lot of homework.

Avery: “We’ll come back from a walk later, and I’ll go check her homework.”

Elliot: “Well.”

Avery pushed Elliot out.

The sky has darkened. The street lights in the community suddenly turned on the moment they went out.

Avery’s eyes flashed, and her heart lit up.

In front of them, there was an old couple with gray hair and hunched waists, holding hands and walking forward slowly.

Avery stared at the old couple for a while, wanting to say something, but felt that any words would break the peaceful beauty of the moment.

She lowered her eyes and saw that Elliot was also staring at the couple in front of her.

“Avery.” Elliot said suddenly.

Avery: “Huh?”

“You look at them.” With Elliot eyes, he motioned Avery to look at the couple in front of her.

Avery: “I saw them, what’s the matter?”

Elliot said, “Look at the old woman in front of you, she is holding her husband.”

Avery was stunned for a moment.

“Every time you go out, you won’t take the initiative to lead me.” Elliot complained, “You have to study like that old woman.”

Avery: “……”

–In such a warm and romantic picture, what she thinks of is life and death. What she thinks is holding her hand, growing old with her, what she thinks is wanting to win the heart of one person, and the white head will not be separated.

–And What is Elliot thinking about?

–After walking outside for half an hour, Elliot proposed to go home to see if Layla had finished her homework.

“Didn’t you say you don’t care about your daughter’s grades? Even if she gets zero marks in the test, you can still give her a good life. That’s what you said before.” Avery teased him.

[Read Next Chapter 1505]

Chapter 1505

Elliot said calmly, “Yes, I remembered. I’m afraid you and your daughter can’t stand it. If your daughter gets a zero in the test, first your daughter will cry, and secondly you will Anxiety. After all, you are a genius, how can you tolerate your daughter being so bad?”

Avery was speechless.

Because Elliot was absolutely right.

If Layla scored zero on the test, not only would Layla cry, but she couldn’t help crying.

When they got home, Mrs. Cooper took Robert to take a bath and Layla was doing her homework.

Avery walked to her daughter’s side to watch her do her homework.

Avery: “Playing with your brother tonight will delay you?”

“No! I have already finished my homework. This is the workbook I bought outside the school.” Layla showed the workbook to her mother, “My classmate bought this one, so I also bought.”

Avery was very surprised: “Why didn’t you tell your mother?”

“I bought it after school today.” Layla showed a bright and innocent smile, “I just went down to find you and Dad but I didn’t find. My brother went to take a bath, and no one was playing with me, so I took it out and wrote it.”

“Layla, you don’t need to work so hard.” Avery was afraid that her daughter would work too hard.

“My brother said that if I get full marks in the next exam, he will come back. I must get full marks.” Avery had a determined look on her face.

Avery: “Does your brother really say that?”

Layla: “Well. I called him just now, He said it.”

Avery: “Layla, don’t put too much pressure on yourself. It’s almost the end of the year, and even if you don’t get full marks, he’ll be back soon.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Layla: “I want him to come back sooner. A day earlier, and I will too Happier.”

“Well. Mom will accompany you.” Avery brought a chair over and sat down beside her daughter.

The next day, after Layla went to school, Avery accompanied Elliot to the hospital.

When going out, Robert hugged Avery’s leg and wanted to go out with them.

“Baby, Mom and Dad are going to the hospital, not to play, so I can’t take you with me. When Mom comes back, will she buy you toys?” Avery hugged her son and coaxed him for a while.

Finally, Mrs. Cooper carried Robert away, and they were able to go out smoothly.

In the car, Elliot's mind was still the image of Robert clinging to hug.

"Our two sons, the contrast is too great." Elliot sighed.

One son is like an iceberg, and another son is like a furnace.

Avery asked, "Hayden is like you, Robert is like me. Which one do you prefer."

"Both are my sons, and I like both. If you ask me to say which one I like more, it must be more like Your one."

"Have you put honey in your mouth?" Avery's face was flushed, "smooth, do you remember what you were like?"

Elliot said, "The past doesn't matter. I just remember what I am now."

The two chatted all the way, and the car quickly arrived at the hospital.

When taking Elliot to the operating room, he handed his cell phone to avery.

"Don't be nervous, it's just a minor surgery." Avery took his phone and comforted him.

Elliot: "Well."

Avery stood on tiptoe and placed a kiss on his cheek, "You come in, I'll wait for you outside."

After Elliot responded, he followed the medical staff into the operating room.

After the operating room door was closed, Avery sat down on the bench outside.

When Avery was bored, she turned on her phone.

When she opened Facebook, she realized that it was his mobile phone that she opened.

Avery accidentally clicked on 'new friend' at the top of the address book.

The word ‘Rebecca came into view immediately.

Next to ‘Rebecca, there are three words ‘added’.

Who this ‘Rebecca’ is, Avery hardly has to think.

Ohh…Rebecca from Yonroeville…

Elliot actually added Rebecca!

Read Next Chapter 1506

Chapter 1506

Avery’s heart suddenly froze. Her fingers trembled, and she immediately looked for Rebecca’s account.

However, it was not found.

She searched for the word ‘Rebecca’ in his friend list, but no relevant results were found.

She was looking for one by one in his friend list again. In the end, there was no gain.

He added Rebecca, but deleted her again.

Only this was possible.

The friend verification sent by Rebecca wrote that the child in her belly looked like Layla. Elliot must be out of curiosity, so she passed her friend application.

After Elliot saw the photos Rebecca sent, he deleted her again.

Thinking of this, Avery felt better.

–Rebecca was so shameless.

If she didn't mention Layla's name in the verification information, Elliot would not necessarily agree to her friend request.

Otherwise, Elliot would not have deleted her so quickly.

Avery's mood quickly calmed down.

Since Elliot dared to hand over the phone to her, it proves that he has no guilt in his heart.

After about half an hour, the operation was over.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Elliot walked out by himself.

Avery hurriedly stepped forward and supported him: "How do you feel? Does it hurt? Do you want to rest for a while and then go back?"

"It feels fine." Although Elliot said it was fine, his face was a little cold.

It's surgery after all, so it's definitely not comfortable.

Avery: "Then let's go back. You have a good rest these days."

Elliot: "Well."

When Elliot got home from the hospital, his complexion recovered a little.

"Aren't you going to rest in your room?" Avery saw him sitting down on the sofa in the living room, so she sat down with him.

"I slept well last night, and I'm not sleepy now." Elliot turned on his phone and said, "My son's birthday banquet is about to start..."

"I'll take care of this. You have a good rest at home, you don't have to do anything and Don't worry about it." Avery looked at his pale face and explained, "You have surgery, don't do heavy work, don't hold the child for the next two days."

"Holding a child is heavy work?" Elliot was surprised.

Avery said, “Don’t you think our child is quite heavy?”

Elliot shook his head: “It might be a little heavy to hold Layla, but it’s perfectly fine to hold Robert.”

“Well, pay attention to yourself, don’t get tired.” Avery said, looking eye time.

It’s still early for lunch, so Avery plans to go out and book a hotel.

“You don’t have to worry about the guest list. I’ll make the list on my side. You don’t have any relatives on your side. I’ll just ask Chad to help. When I’ve settled on the list and menu, I will send it to Look.” Avery was in good spirits today.

Elliot: “Okay. Wife, it’s been hard work for you.”

Avery: “What kind of hard work is it for me. I hope you’ll be in better health by the time of the child’s birthday party.”

Elliot: “Definitely.”

Avery: “Well, then I’ll go out first. “

[Read Next Chapter 1507]

Chapter 1507

Avery asked the driver to drive to a five-star hotel near the Starry River Villa.

The car will drive fast, if there is no traffic jam, it will be there in about ten minutes.

The driver said, “Boss, seeing that you and Mr. Foster have such a good relationship now, we are all happy for you. You don’t need to care what those people outside say.”

“You saw the news that Elliot’s leg was interrupted by me. Right?” Avery asked with a smile.

The driver hesitated for a moment, then replied: “No, I saw that Mr. Foster has a wife outside. This kind of thing, others didn’t know what’s going on, so they spreaded it randomly.”

Avery: “Well, I don’t care how it is spread on the Internet. I know what’s going on in my mind.”

“Yes, that’s what I meant. I heard that Mr. Foster will get more benefits if he stays in Yonroeville. He didn’t choose to stay outside, but came back to talk to you. The children are reunited… Boss, I can tell you with certainty that he absolutely loves you.”

Hearing the driver say this, Avery’s face immediately flushed.

The driver usually doesn’t talk much.

Probably because Avery knew that she was in love with Elliot and was in a good mood, so she didn’t have to worry about anything.

After the car arrived at the hotel, Avery entered the hotel, and the lobby manager received her.

The lobby manager said, “If you book after half a month, we can basically reserve the banquet hall here. It depends on the number of guests on your side. Our largest banquet hall can accommodate five hundred people at the same time. “

Avery shook her head: “There are not so many guests. At most one hundred people.”

“Then let me show you. Choose which hall you like?” The lobby manager led the way.

At noon, Chad received a call from Avery and asked him to come to the hotel for dinner.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Chad immediately drove to the hotel and said, “I guess you’re looking for me for Robert’s birthday party.”

“You don’t know what to expect.” Avery poured him a glass of juice with a smile.

“No, my boss called me and asked me to prepare the guest list. He said that Robert’s birthday banquet is your responsibility.” Chad said, and took out a prepared list, “Look at

this list. I will follow the The list of your wedding banquet was listed before. There are 88 people."

Avery put down the juice pot, picked up the list and took a closer look, "Chad, your efficiency is too fast."

There was almost no problem with this list.

"These are all trivial matters. If there is anything I can do to help, you can just tell me." Chad took a sip of juice and added, "You are my boss now. It is more important than Mike in my heart."

"I…I called Mike just now, and he said he was busy, so he didn't come to eat." Avery put the guest list in her bag and explained, "Our lunch today is a test dish for a birthday party."

Avery finished Later, the waiter came in with the dishes.

There were 12 dishes in total.

Two people eat, obviously could not finish.

Chad suggested, "Why don't I call Brother Ben to come and eat together? Or if I can't finish eating, I'll pack it up and bring it back to Mike to eat later."

"Then you can pack it up and take it back later." Avery explained the reason why she didn't call Ben Schaffer, "Brother Schaffer's attitude towards Gwen is a little subtle. If I call him over for dinner, I will definitely ask him."

"Why is it subtle? Brother Ben didn't tell me these." Chad pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose and asked gossip.

"He sent a message to Gwen late at night… Because of the jet lag, he sent a message to Gwen late at night, and it happened to be daytime over there."

Chad was shocked: "My Brother Ben, is it so hard to chase women?"

"Hahaha, why did you say that, I feel a little funny." Avery couldn't help laughing, "In addition to sending messages to Gwen late at night, he also harassed Gwen's agent, and asked the agent not to customize too strict training for Gwen."

“My God. Brother Ben is treating Gwen as his own sister.”

Avery analyzed, “But in reality, when many brothers and sisters grow up, they will not interfere in each other’s lives like this. I think Brother Ben may want to pursue Gwen.”

“Didn’t the two of them live together before, is Gwen still pregnant with Brother Ben’s child? If I knew this earlier, Brother Ben shouldn’t have disliked Gwen. Yes, it hurts too much.”

“I also feel embarrassed, I don’t even know who to help.” Avery sighed.

Read Next Chapter 1508

Chapter 1508

Chad said, “Don’t help anyone. Let them both go tossing. Gwen and Hayden are together and you don’t have to worry about her suffering.”

“Hayden will be returning to Aryadelle soon. Gwen will be there alone by then. I’m still a little worried about her.” Avery replied.

Chad said, “Didn’t you say that the model company is managed by Gwen’s agent? Her agent will definitely take care of her.”

Avery: “Well. The identities of Gwen and Ben are quite different, so it’s really up to Gwen to decide.”

Avery clipped A piece of eggplant clip, took a bite. It was tender, crunchy, sweet, “The meat filling inside seems to be shrimp.”

Chad tasted a piece: “It seems to be a mixture of shrimp and pork.”

Avery: “Well, I’ll wait a moment. Bring one back for Layla to eat. Layla likes to eat this.”

Chad knew this was a trial dish, so he tasted every dish.

“Although the taste was not as good as the chef you invited at your wedding before, it was quite satisfactory.” Chad gave a pertinent evaluation.

Avery: "If you tell Elliot like this, he will definitely invite another chef to take charge."

Chad sneered, "I won't tell him. I don't have to worry about it, it's settled like this. Come down, you can take care of him at home with peace of mind."

"We can invite the chef to make some dishes and put them in the buffet area. This way everyone can choose their own way of eating." Avery suggested.

Chad: "Also. I'll contact the previous chef later."

Avery: "Okay. After you've negotiated the cost, give the bill to…"

"I'll just give the bill directly to Brother Ben. My boss won't let you pay." Chad interrupted her, "When the invitation is printed, I will send someone to mail it out. As for the cake, it depends on which brand you want to order. I can accompany you to pick it up later."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Chad said in an orderly manner.

"Chad, your ability to do things is really strong."

"Not one-thousandth as good as my boss." Chad said modestly, "If my boss hadn't broken his leg, he could decide everything by himself, and I would only run errands for him. That's good."

"He wanted to do it himself, I let him rest well. Because he went to the hospital today." Avery stopped the car immediately after saying this.

"He went to the hospital today? Isn't it time for a re-examination?" Chad looked at her and continued, "Is there something wrong with my boss? Otherwise, why did he put you in charge of this birthday party?"

Chad asked a series of questions, and Avery's thought of trying to make excuses disappeared all of a sudden.

Chad is the person next to Elliot. Even if his IQ is not as good as Elliot's, he is definitely higher than ordinary people.

"Uh…he went to the hospital for a minor operation today." Avery said hesitantly.

Chad: "What kind of minor surgery?"

"Ligation."

Chad gasped: "This surgery is not in a hurry, why do you have to do it now? He has not recovered from his serious illness and is still very weak."

Avery picked up the juice cup and drank Juice then said, "He's in a hurry. He thinks he's pretty much like a normal person. You know, he likes to show off."

"Yes. But is ligation really a minor operation?" Chad asked curiously.

Avery pondered for a while: "That's it. Don't misunderstand me. I didn't ask him to do this operation."

"I didn't misunderstand." Chad froze for a moment, "I don't know how to praise him for his moving spirit of sacrifice for love. It's time to praise you."

Avery: "You praise him, don't praise me."

"Oh... I'm full." Chad ate two bites of each dish, and he couldn't even eat the main food.

"I'm full, too." Avery put down her chopsticks and glanced at the dishes on the table that were barely moving. "I'll ask the waiter to pack."

"You sit, I'll do this kind of trivial matter."

[Read Next Chapter 1509]

Chapter 1509

After leaving the hotel, Chad planned to accompany Avery to choose a cake.

As a result, as soon as Avery came out of the hotel, she met a familiar face.

Wanda didn't expect to meet Avery here.

She’s here to meet two clients. she didn’t want to come here because it’s a bit far from her company. But after thinking about it, it’s still here.

Unexpectedly, Wanda ran into Avery.

“Avery, aren’t you at home with Elliot?” Wanda said, looking at Chad, “Are you here for the Sterling Group or the Tate Industries?”

“No matter what it is, This matter is none of your business.” Avery said coldly.

Wanda teased, “I really wanted to talk to you. Didn’t you plan to use your Tate Industries to break me up? You didn’t break me, but you sold the company to Elliot. How can we play our game? You asked me to fight with Elliot, I’m not a fool. In my eyes, you lost. You lost completely.”

Facing Wanda’s provocation, Avery’s face turned red.

Chad patted her arm, reminding her not to have the same knowledge as Wanda.

“Whether it’s you or my boss, as long as she can taste the evil, it’s the same.” Avery responded.

Wanda sneered, “Chad, you think I’m the air. I’m the boss of Wonder Technologies after all, do you despise me so much? I’m honestly running a business in Aryadelle, I don’t believe your boss can What about me?”

Chad said, “Then you’d better be honest, otherwise, my boss will never let you go. My boss would have wanted to deal with you a long time ago, if it weren’t for the twists and turns in his relationship with Avery. Do you think you can stand here and show off your power?”

“Haha! Then you’d better bless your boss that there will be no more troubles in the future.” After Wanda said this, she and her assistant strode into the hotel.

Chad looked at Avery and said, “Let’s go. If you are angry with her, you will be caught in her trap. She hates you and my boss the most. Don’t look at her smiling face, I wonder how scared she is!”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery said, “Every time I see her, it’s hard for me to keep calm. My mother could have lived in peace.”

Chad: “Don’t think about that. If Auntie is alive, I’d rather you look forward.”

Avery: “Well.”

After half a month.

At the airport.

Avery and Mike came to the airport to pick up Hayden and Gwen.

Today is Robert’s birthday. Avery planned to go to Bridgedale to pick up Hayden a week ago, but Hayden didn’t want her to pick him up.

And Hayden has been busy with his studies recently, so he didn’t come back until today.

Not only Hayden was busy, but Gwen was also very busy.

Soon, Gwen will participate in a model competition. If it goes well, she will make her debut through this competition.

In the past two weeks, her manager was afraid that she would be influenced by Ben Schaffer, so she took away her mobile phone and let her concentrate on training.

After Avery received them at the airport, she couldn’t help but sigh, “Hayden has grown taller, Gwen has lost weight, and lost a lot of weight.”

Gwen: “It’s okay! I lost about ten pounds.”

Avery: “Will your body not be able to take it?”

Gwen: “I couldn’t take it at first. Now I’m used to being hungry. By the way, am I going to see Elliot today?” Gwen was suddenly a little nervous.

From the airport, they will go directly to the hotel ballroom.

Avery nodded: “Yes. He originally wanted to pick you up together, but I let him stay in the hotel.”

Read Next Chapter 1510

Chapter 1510

Gwen took a deep breath, then reached out and scratched her slightly messy hair, “Is it a little bad for me to look like this?”

Avery: “Are you nervous because you want to see him?”

“A bit! After all, he’s my brother… and it’s the first time we’ve met.” Gwen said from her heart, “I want to make a good impression on him. Of course, I’m not trying to please him, because I like you and your children.”

“You’re doing fine now, if you don’t believe me, ask Hayden.” Avery led them into the car with a smile.

After sitting in the car, Gwen immediately asked Hayden: “Hayden, how do you think I am now? Pretty? Do you want me to go back and wash my hair?”

Hayden mechanically turned his head to the car window.

In his eyes, only his mother and sister are the most beautiful. All other women are the same.

“Gwen, you can go back first if you want.” Avery saw that she was uneasy, so she said, “We will take you back first, but you have to go to the hotel by yourself later.”

“Okay! Avery, you are so kind to me.” Gwen wrapped her arms around her with a pampered smile.

Avery said, “Don’t be so polite to me. My house can’t live in a bit, so you go to your brother’s house. Shea and Adrian also live there.”

“Can I really live at my brother’s house?” Gwen blinked her eyes, “he agrees?”

Avery was stunned for a moment: “I think Elliot should agree. I didn’t tell him.”

Because this matter is a trivial matter, and these days are a bit busy, so she forgot to advance Talk to him.

“Then you can call him now and ask. I don’t think he would agree to let me live in his house. I can’t compare to Shea.” Gwen is particularly self-aware, “Actually, I’m not afraid of staying in a hotel anymore. I can go to the hotel.”

Although she was Elliot’s sister, she didn’t dare to be proud of it.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
She hadn’t seen Shea, but she had heard how good Elliot was to Shea.

Avery saw that Gwen was so cautious and worried, so she took out her mobile phone and dialed Elliot.

“Have you received your son?” Elliot’s voice was hoarse.

“Yes. Elliot, I want Gwen to stay at your house, because you have more empty rooms there.” Avery told him his arrangements.

As a result, Elliot was silent.

Avery was a little embarrassed.

If Elliot doesn’t agree, Avery certainly won’t force him to agree.

“Let’s arrange another place for her.” After a moment of silence, Elliot said, “To me, she is still a stranger.”

After all, Elliot had never met. How could he possibly agree to let Gwen live in his own home?

“Okay!” Avery looked at Gwen with an embarrassed look after hanging up the phone.

“Avery, I know he won’t let me live in his house. If I were him, I would do the same.” Gwen comforted Avery, “Just take me to the hotel. When I make a lot of money in the future, I will first buy a big house.”

“Well, you can definitely do it.” Avery saw her beaming expression, and felt that she was very different from before, “Go directly to the hotel where Robert’s birthday banquet is held. Hang up the room fee. It’s under your brother’s bill.”

Gwen raised her eyebrows: “Will he be angry?”

“No. He just doesn’t like other people to go to his house, so he won’t care about spending such a small amount of money.”

Gwen: “Okay. Well, I’ll listen to you.”

When Avery came to the hotel, she opened a VIP room for Gwen first.

After Gwen got the room card, she said to Avery, “Hurry up and go to the banquet hall. I’ll go to you when I’m dressed up.”

Avery: “Okay.”

When Avery came out of the room, Mike leaned into Avery’s ear and whispered, “Sure enough, people depend on clothes and hairstyles. I thought Gwen was a bit dirty before, but now I look at her, not only do I not think she is dirty, but I think she is dirty. There is a supermodel temperament on her body.”

Avery: “Mike, no wonder you didn’t speak just now, it turned out that she was stunned by her supermodel temperament.”

Read Next Chapter 1511

Chapter 1511

“Hahahaha! That’s not the case. I don’t know her very well, so I have nothing to say.” Mike put his hand on Hayden’s shoulder, “No wonder Ben Schaffer’s attitude towards her has changed so much.”

They After chatting, they soon came to the banquet hall.

Elliot and Layla were waiting at the gate of the banquet hall.

As soon as they got out of the elevator, Layla rushed towards them.

“Brother!” The corner of Hayden’s mouth twitched, not quite used to his sister’s warm welcome.

But before he could react, Layla threw herself into his arms and hugged him tightly.

“Brother! I got first in the exam. You promised me that as long as I took the first exam, you wouldn’t leave.” Layla took his arm, for fear that she would say an answer but he didn’t want to hear.

Hayden: “I’m not leaving for the time being.”

“Oh, Temporarily?” Layla picked out the words.

“The world is so big, I definitely won’t stay in the country forever.” Hayden removed his sister’s arm that was holding his body, then held her hand, “Where’s my brother, Robert?”

“My brother is sleeping. He eats all day long. Sleeping, chubby, like a lazy pig.” Layla said, and his little hands began to tug at his schoolbag, “What gift did you buy for your brother? Show me.”

Avery saw the relationship between the two brother and sister like this Intimacy, very pleased.

“Brother, you didn’t just buy a gift for your brother, did you buy it for me?” Layla pulled her brother’s schoolbag down, unzipped it, and rummaged inside.

Avery took a deep breath: “Layla, it’s outside, don’t mess up your brother’s things. Let brother get it for you.”

“Oh, okay!” Layla returned her schoolbag to her brother.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Hayden took out a transparent box from his schoolbag.

Inside this box was a round crystal ball.

“Brother, is this a gift for me? It’s so beautiful.” Layla took the box into her hand.

Hayden: “This is a gift for my brother, Robert.”

“What about mine?” Layla stuffed the box with her mother, then reached out to her brother for a gift.

Hayden zipped up the zipper of his schoolbag, and took out a small delicate box from his pocket.

Layla grabbed the box in her hand and opened it.

Inside was a children’s watch.

The watch featured Layla’s favorite cartoon princess characters, and was studded with diamonds of different colors.

Layla was very excited: “Brother, I knew you would buy me a gift. I also bought a gift for you, but I didn’t bring it at home.”

Elliot stood at the door of the banquet hall, looking at Hayden with soft eyes pull.

He recalled the first time he saw them, they were kindergarten children. At that time they were not so tall, their characters were not so lively and distinct, and they didn’t talk much.

–At that time, they were hostile to him.

–In a flash, they have grown so big.

–More importantly, his relationship with the children has eased a lot.

Avery walked to Elliot with two children.

She was worried that Hayden would turn a blind eye to him, so she took the initiative to break the deadlock that had not yet come: “Hayden, your father woke up very early today, because you are coming back, he is very excited.”

Hayden looked up at Elliot’s expectant eyes, Just as he was about to speak, Elliot’s mobile phone rang.

Elliot cursed in his heart, took out his mobile phone, and saw a strange call.

Read Next Chapter 1512

Chapter 1512

Elliot really wants to hang up, but today is Robert’s birthday, what if a guest calls?

He stepped aside and picked up the phone.

“Let’s go first!” Avery took the two children into the banquet hall first.

When the guests saw Hayden, they immediately greeted him.

“Hayden is so tall now! The last time I saw Hayden, he was much shorter than now.”

“Look at President Foster and then look at Avery. They are both tall, and a child cannot be short.”

“Yes, Robert. One year old, but he is already taller than my two-year-old granddaughter. Hahaha!”

“……”

Hayden was not familiar with these people, so he didn’t want to stay here and be watched.

“I want to see my brother.” Hayden said to Avery.

“Okay, I’ll take you there.” Avery greeted the guests and walked towards the lounge with Hayden.

In the lounge, Robert was wearing a prince costume, sleeping on the bed with a sweet face.

Mrs. Cooper sat next to him, taking care of Robert.

Seeing Avery and Hayden come in, Mrs. Cooper immediately got up.

“Hayden, you’re finally back. Layla looks forward to you every day, it’s alright, you don’t have to be separated anymore.” Mrs. Cooper walked up to Hayden, “Hayden is almost taller than me.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Mrs. Cooper’s voice was settled. The little guy, Robert on the bed suddenly moved.

Everyone’s eyes flicked, and they looked towards the bed.

After Robert stretched, his eyes opened suddenly.

Mrs. Cooper immediately held Robert in front of Hayden introduced him: “Look at Robert, this is your brother.”

Robert blinked his big eyes that hadn’t woken up yet, with a blank expression on his face.

Hayden felt that what his sister said was right.

The younger brother is white and fat, with a lazy face, really like a little lazy pig.

He has little patience with children, but not with his own brother.

He took out the gift for his younger brother: “Look, Robert, this is the birthday present that your brother bought for you. This is a crystal ball and a projector.”

After speaking, Hayden turned the projector switch on.

Avery immediately went to the window and closed the curtains.

In the room, a colorful starry sky pattern suddenly appeared.

In the banquet hall.

Ben Schaffer walked up to Mike and asked in a low voice, "Didn't Gwen go back to Aryadelle together? Could it be that she didn't come back?"

Mike: "Take away your hooliganism."

Ben Schaffer suddenly turned dark: "Where am I a hooligan?"

"You're a hooligan everywhere. Gwen will soon become a supermodel, and her worth is different." Mike teased, "In the past you loved her and ignored her, but in the future you won't be able to climb up to her."

Ben Schaffer face turned blue and white, "Why are you talking so ugly?"

"Because I'm telling the truth. You definitely didn't expect Hayden to recognize this aunt. If you had known Hayden would recognize her, you would have been more polite to her." Mike took a glass of champagne from the waiter's tray next to him.

Ben Schaffer smiled instead: "Do you think I'm short of that money?"

Mike: "Who can tell? It's hard to guess the mind of an old man like you."

Ben Schaffer: "..."

Mike: "Do you want to know where Gwen lives now? I know."

Ben Schaffer: "Where does she live?"

"Hahahaha! I won't tell you." Mike was very happy to see Ben Schaffer collapsed.

Ben Schaffer gritted his teeth: "I think you deserve to be beaten."

"Try to beat me!" Mike said, and out of the corner of his eyes, he caught a tall white figure entering the entrance of the banquet hall.

Read Next Chapter 1513

Chapter 1513

Mike and Ben Schaffer looked towards the door –

Gwen was wearing a long white dress with her hair tied in a bun behind her head.

Her face was clean and light makeup, and she stepped on a pair of high-heeled shoes, which made her already tall and slender.

She came in with Elliot.

Ordinary people stand next to Elliot, and they will be a bit inferior. But Gwen seemed very harmonious when she was beside him.

Ben Schaffer strode over and said to Elliot, “You two brother and sister have known each other?”

Elliot was stunned for a moment, and their eyebrows knitted together: “What are you talking about?”

Ben Schaffer was also stunned, he said, “You and Gwen! I think you two came in together.”

Elliot seemed to realize that there was someone standing beside him.

He looked at Gwen, and his sharp eyes looked at her again.

A group of crows flew over Ben Schaffer’s head: “Elliot, you came in with Gwen, but you didn’t know who she was?”

“Did I have to know who she was?” Elliot took his eyes away from Gwen.

“Hahahaha! You hadn’t met Gwen, it’s not your fault.” Ben Schaffer said this and looked at Gwen, “Gwen, you didn’t call anyone when you saw your brother? You secretly followed him like this… “

“I didn’t follow my second brother secretly.” Gwen retorted Ben Schaffer’s words, “The banquet hall is so big and there are so many people and I want to find Avery and Hayden. If I follow him, I can find them quickly.”

Elliot couldn’t help but glance at Gwen again.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Gwen was taking him as a guide.

Elliot was very shocked when he finished talking on the phone just now, and after hanging up the phone, his mood didn't come back to his senses for a long time.

So he didn't notice that Gwen was following him.

"Where did Avery go?" Elliot asked Ben Schaffer.

"Hayden wanted to see Robert, so Avery took him to the rest room." Ben Schaffer's voice settled, and Elliot walked towards the rest room.

Gwen originally wanted to follow her, but Ben Schaffer grabbed her arm.

"Gwen, why didn't you reply to my message? I sent you a message for a week, but you didn't see a single one?" Ben Schaffer wasn't particularly angry.

Because Ben changed another number to call her mobile phone, but he couldn't get through. So Gwen shouldn't have blocked him.

"Then don't send me messages." Gwen pushed his hand away, "Also, all you send me is nonsense."

The messages Ben sent to Gwen were like 'what are you doing?' 'Are you tired of training?'

Ben Schaffer was hit hard enough: "Isn't life made up of countless nonsense? Do you think your brother and Avery don't talk nonsense when they are in love?"

"I'm talking about you, what are you talking about when they are in love?" Gwen was inexplicable, "Do you think the two of us are in love?"

Ben Schaffer had something to say, but Gwen blocked him all back.

He had never met a woman with thorns like Gwen.

Chelsea had also rejected him before, but even if Chelsea rejected him, she would not speak to stab him, so his relationship with Chelsea has always been good.

But Gwen was obviously not such a person.

She didn't fight Ben Schaffer to death, she seemed puzzled.

After Ben Schaffer took a deep breath, he glanced at the bracelet on her wrist.

This is what Ben sent her to Bridgedale last time.

"Gwen, although you always hate me, but you wear the bracelet I gave you. You don't actually hate me that much." Ben Schaffer squinted his fox eyes and caught the evidence that Gwen 'cares' about him.

Gwen raised her wrist and glanced at the bracelet casually: "The box of this bracelet is broken, I can't store it, so I wear it. If you think wearing this bracelet is because I like you, I will take it off. "

Ben Schaffer: "...."

Read Next Chapter 1514

Chapter 1514

Ben immediately held down Gwen's movement of picking up the bracelet: "Don't take it. Just wear it. You look good wearing it."

Gwen retracted his hand: "Oh."

Ben Schaffer was still upset: "I bought it for you. This bracelet was bought at the counter. Is the quality of the box so bad?"

"Since you bought it at the counter, it's not the box, but my strength."

Ben heard that she seemed to be sarcastic, but there was no evidence. And said, "Then I'll pick a stronger box next time."

"Next time?" Gwen asked, "Do you like giving people gifts so much?"

Ben Schaffer denied: “It’s usually others who give me gifts.”

Gwen: “Are you reminding me that I didn’t return the gift to you?”

“Oh no! I’m answering your last question. I mean that people usually give me a little more gifts, and I rarely pick them out myself.” Ben’s cheeks flushed, obviously annoyed by her words, “I’ve basically never given gifts to women now, except for female relatives at home, then Avery, Layla and you.”

“You said that. I don’t dare to accept your gifts. I can’t accept gifts that you personally choose.”

Ben Schaffer said, “Forget about the gifts. Did your agent come with you? “

Gwen: “No.”

“Then you can eat well.” Ben Schaffer wanted to take her to the buffet area to eat.

“I’m going to participate in the competition next month. Even if my agent doesn’t come, I can’t eat indiscriminately.” Gwen pushed his hand away, “Don’t do anything to me, otherwise people will misunderstand our relationship and it won’t work. Okay.”

Ben Schaffer’s face was stunned: “I don’t care.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“I care!” Gwen looked embarrassed, “If there is a good man at the scene who falls in love with me at first sight and wants to come over to chat with you, but sees that I can’t talk to you clearly, others will definitely not dare to come over.”

Ben Schaffer: “!!!”

“Do you have anything else to ask me about the news? If there is nothing else, then I’ll go first.” Gwen saw Avery and the others coming over, so she finished talking, and walked away.

Seeing Gwen, Avery immediately introduced her friend to Gwen.

“Gwen, this is Shea, this is Shea’s boyfriend Wesley. Wesley is also my senior brother. This is Adrian, Adrian is Shea’s brother.” Avery put the man beside him After being introduced to Gwen one by one, her eyes finally fell on Elliot, “This is your second brother, Elliot.”

Gwen’s face flushed red: “I met him just now.”

“Well… Your second brother looks serious, but he is actually a very gentle person.” Avery wanted to ease the relationship between the two of them.

“Avery, don’t worry about me and her, don’t worry.” Elliot interrupted her, “I’m a little hungry, are you hungry?”

“I’m also a little hungry. The food in this buffet, the chef of our last wedding banquet made it.” Avery smiled and continued, “I didn’t eat at the last wedding, but Chad said the chef’s cooking was very good.”

“I didn’t eat it last time.” Tammy said. She looked regretful, “Unfortunately, I don’t have a good appetite right now.”

“Do you have anything you want to eat? I’ll ask the chef to make it for you alone.” Avery asked.

Tammy shook her head: “I can’t eat anything. I drank some rice soup in the morning, but I didn’t dare to eat the porridge, and I felt nauseous. But I’m not hungry, so you don’t have to worry.”

Avery: “Well, have you met with Jun? He even greeted me when he came.”

Tammy said casually, “I didn’t meet him. I guess he avoided me. You guys go eat. Don’t mind me. I’ll find a place to sit for a while.”

Read Next Chapter 1515

Chapter 1515

Tammy found a chair next to her and sat down, then took out her mobile phone, intending to play a game.

Gwen couldn't eat, so she walked over to Tammy sat down and said, "Tammy, you can't eat this heavy food, can you eat fruit?"

"I can eat some fruit, but not too much. If I eat too much, I will vomit." Tammy put down her phone and looked at her, "I saw you just now that you chatted with Ben Schaffer."

Gwen said sternly: "Ben sent me a message before and I didn't reply, so he asked me why I didn't reply."

"That's it. Then why didn't you reply to his message? Do you hate him?" Tammy chatted about gossip, and suddenly became energetic.

After thinking for a while, Gwen shook her head and said, "I don't hate him."

Tammy: "I heard from Avery that Ben wanted to chase you."

Ben: "Really? Why didn't I hear about it."

"You can feel whether he is interested in you or not." Tammy is experienced after all, "You should also like him, right? Are you hanging him on purpose?"

Gwen shook her head again: " Hayden asked me not to fall in love now. He said that I have nothing now, and even if I am with a good man, others will look down on me. I think Hayden is right. So I will not fall in love for the time being."

"Hayden really said that?" Tammy was very surprised, "He is too precocious."

"Well..." Gwen knew that Tammy was pregnant, so she looked at her lower abdomen, "How many months is your child?"

"It's been two months. I will endure for another month, and my child will almost have no accidents." Tammy showed a smile, "It's so hard. The main reason is that I can't eat enough every day and I'm hungry every day."

"Me too. I..I'm really hungry right now, but I can't eat. I'm going to race next month, and I have to finish..."

Not far away, Ben Schaffer bumped Jun's elbow: "Gwen and your wife were chatting."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“I have been in a cold war with her for a month.” Jun did not dare to look at Tammy at all.

It’s not that I’m afraid of her, but I’m afraid that I will soften my heart when I see her.

“Is it necessary for you to compete with a pregnant woman?” Ben Schaffer advised Jun, “We men should be more open-minded.”

“Brother Ben, I know you’re chasing Gwen recently, and you’re very thick-skinned.” Jun picked up a glass of wine and clinked with him, “But Tammy an I are different from you. Even if I make up with her, she and my mother will still quarrel.”

“Then let them fight. Ben Schaffer suggested to him, “I know you are going to talk about your mother’s high blood pressure. Of course you can’t be an unfilial son, but you can also be ‘sick’”

Jun: “???”

He asked suspiciously Eyes, looking at Ben Schaffer.

“Your mother is only your son, and she must think of you more than her grandson. You are healthy now, of course she dares to threaten you. What if you are not so healthy?” Ben Schaffer leaned into his ear and said, “There are so many now. People have depression, etc. This kind of disease cannot be stimulated. If your mother knows that you are depressed, she will dare to force you.”

Jun suddenly realized that he drank the wine in the wine glass.

Buffet area.

After Avery ate something, she suddenly remembered Elliot’s phone call just now. She asked, “Elliot, who called you just now?”

Elliot’s heart beat suddenly faster.

A flustered look flashed across his eyes, and after he took a deep breath, he said, “A sales call.”

Read Next Chapter 1516

Chapter 1516

Elliot's mood was very messy, he hasn't figured out how to tell Avery that his biological mother is still alive, and he has contacted him through various channels.

From Elliot's cold and warm attitude towards Gwen, it can be guessed that Elliot has no expectations for this biological mother.

When Elliot needed mother's love the most, this woman didn't give him any warmth, and now he is strong enough to not need this woman to play the role of a loving mother.

Avery saw that his expression was a little unnatural, so she followed his words and asked, "What are you selling?"

Elliot replied without thinking, "House."

Avery: "Haha, what did you say."

Elliot said lightly, "I said I wanted to buy the house where I live in now. The other party was stunned and then I hung up the call."

Avery: "Didn't he hear your voice?"

Elliot: "I'm not a big star."

"Well, for me, you are more radiant than a big star." Avery looked at Elliot tenderly, and boasted, "You are looking very handsome today."

Avery complimented him so earnestly that Elliot couldn't help blushing.

Elliot looked at her bright and moving face and whispered: "You are also exceptionally beautiful today."

Avery: "Do you mean that I am not beautiful usually?"

“You are beautiful usually, you are beautiful every day.” Elliot praised as he touched her, her ears burned.

Hayden and Layla were eating not far from them, but when they heard the two of them were talking about love, the two children moved away immediately.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“Brother, did you hear Mom and Dad talking just now?” Layla said with a bright smile, “Since Mom and Dad came back from Yonroeville, the two of them have become more and more childish.”

This topic made Hayden at a loss.

“Why didn’t Uncle Eric come?” Hayden changed the subject.

“Uncle Eric will come later. He is very busy.” Layla looked sad, “I don’t know if I will be as busy as Uncle Eric when I grow up. If I am so busy in the future, then I can’t play with you at home a lot.”

“Layla, everyone has their own business to do when they grow up. When you get married, you won’t play with Robert and me. You will play with your husband.” Hayden found a chair in the corner and sat down.

Layla stood by his lap and looked at him with a puzzled expression: “My husband doesn’t know where to play in the mud. Mom and Dad said, don’t let me fall in love too early… Did they not I told you this? Brother, when are you going to fall in love? When are you going to get married? What kind of woman will you find as a wife? You have a wife, don’t you love me as much as you do now?”

Layla’s questions were endless, and Hayden’s mind was confused.

“I won’t get married in the future.” Hayden has no longing for marriage.

–After Hayden was born, he lived with his mother and grandmother. Elliot appeared after he had already understood some things.

–Moreover, after Elliot’s appearance, the originally peaceful life was thrown into waves again and again.

–Although Mom and Dad are sweet now, it's also scary when the two of them fight.

Hayden felt that marriage was too exhausting of energy and emotions, so he decided not to get married in the future. Of course, it's too early for him to think about it at his age.

"Are you going to become a monk if you don't get married?" Layla looked at him incomprehensibly, "Even if I support you, your parents won't support you. Do you know about the quarrel between Auntie Tammy and Uncle Jun? "

Layla told her brother all the gossip she knew.

"Mom and dad will definitely let you have a child and inherit their property in the future."

Hayden looked at Layla: "You like to have your child. You have a child, and let your child inherit their property."

Layla blinked her big black and shiny eyes: "But I will become a big star in the future, and I can make a lot of money by myself. I don't want to have children." Mrs. Cooper hugged Robert and chatted with others not far away.

Hayden: "Then let Robert be born."

Read Next Chapter 1517

Chapter 1517

Layla's eyes lit up, and she laughed happily: "Okay! Let Robert have children in the future. Hehe! This way parents won't force us."

Robert seemed to hear her sister's silver bell-like laughter, his eyes that were as dark as black gems immediately locked in the direction of Layla.

Robert didn't know that at his first birthday party, his brother and sister even conspired to let him have a baby.

In the Lunch time.

Gwen accompanies Tammy to eat fruit in the fruit area.

Tammy said, “Gwen, you can eat light vegetables and boiled meat. I used to lose weight and asked a nutritionist for a recipe.”

Gwen explained, “Well, I usually eat vegetables and meat, but I have no appetite today. It’s probably because the jet lag hasn’t settled yet.”

Tammy: “Also, I heard that you came here soon after getting off the plane. Why didn’t you come back a day earlier?”

“Hayden doesn’t have time. After he came back this time, he won’t be there for the time being. I have returned to Bridgedale. So I was very busy a while ago.”

Tammy sighed, “Time flies so fast, in the blink of an eye, Robert is already one year old. Hayden also stayed abroad for a year. But my life is nothing to Change. It seems to be getting worse and worse.”

Gwen: “Tammy, now that you have a baby, it should be getting better and better.”

Tammy: “Hahaha, my child now is my only comfort.”

Gwen advised her, “It’s better to have comfort than nothing. I just want to stand out now, so that I can live on my own in the future. Instead of relying on Avery and Hayden to help.”

“You can do this. Thinking, it will definitely not be bad in the future.” Tammy rekindled her fighting spirit, “When I give birth to the child, I will also work hard.”

The voice settled, and out of the corner of her eyes, Tammy caught a familiar figure facing this direction.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Tammy looked up and saw that Jun was drunk and his eyes were scarlet.

Ben Schaffer supported him and walked towards Tammy.

Tammy immediately got up from the chair, her heart beating wildly uncontrollably.

“Tammy, is that your husband?” Gwen asked gossip when she saw Tammy’s expression was wrong.

Tammy snorted.

Soon, Ben Schaffer helped the drunk Jun to walk in front of them.

Ben Schaffer pushed Jun into Tammy's arms: "He drank too much and kept shouting at Tammy…you can do it."

Gwen pulls away.

"Hey! Let go. What are you pulling me for?" Gwen said angrily.

"The two of you are together, is it appropriate for you to be a light bulb there?" Ben Schaffer pulled her to the table where he was eating.

At this table, there are Elliot, Avery, Shea, Wesley and Adrian.

But Ben Schaffer pressed her and sat down beside him, as if they knew each other well.

Gwen wanted to sit next to Avery, but unfortunately, Elliot was sitting on Avery's left, and a beautiful young man was sitting on the right.

"You…" Gwen looked at Eric's face and swallowed, "You are Eric."

Eric smiled and nodded: "You are Elliot's sister Gwen"

"I'm not his sister yet." Gwen said with a smile, "I don't deserve it."

The people at the table looked at Elliot.

Chad couldn't help laughing, he said, "Gwen and my boss are really similar. Before, my boss also said that he was not worthy of Avery."

After one table glanced at Chad, they looked at Elliot again. .

——How could a man so high above say such humble words?

Read Next Chapter 1518

Chapter 1518

"When did I say it to your face?" Elliot knew that he had said this, but he said it when he quarreled with Avery.

Chad saw that Elliot looked a little solemn, and suddenly realized that he had leaked.

If it's in private, he's fine with that.

The key is the people at the table now! He shrewdly told the boss's private affairs, what was the boss's face?

"Maybe I remembered wrong… Boss, you shouldn't have said it." Chad immediately tried to save this embarrassing situation.

Seeing that Chad was frightened, Avery said to save the scene: "He did say such things. And he said it more than once."

With Avery coming out to support, Chad was not so panicked.

Elliot was actually not angry. He used to think that he had a serious physical or psychological disease, so he always felt that he was not worthy of Avery.

"Don't laugh at Elliot, who never did impulsive things or said impulsive words when they were in love." Ben Schaffer saved Elliot's dignity, "But let me tell the truth, I think Gwen is better than Elliot. I'm more confident."

Because there were too many people here, Gwen was embarrassed to confront Ben Schaffer in person.

But Gwen gave Ben Schaffer a cold look with her eyes.

Ben Schaffer immediately closed his mouth.

Avery answered, "It's a good thing to have self-confidence. I think Gwen is pretty good. She's not blindly confident. She has the capital of self-confidence."

Gwen was embarrassed to be praised: "Where do I have the capital. Dare to slap Ben Schaffer. Who makes him always bother me."

"Why does it bother you if I care about you?" Ben Schaffer said in his heart.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Gwen: "Who wants you to care? Do you care more about your parents, okay? You are already this age, and your parents are definitely not young."

Ben: "My parents have a babysitter to take care of."

"You are you, and the babysitter is a babysitter. If a babysitter can replace the function of a child, what's the point of having a baby?" Gwen reasoned with him seriously.

Ben Schaffer was blocked by her words, and there was no room for him to retort.

"Gwen, you can really do it. Ben Schaffer was trained like a grandson by you. He didn't dare to let a fart. He wanted to beat me just now." Mike gloated.

Chad raised his eyebrows: "Why did Brother Ben beat you? You're being cheap again?"

Mike: "..."

Ben Schaffer laughed and broke into a game.

At this time, Tammy came over and said goodbye to Avery: "Jun is drunk and crazy, I'll take him back first. I'll see if I can come over in the afternoon."

Avery got up from the chair and sent them away.

"When he was drinking just now, I persuaded him to drink less, but he didn't listen." Avery called the security personnel, supported Jun, and continued to say to Tammy, "Ben Schaffer said that he was drinking for the sake of drumming. Get up the courage to find you."

Tammy said calmly: "I know. He is outside and cowards to death in front of me."

Avery: "Is he so afraid of you?"

Tammy explained, "It's mainly because I have a bad temper. I'm angry, and I can't help it. In addition, my dad is also violent, so he is not only afraid of me, but also of my dad."

"It's better that he doesn't want to Break up with you. It's so cruel that he wants to break up with you. He doesn't have to be afraid of you and his uncle." Avery looked back at Jun with a smile.

As a result, Jun smiled at her, and extended his hand to make an OK gesture.

Jun's not that drunk, he's pretending to be drunk.

[Read Next Chapter 1519]

Chapter 1519

Avery understood what Jun meant, and immediately said to Tammy: "Don't come here in the afternoon. You bring Jun back to rest, and when he wakes up, you can have a good talk. It's not only bad for you to continue the cold war like this and it is not good for the children. I still think of ways to solve the problems you are facing."

"Simply put, it can be solved by solving it." Tammy said without restraint, "unless my mother-in-law dies."

Afterwards, Jun coughed violently.

Tammy immediately looked at him.

Jun immediately leaned his head on the shoulder of the security guard, looking like he wanted to die.

"Ha! Even if you're drunk, you know I'm talking sh*t. What a good son!" Tammy sneered.

Avery knew that she had always been stubborn, so she continued to explain: "If Jun is not filial, you will not look down on him. There must be a solution. You go back first and calm down."

Tammy: "Where are you going? I don't want to go to his house!"

Avery said, "Didn't Jun come to you on his own initiative? Then go back to your house. When the two of you have sorted out the problems, I will solve the problems between you and your mother-in-law."

"Okay. Jun looks so drunk, I cann't ignore him." Tammy said with a look of disgust, and pressed the elevator button, "Avery, don't send him off. With the help of security, I have no problem here."

Avery: “Well Let me know when you get home.”

Tammy: “Okay.”

After Tammy and Jun entered the elevator, the elevator door slowly closed.

Tammy changed her face in a second, stretched out her hand and pinched it hard on Jun’s arm: “Drunk?”

Jun gasped in pain, “Hey! It hurts! Stop pinching! What are you doing? When did you see it?”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“You drank a total of two glasses of wine… Can you get drunk with two glasses of wine? You can deceive outsiders. Can you deceive me?” Tammy said to the bewildered security guard.

She said, “Thank you!”

The security guard: “It’s alright.”

The elevator reached the first floor, and the two walked out to the parking lot.

“Tammy, have you been watching me secretly?” Jun’s cheeks were slightly red, and he was secretly delighted.

“I’m watching you a-s-s. You came to me within 20 minutes of lunch, how much can you drink in 20 minutes?” Tammy glared at him and continued, “Why are you looking for me? You are shameless and skinless. You can’t solve your mother’s problem, so don’t look for me.”

“Brother Ben gave me a solution, and I think it’s not bad.” Jun leaned into her ear and said the solution.

Tammy’s eyes suddenly brightened.

“This method is not bad.” Tammy smiled and looked at his face, how she looked pleasing to the eye, “Husband, did I beat you last time? Hey, I came back from the hospital last time, and my hands were numb for a long time.”

Jun remembered his experience of being slapped in public in the hospital, and the smile on his face instantly solidified.

“Tammy, are you violent? I said I didn’t have a blind date with that woman, why don’t you believe me? If you don’t believe me, forget about it, you beat me in front of outsiders, you thought about me Do you feel that way?”

Tammy immediately lowered her head and admitted her mistake: “I can’t be angry with that girl staring at me.”

Jun: “You can’t be angry with that girl. What are you hitting me for?”

“That girl’s mother is so strong that I can’t beat her.” Tammy looked cowardly, “If you are really dating that girl, and you won’t help me, wouldn’t I have to suffer a big loss?”

Jun’s temples jumped up suddenly. Originally, he was very angry, but after listening to her explanation, he became angry and laughed angrily.

Jun: “You dare to stand in front of me.”

“Who told you to be my husband, you can bear it.” Tammy took his arm and yawned, “I’m a little sleepy, come back to my house with me. “

[Read Next Chapter 1520]

Chapter 1520

“Well, how was the result of your last prenatal checkup?” Jun helped her into the car.

Tammy: “The child is still too young to see anything. I saw a small dot on the color Doppler ultrasound.”

Jun: “What did the doctor say?”

“The doctor asked me to have a scheduled obstetric examination, and by the way reminded me to rest and maintain my mood. Stable.” Tammy glanced at him, “Jun, if Ben Schaffer doesn’t give you this idea, are you planning to never contact me?”

Jun looked embarrassed: “I’m not thinking about that. Is there a way? I can’t think of a good way, how dare I contact you? Even if I contact you, you will not give me a good face.”

“That’s true.” Tammy breathed a sigh of relief, “Husband, you really don’t care about the child’s surname and my surname. “

I care …” When Jun said this, Tammy’s face changed greatly. Jun held back a smile and finished what he said, “I care about you.”

“Husband, you deliberately tested me just now!” Tammy hugged his head and gave him a sharp kiss on the cheek, “Husband, thank you for being so tolerant of me. I will keep your kindness to me in my heart. Next time you make me angry, I try not to do it.”

Jun’s mouth twitched: “Thank you wife, you are so kind.”

…

Banquet hall, after lunch, Hayden wanted to go home to rest.

Layla was Hayden’s follower today, and she was going home with him.

So Avery simply sent the three children home together.

Elliot stayed in the banquet hall to accompany the guests.

“Elliot, did Hayden call you today?” Ben Schaffer asked.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Elliot: “He was about to call me, but a phone call happened to come in. He was interrupted.”

Ben Schaffer said enviously, “It’s a coincidence. But since he doesn’t hate you anymore, he will call you sooner or later. I didn’t envy you before, but now I see your son and daughter being so good, and suddenly I start to envy you.”

“It’s too early to be envious. Hayden didn’t say that he didn’t hate me. It was Avery who coaxed him in the middle.” Elliot knew very well that without Avery, Hayden would never give him a good face.

“With Avery to help you, it’s only a matter of time before your child likes you.” Ben Schaffer said, looking not far away.

Gwen somehow caught up with Eric.

After Eric had lunch, Gwen came up to him. The two were chatting, not knowing what they were talking about.

“I really envy Eric. He has a beautiful face. Every woman who sees him has eyes that glow.” Ben Schaffer’s expression was sour, and his tone was even more sour.

Elliot chuckled: “Now you want children and wife, and you don’t hide it at all.”

“Yeah, I’m excited by you. We are about the same age, but you have three children and your wife is young and beautiful.” Ben Schaffer said more and more sad, “Now I feel that time passes so fast, especially when I see young people like Eric and Gwen, I feel more and more uncomfortable. It seems to belong to my best era. , it has passed.”

Elliot: “You are too pessimistic.”

“Of course you are not pessimistic. Your wife and children are on the stove, and now you are the happiest person.” Ben Schaffer said that his head became more dizzy, “I’ll take a nap, or else I can’t hold it in the afternoon.”

After Ben Schaffer left, Chad came to accompany Elliot and said, “Boss, do you want to take a rest in the guest room?”

Elliot: “Can’t sleep.”

“Hayden returned to Aryadelle, are you too happy?” Chad asked, “You will have enough time to repair your relationship with Hayden.”

” No. ” Elliot really wanted to drink. When Avery was there, he didn’t dare to drink it, but now that she is home, he wants to drink some, “I want a glass of champagne.”

Chad: “Can you drink now? Probably not.”

Elliot: “It’s fine to drink less.”

“I’ll get it for you.” Chad went to the bar and brought him a glass of champagne, “You drink less, otherwise there will be wine Smell on you, Avery can smell it.”

Read Next Chapter 1521

Avoid other websites because I am the only one who worked
Chapter 1521

Elliot took the glass and said calmly: “It’s okay. Even if she knows I drink, she won’t say anything.”

Chad sat down beside him and asked, “You don’t look very happy.”

“The woman called me and said she was my biological mother.” After taking a sip of wine, Elliot explained the reason for his unhappiness, “Before Nathan died, he told me that my biological mother was the escort girl in the dance hall.”

Chad Shocked: “How did this woman find you?”

“She still remembers Nathan. And she said that she saw my picture and said that I looked a lot like her when I was young.” Elliot put down the wine glass and turned on the phone.

After the call, the woman sent him an artistic photo of her youth.

The woman in the photo has three-dimensional and delicate facial features, and her eyebrows and eyes are full of charm. She was a very beautiful woman.

Chad took a deep breath and asked, “Boss, what is she looking for you for? Is she asking you for money? Or does she want to meet you?”

“She didn’t say this directly, but said that I might be her son. She can do a paternity test with me.” Elliot took another sip of his wine, “I agree.”

“Well. If you want to confirm her identity, you must do a paternity test. Even if you look at the photos, you and her do look alike, but You still need scientific evidence.” Speaking of which, Chad remembered an important question, “Where is she now? What kind of work is she doing?”

Elliot: “I didn’t ask. She said she would return to Aryadelle as soon as possible and go to the identification with me.”

“She is in Abroad?” Chad frowned, “How can a dancer have the opportunity to go abroad?”

Elliot: “It’s not difficult for ordinary people to go abroad. Not all people who go abroad have decent jobs.”

Chad: “You are right. Since she has contacted you, she must have a plan. But I can’t say for sure. Gwen lives with Nathan, but Gwen and Nathan are different.”

Elliot said indifferently, “Wait. Let’s talk about the identification results. Even if she is really my mother, I can’t recognize her.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Well. No matter what you decide, I will support you.” Chad asked, “Have you said this matter to Avery?”

“I’ll tell her at night. She is very happy today, and I don’t want to use this kind of mess to affect her mood.”

“She is really happy today. She always smiles when she sees everyone. I haven’t seen her happy face for a long time.” Chad smiled.

At night.

After sending the guests away, Avery helped Elliot into the car.

Elliot didn’t use crutches today. His legs have almost recovered, and as long as he does rehabilitation training in the later stage, he can slowly return to normal.

After getting in the car, Avery asked him, “You didn’t rest at noon today, are you exhausted?”

Elliot: “It’s okay. It’s definitely not as tired as you have children.”

Avery: “Robert doesn’t stick to me anymore after he has older brother and sister.”

“Well.” After Elliot responded, he was silent for two seconds, and then spoke again, “The call I received this morning was not a sales call.”

“Huh?” Avery didn’t react for a while.

Today Robert’s birthday, Elliot answered a lot of phone calls.

“There is a woman who says she is my biological mother. She wants to come back and do a paternity test with me.” Elliot told the business.

Avery: “Your biological mother?”

Elliot: “Well.”

Avery quickly adjusted her mood: “Oh, if you are willing to do a paternity test with her, then do one.”

Chapter 1522

Avery didn’t take this matter to heart. No matter what Elliot’s attitude towards this biological mother is, she respects and accepts it. Because she believed that when he made a choice, he must think carefully.

In the banquet hall, some people were drinking and chatting.

Because Gwen lived in a hotel, she stayed in the banquet hall and played with her mobile phone, but didn’t leave.

Ben Schaffer couldn’t bear to see her alone, so he walked in front of her.(source: infobagh.com)

Ben: “Are you waiting for me?”

Hearing Ben Schaffer’s voice, Gwen immediately raised her head and asked inexplicably, “What am I waiting for?”

“I was joking with you. I knew you would frown upon hearing this.” Ben Schaffer thought it was funny.

“You’re happy to make me angry?” Gwen put away her phone and got up from her chair.

“Aren’t you really angry? I’m really joking with you.” Ben Schaffer followed in her footsteps, “Where do you live? I’ll take you back.”

Gwen: “No, because I’ll stay in this hotel.”

” Oh, no wonder you weren’t in a hurry to leave just now.” Ben Schaffer followed her out of the banquet hall, “How long will you stay here? When will you return to Bridgedale? Your big brother knows you are in Bridgedale, has he ever looked for you?”

“Why you questioned me so much?” Gwen glanced at him out of the corner of her eyes, “Are you panicking from eating too much?”

“Didn’t I hope you could stay for a few more days?” Ben Schaffer scratched his head, “I want the person who caused your miscarriage to come and apologize to you in person.”(source: infobagh.com)

“No! I really don’t need to. I didn’t want that child much. She helped me abort it, so I could concentrate on my career. I am very grateful to her now.” Gwen had already thought about it.

When she miscarried, the child was just budding, and the damage to her and the child was the least.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Do you really think so?” Ben Schaffer felt a little uncomfortable. Because he really wanted that child. The child was gone, and he was lost for a long time.

“I didn’t think so, what did you think?” Gwen asked back, “Are you going to come to my room with me?”

Ben was stunned for a moment, his face flushed with drunkenness: “I want to chat with you. If you are worried, you can open the door.”

“Do you have a serious desire to talk? What are you going to tell me? You are talking outside.” Gwen originally wanted to reject him, but looked at him cautiously. Strict look, somehow softened.(source: infobagh.com)

"You didn't answer any of the questions I asked you just now."

"I'll stay for about a week. But if there's nothing wrong here, I might go to the training ahead of time." Gwen entered the elevator and pressed the floor where she lived, "As for my eldest brother, he didn't contact me. Didn't you give him a sum of money? He probably won't remember his sister until the money runs out."

Ben: "Oh oh... So, you two brother and sister don't have a good relationship."(source: infobagh.com)

Gwen gave him a deep look and said, "There is too much age difference, there is a generation gap. It's like I have a generation gap with you."

Ben Schaffer showed a look that was uglier than crying Laughing, "Why didn't I think there was a generation gap between us."

"Are all of you old men so changeable?" Gwen couldn't understand him, "Didn't you dislike me before? I'm far away from you, it's not the right fit. Are you on your mind?"(source: infobagh.com)

"You misunderstood me, really misunderstood me. I never despised you... I regarded you as my sister at first, and hoped that you would listen to my plan, but you didn't. , so we have differences and contradictions. In fact, this is not a generation gap." Ben Schaffer explained to her patiently.

"What about now?" Gwen looked at his red face and asked, "What do you think of me now?"

Ben Schaffer didn't expect her to be so direct, he couldn't stand it. He pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose and took a deep breath: "Do you want to hear the truth or a lie?"

"If you tell me the truth, I will tell you the truth, if you lie to me, I will tell you the truth. Just lying to you...you choose." Gwen shifted her gaze to the elevator display.

With a 'ding' sound, the elevator reached the designated floor.

Read Next Chapter 1523

Chapter 1523

The two came out of the elevator one after the other.

Gwen took out the room card from her bag, and Ben Schaffer followed her step by step.

Ben: "Gwen, I think I quite like your character…"

"Oh, when I wasn't Hayden's aunt, no matter how you looked at me, I was not pleasing to the eye, and I felt bad everywhere, now I'm Aunt of Hayden, you start to like my character."

Ben Schaffer: "…"

Gwen opened the door, pushed open the door, and walked in.

"If you're not afraid that I will continue to bully you, you can come in." Gwen stood in the room and looked at him with a defiant expression.

Ben Schaffer hesitated for a few seconds, then strode towards her.

With a 'bang', Gwen closed the door.

"Aren't you afraid of me?" Ben Schaffer looked at the closed door and smiled.

"What are you afraid of?" Gwen put the bag on the sofa, took a bottle of water from the small refrigerator, and twisted it open, "If we really fight, you are not necessarily my opponent."

Ben Schaffer feeling insulted.

Gwen saw that Bew was confused, so after taking a sip of water, she took out a bottle of anti-wolf spray from her bag.

"Do you know how effective this spray is?" Gwen took the anti-wolf spray in front of him and gave him a look, "When I was in Bridgedale, an old man touched my b-u-t-t, I took out this bottle, sprayed it on his face, he immediately fell to the ground, rolled left and right, and cried…"

Ben Schaffer's face changed greatly, and his body became stiff.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Hahahaha! It scares you. If you don't mess around, I won't spray you." Gwen put the spray down on the table, then sat beside the bed and changed her slippers.

Read Next Chapter 1524

Chapter 1524

"Besides my personality, what other strengths have you found in me? Or, what else do you like about me?" Gwen needs to find confidence from the old man.

Ben Schaffer could see that Gwen was treating him as a toy for pastime when he was lonely.

That's all, she is willing to play with him, he should be content.

The next day, 8 a.m.

Star River Villa.

All member of the family were sitting at the table and having breakfast.

"Elliot, the temperature has turned cold recently. I plan to take Hayden Layla out to buy autumn and winter clothes later." Avery said to Elliot.

Elliot: "Well, I'll go with you."

"What are you kidding. You told me last night that your legs hurt a little bit, did you forget?" Avery glanced at him, "stay at home and take care of yourself."

"Did I say last night that my legs hurt?" Elliot couldn't remember.

"Yes! When I pressed your leg last night, I asked you if it hurt, and you said a little." Avery told the details to his face.

Elliot suddenly remembered: "That's because you were a little bit too strong at the time."

“I didn’t use it.” After Avery finished speaking, she changed her tone, “I only used a little bit of force. If your legs are fine, I can’t use that bit of force at all. I don’t care for you.”

“Okay, you guys go out, I’ll stay at home.” Elliot compromised with grief.

After breakfast, Avery took the two children out the door.

After playing with Robert for a while, Elliot went to the study and opened the notebook. After a while, the phone he put on the table rang.
Elliot picked up the phone and saw the number from yesterday. He frowned slightly and answered the phone.

“Elliot, I’ve already arrived in Aryadelle. When are you free, let’s meet.” A woman’s voice came from the phone.

“Where are you now?” Elliot glanced at the time.

It was 10: a.m. in the morning.

Read Next Chapter 1525

Chapter 1525

“I’m in the hotel. Do you want us to have dinner together at noon.” The woman asked cautiously.

“There’s no need for that. If you want to meet, then go to the appraisal center.” Elliot said indifferently, “I’ll send you the location.”

On the other side of the phone, the woman was silent for two seconds, then replied, “Okay. ”

She didn’t say anything other than a ‘good’ word.

After hanging up, Elliot sent the location of the identification center, then got up and came out of the study, ready to go out.

Seeing that Elliot was going out, Mrs. Cooper immediately asked, “Sir, where are you going? Didn’t Avery let you rest at home?”

“I’ll tell her.” Elliot changed his shoes in front of the shoe cabinet, “I’ll look for it later.”

Mrs. Cooper: “Okay.”

After Elliot went out, Mrs. Cooper immediately called Avery and told her about him going out.

In Mrs. Cooper’s mind, Avery is the mistress of the family, and she should know everything about the family.

“Okay, I see. Elliot hasn’t contacted me yet. I’ll wait and see if he tells me at noon.” Avery was in the clothing store, watching the two children try on clothes.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Well.”

After talking on the phone, Avery took a photo in the direction of the two children and sent it to Elliot.

Avery wanted to see if Elliot would tell her why he went out.

After the photo was posted, she walked up to the two children.

“Mom, who are you calling?” Layla asked.

“Mrs. Cooper called. Said your father was out.” Avery said truthfully.

“Why did he go out? Didn’t you let him rest at home? Why is he disobedient? What if his leg hurts again?!” Layla frowned and was distressed and angry.

“Your father’s legs are much better. There is no problem with walking.” Avery said to Layla with a smile, “How about this coat on you? Do you like it?”

“I like everything, but my brother thinks that the wardrobe told me not to buy so many.” Layla took off her coat, “Mom, let’s buy that purple coat just now. I like purple lately.”(source: infobagh.com)

“Okay. Except for that purple one, You can buy two more. Last year’s clothes are probably too small. When you go home, Mom will sort out your old clothes, and we can donate those that can’t be worn.”

“My brother’s clothes will definitely not be able to wear anymore. My brother has grown a lot taller.” Layla glanced at her brother, “Buy some new clothes for my brother too.”

“Yeah.”

The two children continued to choose clothes.

Avery turned on the phone and saw Elliot’s reply: [I’m going to the appraisal center for appraisal now, and I’ll go to you when I’m done.]

Avery: [That woman has returned to Aryadelle?]

Elliot: [Hmm.]

Avery hesitated for a while, and replied: [Do you want to have a meal with her?]

Elliot: [No need for now. Wait until the results come out.]

Avery: [Good.]

Identification Center.

After Elliot arrived at the lobby, he waited for about 10 minutes. A taxi stopped outside, and a middle-aged woman in a brown trench coat and sunglasses got off.

After she got off the station and stabilized, she took off the sunglasses on the bridge of her nose.(source: infobagh.com)

Elliot watched the woman from a distance in the hall. His heart was beating violently uncontrollably!

Read Next Chapter 1526

Chapter 1526

Elliot had a strong premonition in his heart that this woman might really be his biological mother. If it is counterfeit, never dare to come to the appraisal center to appraise it with him.

The woman quickly entered the hall.

After seeing Elliot, The woman immediately walked up to him: "Hello Elliot, my name is Sofia Hertz. I don't know if Nathan has mentioned me to you."

Elliot looked at her face , Word by word: "No."

Nathan has played with too many women, and there are many illegitimate children.

How could he possibly remember the names of those women.

He was able to raise Zion and Gwen, which is a great gift of kindness.

"Yes, he has too many women. It's normal not to remember me." Sofia laughed at herself, "You should dislike him, right? When he was sentenced to death, you didn't help him. According to your ability, you want to save him, he can definitely be saved."

Sofia's question made Elliot frown.

"Aren't you living abroad?" Elliot wondered.

Sofia's face turned red with a swish, her eyes were nervous and guilty: "I, after I suspected that you were my son, I was willing to check your condition..."

"Let's do the appraisal first." Elliot looked at her.

Sofia's facial features are very beautiful, and it can be seen that she was a beauty when she was young.

Elliot didn't know how old she was now. The wrinkles on her face were a little deep, which seemed to go against the brand-name clothes and big-name bags on her body.

Under normal circumstances, wealthier women are very willing to spend money on beauty and maintenance.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Sofia was carrying the bag, but there was no trace of maintenance on her face.

Sofia followed behind Elliot to take a test sample.

Soon after the samples were taken, the staff informed them that the results would be available in about three days.

"How much is this check? Where do I pay the bill?" Sofia opened her bag and took out her mobile phone, "I'll pay the bill."

Elliot: "I've already paid."

Sofia's face flashed an embarrassed blush, her eyes dodged. She was willing to look away from his face again: "...Aren't you busy? Then go get busy! When the results come out, let me know."

"Well."

When Elliot did, he also looked at her. He already had results in his mind.

The woman in front of him was most likely his mother.

Just like Layla and Avery look alike, even if there is no DNA test, they can know that Layla is Avery's daughter.

If Elliot has nothing to do with Sofia, how could he be similar to Sofia?

After coming out of the identification center, he got into the car.

The driver asked, "Boss, where are you going?"

Elliot looked out of the car window. Sofia was standing on the side of the street and seemed to be waiting for a taxi.

Seeing that he didn't answer, the driver turned around and asked again: "Boss, are you going home?"

Elliot came back to his senses: "Don't go home."

Elliot turned on his mobile phone, dialed Avery, and asked where she was.

"We're still shopping for clothes! Why don't you go to order a restaurant first, and then go look for you when we finish buying clothes." Avery said.

"Okay. Where do you buy clothes? I'll go to order a restaurant near you."

Avery told him the location and asked, "How did you feel when you saw the woman who said she was your biological mother?"

Elliot pondered for a few seconds and Replied: "I'm a lot like her."

Avery was stunned.

Elliot said this, indicating that he had already determined in his heart that the woman was his mother.

"Are you going to take it or..." Avery hesitatedly ask this question.

"I don't know. I'm in a mess right now. She's completely different from Nathan. I need to think about it.

Read Next Chapter 1527

Chapter 1527

Elliot met Sofia today, and the brief contact between the two was different from what he imagined.

Sofia was like a simple old woman, without so much scheming and shrewdness. She came to him, perhaps not for money, but for that affection.

She didn't want him when she was young, maybe because Nathan forcibly took him away, or because she didn't have the ability to support him.

If she wasn't like Nathan, he wouldn't have such strong malice towards her.

During lunch, Elliot didn't talk to Avery about Sofia. There is no need to let the child know about this before the results come out.

After dinner, when they got home, and the two children went to take a nap, the two of them started chatting.(source: infobagh.com)

"Do you have her photo? I'm curious, are you two really that similar?" Avery peeled an orange and divided him in half.

"There is no photo of her now." Elliot showed her the photo of Sofia when he was young. "Actually, it is more obvious from the photo of her when she was young."

Avery glanced at her and nodded immediately: "At a glance, it is true. Your eyes and nose are similar to hers."

"Well." Elliot put down the phone and ate the oranges she gave, "After taking the test sample today, she wanted to pay, but I stopped her."

"Okay, it means that she probably didn't meet you for your money."

"I can't tell. It takes a long time to know what kind of person the other party is." Elliot ate the oranges.

"This orange is sweet and sour. If Sofia is really your mother, and she is a good person, you can actually recognize her. Although you don't say it, I know that you yearn for family affection. You can be seen from the attitude towards Shea. Although Shea is not your sister, but because we grew up together and have feelings, this relationship is stronger than blood relationship. "(source: infobagh.com)

"What I long for is not the relatives who came out halfway." He wiped his hands with a wet tissue.

“Well, I understand your feelings. When the results come out, if she’s really your mother, let’s see what she wants! If she wants to meet you, you can give her a chance and you can get along more.” Avery said, “Anyway, you’re not busy right now.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot was thinking about other things.(source: infobagh.com)

Avery took another orange from the fruit bowl and peeled it slowly: “Elliot, what are you thinking about?”

“She is carrying a Hermes bag. The clothes on her body are also very good.” Elliot expressed his doubts, “But her words and deeds are submissive, and the skin on her face is very loose, so she may not take care of it.”

Avery analyzed, “Oh…she is submissive, maybe she is a little afraid of you. Some people Pay attention to maintenance, some people don’t. Also, some people’s skin will be a little tighter, while some people’s skin is easy to loose no matter how well maintained.”

“Well.”

“Elliot, you are so cautious, it shows that you are right She had expectations. Unlike Nathan before, you were particularly annoyed with him. You didn’t care what clothes he wore or what his skin was like.”(source: infobagh.com)

“Because Nathan came to me and asked me for money. Sofia didn’t.” Elliot smiled bitterly, “Although I’m not short of money, I don’t want to be used as an ATM.”

“Hahaha, don’t worry, no one can use you as an ATM.” Avery wanted to say that his strong personality and With a vigilant personality, ordinary people simply cannot take advantage of him.

Elliot looked at her with deep eyes: “you can be a child.”

Avery: “…”

She was a little confused by his sudden love words.

“Sleepy or not, do you want to take a nap?” Elliot saw that she was stunned, so he changed the subject.

Avery stuffed an orange into her mouth, “I’m not very sleepy, maybe I’ve had enough sleep recently. I want to go to work at the company next Monday.”

Ellio has no objection.

Avery has been with him at home for a long time.

Read Next Chapter 1528

Chapter 1528

By the way, you said before that it suddenly became dark. Has this happened recently?” Elliot kept this matter in his mind, but he didn’t ask because she didn’t say anything similar in the follow-up.

Now Avery decided to go to work, so Elliot had to make sure she was okay.

“Not lately. It must have been too tiring the previous time.”

“Do you still need a re-examination?” Elliot suggested, “Why don’t you go for a re-examination next Monday?”

Avery said, “I’ve re-examined before, no problem. I don’t like going to the hospital very much. Although I’m a doctor, I’m a little bit taboo, just like ordinary people. As long as there is no physical pain, I won’t go to the hospital if I don’t go to the hospital.”

Elliot: “But some diseases do not have pain in the early stage. ”

Avery raised her eyebrows, “Yes. But I have a physical examination every year. We had a physical examination in the first half of this year, and we did it together.”

“Well.” Elliot was relieved, “You want to sleep with me, Is it?”

Avery glanced at the shopping bag on the table and said, "Go to bed first. I want to organize the child's wardrobe. Otherwise there will be no place to put new clothes."

"I'm bored." Avery had no choice but to tell the truth, "Go to sleep. If I'm sleepy later, I'll go to bed."

"Okay." Elliot got up from the sofa, thought about it, and decided to ask. " What is Hayden's attitude towards me now?"

"I didn't talk to him about you. If he didn't take the initiative to talk about you, I'm afraid that if I mentioned you to him, it would make him feel rebellious." After eating the oranges, Avery also stood up, " Don't worry, Hayden is not going abroad now, you can meet every day."

With Avery comfort, Elliot restless mood stabilized.

After Elliot went back to the bedroom, Avery walked towards the child's room.

Hayden and Layla were sleeping in separate beds.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot said that when the children are ten years old, let them sleep in separate rooms.

Avery asked Layla the question, and Layla resisted a little.

Because Layla had slept with her brother since she was a child, it took them a long time to coax them to sleep in separate beds.

But Layla is growing every day, and maybe by the time she's ten years old, she won't resist this question.

Avery entered the children's room. The two children were already asleep. They slept very deeply.

Avery opened the cabinet and took out all the clothes inside. The two of them grew too fast, and almost all of these clothes could not be worn. She carried stacks of clothes out of the room.

There are a lot of clothes in it, even the hangtags are not cut.

In addition to buying clothes for children, Tammy also buys clothes for children.

After carrying the clothes to the living room, she made Tammy a video call.

“Tammy, don’t buy clothes for your children in the future. You see so many new clothes, and the tags are not cut. The two of them can’t wear them anymore.” Avery said regretfully.

Tammy looked at the piles of clothes and laughed: “You don’t want them to me.”

Avery: “Are you sure you don’t want them?”

“Yes! Didn’t you say that the tags were not cut? But the old clothes of Layla and Hayden are you? It can also be delivered.” After Tammy and Jun reconciled, they were in a good mood.

Avery felt dizzy: “Did you not count the age difference between my child and yours? It will be almost ten years before your child can wear these clothes.

Read Next Chapter 1529

Chapter 1529

Tammy: “F*ck! Ten years later… that’s fine. You donate it. Otherwise it would be too wasteful to throw it away.”

“Well, I plan to go out and organize the donation.” Avery couldn’t help laughing and said, “Jun go home with you and live with you, what’s your mother-in-law’s reaction?”

“Do you think my mother-in-law can’t help but come to her precious son?” Tammy laughed and said, “I forgot to tell you last night. My mother-in-law hasn’t been discharged from the hospital yet. I heard that Jun was depressed yesterday, so he came to my house immediately and planned to ask a teacher to ask the guilt. In front of my mother-in-law, Jun said that he’s depressed, my mother-in-law doesn’t believe it hahahaha!”(source: infobagh.com)

Avery: “Hahaha! Auntie probably knows Jun better, and knows that Jun’s personality is more optimistic…”

"Well, even if the sky falls, Jun will not be depressed. I've been with him for so long, and he's never had insomnia. Every time I quarrel with him, I'm so angry that I can't sleep, but he slept on the bed without being affected at all. The only time he had insomnia was the first time I talked to him. He said when he was divorced. He said he couldn't sleep at that time, so he asked the doctor to prescribe sleeping pills. This guy was a little sick, so he went to the doctor. He is so afraid of death, how can he be depressed? "(source: infobagh.com)

Avery corrected her: "Insomnia and depression are two different things."

"I think it's the same. Depression manifests itself as being unhappy and pessimistic. But as long as people sleep well, their spirits are not much worse."

"It makes sense. Many patients with depression have symptoms of insomnia." Avery put her mobile phone on the table, organized her clothes.

Tammy spoke eloquently, "Isn't my mother-in-law not believing in Jun's depression? Jun knew that his mother wouldn't believe him, so he was prepared. He directly took out a bottle of treatment. Depression medicine, take medicine in front of your f*cking face."

Avery immediately looked up at the screen when she heard this: "Do you really take it?"

"Haha, the vitamin tablets in the bottle. Hahaha! He doesn't have depression, how could he really let him take that kind of medicine. But my mother-in-law didn't know. My mother-in-law was so frightened that she was stunned. " Tammy remembered the scene from last night and whispered.

Avery: "So have you reconciled with your mother-in-law?"(source: infobagh.com)

Tammy's laughter subsided, "No! we can't reconcile. As long as she doesn't force Jun, that's fine. Last night my mother-in-law held Jun and cried for a long time. ...After crying, she didn't say anything and left with my father-in-law. I don't think she would force Jun."

Avery: "That's good."

"Where's Elliot? Where's your child? Why is your house so quiet?" Tammy asked.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"They're taking a nap. I can't sleep, so I packed the children's clothes." Avery was talking, and Mrs. Cooper came over with a few cardboard boxes.

Mrs. Cooper said, “Avery, take a break, I’ll clean up. Robert fell asleep just now.”

Avery was a little tired, so she stood up. Probably after squatting for a long time, she suddenly stood up, resulting in the lack of blood supply to her brain, her head was dizzy, and her body was unstable.(source: infobagh.com)

She quickly held onto the sofa and breathed a sigh of relief.

“Avery, what’s wrong with you?” Mrs. Cooper hurriedly walked to her side and asked.

Tammy also saw that Avery almost fell just now, and asked loudly, “Avery, are you okay?”

“I’m fine…” Avery immediately stood up and looked at the video call, “I just stood up suddenly, So I’m a little dizzy.”

Tammy said, “Are you anemic? You need to make up more for anemia. Let Mrs. Cooper cook you more delicious food.”

Avery: “Well. I’m going to take a nap and hang up first.”(source: infobagh.com)

“It is good.”

After Avery hung up the video, Mrs. Cooper said with a worried look: “Avery, why don’t you go to the hospital to check to see if you are really anemic. The food you usually eat is not bad. If you are really anemic, ask the doctor to prescribe it for you. Order some medicine.”

Avery: “I’m much better now. I didn’t pay attention just now, so I shouldn’t have gotten up abruptly.”

Mrs. Cooper said, “Well. Go to bed! I’ll pack these clothes.”(source: infobagh.com)

Master bedroom.

Elliot was already asleep, and his sleeping appearance was very quiet and peaceful.

Avery walked to the bed and sat down, looking at his handsome face up close, the more she looked at it, the more she liked it, and the more she looked at the spirit, the better.

She even wanted to reach out and touch Elliot's face, but she was afraid that he would be woken up by herself, so she resisted the urge.

When Elliot woke up, Avery had just fallen asleep.

Avery slept very deeply, and Elliot didn't know when she lay down, so he didn't dare to wake her rashly.

Read Next Chapter 1530

Chapter 1530

Seeing Avery sleeping so soundly, Elliot really couldn't bear to call her to get up.

Coming out of the bedroom, he saw several large cardboard boxes in the living room.

Mrs. Cooper said, "Sir, these are the old clothes of Layla and Hayden. Avery said to donate these clothes. I forgot to ask her where to donate. I asked the bodyguard to remove the box, otherwise it would take up too much space. It's over." (source: infobagh.com)

Elliot: "Donate to the poor mountainous area. I'll find the contact information."

After that, Elliot sat on the sofa and turned on his mobile phone.

Mrs. Cooper went to prepare a fresh-cut fruit plate for him.

Elliot's company donates money to impoverished mountainous areas every year. But this has always been done by the people in the finance department.

He called the finance department and asked for the contact information over the mountain.

The staff of the finance department immediately called up the relevant information: "Boss, there are several charitable associations and schools in poverty-stricken areas that our counterparts donate to, or I will send them to you."

Elliot: "Well."

After speaking on the phone, Elliot quickly accepted to a detailed table.

He has hardly ever been to impoverished areas, only when Robert was born prematurely and needed blood transfusion, he went to impoverished mountainous areas to ask for blood.(source: infobagh.com)

His thoughts were suddenly pulled far away. Somehow, he suddenly thought that if his child grew up in such an environment, he didn't know what the child would become, and whether the child would grow up alive and well.

In poor mountainous areas, three meals a day were a problem. Not to mention how backward the medical environment was.

The unevenness of this world, Elliot has always deeply understood. So for the sake of his family, he must live well and work hard.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After he glanced at the form, he felt that it was not enough to just donate some old clothes. He re-allocated it to the finance department, "Is Ben Schaffer here?"

"The chief financial officer is not here today."

"I'll transfer 5 million from my personal account later. You guys will cooperate with the purchasing department to buy school supplies and donate them to schools in the mountains. I still have some old clothes here, and we will send them over when the time comes."

"Okay, boss."

Born in such a place, there was only one way to change one's fate, and that was to study.

3 days later.

Tate Industries.

Avery came out of the conference room after making an exception. Back at the office, she was very thirsty, so she picked up the water glass and took a gulp of water.(source: infobagh.com)

The phone on the table suddenly rang.

Avery immediately picked up her phone and saw that it was Elliot calling.

The corners of her mouth twitched involuntarily and she picked up the phone.

His deep voice suddenly flowed through the electric waves.

“Avery, let’s have dinner together at noon.”

She was stunned for a moment: “Yes! Can you eat outside? Why is he so solemn all of a sudden?”

Avery felt that Elliot’s tone was a little unusual.

“The results of my identification with Sofia have come out.” Elliot replied.

When His Eyes Opened Chapter 1531 by Infobagh.com

1 Comment / When His Eyes Opened / By InfoBagh.Com

Chapter 1531

At noon.

Avery came to the restaurant ordered by Elliot and met with Sofia.

After she sat down beside Elliot, she couldn't help looking at Sofia.

Elliot said on the phone that the identification results showed that Sofia was his mother.

"Are you Avery?" Sofia had a kind and restrained smile on her face, "You are so beautiful."

Avery was also a little restrained, so she tried to find a topic: "Auntie, you live in Bridgedale? When did you go to Bridgedale?"

Sofia lowered her eyes and thought for a moment: "I've been there for quite a few years. This matter is a bit complicated... I was smuggled over to work as a gangster back then, but I didn't expect that I was lucky. I met my future husband there. I didn't use the identity of Sofia there."

Elliot's doubts were explained. He sent someone to check on Sofia in Bridgedale, but found no information.

"Then did your husband come with you?" Avery asked.

Sofia shook her head: "He passed away the year before. In fact, I saw Elliot on the news before. When I saw Elliot, I thought he looked alike to me, but I didn't dare to think about it, because I couldn't climb high. I found out that Elliot's biological father is Nathan, and I started to doubt it."

"Well, let's eat first. Otherwise, the food will be cold." Avery said with a smile.

They eat western food.

Because Sofia came back from Bridgedale, she was afraid that she was not used to Aryadelle's food taste.

Avery picked up the knife and fork, ready to cut the steak.

At this time, Elliot handed her the cut steak.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

The two of them were talking just now, and Elliot was silently cutting the steak.

They both ordered the same meal, so when Elliot handed her the plate, she took it without hesitation.

Sofia picked up the knife and fork and cut the steak seriously.

Elliot looked at her from the corner of his eyes.

Avery sliced the steak with too much force, causing the blade and plate to screech.

She seemed to be in a hurry, her face turned red, and the movements of her hands became more and more awkward.

"Auntie, are you a little nervous?" Avery saw this and broke the embarrassment, "Don't be nervous, Elliot doesn't have any ill will towards you. Otherwise, he won't agree to eat with you."

Sofia stopped her hand with the knife. With a stiff smile on her face, she said, "I am indeed a little nervous… After all, I am humble… and Elliot is so… successful."

"Auntie, don't said to be like this. We can't decide our origin, and we can't change our destiny in many cases. Most people are mediocre all their lives. Elliot will not deny you because of your past."

"Avery, you speak so nicely. Sofia looked at her with envy, "I heard that you are a very good doctor. It's amazing that you have such high achievements at such a young age."

Avery's cheeks flushed with praise: "Auntie, why don't you have such high achievements?" I'll cut it for you."

“No, no, I can cut it, but today my fingers are not very good.” Sofia smiled and declined, then lowered her head and continued to cut the steak.

“Auntie, take the liberty to ask, how old are you this year?” Avery asked after eating a piece of beef.

“Ah… I just turned 53 this year.” Sofia looked embarrassed when she answered this question, “When I was born, I just dropped out of school and came to work, and Nathan lied with his eloquent words.”

Avery was shocked. She didn’t expect Sofia to be so young.

Read Next Chapter 1532

Chapter 1532

But the wrinkles on her face, she felt weathered and looked older than her actual age.

“After I gave birth, I had to go to work and couldn’t take care of the child. So after Elliot was born, it was Nathan’s mother who took care of me.” Sofia recalled the past, “After I have saved some money, I went and asked Nathan to see the child, but Nathan refused to show me. Later, Nathan changed his contact information, and I couldn’t find him. Fortunately, I knew his name.”

“This Nathan die, it’s so bad.” Avery is also a mother now, so after hearing what Sofia said, she was furious, “A person like him will die.”

Sofia’s eyes flickered and her lips moved, as if she wanted to pick her up In the end, nothing was said.

The atmosphere turned cold for a moment.

Elliot looked at Avery: “Would you like something else?”

Avery used a fork to fork the broccoli on the plate: “That’s enough. Ask Auntie if she want something else.”

Elliot was silent.

Sofia hurriedly said, “I can eat these.”

“Auntie, you don’t have to be polite to us. I don’t think you like steak very much. There are other main dishes on the menu. You can order whatever you want.” Avery handed the menu to Sofia.

Seeing Avery’s enthusiasm, Sofia took over the menu with a smile and ordered a plate of fried rice with eggs.

“Your taste is still a habit here.” Avery smiled.

“Yeah.” Sofia put down the menu, not wanting to talk more about her eating habits.

“Auntie, what’s your plan next? Do you work in Bridgedale?” Avery wanted to know more about her thoughts.

Sofia shook her head: “I mainly live on the savings my husband left behind.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Then do you plan to go back to Bridgedale, or stay here?” Avery continued to ask.

Sofia: “This… Of course I want to stay here, after all my husband is dead.”

Avery: “Do you and your husband have children?”

Sofia: “My husband and I have no children, But he and his ex-wife have a daughter. His daughter is already married.”

“Oh, if you want to stay in Aryadelle, you can.” Avery said in a relaxed tone, “If you have any difficulties in the future, you can tell us.”

“I , I don’t have any difficulties… The legacy my husband left me is enough for me to spend… As long as I can see you from time to time, I will be very satisfied.” A smile appeared on Sofia’s face.

It’s just this smile that looks a bit reluctant. She has something to say. But every time she felt that she was going to say something important next, what she said was nothing that hurt or itchy.

After lunch, Avery offered to take Sofia back to the hotel, but she refused.

After watching her get into a taxi, Avery looked up at Elliot and asked, “How do you feel?”

“How about you?” Elliot didn’t know how he felt.

Because he felt so weird.

Avery opened the door, got in the car, sat firmly, and answered his question: “I feel that Sofia has a lot of thoughts. She said that she had no problem and didn’t need our help, but she looked like she was in trouble.”

“It’s not the same bag as the bag three days ago.” Elliot expressed his doubts, “Today’s bag is also from Hermes. If it is genuine, the price is not cheap.”

“I finally understand that you were with her three days ago . What you said, you said her skin was not well maintained. She was only 53 years old, but she looked very older.”

“She and Nathan may not be as simple as she said.” Elliot pointed out another point of doubt, “She asked me three days ago why I didn’t save Nathan. It’s not like she shows us that she has no shortage of money.”

Read Next Chapter 1533

Chapter 1533

Avery deeply agrees.

Avery: “Although Sofia has many doubts, I don’t think she is a bad person.”

“Well.” Elliot had seen her three days ago.

After these two meetings, although he felt that she was a little suspicious, he also felt that there was a lingering pitiful aura about her.

He wouldn't deliberately divide people into three, six, and nine classes, but he subconsciously believed that even if Sofia was wearing a famous brand, carrying a Hermes bag, and trying to look like a lady, her words and deeds would not deceive people.

"Elliot, let's not think about it so much for now. After you meet her a few more times, maybe you will know why she is like this." Avery thinks that although Sofia is a little strange but she is not the kind of aggressive person.

No matter what was in Sofia's heart, she should not harm them.

"I'm afraid that she will be used." Elliot expressed his concerns, "If someone with a heart knows that she is my biological mother, someone will definitely want to use her hands to create trouble."

Avery nodded: "Tell me your aunt's number and I'll talk to her more. Let her be on guard."

"Well." After sending her the number, Elliot asked, "Are you going home or going back to the company?"

Avery touched her stomach, she said, "I'm not full."

Elliot: "Would you like to go to the restaurant just now? You can also change to another one."

"I don't want to eat Western food." Avery smiled, "I saw my aunt eating egg fried rice just now, I think So fragrant. But I want to eat hot and sour noodles now."

Elliot has never eaten hot and sour noodles outside, but this simple snack should be able to be cooked in any restaurant.

"I know that there is a shop whose hot and sour noodles are particularly authentic." After Avery said this, she immediately reported the driver's address.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After searching the store name on the mobile map, the driver drove the car towards the destination.

“This store is near the high school I used to study…” Avery said, seeming to think of something, but she quickly brought it over with other words, “Now I think of life in high school, in addition to endless questions, I don’t seem to have any other memories.”

“Your college entrance examination scores seem to be good.” Elliot had investigated her information before.

“My score can be used to get into a better key university. I want to go to a medical school in another province, or go abroad, but my dad doesn’t agree.” Avery still felt a little pain in her heart when she talked about this, “My dad didn’t want to hindering me. He said he was reluctant for me to leave him. Although he usually doesn’t care much about me. I am his daughter after all.”

“I understand. If Layla wants to leave me to study far away, I will also be reluctant. Elliot said, “Jack is usually quite busy.”

Avery: “Well. He is a workaholic. I asked you to spend more time with the children at home because I lacked fatherly love in my childhood.”

The two arrived at the hot and sour noodle shop near the high school.

The store was still there and has been renovated and looks relatively new.

The boss and the proprietress were ready to close.

This store was only doing morning business because of its good business.

“Boss, we came here on purpose to eat noodles.” Avery said with a smile, “I used to go to school here and often came to eat noodles.”

The boss looked at her for a while, and suddenly remembered: “I remembered. Your mother often wait for you in our store after school at noon.

Read Next Chapter 1534

Chapter 1534

Avery smiled and said, “Yes.”

Elliot immediately understood why she had to come here to eat fans.

She was thinking about her mother.

……

After Sofia returned to the hotel, she took the room card and swiped the door open.

Entering the room, she was shocked when she saw Wanda.

“You, why are you here?” A layer of cold sweat broke out from Sofia’s back.

Wanda showed a sly smile: “Is the marriage still going well? Seeing that you have been out for so long I think you have a pleasant meal with your son, right?”

“I…I didn’t recognize him. He probably doesn’t want to recognize me.” Sofia put her bag on the table, walked to the sofa and sat down, “Mrs. Tate, maybe he sees that I’m not rich, so he doesn’t want to recognize me.”

“Sofia, He agrees to eat with you, which shows that he has the idea of recognizing you. Otherwise, he will not bring Avery to accompany you to dinner.” Wanda calculated, “He has so much money, don’t you want to get some? Do you want to start over a business or back to the days of cleaning the toilet?”

“Do you want me to do something by helping me like this? Mrs. Tate, he doesn’t talk to me at all, so I can’t help you.” Sofia put the bracelet on her wrist and returned her also she took off the necklace around her neck and put it on the table, “I’m guilty of lying to them. I don’t want to be rich anymore.”

“Sofia, if you follow the steps I planned for you, then you will get benefits. I will give everything to you. If you listen to me, I promise to give you a villa and give you money that you can spend in the rest of your life. With a house and money, your life will be complete.”

Wanda’s words, let Sofia was very moved.

If Sofia is relying on herself, she will never be able to get the villa and the endless money in her life.

Furthermore, Elliot’s attitude towards her was really cold.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Although Elliot paid for the meal today, how could it compare to the benefits promised by Wanda?

“Sofia, I know you don’t trust me very much, so I asked a lawyer to draw up a contract. As long as you listen to me, I will definitely give you the benefits I promised you at that time. If I can’t fulfill my promise by then, you can sue me with the contract.”

Wanda said, and took out a stack of documents from her bag.

“Mrs. Tate, I haven’t decided whether to listen to your arrangement. I’m a little afraid of my son… Although he doesn’t recognize me, he is a little serious.” As long as Sofia thinks of Elliot’s unsmiling face, her heartbeat can’t stop speeding up.

“What are you afraid of, he’s your son, and he won’t kill you.” Wanda showed her the top document, “I’ll give you a villa in the city center, and 10 million in cash, what do you think?”

Sofia took the document and carefully glanced at the contents.

Because she didn’t read much, and she was a little farsighted, it took a while to read the main content of the document.

“Mrs. Tate, if I sign this document, what do you want me to do?” Sofia was moved.

“What I want you to do is very simple. You try to have a good relationship with Elliot and let him recognize you as a mother, but you don’t need him to be more filial to you. As long as he can help you when you encounter difficulties. For him, 10 million is about the same as ordinary people’s cents. But he is a very stingy person. If you don’t want to get close to him, it is impossible for him to give you such a large amount of money.”

“Then you will get What?” Sofia is not a fool, Wanda gave her a villa and 10 million, indicating that Wanda will get more at that time.

“I own a company in Bridgedale, and I want to make it bigger, but I need investment. I will transfer the company to your name at that time, and when you have a good relationship with him, you will ask him to invest some money in you.”

Sofia said, I’m afraid I don’t have that ability.”

“How do you know you can’t if you don’t try? Besides, if he doesn’t vote, you have nothing to lose.” Wanda shoved the pen into her hand, “If you weren’t his biological mother, do you think this kind of good thing would come to an end? Is it on your head? Don’t be ashamed of your face.”

[Read Next Chapter 1535]

Chapter 1535

In a flash, half a month has passed.

Soon, it will be New Year’s Eve.

In order to bring the relationship between Hayden and Elliot closer, Avery proposed that the family take a set of family photos with the theme of New Year.

After her proposal was made, Layla immediately agreed with joy, and Elliot also agreed.

Finally, the family’s eyes fell on Hayden.

Hayden was not interested in taking family portraits, mainly because he did not want to take pictures with Elliot.

Although he could accept living under the same roof as Elliot, he still felt a little bit different when he saw Elliot.

This kind of awkwardness seems to be an emotion etched in his bones.

“Brother! Let’s go take pictures together!” Layla grabbed Hayden’s arm and begged, “Just treat it as a New Year’s gift for me.”

Layla said, Hayden couldn’t refuse.

The family came to the studio. Because the temperature was relatively low recently, Avery chose three sets of themes for indoor shooting.

After the three sets of family portraits were taken, the photographer turned over the original retakes and asked, “Ms. Tate, do you want to take a set with your daughter? There are few photos of you and your daughter. There are also Mr. Foster and…”

Before the photographer finished speaking, Haydeninterrupted him immediately: “No.”

The photographer wanted him and Elliot to take a photo of father and son, but he didn’t want to.

Seeing the embarrassed look on the photographer’s face, Avery immediately said, “Let me take another set with my daughter. Everyone says that my daughter looks like me, but I think my daughter is much prettier than me.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Layla merged Elliot and Avery have all the advantages, so they are slim, bright and moving.

“Ms. Tate, you are too modest. Your daughter is beautiful, and you are also very beautiful.” The photographer praised her and took them to the next photo scene.

Hayden didn’t follow him, and Elliot also stood still.

Elliot wanted to be alone with his son for a while, but looking at his son’s face, he seemed to be leaving at any moment.

“Aren’t you going to see them take pictures?” Elliot asked secretly. After asking this question, he quickly said, “If you are tired, just sit here for a while, and I’ll go see them take pictures.”

After Elliot walked away, Hayden sat down in the chair.

The staff brought a glass of water and put it in front of him.

“Hayden, do you want Auntie to take you to remove your makeup?”

“Wait a minute.” Hayden wanted to wait for her mother and sister to finish the filming, and then go to remove her makeup together.

After the staff walked away, Hayden turned on his phone and played a game.

He was not addicted to games, so when the screen of a mobile phone on the table lights up, his eyes are immediately attracted.

It was Elliot's phone that lit up.

Elliot's phone was right next to his arm, so he could see the content on his screen by looking slightly sideways.

–Elliot, I just found out today that you blocked me.

–I just want to show you the picture of the child, I will not disturb your life with Avery.

–It took me a long time to find out your new number, please don't block me.

–I had a four-dimensional color Doppler ultrasound today, and I guessed right, our child is really a daughter. Don't you really want to see what she looks like?

Hayden was attracted by the second text message.

He put down his cell phone, picked up Elliot's cell phone uncontrollably, and opened it.

Elliot's mobile phone was set up with face recognition and password lock.

Probably because he and Elliot looked alike, so when he picked up Elliot's phone, the screen lock turned on automatically.

He didn't notice this detail and clicked on the text message directly.

This strange number did not say who that was, but Hayden guessed from the text message that the owner of the strange number was Rebecca.

- Elliot, I know you can read my text messages, let me show you our daughter.

——photo.jpg

——I didn't lie to you. Does she look a lot like Layla? She will surely be as cute and smart as Layla in the future.

Rebecca kept sending text messages.

Hayden's eyes fell on the baby's face on the 4D color Doppler ultrasound photo.

Chapter 1536

This little baby really looked more and more like Layla.

However, this baby was the child of Elliot and Rebecca.

'Bang'!

When Elliot heard the movement, he immediately looked towards the source of the sound.

The movement came from Hayden.

Elliot strode towards Hayden.

Hayden handed him his mobile phone immediately after he came over.

He took the phone, but looked at Hayden's cold and hostile eyes in confusion.

"What's wrong?" Elliot asked Hayden, "I heard something fall to the ground just now. Did you drop your phone?"

Hayden replied, "It's your phone. I threw it."

Hayden was very angry just now, so he dropped Elliot phone to the ground.

After throwing it on the ground, he thought his mother might be angry, so he picked it up.

Elliot glanced at the phone in his hand.

Because of the phone case, the phone is intact.

Hayden wouldn't throw his phone away for no reason, so he turned it on and saw a 4D color Doppler photo.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

The baby in the photo looked a little familiar.

This was a color Doppler photo.

Ordinary people didn't send him such pictures... Could it be Rebecca?

He immediately clicked the return button and glanced at the sender, it was an unfamiliar number.

At the same time, Elliot saw that this strange number sent him countless messages.

After glancing at the news, Elliot understood why Hayden was angry and threw his phone away.

Elliot was helpless.

Rebecca found his new number and insisted on sending him a message, which was not something he could control.

"Hayden, this is a message from Rebecca. She added me on Facebook last time, and I deleted her. I didn't contact her behind your back." Elliot explained in a low voice, "I have reached an agreement with your mother. I Agreed that I will not go to Yonroeville again, nor will I recognize this child."

Hayden was still very unhappy after listening to his explanation. He felt that the existence of Rebecca and this child was a shame.

Even if the mother said that she didn't care, but this incident made her a huge grievance.

Hayden couldn't change anything. It is impossible for him to go to Yonroeville to kill Rebecca and that child, so he can only see and not bother.

Out of sight includes not in sight of Elliot.

Hayden got up from the chair and walked towards Avery.

“Hayden! Don’t tell your mother yet.” Elliot looked at his son’s tall and thin back. His Adam’s apple rolled, “If she knew that Rebecca contacted me, she would not be happy. Don’t worry, I will block Rebecca’s number.”

Hayden paused for a few seconds, then continued to walk towards Avery in silence.

He just stood by to watch his mother and sister take pictures, and did not speak.

Elliot turned on his mobile phone again and looked at the 4D color Doppler ultrasound photo carefully.

How could this kid look like Layla?

He don’t know what Layla looked like when she took the 4D color Doppler ultrasound.

If there was a 4D photo of Layla, it would be nice to compare it.

Elliot saved the photo, then deleted the text message from Rebecca, and added Rebecca’s number to the blacklist by the way.

When he got home after taking pictures, it was already dark.

Mrs. Cooper brought a sumptuous dinner to the table.

Avery and the child went to the bathroom to wash their hands.

“Hayden, why are you unhappy? You’re not like this this morning, are you too tired? Or is your father making you angry?”
Avery noticed the change in his son’s mood, so he asked in a low voice.

Read Next Chapter 1537

Chapter 1537

After Avery asked aloud, Layla realized later that her brother was sullen.

“Brother, why are you unhappy? If you don’t like taking pictures, then I won’t force you to take pictures next time.” Layla grabbed her brother’s arm and coaxed him.

Hayden didn’t want his mother to be affected by Rebecca’s incident.

Because Elliot said he would block Rebecca.

“It’s a bit tiring to take pictures. It’s more boring than shopping.” Hayden made an excuse casually.

He doesn’t like shopping, but if he compares taking pictures with shopping, he would rather go shopping.

Shopping is at least a breath of fresh air outside, taking pictures and staying in the studio all the time, stuffy.

Avery promised his son, and smiled, said: “I didn’t take a nap today, so I’m really tired. Next time I take a family photo, my mother chooses when the weather is good, so that I can go outside and shoot the location, and it won’t be so boring. I thought you Dad made you angry. At that time, I took a photo with Layla, and I saw that you two were alone for a while.”

Hayden almost couldn’t help complaining.

At this time, Elliot walked to the door of the bathroom: “What are you talking about inside? Are you talking bad about me?”

He was a little guilty, afraid that Hayden would make a snitch with Avery.

Of course, even if this matter is told to Avery, he is not afraid.

At most, explain it to Avery again.

“What are you saying bad about?” Avery came out of it, “If you didn’t do anything bad, you don’t have to worry about us saying bad things about you. Are you guilty?”

Elliot shook his head: “You took your child in to wash your hands, but you didn’t even tell me to wash your hands. “

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"You are so big, do you still need me to call to wash your hands?" Avery couldn't help laughing, "The bathroom can't hold so many of us all at once."

Avery came out and saw that the two children were still in the bathroom, so she whispered to Elliot, "I think Hayden is not very happy, so I asked him if he had a conflict with you."

Elliot raised his eyebrows: "How did he answer? "

Avery: "He said that taking pictures was too tiring, but I think he was mostly perfunctory. I took him to take pictures before, and he was quite happy. It's impossible to suddenly stop taking pictures."

"Maybe it's because of me. Elliot explained the reason, "At that time the photographer wanted me to take a photo with him, and he was very unhappy."

"But Hayden refused, we didn't force him." Avery still didn't quite understand his son's emotional change. "Maybe he's really tired. He studies late every night now, and I'm really worried that his body can't handle it."

Elliot knew why his son was unhappy, so he wasn't worried about his health.

"Let's go to dinner first! I'm a little hungry."

"Well, I'm hungry too." Avery pulled his arm over and glanced at his watch, "It's 7:50 p.m., no wonder I'm so hungry."

It was completely dark outside.

Three children play with toys in the toy area, after having dinner.

Mainly Hayden Layla were playing. Robert was still too young, so she could only hold her own little toy and watch her brother and sister play with curiosity.

Avery took her mobile phone and searched for various gifts on the Internet. She is preparing a Spring Festival gift for her child, but she has a headache and doesn't know what to give.

Avery: "Elliot, what are you going to give the children?"

Elliot: “Have you started picking now?”

Avery: “Well, it’s fine to be idle anyway.”

Elliot replied, “Toys for Robert, jewelry for Layla, gifts for Hayden I haven’t thought about it yet.”

Avery: “Hahaha, I also have a headache and don’t know what to give Hayden.”

Chapter 1538

Elliot: “Think slowly, it’s not that day yet.”

Avery asked, “Well, will you attend my company’s party then? My company vice president told me that the employees below hope that the party will be organized. You can be present because you are our major shareholder now.”

“If you let me participate, I will participate, and if you don’t let me participate, I will stay at home.” Elliot doesn’t like crowded places, whether it’s his company or Avery’s. He is not very interested in the company’s party.

“What you mean is that you don’t want to participate! Then I will take the children to participate.” When avery finished speaking, Elliot immediately changed his words: “If you take the children, then come with me by the way.”

“Well. Look. I haven’t told the child yet.” Avery rubbed her stomach, “I still like summer, it’s not so dark at this time in summer. Not only is winter cold, but the days are very short. It feels like the day goes by in one fell swoop. “

In fact, every day goes by very fast. Sometimes when I look at Hayden and Layla, I can’t believe that this is my child.” Elliot sighed in his heart, “Have you recorded their growth?”

Avery: “What Records? Photos or text?”

Elliot: “It’s okay. Because I’ve lost the time before they were four years old, I’m curious about what they were like before.”

Avery nodded: “I remember I showed you them before. The photos when they were just born. There is an album at home, and there are photos of them when they were young. I’ll get it for you.”

Elliot: “Okay.”

Avery entered the room, took out the album, and handed it to him.

“After returning to Aryadelle, I didn’t print any photos. Another day, I’ll sort out the photos on my phone and print a photo album. It’s better to have a physical photo album. I used to save my baby’s photos on the Internet, and I saved a lot, as well as my pregnancy photos. All kinds of photos, and then the account suddenly couldn’t be logged in, and the password was always displayed. I couldn’t find it back.”

Avery regretted.

“I want to see the photos of Hayden and Layla when they were just born. Only this album has some photos.”

“Where do you exist? What is your account number? I’ll help you find them.” Elliot wanted to see those dusty photos.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After Avery answered his question, Layla’s voice came: “Mom! Come here! Come and see the castle that my brother helped me build.”

She bought her daughter a box of complicated building blocks a while ago.

It’s Layla’s to buy.

Because after this box of building blocks is assembled, it is a very beautiful castle.

Layla tried to build it a few times, but it was too complicated.

After Avery went to the children’s side, Elliot walked towards the study.

Avery stored the photos in an app of a domestic maternal and child community platform. Now this app was outdated and not as popular as in previous years.

Elliot called Chad and asked him to continue the boss of the company.

About an hour later, Chad contacted the boss of the company and sent the boss's number to Elliot's mobile phone.

Elliot dialed the number, and the other party answered in seconds.

"Hello, Mr. Foster, I don't know what you have to do with me. As long as I can help you, I will be there."

Elliot responded, "I have an account, but I forgot the password. You can let me know. Can your company's technology help you retrieve it?"

"Where do you have an account? Is it a product of our company?"

"Well."

The boss wiped his sweat: "There are three products in our company, I don't know about you and which one are you talking about?"

Elliot: "Mom and baby."

The boss listened to him saying these words seriously, and couldn't help laughing: "I didn't expect you to register the account of mother and baby."

Read Next Chapter 1539

Chapter 1539

"I didn't register. My wife did." Elliot said Avery's account name, "She forgot the password for this account. There are a lot of photos in it, please ask your technicians to get the account number and photos back?"

"Okay, I'm in charge of technology, I'll come to help you right away. If I don't reply to you before 12 o'clock tonight, then don't wait tonight."

Elliot: “Thank you for your hard work.”

“It’s okay, it’s our honor that your wife can choose to use our products.”

After talking on the phone, Elliot opened the photo album on his mobile phone and saw the 4D color Doppler ultrasound photo sent by Rebecca today.

He zoomed in on the photo to see the baby’s facial features.

This little guy looked a bit like Layla.

Elliot couldn’t help walking towards the bathroom, turned on the light, and looked at his face in the mirror.

Layla looks more like Avery, but why does he and Rebecca’s children look like Layla? After looking in the mirror for a while, Elliot reopened the album to find Layla’s picture.

Layla’s facial features are more three-dimensional now, with some personal characteristics.

Sometimes when he look at her, he feels that she is more like Avery, and sometimes he feels that she is more like myself.

Elliot couldn’t help but strain his heart. He didn’t have any feelings for Rebecca, and he thought he wouldn’t have any feelings for their children either.

But now, looking at this little baby who looked so much like Layla, his heart softened.

Elliot knew why he was soft-hearted. Because this kid is like Layla.

If this child looks like Rebecca, or like him, he will definitely not be soft-hearted.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

About half an hour later, Avery came to knock on the study door.

Avery: “Elliot, what are you doing in the study?”

Elliot strode up in front of her: “I just found someone to see if I can retrieve your account.”

“It’s so late today, it’s nothing to worry about, you can do it tomorrow. Go find someone again.” Avery took him out of the study, “Let’s go take a bath. Hayden and Layla have already taken a bath.”

“Aren’t they playing with building blocks?” Elliot glanced at the time, “It’s only been half an hour.”

“The child takes a bath very quickly. They all turned off the lights and fell asleep at the moment.” Avery took his arm and walked towards the master bedroom, “Just now Mike called me and said we were digging The new product developed by the new team is very good. I am looking forward to going to the company tomorrow.”

“Then go to bed early tonight. When you see the new product tomorrow, tell me how you feel.”

“Of course I will tell you. After all, you paid for it, and I will definitely report to you.” Avery laughed and teased.

After the two entered the bedroom, they closed the door.

Avery went to the closet to get pajamas, while Elliot reached out and unbuttoned his shirt.

His legs hadn’t fully recovered yet, and Avery helped him take a bath every night.

For Avery’s personal care, Elliot now enjoyed peace of mind. He always knew where his heart was. Where is Avery, where is his heart.

Even if Elliot has different feelings for the child in Rebecca’s belly, it is because the child resembles Avery.

He just doesn’t know if the child will continue to develop and his appearance will change.

After taking a shower, Elliot came out of the bathroom. He went to bed and sat down, turned on his mobile phone, and checked if the boss of the Mom and Baby APP had replied.

–No.

He doesn’t know if the boss can get the account back tonight.

Read Next Chapter 1540

Chapter 1540

Elliot clicked on a financial app and watched the news to pass the time.

Suddenly, his eyes widened.

He saw a familiar company name – Wonder Technologies.

According to the news, they got the gossip that Wonder Technologies will go public in Bridgedale soon.

The news content was very short, but if this news was true, then Wanda's layout was really a bit big. It should be said that she and the capital behind her had great ambitions!

If a company in Aryadelle went to list in Bridgedale, it was impossible for them to do so if there was not enough huge interest to seduce them.

Elliot suddenly didn't understand why Wanda dared to do this.

was she sure she could pass the scrutiny of going abroad for listing?

Or had she found a strong backer who could ignore his presence?

Elliot didn't know if the news was true or not, but he had to find out if it was true. He took a screenshot of the news and sent it to Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer saw the screenshot and called him immediately.

Ben Schaffer: "Wonder Technologies is going to go public in Bridgedale?"

"How about you go to Bridgedale and investigate." Elliot said.

"Okay! Going to Bridgedale... I'm very happy." Ben Schaffer's tone was relaxed, and he didn't hide his happiness at all, "It just so happens that I have a gift to take to Bridgedale for Gwen.

And she's going to be a model soon. The game is over, I will stop by to watch her play before returning to Aryadelle after the game."

Elliot teased: "Dating at public expense?"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Ben Schaffer laughed at himself: "Thank you for looking down on me so much. Gwen is not willing to fall in love with me at all. When I asked her why she didn't want to fall in love with me, she said that apart from me being too old, she wanted to do a good job in her career first, and after she had a successful career, had seen a wider world, and met more excellent handsome guys, she would then decide to have a good career and don't fall in love with me."

Elliot: "Why is Gwen suddenly so smart?"

Elliot felt that Gwen's choice was wise. Although he has a good relationship with Ben Schaffer, he cannot force Gwen and Ben Schaffer to be together with his conscience.

Whether two people are suitable or not requires constant trial and error to understand what they want before deciding.

"Your son has done a good job." Ben Schaffer couldn't help laughing and crying, "He is not only a strong supporter of Gwen, but also Gwen's spiritual mentor and emotional mentor. Your son is simply a talent."

"It seems that my son does not like me, it is not his wrong." Elliot was a little worried, "He has a good relationship with everyone, but I can't get along."

"Take your time! There will be more days in the future!" Ben Schaffer was originally a violent temper, but now Half of the edges and corners have been smoothed by Gwen.

After the two chatted for a while, Avery came out of the shower.

Elliot hung up immediately.

"Who are you talking on the phone with." Avery heard him talking on the phone in the bathroom, but she couldn't really hear it.

“Ben Schaffer. He said that he bought a gift for Gwen, and he was going to Bridgedale to give it to her. By the way, Gwen would return home after the competition.” Elliot put down his phone.

“Gwen? You are calling her so affectionate now. Hahaha!” Avery rubbed some cream and walked to the bed, turning off the light, “Actually, I also want to watch Gwen’s game live, but you don’t have enough legs. It’s convenient, forget it.”

“Well. Go to sleep.”

“Husband, I haven’t heard you say you love me for a long time.” Avery put her arms around his waist after laying down, buried her head in his neck, and took a shallow breath.

Elliot: “I love you.”

Avery was startled, raised her head, and smiled warmly, “Uh? Why are you so good?”

Elliot: “Because I love you.”

Listening to his low-pitched and powerful love words, her heart continued to accelerate, as if it was about to jump out.

At 3 o’clock in the night, Elliot’s cell phone suddenly lit up.

The owner of the Mom and Baby app retrieved Avery’s account password and sent it to his mobile phone.

He immediately logged in to the app and saw Avery’s photos that existed in it before.

Read Next Chapter 1541

Chapter 1541

contained more than three hundred photos. There were selfies of Avery during her pregnancy, as well as photos of the baby when she was born.

These photos were never seen before by Elliot.

He starts with the first photo at the bottom.

The first photo was of her and Laura when they were waiting in the waiting area of the hospital.

In the photo, Avery caressed her bulging belly with one hand and smiled well, and Laura also showed a kind smile.

Elliot's eyes suddenly became sour.

As long as he remembered that he had not given her and the child any care when she was Layla and Hayden. He would blame himself.

Pregnancy with twins was much more difficult than pregnancy with singles. At that time, Avery was also very poor financially, and she had to take care of her studies. She don't know how much she suffered.

He turned the photos back –

there were landscape photos of her school, photos of her and her classmates, and photos of her and Professor James Hough.

His finger continued to slide left on the screen, and suddenly, a black-and-white B-ultrasound shot into his eyes.

He zoomed in on the photo and could clearly see two children inside.

This was just an ordinary B-ultrasound photo, and the child's facial features cannot be seen.

He carefully read the diagnostic analysis below the photo. There are many professional words in it, which he does not understand, but looking at the diagnosis results, the development of both fetuses was normal.

Even though the child was born normally, he was still relieved.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery even took ordinary B-ultrasound photos and saved them, maybe the 4D color ultrasound photos were also saved.

His fingers flicked through the album quickly.

Sure enough, she kept the four-dimensional color Doppler ultrasound photos of her two children.

After taking a closer look at the two color Doppler photos, he quickly recognized Layla's color Doppler photo.

He saves the photo to his phone, and then finds the color Doppler photo sent by Rebecca.

After comparing the two photos together, his body suddenly became cold.

The chill came from the heart.

Why is he and Rebecca's daughter so similar to Layla.

Before there was no photo comparison, hr just thought it was a bit similar. After comparing the two thinking color ultrasound photos together, he found that the two children were simply copy and paste.

Elliot was completely sleepless. He's not in the mood to look at the other photos in the album either.

Holding the phone, he wanted to call Rebecca and ask why this happened.

But after calming down a little, he controlled the impulse in his body.

How could Rebecca know why this happened.

If he contacts Rebecca now, Rebecca will only be more confused.

His mind was very messed up.

This little baby, who looks very much like Layla, is like a hook, hooking his heart.

Reason tells him not to be curious and not to get close to everything related to Rebecca, because doing so will definitely make him lose his current peaceful and stable life.

But this little baby made him go crazy.

In the morning.

Avery woke up, stretched, and got out of bed to go to the bathroom.

After washing her face, she went back to the bed and picked up her phone. She originally wanted to check the time, but was attracted by the news sent by Elliot at night.

Read Next Chapter 1542

Chapter 1542

Elliot sent her account password at night.

Avery immediately turned her head to look at his sleeping handsome face.

It is estimated that Elliot stayed up late last night, which is why he slept so deeply now.

Avery leaned down and pressed a soft kiss to his face.

Not long after Elliot fell asleep, he opened his eyes abruptly after being kissed by her.

"Did you not sleep last night? The red blood in your eyes is a little heavy... Isn't it just one account, even if you can't find it, it's fine.

"I saw your pregnancy photos last night, and I felt very guilty after seeing them.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"Well, I'm getting up. Go to sleep.

Elliot: "Okay."

Elliot's eyes followed her figure until she left the bedroom

Tate Industries.

Avery came to the R&D department and listened to the R&D team introducing new products.

Time flickered, and it was noon.

"Avery, what do you think?

Avery: "Alright. This is the original design for Wonder Technologies?"

Mike: "Yes."

"Is there any action from Wonder Technologies?" Avery asked.

Mike sneered: "Elliot is now the big boss of the Tate Industries. If Wanda dares to oppose us, she will oppose Elliot. She is now holding her tail between

her tails and has not heard anything.

Avery did not relax her vigilance: "Wanda this people, can bend and stretch, don't look at her as if she has her tail tucked, maybe she is brewing a big move

behind her back. She is by no means a timid person."

"Oh, even if she is brewing a big move, we don't need to be afraid.

Avery laughed for a while and changed the subject: "Yesterday, we were going to take a family photo.

"Oh, I used to take a family photo with your children, and I could take a corner, but now you don't take me for a family photo.

Avery: "It wasn't fun. After taking pictures yesterday, Hayden was not very happy."

Mike: "Why?"

“I don’t know. Hayden said it was because he was tired, but he is not the kind of temperament that makes him angry because he is tired.

Mike said, “He doesn’t tell you, it means it’s not a big deal but to be honest, he is too cruel. 365 days, is there a month off? I don’t think so. He studied so

hard just to surpass Elliot.

Avery: “I know. I also want him to rest more, but he has his own opinion. I can’t interfere.”

Mike gloated, “Haha! I really don’t know if he can find a daughter-in-law in the future. Layla is not a good little ancestor to serve.”

Avery: “If you can’t find a daughter-in-law, let’s live alone. I want to be a big star. If she really becomes a big star in the future, and there are so many fans

following her, do you think she will still lack love?”

“I think Robert should be a little warm man. Because he was born in an environment full of love.

Avery said, “It’s easy to be spoiled. But I’m not worried because Robert has older brothers and sisters to teach.”

Bridgedale.

Ben Schaffer came to the house where Hayden lived before with a gift.

After Hayden left, now Gwen lived alone.

Ben Schaffer was here last time and knew the password, so he opened the door and entered directly.

[Read Next Chapter 1543]

Chapter 1543

About evening, the doorbell rang.

Ben Schaffer thought it was Gwen who came back, so he strode to the door to open the door.

As a result, there was a man standing outside the door.

Ben Schaffer was stunned for a moment, and the man outside the door was also stunned,

The two of them had met before, so they were no strangers.

“What are you doing here?”

“Why are you here?

“Why can’t I be here? This is Hayden’s house.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Gwen told him before that her relationship with Zion was not very good, and that Zion would not come to her until the money was spent.

So now that Zion has found it is the money spent?

Ben Schaffer hates things that suck blood. Gwen’s current salary can only support basic living, and there is no much money for Zion at all.

Therefore, Ben Schaffer would not condone Zion to ask Gwen for money.

“Hehe, I don’t care whose house this is, I only know that my sister lives here! Where’s her?

“Why are you looking for her?

Zion glanced Zion glanced

“Who did you hear that we broke up?

Zion's face was flushed, and he was in a hurry: 'I came to see my sister, why did you think I came to ask her for money? I never asked her for money. Didn't

I just take some stinky money from you? You gave it to me voluntarily! Now that my sister has a miscarriage, do you want to get the money back."

"Don't treat a gentleman's belly with your villain's heart. You just came to see her? She has been in Bridgedale for so long. Did you think of seeing her

today?

Zion: "Hehehe, I don't let an outsider to take care of my family's affairs.

Ben: "Gwen's affairs, I'll take care of it!"

The night was as thick as ink.

After Gwen finished today's training, she dragged her tired body back home.

When she opened the gate of the yard, she saw that the lights in the villa room were on, and her heartbeat suddenly accelerated.

Could it be that she forgot to turn off the lights when she went out in the morning?

But she didn't turn on the light at all in the morning.

Who entered her house? Thief?

Gwen immediately took out her mobile phone from her bag and planned to call the police at any time!

Meanwhile, she found a branch from the yard. After picking up the branches, she immediately remembered that she had anti-wolf spray in her bag.

Just as she stood at the door and entered the password, the door was pulled open from the inside.

"Gwen, why are you coming back now?

The anti-wolf spray in Gwen's hand fell to the ground with a bang.

"You...what's wrong with your face?

Ben Schaffer touched the wound on his face, and turned his face away with a bit of shame: "Nothing, I accidentally fell."

"Oh?" Gwen walked up to him and continued to stare at his face, "You throw another one and show it to me."

[Read Next Chapter 1544]

Chapter 1544

Ben Schaffer: "???"

"I don't know, I have never seen wrestling can fall like this.

Ben Schaffer walked to the sofa and sat down. The medical bag on the coffee table was open, iodophor, cotton swabs, and anti-inflammatory drugs were

placed on the table.

"Who was beaten? Gwen sat down beside him so that she could taunt him at close range, "I didn't expect you to have an enemy in Bridgedale."

"Yeah! I didn't expect that I would have an enemy in Bridgedale. And by coincidence, the enemy is Zion.

He was beaten, but he also beat Zion

Otherwise, Zion would not be able to leave easily.

He sure is old. If he was ten years younger, he would never have been injured.

"What do you mean? I didn't beat you up, what does it have to do with me?

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Ben: “It’s nothing to do with you, it’s about your elder brother. Didn’t he call you?”

“No! My elder brother has been here? He beat you up like this?

Gwen picked up her bag, looked for her mobile phone, and planned to call Zion.

“Do you feel honored?” Gwen Put down the bag, “Why are you two fighting?”

Ben: “I ask you, did he call you?”

“No! When I was training, the phone was turned off. He couldn’t contact me at all.

“No. He doesn’t have the guts to ask me for money. But I think he’s most likely to ask you for money.

“It’s a little bit of money. But I can’t give it to him. I’m not a fool. I want to live myself.

Ben: “You can hire a few bodyguards in the future.”

Gwen: “Oh, yes.”

“You’d better not give him money, not even once. Because if you give it once, there will be countless times later.

Gwen nodded and muttered in a low voice, “Why did he spend the money you gave him so quickly? I can’t make so much in a year, how can I afford him to

spend like this. I really don’t know what he’s doing all day long.”

Ben Schaffer coughed: “Gwen, in fact, I didn’t give him one million.”

Gwen was stunned.

Ben Schaffer looked at her stunned little face and waited for her reaction.

Gwen said, "D*mn it. I knew that you couldn't give me such colorful gifts. After all, you despised me so much before, how could you give me a million. No wonder my brother came to me so soon. Asking for money...because you didn't give him that much, so he spent it all at once. I said how could he spend

money so fast.

Ben Schaffer:""

Ben Schaffer was full of old blood Spray in the heart.

Why did Gwen think he was so stingy?

Even if Ben despised her at the time, but Gwen was pregnant with his child at the time, how could he be so stingy towards her?

"Gwen, in your eyes, I'm an old and cynical person, right?

Gwen did not dare to answer this question.

Ben's injured now and looks pitiful.

What if she pissed him off?

"I gave your brother ten million at the time.

[Read Next Chapter 1545]

Chapter 1545

Gwen's eyes widened, the light in her eyes scattered little by little, as if her soul was out of her body.

Ten million, ten million, ten million!

She read it three times in her mind before realizing how much money it was.

Ben Schaffer saw her startled expression, afraid that she would not believe it, so he found out the transfer record to Zion.

Ben: “Gwen, I’m not as stingy as you think. You keep saying that I despise you, but I really don’t despise you. If we haven’t slept before…

“Don’t say that.” Gwen said, interrupted, “Why are you giving my brother so much money? What are you doing with so much betrothal gifts?”

Gwen had planned to work hard to make money and return him the one million he gave.

But now 1 million has become 10 million, such a large debt, she is afraid that it will be difficult to repay in a short time.

Ben Schaffer took a deep breath: “This money is indeed not a small amount, but if it is a betrothal gift for a future wife, it is not too high. You were

pregnant with my child at the time, how could I treat you badly?”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Gwen sighed, “Oh… it turned out to be given for the sake of the child. It’s a pity that the child is gone. If you didn’t have a child, it would be a million?”

Ben: “If you weren’t pregnant at the time, I don’t know how to talk about marriage.”

“Yes! It was your parents who wanted this child so much that they forced you to marry me.

Ben: “I’m afraid that you have a burden in your heart, didn’t you say you would pay me back?”

Gwen: “Then you just don’t tell me.”

Ben: …”

“Don’t explain. If he comes to me later, I’ll ask him to pay him back.

Ben picked up a beautiful shopping bag from the ground.

“Didn’t I say I was going to get you a sturdy box last time?

She don’t know if it’s an iron box or a stainless steel box. At first glance, she can tell that it is a very sturdy box.

“Ben Schaffer… Are you lacking in your roots?

This box was definitely expensive.

“Didn’t you say that the box last time was too easy to break? I asked someone to customize this one, and it definitely won’t break.

Gwen: If you send a box, you can send a box, with so many gems inlaid on it, who would dare to accept it!”

Ben Schaffer said lightly, “This kind of colored gemstone is very cheap, but it looks good, but it’s not worth much, and it’s not worth collecting. You accept. This is what I specially asked the designer to design. There are seven colored gemstones on it, which represent auspiciousness and good luck. If you

accept this box, you will be able to get what you want in the model competition. The ranking you want.”

Gwen immediately showed a happy smile and accepted the gift.

“Actually, I lied to you last time.” Gwen held the box and said suddenly, “The box is not broken. I liked that bracelet very much, so I wore it.”

“Is that so.” Ben Schaffer scratched his head. He smiled, “Then why are you lying?”

“I’m afraid you will misunderstand. I like the bracelet you gave, but that doesn’t mean I like you. It’s two different things.

Seeing her troubled appearance, Ben Schaffer comforted: “The gift is not very valuable. It’s a small gift from my brother to my sister.”

“we are not brother and sister. After all, we both slept.

“Oh…well…then you’can treat me as your licking dog.

Read Next Chapter 1546

Chapter 1546

Ben Schaffer felt that he was now treating Gwen like a dog licking as described by others on the Internet. However, he was not angry. Rather, it was

interesting

Gwen’s jaw dropped in shock at his remarks.

Did Ben not understand the meaning of licking a dog, or was he too thick-skinned?

“By the way, I didn’t come here specifically to find you. If you have training tomorrow, you can go to training and leave me alone.

Gwen: “What did my second brother ask you to do?”

“Business.” Ben asked, “Can I stay here for a few days? I see Hayden’s room is empty.”

“Don’t sleep in his room. He may come again in the future.

Ben Schaffer glanced at the room: “It’s really small.”

Gwen sarcastically said, “If you dislike it, then you Go to the hotel. You are so rich, you go to the presidential suite. I didn’t ask you to stay here.”

*You misunderstood me again, I said it’s really small, it’s just an objective evaluation, it doesn’t mean me dislike it…I’ll just live here. Let your elder brother

come to me tomorrow.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Gwen: “He won’t do anything to me if he finds it, you don’t have to be wronged here for this reason.”

Ben Schaffer sighed helplessly, “Hey… I just want to stay with you for a while. It doesn’t matter if you find your elder brother or not. I found out, I can’t go around talking to you.”

“People are tired enough to live, why? Still going around?

“Okay! You’re right.” Ben Schaffer summoned his courage and said, “Gwen, I plan to wait for you to return to Aryadelle after the game is over.

Gwen: “Okay!I don’t have time to accompany you anyway, you can stay here as long as you like.”

Ben: “Can you speak a little more politely?”

Gwen: “Didn’t we say we shouldn’t go around?”

“Okay, don’t go around. You can’t accompany me during the day. But you can stay with me at night.

Gwen: “Lick dog doesn’t dare to say that to his goddess. You should say that you accompany me to relieve my boredom, not me.”

Ben Schaffer:”.

She actually regarded him as a lick dog.

Aryadelle.

After being silent for a few days, Sofia took the initiative to contact Avery.

“Avery, will I come to see you, will it affect your work?” Sofia looked embarrassed.

“No. I’m not very busy at work.

“I came to you to tell you that this year, I don’t plan to go back to Bridgedale during the Spring Festival. Sofia took over the menu, but did not read the

contents of the menu.

Avery immediately understood what Sofia wanted to say, “You want to spend the Spring Festival with us, right? I think it’s okay, but I have to go back and

discuss it with Elliot before replying to you.”

Sofia: “Okay, Avery, thank you. You are so kind.”

“You’re welcome. Are you still staying in a hotel? Will it be more expensive to stay in a hotel? How about I help you find a house?

Avery looked at it and seemed to see the word Wanda displayed on the screen.

Read Next Chapter 1547

Chapter 1547

Sofia hung up the phone with a guilty conscience, and even turned off the phone.

Avery looked at everything, and asked in a calm tone, “Why don’t you answer the phone?”

Sofia picked up the water glass in front of her and took a sip: “I’m not familiar with this person.”

Sofia knew that Avery and Wanda were enemies with their relationship.

Sofia has been very entangled these days.

Because Avery treats her very well, and shows a willingness to help her.

In fact, as long as the future life can go on, Sofia doesn’t have to have a villa and ten million.

Of course, sometimes she also thinks that she has a villa and 10 million, so she doesn’t need Elliot as a son.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After all, Elliot's personality is too indifferent, and it is definitely impossible to treat him well in the future.

From the last time she met the two. after that Elliot didn't even give her a call, and she couldn't help but contact Avery, and that was the reason for this

meeting.

Avery said, "Auntie, I know this person. I didn't expect her to contact you so soon. She should know that you are Elliot's biological mother, so she contacted

you. This is the first time she called you. When was it? Have you met? What did she tell you?"

Facing Avery's series of torture, Sofia was flustered

This time, she took the initiative to contact Avery, but she did not tell Wanda.

If Wanda knew that she was meeting Avery now, it would be impossible to call.

"I've seen... I can't understand her.

Avery didn't force her, and said slowly: "She is my enemy, She killed my mother."

"Why did she do this?" Sofia was shocked.

Avery: "Because her daughter died. I didn't kill her daughter, but she insisted that the murderer was me."

Sofia: "So..."

"Auntie, no matter what Wanda asks you or tells you, you will Don't believe it. If she gave you a lot of money, you should pay her back as soon as possible. If you are short of money, Elliot and I can give it to you. You must not take her. Because she gave you a dollar and she must be trying to get it from you.

Take one hundred dollars, or even more."

Sofia nodded: “I didn’t take her money.”

Avery explained the consequences, “That’s good. Wanda definitely wants to use you to deal with Elliot…if Elliot knows If you join forces with Wanda, he will never forgive you. You don’t want to turn against your own son, do you? Besides, we can give you the benefits Wanda can give you.”

Sofia listened Hearing Avery’s words, he was very moved and ashamed.

Sofia sighed, “Of course I don’t want to turn against Elliot, but… I don’t know how Elliot treats me. I know I’m not qualified to ask him anything, but he is my

own son after all, and I definitely want to be at peace with him. Avery, you have children, you should be able to understand my feelings, right?”

Avery: “Auntie, besides Elliot, you also other children?”

This question made Sofia panic even more. She has children, but she dares not speak.

Having said that, it’s revealing.

She pretended to be a ‘rich man, and she took Wanda’s money to buy clothes and stay in a hotel early in the morning, which made her ashamed to say it.

When His Eyes Opened Chapter 1548 by Infobagh.com

Leave a Comment / When His Eyes Opened / By InfoBagh.Com

Chapter 1548

"Auntie, if it's inconvenient for you to say it, it's fine. I'm just asking casually. I'll go back and tell Elliot that when the Spring Festival comes, I'll try to bring you over to spend together."

Sofia: "Avery, thank you Ah!"

"These are all trivial matters, you don't have to be so polite. Elliot has a sister, and he hasn't publicly recognized her yet, but he has a much better attitude towards her now. Give him more time." Avery took out a card from her bag and handed it over, "I'll send the password to your phone later. You can spend the money inside as you like."

Sofia immediately rejected it.

"Auntie, accept it. If Wanda comes to you again, please tell her to stop harassing you. If you have any difficulties, we will solve it. After all, we are a family." Avery's words made Sofia put down her card completely.

She accepted Avery's card.

In the evening.

Avery returned home. She told Elliot about her meeting with Sofia today.

Avery complained, "I knew Wanda wouldn't let this opportunity go. She seems to be honest on the surface, but she keeps making small moves behind her back. I know her too well."

"Did Sofia contact you?" Elliot asked.

"Well. Isn't the Spring Festival coming soon? She said that she won't return to Bridgedale for the new year. She wants to celebrate the Spring Festival with us. Elliot, let's pick her up for the festival!" Avery looked at him expectantly , "If we push her away, she might be bought by Wanda. Whether you have feelings for her or not, your biological mother is the only one. We spend some money to settle her well. For us, it doesn't matter at all. It's laborious."

Elliot understood what Avery said, but he felt disgusted in his heart.

Elliot picked up a stack of documents from the table, and said, “Sofia lied to us. I had someone go to check her details. The first time she called me, she said she was in Bridgedale, so I initially sent someone in Bridgedale investigated her. But nothing was found.”

Avery took the document and looked at his solemn face: “So you have investigated her information in Aryadelle?

Elliot: “It’s too humble, I was afraid that I wouldn’t recognize her, so I forged her identity as a rich lady.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After hearing his words, Avery looked down at the document in her hand.

“Elliot, what are you going to do? I met her today, and the chat was pretty good. She already knew the grievance between me and Wanda, and she accepted the bank card I gave. As long as she doesn’t talk to Wanda next Contact, the thing she lied to us can actually be regarded as never happened. After all, it doesn’t matter.”

Avery scanned the document roughly and put it on the table.

“It is nothing more than that her identity has changed from a rich lady to a very ordinary low-level person. It is precisely because she has lived a very difficult life that she is easily deceived by Wanda’s words. Moreover, her true identity, as you guessed, also There’s nothing wrong. It means that her life is not as complicated as we think.”

Elliot looked at her: “You want me to meet her so much?”

Avery shook his head: “I didn’t force you to meet her. I think we support her. She just did her best. She didn’t make any more demands, she just wanted to spend the Spring Festival with us.”

Elliot didn’t answer. He needed to think about it again.

Avery: “I don’t want her to be controlled by Wanda. I don’t want a simple solution to become complicated.”

"Let's eat first!" Elliot held her hand and said, "I want to meet her again before inviting her to our house for the Spring Festival. Let's talk."

"Okay! But don't keep your face sullen. People who don't know you will really be frightened by you." A smile bloomed in Avery's eyes.

Read Next Chapter 1549

Chapter 1549

The next day, Elliot received a call from Ben Schaffer from Bridgedale.

Ben: "Elliot, I asked around, but I didn't hear that Wonder Technologies is going to list in Bridgedale."

Elliot: "That news has been deleted."

Ben Schaffer laughed, "Oh, there is only one possibility. Wonder Technologies is indeed listed. But the time is not ripe, so let's go of the gossip and find out. Wanda has worked so hard to raise funds, so she definitely wants to go public. If you hadn't been staring at it all the time, with Wanda's skills, she would definitely want to go public. Social skills, her dream has come true."

"When are you coming back?" Elliot asked.

"Didn't I tell you last time, I'll come back after Gwen's game is over." Ben Schaffer didn't want to go back for the time being.

His relationship with Gwen has eased a lot compared to before. He seemed to see the dawn of hope in front of him.

"Did you not look at the calendar?" Elliot reminded him, "Don't you spend the New Year with your parents every year? The day of Gwen's competition happened to be New Year's Eve."

Ben Schaffer was stunned for a moment: "I really didn't look at the calendar. I'll spend New Year's Eve with Gwen. I've spent so many years with my parents during the Spring Festival, and I've spent it with Gwen this year, so they shouldn't say anything."

Elliot: “Where are you two now?”

Ben Schaffer laughed, the wound on his face was sore, and he gasped immediately.

“F*ck, that b*stard Zion hurt my face. I don’t even dare to go out to meet people.” Ben Schaffer went out with a low cursing, “I wore a mask to go out in order to find out if Wonder Technologies was going to go public. I don’t dare to take off my mask when I see people. When people ask me what’s wrong, I can only lie and say I’m allergic.”

Elliot: “It’s serious?”

Gwen: “I know if Gwen will be good on the day of the competition. I plan to go on stage to give her flowers.”

After hearing his words, Elliot remembered a piece of news he saw two days ago.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“There is a kind of tree in this world. I forgot the name of the tree. It is the only one of its kind. It is a male tree and has lived for more than 100 years. Because the female tree has died out, so there is no way for this kind of tree to reproduce. But this male tree that has lived for more than 100 years still blooms and courtes each year…”

Ben Schaffer listened to his voice and savored the story he told, horrified and startled. Got goosebumps all over.

Ben: “Elliot, I beg you not to talk about it. Why does it sound like a horror story when you say something so good.”

Elliot laughed loudly: “That tree has been single for more than 100 years, you’re much luckier than that tree.”

Ben Schaffer snorted coldly, “I knew that your ultimate goal was to hurt me. Just do your best to hurt me. When I finish my single life, you won’t have a chance.”

Elliot: “So confident?”

“I’m not 100% sure. I’m only half sure.” Ben Schaffer said frankly, “You little sister, you don’t play cards according to common sense. I can’t guess what she’s thinking every time, and I also guess. I don’t know what she has to say next.”

“That’s why I got you hooked.” Elliot teased.

“I’m not fascinated. After all, I don’t even touch my hands. What’s wrong with it.” Ben Schaffer laughed at himself, “Maybe it’s because I met true love. I’m just platonic to her now… ”

Elliot: “Didn’t she agree to fall in love with you? You call it unrequited love.”

“D*mn it. You brother and sister are trying to kill me. You don’t understand me at all.” Ben Schaffer felt that Elliot was too bitter.

“I understand. Don’t you just get older, and your desire in that area has diminished, so you started to seek mental stimulation?” Elliot said.

Ben Schaffer felt guilty and hung up the phone angrily. He didn’t expect Elliot’s mouth to be so poisonous, not only poisonous, but also terrifying.

This weekend, Avery bought red paper and came back. She planed to ask Elliot to write couplets and blessings.

Elliot has been recuperating at home for a while, occasionally practicing calligraphy.

She once saw his calligraphy and was shocked. She felt that the couplets and blessings of this year’s Spring Festival could be contracted by him.

“Buying so much red paper?” Elliot was puzzled.

Read Next Chapter 1550

Chapter 1550

“You can write a few more copies, and we can take them as gifts.” Avery made her plan early, “Brother Wesley invited us to eat dumplings at his house tomorrow, and then give him two copies. ”

Elliot: “Avery, are you sure that my level can reach the level of gift-giving?”

Avery: “Of course I can. As long as you don’t show off in front of real calligraphers, others won’t see you as an amateur at all.”

Elliot couldn’t help laughing.

Avery cut red paper abd Elliot prepared pen and ink.

Robert watched the excitement with his big eyes that were as crystal clear as gems.

“Elliot, I found some couplets on the Internet, let’s see how they go.” After cutting a few couplets, she brought her phone over and showed him, “I think this is pretty good…”

–The flowers of the sunrise river are red like fire, and the river water is green like blue in spring: Birds chirping and flowers fragrant.

“Ahh..this one is also good.” Avery read it to him, “Red plums are proud of winter snow, and green willows spew catkins to welcome the new year…”

Elliot frowned slightly: “This pair has too many strokes.”

Avery: “I thought you could write anything.”

Elliot: “You can write, but it’s another time whether you can write well or not. It’s a matter.”

Avery: “Then you write first, what if it looks good?”

“Since you have spoken, then I can only be respectful rather than obedient.” Elliot tidy up the table, then picked up the red paper and began to fold the grid.

Avery stood next to him and was amused, “You seem to be writing couplets with your skillful technique.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot: “It’s fake. Actually, I’m very nervous.”

He practiced calligraphy purely to cultivate his sentiments to take his words to give away.

“Haha, then I’ll let you relax.” Avery said, picked up a writing brush and a piece of white, and wrote the words ‘Elliot’ on the paper.

Because she can’t write with calligraphy at all, so she can imagine how ugly she writes.

“Thank you.” Elliot put the surprise into his stomach, “I really relax a lot.”

“Hahaha! You teach me how to fold a grid, and I’ll help you.” Avery put down the brush and wrote “Elliot” just now. He handed Robert a large piece of waste paper, “This is your father’s name, you have to remember it!”

Elliot taught her origami.

After Avery met, Elliot picked up the brush and began to write the first couplet.

The flowers of the Sunrise River are as red as fire, and in the spring the river is as green as blue. He likes this couplet very much. He plans to keep it for his own use after he finishes writing it.

Elliot finished writing on one side, then put what he had written aside, picked up another blank red piece of paper, and wrote another sentence.

Avery concentrated on watching him write.

Elliot’s serious look was very charming.

“Husband, your writing is so beautiful. You are as handsome as you are.” Avery couldn’t help but praise, “I will give this couplet to Brother Wesley when the time comes.”

“Okay, it’s up to you.” He was praised ecstatic.

After writing the couplets, Avery carefully held the two couplets in front of them, intending to enjoy them and put them aside to dry.

The result—

Avery looked at the small dark handprints on the couplet, and everyone was stunned. She immediately looked at Robert and took a breath.

Read Next Chapter 1551

Chapter 1551

“Son, how can you put ink on your face?” Elliot was not angry when he saw that the couplet was destroyed.

But looking at Robert’s little black hands, his clothes full of black ink stains, and his mottled little black face, his brows suddenly wrinkled.

“I haven’t looked at you for a few minutes, why did you get the ink?” Avery walked up to Robert and undressed him, “How did you get the ink? I didn’t see you crawling on the table.”

Robert understood what his mother said, and pointed his little hand to the side.

On a chair next to it, there was a bottle of ink.

Elliot explained, “I took it out when I was looking for ink, but I forgot to put it in. I don’t blame my son.”

“You are protecting your shortcomings. I don’t know how he unscrewed the cap of the ink bottle.” Avery took off Robert. After taking off Robert, she immediately took him to take a bath.

Elliot looked at the mess his son created and shook his head.

He don’t know if Hayden was so naughty when he was a child, but Robert was visibly upset.

The next day, Avery and Elliot came to Wesley’s house with their three children as guests.

Avery took out the couplet written by Elliot and showed it to Wesley.

Avery: “Elliot wrote it, isn’t it nice?”

Wesley nodded: “It’s not bad, it looks like that.”

Avery was a little puzzled when she got this evaluation: "Is it just 'not bad'? I think it's very good"

Wesley looked at her puzzled expression, pointed to a calligraphy and painting on the wall, and asked, "What do you think of the calligraphy and painting on the wall?"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery glanced at the wall, and immediately exclaimed: "The clouds and flowing water, the dragon and the phoenix dance, belongs to the kind of master level that I can't understand, but it is very powerful at first glance."

Wesley: "This is written by my father."

"Wow! Uncle is so powerful." Avery's cheeks were flushed, and she suddenly wanted to take back the couplet she sent out.

She had known Wesley for so long, and she had never heard him say that his father had such high attainments in calligraphy.

"What are you talking about?" Nolan came over and asked with a smile.

Avery: "Uncle, Wesley said that the calligraphy and painting on the wall is your work. You are amazing!"

Nolan smiled, "Wesley is better than me. He is not only good at calligraphy, but also very good at painting. He always wanted to learn art, But I forced him to study medicine."

Avery: "..."

Elliot stood not far away, listening to all this, so embarrassed that his toes were on the ground.

At the same time, he want to take back the couplet written by Wesley's arms.

Amateur players squeaked in front of professional players, and were taught a vivid lesson by professional players.

Today's dumplings, I'm afraid they won't taste good.

“Brother Wesley, you are so secretive. If I knew that your calligraphy is so good, I asked you to write the couplet and send it to us.” Avery said, reaching out and taking back the couplet you sent.

“There is no reason to take back the gift that was sent.” Wesley took it back from the Confederation. “He wrote it well, and if he has time to practice more in the future, he will improve.”

Nolan immediately understood what happened.

“Elliot, are you interested in calligraphy? Come on, let’s discuss it.” Nolan took Elliot to the study.

Layla immediately followed the them to watch the fun.

Robert also followed.

Shea came over, took the couplet from Wesley’s arms, and opened it.

“My brother’s writing is so beautiful.” Shea praised sincerely, “I want to hang my brother’s words on the wall.”

Avery couldn’t help laughing: “No, your brother is embarrassing.”

“Then I’ll take it and hang it in my room.” Shea hugged the couplet written by Elliot, like a treasure.

Avery: “Shea, this is hanging on the door.”

Shea: “Then I will take it home and hang it on our door.”

“This is for Wesley.” Avery held back a smile, “Tomorrow I will ask your brother to write more and give it to you.”

Read Next Chapter 1552

Chapter 1552

“Then hang it at the door of Wesley’s house.” Shea blushed slightly and whispered, “I will marry Wesley in the future, and his home will be my home.”

Avery pulled Shea to the sofa and sat down: “Shea, you seem to have recovered a lot now than a while ago. Maybe next spring, your brother will promise you two to be together.”

Shea: “I weigh 80 pounds now. Wesley said that my height and weight must be normal to reach 90 pounds.”

Avery: “Well, you are still very thin now. But you can’t overeating, or it will backfire.”

After listening carefully, Shea nodded: “Avery, I want to hold a wedding on the lawn.”

Avery: “Yes! A lawn wedding can also be very romantic.”

The two began to chat about various details of the wedding.

Wesley saw that they were chatting so happily that he couldn’t bear to interrupt.

The eight characters haven’t even been mentioned yet, but they make it seem like they are about to hold a wedding.

“Hayden, are you still getting used to it when you return to Aryadelle?” Wesley saw Hayden sitting alone, so he walked over to chat with him.

“This is my hometown.” Hayden said.

Wesley: “Well, you and your father.”

“Uncle Wesley, do you know about my father and Rebecca?”

“Well.” Wesley understood what he was thinking, “You Focus on studying, they will handle their affairs themselves.”

Hayden did not answer this sentence. If Elliot makes his mother unhappy one day, he will definitely not sit idly by.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Uncle Wesley, you are married to Aunt Shea, so be nice to her.” Hayden said suddenly.

Wesley: “Yes.”

“You can’t make her angry. You have to listen to her.” Hayden continued to demand.

Wesley didn’t reply to him like he did just now: “If her request and choice are wrong, I can’t listen to her.”

Hayden: “You can listen to her first, and then slowly reason with her. Don’t quarrel with her, Don’t accuse her.”

Wesley nodded: “I think you will be a good man in the future. You will be very good to your wife.”

Hayden’s face turned red with a ‘swish’, “I won’t get married in the future.”

Wesley: “Why? “

Hayden: “I don’t know why, I just don’t want to.”

Wesley: “That’s because you haven’t met a girl who makes your heart beat faster. When you do, you’ll change your mind. I thought I would end up alone until Shea entered my life. It was like opening a new world. She is so simple, pure, innocent, and cute…”

Hayden was so numb that he ran away and went to the kitchen.

Sandra thought that Hayden was hungry, so she quickly cooked a large bowl of dumplings for Hayden.

Time flies, and in a week, it will be the New Year of Aryadelle.

Elliot’s legs have returned to normal.

Avery was worried, and accompanied him to the hospital for a review. After taking a film, the doctor said that he was recovering well.

Except for not exercising vigorously, daily activities are no problem.

After coming out of the hospital, the driver asked them where they were going.

Their eyes met inadvertently.

Elliot understood what he was thinking, so he said to the driver, "Go home first."

Avery had been waiting for his leg to recover, and then went to Bridgedale together to visit Xander's family.

When Elliot got home, Avery simply packed their luggage, and then rushed to the airport with Elliot.

After more than ten hours of flight, the plane landed at the capital airport of Bridgedale.

They came out of the airport, took their luggage to the villa and put them away, and then went to the dealer.

Read Next Chapter 1553

Chapter 1553

After Xander's death, Avery has been in contact with Xander's family by phone and Whatsapp.

Xander's parents were both highly educated people, and their personalities were gentle and restrained.

Xander's death was undoubtedly a huge blow to them, but they never complained about Avery.

This made Avery even more guilty.

The two came to Xander's house, and looking at Xander's mother, Sabrina Jenkins's gray hair, Avery's eyes suddenly became wet.

"Auntie, I wanted to visit you and my uncle for a long time, but because my husband was seriously injured, I only came to see you now."

The expression on Sabrina's face was very solemn.

"I told you not to come, how troublesome!" Sabrina poured them two glasses of water, and continued, "Actually, Xander's death is not the most uncomfortable thing for us, the most uncomfortable thing is that xander's girlfriend, Willa, actually died to avenge him in a foreign land..."

Sabrina said here, weeping.

Avery immediately took a tissue and wiped Sabrina's tears.

Avery: "Auntie, you must take care of your body. If Xander and Willa see you so sad, I don't know how distressed they will be."

Sabrina endured the great grief and choked: "Willa was like my own daughter. Every time she came to see me, she would accompany me to talk for a long time. She also said that she will marry Xander in the future, and will not move out, but will live with us... She was so quiet and well-behaved. How dare she went to avenge Xander alone?"

Avery had never seen Willa, but from Sabrina's mouth, Willa's image instantly came alive in her mind.

"Okay, don't cry. People came all the way to see us, not to see us cry." Xander's father, Maddox Jenkins patted Sabrina's back, "Didn't you say you want to ask Avery if you have any questions? You ask!"

Avery immediately said, "Auntie, if you have anything to ask me, feel free to ask. As long as I know, I will tell you the truth."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Sabrina took a deep breath, adjusted her emotions, and asked, "Xander said that the person who was poisoned to death was done by Kyrie, but why did Kyrie kill my son? My son was just an ordinary doctor. Xander lived with you and your bodyguard at the time in the Hotel, why didn't Kyrie kill your bodyguard but killed my son?"

Avery thought about this question.

"Maybe Kyrie doesn't want Xander to operate on me."

Apart from this reason, she really couldn't think of any other reason.

Sabrina frowned, "But Xander isn't the only one who can do your surgery. Your surgery isn't that difficult. Didn't the doctors in Yonroeville do it for you? If Kyrie doesn't want the doctor to treat you, so why didn't he kill the doctor who operated on you? The doctor who operated on you isn't dead, right?"

Sabrina's words caused Avery to think deeply. She couldn't answer the question.

If Kyrie killed Xander just to prevent Xander from giving her treatment, but after Xander died, she underwent an abnormally smooth operation in Yonroeville, how to explain this?

Sabrina looked at her puzzled and let out a long sigh, "I'm afraid I can't solve the cause of my son's death."

"Auntie, I'm sorry. Before Xander was killed, nothing abnormal happened, so I can't guess why it happened." Avery apologized, "but There must be a deeper reason for his death."

"Yeah! If there is no reason, why didn't someone else die?" Sabrina's eyes were dark and sad, "Maybe this is Xander's life."

Read Next Chapter 1554

Chapter 1554

"Xander must have provoked someone." Maddox said firmly, "You and your bodyguard are fine, this has already explained the problem. Why we didn't blame you is also for this reason."

Avery thought it deeply in her mind: "He usually has contacts with those people in the hospital besides me and my bodyguard."

After her voice was settled, Elliot added: "He has also met Rebecca."

"Elliot, you mean, this matter has something to do with Rebecca?" Avery frowned immediately.

Elliot: "I don't know, I only know that Rebecca has approached Xander."

Avery asked, “Why did Rebecca approach Xander? what happened to them?”

“She invited Xander to her house, so I know She said that she asked Xander to take you away.”

After listening to Elliot’s explanation, it seemed that Rebecca had no reason to kill Xander.

Even if Rebecca asked Xander to take Avery away, but Xander refused to agree, Rebecca would not kill Xander.

Elliot said suddenly, “Someone knows the reason. Avery, do you remember Lorenzo? Xander probably died at his hands. Because Xander’s girlfriend and Xander died of the same poison and was killed by Lorenzo.”

“How can I contact that Lorenzo? Is he in Yonroeville?” Sabrina was very excited, “Can I go to Yonroeville and ask him?”

Elliot said, “Auntie, don’t be impulsive. Although Kyrie is dead, Lorenzo is not a good person. It will be very dangerous if you go to him rashly.”

“Hey… can you contact Lorenzo? I don’t want to take revenge anymore, I just want to know who my son has provoked and what he did to get him to this end. If I can’t know the reason, I can’t rest my eyes.” Maddox’s eyes were scarlet.

Avery looked at Elliot.

“Avery, it’s not that I don’t want to help contact Lorenzo, but it’s unnecessary. Do you think he will tell us the truth? No matter who instigated him, he will never say it.” Elliot said about Lorenzo’s character that he knows him very well, “Even if he kills him, he won’t say anything.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery nodded: “If you ask Rebecca, it is even more impossible to get an answer. If Rebecca did it, Rebecca would not admit it. If not What Rebecca did, then it could only be Kyrie.”

Sabrina was very desperate after listening to their conversation.

Xander’s cause of death, Sabrina was afraid there was no way to know in this life.

After lunch, Avery asked, "Auntie, can I go to Xander's study?"

"Yes, there are a lot of books in his study. I don't know what to do with it." Sabrina took her to the study. You can help me to see which ones can be donated. He will never come back, and these books can be of greater significance if they are given to those who need them."

"Okay, I will organize them and donate them to medical school books. Let's go!"

Sabrina stayed in the study for a while and then went out. Looking at everything in the study, she can't help but think of Xander.

After Sabrina went out, Elliot walked up to Avery: "How long will it take to sort out? If it takes more time, you can come back tomorrow."

On a shelf above.

Avery stood on tiptoe and took down the portfolio above.

"What are you doing with this?" Elliot was puzzled.

Avery said, "This is marked with 'surgery cases'. It should be a case of his previous surgeries. I want to see if he has given the patient two general anesthesia before."

Read Next Chapter 1555

Chapter 1555

Because there was too much information, Avery couldn't read it at Xander's house, so she took the portfolio back with her.

"Avery, Ben Schaffer asked us to go out to eat." After Elliot answered the phone, he said to her, "If you are too tired, I will reject him."

"Are Gwen together?" Avery is a little tired.

Elliot immediately asked Ben Schaffer on the other side of the phone, "Is Gwen together?"

Ben Schaffer said, “She hasn’t gotten off work yet. She only comes back at 9 p.m. every day recently. Don’t you two come out to eat without her? If Avery doesn’t want to come out, you can come out. You haven’t seen me for so long, don’t you miss me?”

Elliot got goosebumps: “You come directly to us, I can consider inviting you to eat nearby. “

Do you know that I’m an hour’s drive from here to you?” Ben Schaffer exclaimed, “I’m a patient now.”

Elliot sneered, “The injury on your face is still not healed? Don’t you mean the injury is not serious? Zion hurt you so badly, can you bear it?”

Ben Schaffer immediately said: “It’s okay, I’ll go find you.”

“If you come alone, I’m afraid my wife won’t see you.” Elliot gave him a vaccination in advance, “She’s very tired today.”

“I know, I am in your wife’s heart, not as much as Gwen’s finger. I’m looking for a drink with you, if your wife is here, let’s catch up, it’s better if you don’t, you accompany me for a drink.” Ben Schaffer hung up the phone.

Elliot walked to Avery and took away the information in her hand.

Elliot: “Don’t watch it. I’ll see you tomorrow.”

Avery: “Hey, I’m also idle.”

Elliot Said, “Aren’t you full for dinner? Why don’t we go and have some more with Ben Schaffer later? Ben Schaffer will come over later.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Go eat with him. I’m not hungry.” Avery was really not hungry, or maybe it was because she had something in her heart, so she didn’t feel hungry.

Elliot: “Then I’ll bring you some back for a late night snack.”

They had dinner at Xander’s house.

Sabrina cooked a table of hearty dishes, but everyone had no appetite, so they didn't eat much.

"Okay. But I'm a little sleepy. I might fall asleep before you come back." Avery rubbed her temples.

"Go take a shower first." Elliot pulled her up from the sofa and walked towards the master bedroom, "You can sleep when you're sleepy, don't wait for me."

Avery: "Well."

The two returned to the master bedroom, she Open the suitcase, take out the clothes one by one, and hang them in the closet.

"You go take a shower, I'll hang up." Elliot wanted to help.

"I'll do this kind of little thing myself." Avery glanced at him, "Why don't you take a bath first. When you go to see Ben Schaffer later, you have to be clean."

After Avery finished speaking, she brought him a set Come out with clean clothes.

After Elliot entered the bathroom, Avery picked up her phone and tried to call Gwen.

The phone was connected, but no one answered.

She hung up the phone and sent a message to Gwen: [Your second brother and I are in Bridgedale. Let's meet for dinner when you are free.]

After sending the message, she continued to organize her clothes.

After an hour.

Elliot went out and met Ben Schaffer at a nearby restaurant.

And Gwen also ended today's training and called Avery back.

“Avery, I just got my mobile phone. When did you come? Today?” Gwen came out of the company and immediately pulled up the zipper of her jacket, “I can ask for leave tomorrow to see you.”

Avery: “Will your request for leave delay your training? I have something to do in the past two days. When I’m done with my work here, I and your second brother will find you.”

Gwen: “Okay. It seems that Ben Schaffer has also sent me a message.”

“He should have wanted to call you to come to our side with him. He has come over now. ” Avery explained.

“Oh, it’s too late today, so I won’t go.” Gwen shuddered, “Is it just you and my second brother who came here?”

Read Next Chapter 1556

Chapter 1556

Avery: “Well, we have something to do here.”

Gwen: “Okay, then I’ll come to me when you’re done.”

Avery: “Okay. You should rest early in the evening, you shouldn’t have to wait for Ben Schaffer. Your second brother and I apply for this If he drinks late, it must be Ben Schaffer who asked him to drink.”

Gwen couldn’t help laughing: “My second brother is so cowardly in front of you?”

Avery: “I’ll be angry.”

Gwen: “Avery, you’ve trained my second brother so well.”

“If I go out so late, I’ll make it clear to him.” Avery had just taken a shower and was awake for less than a few minutes. Sitting on the bed at this moment, drowsiness struck immediately.

After talking on the phone, she was too lazy to turn off the light, so she just lay down and fell asleep.

Dining room.

Elliot took off the mask on Ben Schaffer's face.

The bruises on his face have not disappeared, and he looks a little embarrassed.

"Can you drink like this?" Elliot asked.

"It doesn't hurt anymore. I don't take anti-inflammatory drugs anymore. You can drink it." Ben Schaffer poured him some wine, "Your legs must be fine, right? Otherwise Avery won't allow you to go out."

Elliot: "Well, I told her I 'll have a drink tonight."

Ben: "She agreed?"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot: "Hmm."

Ben: "Huh? Why is she so forgiving? I thought you could only drink secretly."

Elliot: "Do you think I can drink alcohol secretly? If I drink or not, she can tell by smelling it."

"Hahaha! You used to laugh at me with an old tree that has been single for more than a hundred years on the phone…Look at how you are being controlled by Avery now. I drink if I want, no one cares about me, and I don't need to report to anyone." Ben Schaffer mocked.

Elliot took a sip of wine: "Don't you want someone to take care of your situation, and no one will take care of you?"

Ben: "Haha, you are being taken care of by a woman, and you are proud of yourself?"

"I drink too much and go back, my wife will take care of me. Of course I'm proud."

Ben Schaffer: "…"

After two glasses of wine, the topic of the two went from fighting each other to opening their hearts.

Ben: “Elliot, I suddenly felt that I was stupid before. But I dare not tell others, I can only tell you…”

Elliot: “Tell me.”

“I thought I was waiting for Chelsea, Chelsea will eventually marry me. I’ve been wrong for more than ten years.” Ben Schaffer picked up the glass and continued pouring, “I haven’t dared to face this mistake until now. I’ve lived to this age, but it’s not a cloud. Gwen is smart.”

Elliot: “Chelsea is already dead, why do you still mention her.”

“Because I don’t want to repeat the same mistakes. If I chase Gwen, but Gwen keeps hanging on me, I have to stop the loss in time.” Ben Schaffer’s eyes Scarlet, “I don’t have many ten years to waste.”

Elliot: “Well.”

“Elliot, do you have any troubles now?” Ben Schaffer asked casually.

After asking this question, he wanted to withdraw, but unfortunately there is no withdrawal function in reality.

Elliot can’t be troubled now.

“Yes.” Elliot turned on the phone and showed him a picture, “Who do you think this picture looks like?”

Ben Schaffer took the phone, narrowed his eyes, and took a closer look at the picture: “This is not Layla. Is it?”

Elliot: “This is Rebecca and my child.”

Ben Schaffer: “Ah!”

Read Next Chapter 1557

Chapter 1557

Elliot took back the phone, “I don’t dare to tell Avery about this. I want to wait.”

“Wait for what?” Ben Schaffer was a little drunk, but suddenly sober.

Elliot said, “Wait until this child grows up a bit, and see if her appearance will change.How could Rebecca’s and I’s child grow up to look like Layla?”

“Yes! I’m also wondering. How similar Layla and Avery look, anyone with eyes can see at a glance. You and Rebecca’s daughter may be like you, maybe Rebecca but it’s impossible to look like Avery.” When it comes to excitement, Ben Schaffer can’t help but slap the table.

Elliot confessed, “Don’t tell Avery about this. Don’t tell anyone. I promised Avery that I would never go to Yonroeville again, nor would I take the initiative to contact Rebecca. If I keep my promise, Then I shouldn’t even mention Rebecca and that child.” The more Elliot drank, the more sober he became.

Every time he thinks of the child like Layla, he feels very distressed.

“Don’t worry, I’ll be tight-lipped.” Ben Schaffer put the bottle aside and poured a glass of warm water and said, “Suddenly I don’t want to drink anymore.”

Elliot: “Why?”

Ben Schaffer said helplessly, “If I’m drunk, who will comfort you? And I’m drunk, how can I go back later? Besides, I look at you, I’m afraid I’m drinking too much. Maybe I’ll call Avery later and ask her to pick you up.”

Elliot Immediately put down the glass: “She should be sleeping. We got off the plane today and went to Xander’s house. She didn’t sleep on the plane.”

Ben: “If I were her, I would feel very guilty.”

Elliot: “Xander’s parents didn’t blame her.”

Of course you can't blame her. Who knows what happened to Xander's death." Ben Schaffer quickly turned the topic back to the child, "You said just now that you can't go to Yonroeville in the future, then what about when Rebecca gave birth?"

Elliot didn't answer his question, just glanced at him. "Well, I can't go, Avery will definitely be angry if I go."

Ben Schaffer shrugged, "If you want to see that child, I can go in your place. I'll go secretly and not let anyone know. When I pass, I'll show you the baby and do a paternity test for you, how about it?"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot: "It's too early to think about this issue."

"It's not too early. In a few months, Rebecca will give birth. If you don't see it with your own eyes, who knows if the child really looks like Layla?" Ben Schaffer wanted to solve this mystery, "Or when you come to Bridgedale, I'll pick up Rebecca and the child to come to Bridgedale with him and you can meet."

Elliot felt that this proposal was absurd, "If I really want to see that child so much, I can take Avery to see it openly."

Ben Schaffer teased, "Don't talk about it, you don't even dare to tell Avery what to talk about taking Avery to see Rebecca give birth to a child. Do you think Avery can be stimulated by this? No matter how much she says, do you think she really doesn't mind? Even if she only hears the words Rebecca, I guess she is nauseated and want to vomit."

Elliot's thin lips pursed into a line, "According to what you said, wait until the child continues to grow up and see if it will change."

Seeing his gloomy face, Ben Schaffer couldn't bear it, and persuaded, "Don't worry, you and Rebecca's child will only be the same. It will be like you and Rebecca, but it is impossible to be like Avery."

Elliot: "Well."

Ben: "If it is really like Avery, it is a mutation." Ben Schaffer smiled unkindly.

Elliot: "Variation? Is there such a thing?"

“I’m talking nonsense. How can I understand this?” Ben Schaffer touched his chin and said, “When Rebecca has a baby, I’ll go to Yonroeville to see. I’ll go and see it in your name, I’ll see it myself.”

“Whatever you want.” Elliot couldn’t control him.

“You said I’ll call Gwen later and ask her to pick me up, will she ignore me?” Ben Schaffer suddenly wanted to drink again.

“I don’t know.” Elliot gave him an idea, “You can try. If she ignores you, I can take you back to my house.”

“Okay, then I’ll try.” Ben Schaffer picked up the wine bottle with great interest, poured a little wine, “I’ll drink less and pretend to be drunk later. If I’m really drunk, I won’t know anything.”

Half an hour later——

Read Next Chapter 1558

Chapter 1558

Gwen received a call from Ben Schaffer. She had taken a shower, was lying on the bed, and was reading a short video to decompress.

Ben Schaffer’s call suddenly popped up, and she sat up suddenly.

She picked up the phone, and Ben Schaffer’s voice came intermittently: “Gwen…I…I drink too much…Can you… Come pick me up?”

Along with these words, there was a wine burp.

Gwen seemed to follow the radio waves and smelled the pungent smell of alcohol.

“It’s so cold outside, so I won’t pick you up.” Gwen refused his request without hesitation. After refusing, her conscience was uneasy, and she added, “You can find a nearby hotel to stay in. What are you doing back here at night? It’s unnecessary.”

Ben Schaffer was irritated by her ruthless answer.

“Didn’t you drink with my second brother? Where’s my second brother? Drunk too?” Seeing that Ben Schaffer didn’t say a word, Gwen asked.

Ben Schaffer sighed: “Your second brother wants to take me back to his house. But his legs are not good. How can I ask him to help me with more than 100 pounds?”

Gwen: “Then you can go by yourself.”

Ben: “I’m drunk!”

“Oh…” Gwen thought about it, still reluctant to run dozens of kilometers to pick him up in the cold weather, “Then you ask my second brother to take you into a taxi, I won’t lock the door and wait for you to come back, okay?”

This was the limit Gwen could do for him.

She has to train tomorrow, staying up all night waiting for him to come back is already affectionate enough.

Ben Schaffer was a little discouraged at first, but when he heard her words, he immediately became bloody, “Good, I’ll go back now.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot put Ben Schaffer in the car, and then walked back to the villa.

It was 10 p.m. and the cold wind whistled past his ears. The cold air hit his skin, and there was a kind of pain that a knife had slashed.

Originally a 10 minutes journey, Elliot walked home in 5 minutes.

The bedroom light was on, Elliot pushed open the door, and saw AVery leaning on the bedside, flipping through the materials brought back from Xander’s study.

“Why haven’t you slept yet?” Elliot took off his coat, walked to the bed and sat down.

Avery smelled the faint smell of alcohol on his body, and her stomach suddenly became hungry.

“Didn’t you say bring me a late-night snack?” Avery put down the documents and rubbed her stomach, “Did you forget?”

The expression on his face suddenly froze.

Elliot forgot it.

Because he chatted with Ben Schaffer about the child in Yonroeville, he was very worried, so he forgot to bring her a late-night snack.

“I’ll buy it for you now.” Elliot immediately got up and picked up his coat, “What do you want to eat?”

“Forget it, I’ll just drink some water.” Avery lifted the quilt and got out of bed, “It’s too cold outside. No matter how many years I stay, I’m not used to the climate here.”

Looking at her slender back, Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled: “What do you want to eat, I’ll buy it. I’m not cold.”

“Elliot, I don’t blame you for forgetting to bring me a late-night snack.” Avery raised her water glass and took a sip, “I just slept and had a nightmare, so I woke up. I wasn’t waiting for you.”

[Read Next Chapter 1559]

Chapter 1559

“What nightmare?” Elliot didn’t put down his coat.

“A very strange dream, I don’t even dare to say it.” Avery frowned.

“It’s just a dream, it’s all fake.” Elliot hesitated and guessed, “Did you dream about what happened in Yonroeville?”

Avery nodded and shook her head again: “I dreamed about Xander. Xander used to have a good relationship. Although there was no contact for a few years, the feeling of seeing him again is still the same as before. But I had a dream just now that he had become a bad person.”

Elliot: “Bad person? What did he do in the dream?”

“He didn’t let the two of us be together. In the dream, he was on Rebecca’s side.” When Avery said this, she felt a chill in her heart, “Xander is not Such a person. He will never stand on Rebecca’s side. He is my friend, if he is with Rebecca…”

“Avery, don’t get excited. Dreams are all fake, he certainly isn’t a bad guy. If he is a bad guy, he won’t be killed.” Elliot helped her sit down beside the bed, “What do you want to eat? I’ll buy it.”

Avery: “I told you not to go out and buy it.”

“I don’t want you to feel hungry.” Elliot looked at her solemnly, “I just came back from outside, I really don’t feel cold.”

“Okay, let’s go out together.” Avery wasn’t sleepy, so she took her coat and went out with him, “I don’t particularly want to eat anything. Let’s have something to eat later. How did Ben Schaffer get back?”

“I called him a taxi.”

The two came out of the villa and walked into the cold night together.

“Is it cold?” Avery put her arms around his waist and pressed her body close to him.

Elliot hugged her, and his laughter spread over her head: “Fortunately, you’re by my side, I’m not cold.”

“No wonder I didn’t feel hungry when I drank water just now.” Avery echoed him, “It turns out that this is the feeling of being full of water.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“I shouldn’t have forgotten to bring you a late night snack.” Elliot solemnly apologized to her.

“I said it’s not your fault, you don’t need to apologize to me.” Avery asked with a smile, “What did you chat with Ben Schaffer?”

“He said he regretted it and shouldn’t have put his mind on Chelsea for so many years. He also said that if Gwen kept hanging on him, he would give up.” Elliot picked out some things that she would know and told her, “He drank a lot, but he was not drunk. I asked him to come to our house to rest, he has to go back to Gwen’s side.”

Avery: “It seems that the two of them are doing well now.”

Elliot said, “Ben Schaffer has changed a lot now. I can see that he really wants to stabilize.”

Avery: “It’s good. If Gwen also likes him, it will be even better.”

Elliot: “Don’t you know Gwen’s attitude?”

Avery shook her head: “She didn’t tell me this. She is now focused on the competition and has no time to think about anything else. “

…

When Ben Schaffer returned to Gwen’s residence, it was just 11:00 p.m.

The light in the living room was on. He entered the villa and saw Gwen lying on the sofa, sleeping soundly.

His body froze instantly. Kind of embarrassing. He felt like he’s so old. He could go to Avery’s villa to stay overnight, but he had to run back. If he doesn’t come back, Gwen won’t wait for him in the living room, let alone fall asleep on the sofa.

Although the heating was turned on at home, there was no need to worry about her freezing, but she was tall and tall, and the sofa couldn’t accommodate her at all. Her body was curled up.

If she sleep like this all night, she will definitely have back pain tomorrow.

Ben strode to the sofa, wanting to carry her to the room to sleep. As a result, he picked Gwen up and Gwen immediately opened her eyes.

Read Next Chapter 1560

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 1581

Leave a Comment / When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence / By InfoBagh.Com

Chapter 1581

Avery suffered so much grievance, Mike must scolded Elliot severely.

Otherwise pissed off.

Moreover, he has to figure out what Elliot's attitude towards Rebecca is!

If Elliot intends to get entangled with Rebecca, he must persuade Avery to divorce.

The phone was dialed and was quickly connected.

"Avery said he went to the grave with you, where are you now?" Elliot's voice was the same as usual, calm, without ups and downs.

"Avery told you to take me to the grave?" Mike was startled.

"You didn't go with her?" Elliot was also shocked.

Mike scolded, "Hehe, Elliot, it's not the point of going to the grave now. The point is, you f*cking met with Rebecca last night and were found out. What do you want to do? If you don't want to live with Avery Now, divorce her. Don't hang her and mess around outside again."

"What did Avery tell you?" Elliot didn't expect his suspicions to come true, "I went to see Rebecca last night and I didn't have time to tell Avery."

When Elliot was about to tell Avery last night, she was called by Adrian to the kitchen. Then he fell asleep because he was so sleepy.

When Avery woke up in the morning, she was no longer at home.

Elliot didn't deliberately hide it. His fault, at most, was that he didn't tell her the truth when he went out.

After all, there were so many people in the family at that time that it was not convenient to speak directly.

Mike sneered, “You’ve been discovered now, so there’s no time to talk about the reasons. Elliot, you are really disappointing. If you can’t let go of Rebecca and can’t end your relationship with Avery, don’t talk to Avery. Together! You are like this, not only tarnishing your feelings, but also hurting your three children even more.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“I can’t let go of Rebecca.” Elliot retorted him.

Mike scolded, “Then why did you run to see Rebecca? Yesterday on New Year’s Eve, you went to see Rebecca secretly. Who are you trying to disgust? If I were Avery, I would never run out in anger! What a bummer!”

“Mike, there are some things I dare not say to Avery.” Elliot decided to respond to Mike’s question after a moment of silence, “I have no feelings for Rebecca, otherwise, I would not have left Yonroeville. However, I was also at fault. My fault was that I had feelings for the child in her womb.”

Mike gritted his teeth: “You and Avery already have three children, isn’t it enough that your father’s love is overflowing? That child of Rebecca, give up the three children in your country? You either have no brain or lie. You just have feelings for Rebecca.”

“I would rather admit that I have a brain hole than that I have feelings for Rebecca. “

Elliot’s answer made Mike sigh heavily: “Then what the h-e-l-l do you want to do? Take Rebecca’s child? Let Avery won’t live in peace? Do you mean that?”

Elliot: “Do you think there is such a thing? Is it possible?”

Mike sneered, “Why is it impossible? I think it’s possible for you to do something outrageous. If you go and tell Avery, you are for the child in Rebecca’s womb, so you are with Rebecca. Rebecca is confused, guess what Avery will react to.”

Elliot: “So I dare not tell her.”

Mike scolded loudly, “Sc*mbag, Avery’s remarriage with you will definitely be her life is the stupidest thing ever.”

Mike's roar was deafening.

Avery was woken up by his roar in the guest room. She clearly heard what Mike just said.

Elliot turned out to be for the child in Rebecca's womb, so he went to see Rebecca last night.

Elliot actually had feelings for the child in Rebecca's womb!

Avery was stunned, as if she had suffered a head-on blow.

The child in Rebecca's womb is also his child, how could Avery forget it? How could he really give up his own flesh and blood.

Chapter 1582

If she stopped him and prevented him from seeing Rebecca and Rebecca's children, it would be dehumanizing and inhumane.

"Mike, the child in Rebecca's womb looks a lot like Layla." Elliot explained the reason, "I can show you the photos, but don't tell Avery. I'm afraid she will be sad."

"Hehehe! I don't see it. You have made things like this now, of course you have to find an excuse to cleanse yourself. It's just that you made a mistake, I'm on Avery's side. If you don't make a clean break with Rebecca and that child, Avery will break with you sooner or later. You can't have both fish and bear's paws."

Hearing Mike's rebuke, Elliot swallowed what he said to his mouth.

Even Mike had such a big reaction. If Avery knew about it, it would definitely not be less than his reaction.

Because Elliot didn't speak, Mike's reason returned to his body a little: "You said that the child looks like Layla? Are you sure you are not joking? How can you and Rebecca's child resemble Layla?"

"Rebecca showed me the child's color Doppler." Elliot explained.

Mike: "Oh! She showed you a color Doppler photo like Layla's… Don't you know that the photo can be Photoshopped? How can you be sure that the photo she shows you is real? You use your daily schedule. Think carefully, how can you and Rebecca children be like Layla?"

Elliot was silent.

"This is the funniest joke I've heard recently. You're being played around by Rebecca. I know Layla is beautiful and talented, and you like her very much, but you can't think that Layla is just because of that. You can copy and paste at will." Mike laughed.

Elliot was like a dick.

Mike was right.

–Why can't color Doppler photos be faked?

–Even the paternity test sent by Rebecca might be fake.

–Before a child is born, everything is empty.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
He can't believe it unless the child is born and he really sees the child like Layla.

"Mike, is Avery at your house now?" Elliot asked hoarsely.

"What are you doing? She's sleeping now. Judging from her appearance, she probably didn't sleep last night." Mike didn't want Elliot to come over to disturb her.

But Elliot couldn't control his emotions. He wanted to see her right away, explain to her, apologize to her.

…

After Mike finished talking on the phone, he walked to the door of the guest room, opened the door lightly, and glanced inside.

Avery turned her back to the door and couldn't see his face clearly.

But Mike thought she should have fallen asleep. Because he stood at the door and watched for a while, she lay quietly, motionless.

He closed the door of the guest room and returned to the living room, making tea while waiting for Elliot.

Elliot didn't say he was coming on the phone just now, but Mike felt that Elliot would definitely come.

Sure enough, within half an hour, Elliot appeared at his door.

Mike opened the door for him, and said strangely: "Is Rebecca still in Aryadelle now?"

"She's left." Elliot strode into the living room, "Which room is Avery in?"

"I said she was resting, do you want to wake her up?" Mike hurried forward and pulled him back.

At this time, Avery pushed open the door of the guest room and walked out.

Chapter 1583

After Avery was woken up, she never fell asleep. She was very depressed.

When Elliot saw Avery come out, he immediately strode towards her and took her into his arms.

"Avery, I'm sorry." Elliot hugged her tightly and apologized to her.

Avery's eyes were scarlet, and out of the corner of her eyes she caught a glimpse of Mike's figure.

No matter what Elliot say to her, it's not good at all.

Avery pushed Elliot and wanted to talk to him elsewhere, but Elliot hugged her tightly and didn't let go.

"Go to the room and talk." Avery looked at his handsome face with remorse and whispered.

Elliot took a deep breath, grabbed her arm, and led her into the room.

The two entered the room and closed the door.

Mike frowned, let out a gloomy sigh, and walked to the door of the guest room, wanting to eavesdrop.

It's a pity that the two of them didn't make a lot of noise in the room, and Mike couldn't hear anything.

Mike turned on his phone, sent a message to Chad, and complained wildly: [Your boss is such a big sc*mbag! Do not agree to argue.]

Chad: [Are you sick? New Year's Eve, do you want me to scold you?]

Mike: [Ha ha ha! I knew you were indiscriminate, you must protect your boss first.]

Chad: [You tell me, why did my boss provoke you? Could it be that you went to eat and was kicked out by him?]

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Mike: [What are you farting! Just based on my friendship with Avery, do you think he dares to treat me with such disrespect?]

Chad: [Then you are sick! When I finish my New Year's greetings today, I will take you to see a doctor tomorrow!]

Mike: [You may not know what the big news is! I really don't want to tell you, I'm dying of curiosity]
Chad: [? ? ?]

Mike: [Your boss is probably going to kneel down to admit his mistake. Are you saying I'm going to buy a washboard or a durian now?]

Chad was worried when he read the news, so he dialed Mike's number.

Without thinking, Mike hung up the phone. Then send him a message immediately: [I'm eavesdropping on them outside the door]

Chad: [Oh…have you overheard anything?]

Chad: [Wait! Are they both at their house or yours now?]

Mike: [At my house! Your boss ran Avery away from home angrily. You said that your boss is not a sc*mbag! In my heart, he is the second biggest sc*mbag besides my ex!]

Chad: [What the h-e-l-l happened? If you don't tell me again, we'll break up. My patience can only count to five.]

Chad: [5,4,3]

Mike: [Shit! Slow the fuck up!]

Chad: [2]

Mike: [Rebecca!]

Chad: [What happened to Rebecca? Isn't she in Yonroeville?]

Chapter 1584

Mike: [She came to Aryadelle to find Elliot. And Elliot, a sc*mbag, even secretly ran to see her. I'll ask you, never give up! Sc*m is not sc*m.]

Chad: [… sc*m!]

Mike: [Hahahaha!]

Chad: [How can my boss do this? Is he worthy of Avery like this? Is it worth three kids?]

Chad was a little sad.

Mike: [When he's smart, he's pretty smart, but when he's stupid, he's really stupid. He was deceived by Rebecca.]

Chad: [My boss was deceived? Oh my God! Rebecca cheated on my boss's body?]

Because Avery had run away from home, Chad took this matter more seriously.

Mike: [Pfft! If your boss slept with Rebecca, I wouldn't say he was cheated. I'll just say he cheated.]

Chad:[Oh, how did you get deceived? You f*cking talk half way, it makes me sick to death. I really want to kill you.]

Mike: [Rebecca said that the child in her womb looks like Layla, your boss believed it. You say it's not funny. I'am happy!]

Chad: [What's so good about this? You are laughing weirdly.]

Mike: [You idiot. Layla looks like Avery, but Rebecca lied to Elliot and said that their children look like Avery. Don't you think it's funny?]

Chad: [...I'll go! Isn't Rebecca a bad brain? Telling such a lie can deceive for a while, but not forever!]

In the guest room.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Avery sat down beside the bed, while Elliot squatted in front of her and looked at her reverently.

"Rebecca came to me last night and said that he would see me for the last time and would never come to Aryadelle again, so I went." Elliot explained what happened last night to her.

Avery said firmly, "Why do you believe what Rebecca said? After she gave birth, she brought the child to you, and you would still go to see her. Elliot, I underestimated Rebecca's threat to our relationship. "

Elliot: "Avery, I'm sorry. I shouldn't have gone to see her...I shouldn't have believed her. She said the child was like Layla, so I went to see her out of curiosity. I have absolutely no personal feelings for Rebecca."

"I know. I believe that you have no feelings for Rebecca. But I also believe that you have feelings for your children." Avery held his face in both hands, "You can't ignore your

children. Just like you clearly hated children before, but when you saw Hayden and Layla, you naturally assumed the responsibility of a father."

Elliot lowered his eyes and didn't dare to promise her that he would never see that child again.

If Rebecca brings the child to his door in the future, how can he keep the door behind him?

He felt that Rebecca could definitely do such a thing.

It's like Rebecca has been deceiving Elliot with fake color ultrasound photos! Rebecca can do anything!

"Avery, I won't divorce you, and I won't give up our children." After pondering for a moment, Elliot said his determination, "You don't want to separate from me, and don't want to take the children away."

"Are you here to quarrel with me?" Avery withdrew her hand, her body trembling with anger.

"No." Elliot got up, took her into his arms again, his voice choked up slightly, "I don't want to make you angry, I don't want to see you sad. I'm just afraid that you will make up your mind to leave me silently."

"Elliot, let me be quiet…I want to be quiet." Avery's eyes were red and tears were swirling in her eyes.

"No. I can't leave you alone." Elliot knew her character too well. If she was left alone, she would definitely think wildly and go slanted.

"Then what do you want me to do?" Avery raised her fist in tears and slammed her fist on his shoulder, "Will you let me endure it? Will you endure it for the rest of your life? You want that child of Rebecca and you."

"I don't want it. Avery, I don't want that child." Elliot held her angry little face tightly with both hands and pressed his forehead to hers, "I swear, I will never see Rebecca again, but if that child comes look for me, I can't promise you not to see her."

“You met the child, and then what?” Avery looked at him with hard eyes, “If the child wants to recognize you, if she is crying and begging you, kneel down and beg you. What? Elliot, how dare you tell me you don’t want it. You promise me now, coax me well, and when the child is born in the future, if you recognize her, what can I do to you.”

Elliot tightened his body and didn’t say anything.

“The most worthless thing in this world is a promise.” Avery squeezed his wrist tightly with both hands, trying to pull his hand away.

Chapter 1585

Mike stood outside the door of the guest room. He originally heard the two of them quarreling fiercely. He hesitated to push the door and go in to help Avery.

As a result, the fierce quarrel began to calm down within 2 minutes.

After a while, the door to the guest room opened, and the two of them were ready to come out.

“Are you finished talking?” Mike scratched his head, “So soon?”

“Mike, let’s go back first.” Avery seemed to calm down, but the redness in her eyes became heavier.

“Oh, are you guys going to move the battlefield and have another quarrel?” Mike followed them and walked towards the door, “Avery, you must not be brainwashed by him. You are a woman in the new era, and you have to stand your ground. What can’t be tolerated, no matter how Elliot begs you, don’t swallow it. I know Elliot, if you endure this time, he will definitely have another time.”

Avery was very moved when she listened to his rambling reminders.

“You go to our house for dinner at night. Gwen will be back at noon.” Avery changed the topic slightly and spoke to Mike.

Mike: “Oh, yes! Is yours or Elliot’s?” Mike asked.

Avery: “Let’s celebrate the New Year at Elliot house.”

“Okay! I’ll see the situation at night. If I’m free, I’ll go there.” Mike sent them out.

Elliot followed Avery into a car, and the driver drove another car.

After the two cars drove away, Mike sent Avery a message: [What did you two talk about? Did you just let him go?]

After Avery got home, she replied: [New Year first. After the Spring Festival.]

Mike: [Oh, yes, it’s New Year now! It’s just how aggrieved you are! There are only six days until the end of the New Year]

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Avery: [Elliot refused to separate.]

Mike: [I knew he would not be separated. If he were to be separated from you, none of the three children would be with him. He even wants Rebecca’s children, let alone your three children. In fact, he is very ruthless towards women, all he wants is his children]

Avery: [I’m a little sleepy. I’ll go to bed first. You come over for dinner tonight.]

Mike: [Since you want me to go so much, I’ll definitely go.]

Avery didn’t reply. She didn’t sleep last night, she was very dizzy. Every time she took a step forward, it felt like she was going to fall down the next second.

Seeing that her mental state was not right, Elliot immediately supported her arm.

After Avery entered the bedroom, she went straight to the bed and lay down.

Elliot did not leave. He sat on the edge of the bed and watched her sleep.

Not long after, Ben Schaffer sent Gwen to Foster’s house.

There was laughter and laughter downstairs, it was very lively.

“Auntie, you are amazing.” Layla blew the rainbow fart to Gwen, “When you are in the finals, I want to see you perform.”

“Okay! As long as you don’t delay your studies, of course I welcome you to the scene.” Gwen opened the suitcase in the living room and took out the New Year’s gift she bought for them, “Layla, where is your mother? I bought her a super beautiful bracelet. She will definitely like it.”

“My mother this morning went to my grandmother’s grave and After returned she is sleeping.” Layla looked at Gwen’s suitcase without blinking, “Auntie, is your suitcase full of gifts?”

The reason why Layla asked, It was because there were few clothes in the box.

v: “Yes! My clothes are in my satchel. This box is full of gifts for you.”

Adrian also came over.

When Gwen saw him, he immediately shouted at him, “Adrian! I bought you a gift.”

“If you don’t call me a fool, it’s the best gift.” Adrian had a shy smile on his face.

“My conditioned reflex wanted to call you a fool, but with so many people in my family, I held back. I must give you some face.” Gwen took out a box and handed it to him, “This is a drawing board for Drawing. When you are bored, you can use it to write and draw.”

Adrian took the gift, a little worried that he would not use it.

“I’ll send you a tutorial later, and you can watch the video more. If you really can’t, I’ll find a way for you.” Gwen asked, “Do you like it?”

Adrian nodded implicitly: “I like it…”

Chapter 1586

“Adrian, I’m a very good model now. When I become a professional model, I’ll be able to make a lot of money.” Gwen said to him in a showy tone, “I hope you can become a model one day. A normal person can marry a daughter-in-law.”

Adrian’s face turned red.

This question, he was embarrassed to answer.

“Gwen, you are so funny.” Ben Schaffer couldn’t help laughing beside him.

“Why haven’t you left yet?” Gwen heard his voice and looked at him immediately, “Didn’t you say you want to go back to make up for sleep?”

“I can make up for sleep here too. I’ll go back after dinner.” Ben didn’t want to leave for the time being because it was too lively here.

After a while, Elliot walked downstairs.

“Elliot, your sister brought you a gift.” Ben Schaffer sat on the sofa with a look on his face watching the show.

Gwen glanced at him, then took out the gift she bought for him from the suitcase.

When she bought gifts, Ben Schaffer was there for her reference.

For example, the drawing board for Adrian was Ben Schaffer’s suggestion.

But when picking gifts for Elliot, Ben Schaffer didn’t make any suggestions.

Ben Schaffer asked her to buy whatever she wanted, because Elliot would not like it no matter what she bought.

Elliot lacks everything, everything he has is the best, and Gwen has limited funds, so it is impossible to buy too expensive gifts for Elliot.

Elliot saw the three children surrounding Gwen’s suitcase, so he walked in front of Gwen.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Gwen handed him the gift, her voice a little lower than before: “Happy New Year.”

Elliot glanced at the gift she handed over, and then continued: “Thank you.”

The gift Gwen gave him was a very handsome cartoon character holding a golden sign that read: Twenty-four filial piety, good husband.

Ironic.

He just made Avery angry. If it's not New Year's Eve, Avery is afraid to divorce him.

How dare he bear the label of twenty-four filial piety and a good husband?

"Elliot, do you know what this cartoon character is called?" Ben Schaffer asked.

Of course Elliot didn't know.

"This is the male protagonist of a girl's comic. Gwen likes this cartoon character very much, she thinks you are very similar to this cartoon character. Domineering and rich, love from one to the end..." Ben Schaffer added.

Elliot felt that this gift was ironic and hot. His face darkened instantly.

Ben Schaffer noticed the abnormality and immediately closed his mouth.

"I'm going to make up for sleep." Ben Schaffer got up from the sofa and pulled Hayden away.

Entering the guest room, Ben Schaffer asked Hayden: "What's wrong? Your dad is in a bad mood."

Hayden: "Why didn't I see it?"

Hayden didn't know that his parents were arguing, so he didn't think Elliot was abnormal.

"They didn't quarrel?" Ben Schaffer asked.

Hayden: "My mother went to the grave before she came back."

Ben: "Oh, did your mother take your father to the grave?"

Hayden: "No."

Ben Schaffer slapped his head: "the two of them quarreled. If they don't quarrel, your mother definitely take your dad to the grave with you."

Hayden's face suddenly gloomy.

The two of them quarreled, it must be Elliot's fault.

Chapter 1587

At 4:00 in the afternoon, Avery woke up.

Everyone looked at her as she came downstairs.

She was a little flattered.

"Why are you all looking at me?" Avery touched her face.

When she woke up, her face was a little red.

In the afternoon, she slept well, so she is in good spirits now, and she is not as distracted as before.

No matter what, her life will go on.

And now so many friends came to the house, she was very happy to see them.

"Avery! I brought you a gift." Gwen brought the gift she bought to her in front of her, "I got a good place in the preliminary round, and my agent gave me an extra bonus. For this, I bought it for you at a jewelry store near the airport."

Avery opened the box, and inside were several bracelets of different thicknesses with decorative beads of different colors.

These bracelets look great on the wrist together.

"Gwen, thank you, I like it very much." Avery smiled brightly.

Elliot, Ben Schaffer, and Hayden looked at the smile on her face together.

"Let's have a drink tonight." Mike came over, stood beside Elliot, and put his hand on his shoulder, "Do you dare to drink with me?"

Elliot knew why Mike asked him to drink.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
He wanted to vent his anger for Avery.

"You drink less, or you will all get drunk. There can't be so many people here." Avery didn't stop her clearly.

Mike: "Isn't there a driver at Elliot's house? We are drunk and let the driver deliver it."

Avery: "There is only one driver working during the Spring Festival."

"Oh, okay, drink less." Mike took Elliot to the dining room.

Seeing this, Ben Schaffer immediately followed, "How can I be without me drinking!"

If Ben Schaffer didn't come to help, Elliot would definitely be half-killed by Mike.

Gwen didn't know that Avery and Elliot were in conflict, so he was puzzled: "Avery, why didn't you stop them? Where can someone start drinking during the day? If they drink it at night, they will definitely get drunk."

Immediately It was 5: p.m., and although it wasn't completely dark, it would soon be dark.

Avery sat on the sofa and ate fruit: "Let them drink if they want."

"Ben Schaffer and Mike have no problem drinking, but isn't my second brother seriously ill?" Gwen was worried about Elliot's body.

Although Elliot has not officially recognized her sister, he accepted the gift from her today and agreed to let her live in his house.

Gwen was happy and grateful.

A feeling of finally being at home came spontaneously.

"His body has recovered." Avery peeled a longan and put it in her mouth, "Don't worry about them, if something goes wrong, you can send him to the hospital."

Gwen felt that Avery seemed to have changed, but she looked at her. Her eyebrows were raised slightly, and she looked like a cloudless wind, but it didn't seem to have changed.

She used to be very strict with Elliot, but now she is much more relaxed towards him

Chapter 1588

"Avery, should I call you sister-in-law instead?" Gwen also took a longan and peeled it off, "But I think calling you sister-in-law will make you old. If the two of us go out shopping, others will see, maybe we will think that I am an older sister and you are a younger sister."

Avery: "Gwen: you should call me Avery. It sounds more affectionate."

"Tell me, let me call you sister-in-law when I come back this time." Gwen said in a low voice, "Ben always relies on his age and feels that he eats a little more salt than me and knows more than me, so he likes to teach me. The truth of life."

"Ben Schaffer is kind. If you call my sister-in-law sweetly, your second brother can accept you faster." Avery expressed Ben Schaffer's thoughts.

"I know. I don't think it's necessary to be as glib and cunning as he is. I just like to call you Avery, I have a good relationship with you, you can call me whatever you want. If Elliot is willing to accept it, I will accept it, and if I don't want to accept it, I will pull it down. I can support myself." Gwen said confidently.

"You can say that Ben is slick, but he must be sad when you say that he is cunning and cunning. If he hears it, he must be sad."

"His mental capacity has improved a lot recently. In Bridgedale, he lives with me, and we bicker every night." Gwen recalled the short period of time in the past, and a sweet smile appeared on the corner of her mouth.

Avery smelled the gossip: "You two... live together?"

Gwen shook her head hurriedly: "I share a house with him. It can only be counted under the same roof, not living together. I am with him. I haven't decided to fall in love yet, how can we live together."

Avery: "Well. It's better to be cautious."

“I must really want to marry him before I agree to be with him… Huh? Where’s Shea?” Gwen suddenly remembered Shea, “I brought her a gift too, but I never saw her.”

Avery whispered, “She should go to Wesley’s house. She is going to marry Wesley.”

Gwen: “Wow! When are they getting married? Can I attend their wedding?”

Avery smiled, “The wedding date has not been set yet. They will get the certificate first. This is the first good news in the new year.”

“Really I envy them. Shea and Wesley are very pure. They are really suitable.” Gwen diverged her thoughts, “The two of them will definitely not quarrel.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Avery: “Brother Wesley has a very good personality, I have never met him. Shea is also more gentle.”

“Then the child born by the two of them will definitely be more gentle.” Gwen said casually.

The smile on Avery’s face suddenly froze.

Gwen also suddenly thought of this question, “Avery, if Shea gives birth to a child, will the child have a certain chance of inheriting bad genes?”

Avery: “Well. Putting this aside, Shea’s body is too weak. She will have children.”

“Ah! I envy them more and more! I don’t want to have children either.” Gwen was madly envious, “The pain is one aspect, and on the other hand, I heard that postpartum training is particularly painful.”

Avery: “You keep your current training and you’ll be able to recover soon.”

“I don’t even have a partner, so giving birth is far from me.” Gwen wiped her hands with a tissue, “Avery, let’s go eat. I can smell it all. It smells good.”

“Yeah.” Avery got up and walked towards the dining room with her.

Several of their men have already drank.

Avery glanced at Elliot's reddened face.

Mrs. Cooper divided two tables, one for drinking and one for not drinking.

After Avery finished eating, he accompanied Gwen to the guest room.

Because Gwen was about to suffer from jet lag, Avery didn't stay in the guest room too much.

"Avery, you look a little tired. Did you go to the grave today to catch the cold?" Mrs. Cooper came over and picked Robert up after finishing her kitchen work.

"It's okay." Avery forced a smile, "Robert is already well, you can start your vacation tomorrow!"

"This... Mr. Foster drank a lot of alcohol tonight, and it is estimated that he will have a headache tomorrow. I will wait until the day after tomorrow." Mrs. Cooper said sympathetically, "Mike has been drinking alcohol, why don't you take care of it?"

Chapter 1589

Avery heard the words and walked towards the dining room.

"Okay, stop drinking." Avery said this to Mike, "you should go back."

Ben Schaffer immediately stood up when he heard this: "Didn't you say there is only one driver? Let the driver take me back first. I'm so sleepy, I have to go home."

Ben Schaffer immediately rushed out of the dining room after getting off the table.

Mike blushed and strode after him, "Send me back first. I don't want to live here. This is not Avery's home."

"Do you understand? I said it first, so send me back first." Ben Schaffer pushed Mike away.

Mike drank too much, was top-heavy, staggered and almost fell.

Avery quickly supported him: "I'll take you back."

“Avery, you still treat me well.” Mike moved his hand and put it on her shoulder.

Behind them, Elliot looked at them with scarlet eyes.

Elliot drank the least, but he was the worst, so he was more drunk than Mike and Ben Schaffer.

When Avery was helping Mike to leave, Elliot strode forward and grabbed Avery’s arm.

Elliot: “You take care of me at home.”

He drank too much and felt uncomfortable, but Avery didn’t even give him a look.

Now that all three children have returned to the room, Avery no longer has to hide her anger and dissatisfaction with him.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
If it wasn’t for what happened last night, Avery would never let him drink so much alcohol today, and she would never send Mike home when he was drunk, regardless of his feelings.

Avery felt that her arm was about to be broken by him.

Seeing this, Mrs. Scarlet immediately came over and persuaded: “Avery, you can ask the bodyguard to take Mike back. Go and take care of Mr. Foster.”

Avery nodded, then looked at Mike: “The bodyguard will take you back.”

“Avery, I want you to take me back.” Mike was stubborn and deliberately competed with Elliot secretly.

From the corner of Avery’s eyes, she saw Elliot’s face gloomy.

They both drank too much and had no sense at all. Avery was sandwiched between them, as if wrapped in two flames.

Under normal circumstances, she would not have such a headache.

“I have to ask you to take me there. Isn’t there a servant at home? You can let the servant take care of him!” Mike and Avery argued for it, and grabbed her arm, wanting to pull her away.

Elliot, like a gust of wind, quickly walked in front of them, blocking their way.

“Let go of her.” Elliot warned Mike, “She is my wife.”

“Haha! She is your wife today, maybe not tomorrow.” Mike not only did not let go, but also provocatively said, “The marriage certificate counts. What a piece of sh*t! It’s just a piece of paper.”

Elliot was instantly furious. He raised his fist and waved it in Mike’s direction.

Avery didn’t even think about it, and immediately blocked in front of Mike.

When Elliot realized the problem, it was too late.

He punched Avery on the head.

This punch caused a white light to explode in Avery’s mind. Then the pain spread to the limbs and bones!

“F*ck! Elliot, you idiot. Who the h-e-l-l are you beating. You’re going to die.” Mike was half sober, and immediately pushed Avery away and rushed towards Elliot.

And Elliot’s wine has completely woken up.

He ignored Mike and directly pulled Avery’s swaying body.

Mike’s fist quickly swung towards Elliot. Elliot’s feet were unstable, and when he fell to the side, he dragged Avery and fell over together.

Fortunately, Elliot quickly stabilized his body, and Avery bumped into his arms.

Mike was not relieved, he chased after him, grabbed Avery’s arm, wanted to pull her away, and continued to teach Elliot a lesson.

Just when Avery was about to say ‘don’t fight’, a loud voice came: “What are you doing!”

Hayden’s voice was low and powerful.

His voice was settled, and he strode towards his mother.

Chapter 1590

“You two are going to fight and go outside! Don’t quarrel with my mother.” Hayden supported Avery and walked towards the master bedroom.

Mrs. Scarlet immediately called a bodyguard and sent Mike away.

After Mike was sent away, Elliot was completely awake. He stood at the door of the master bedroom, not daring to go in.

Avery was sitting beside the bed, and Hayden was checking if his mother was injured.

“Mom is fine… Mom is just a little tired.” Avery was afraid that his son would be worried, so she lightly said, “the two of them drank too much, so they quarreled. Don’t worry.”

“I’m not worried. Where are them?” Hayden said angrily, “Mom, let’s go home tomorrow. I don’t want to live here.”

“Okay.” Avery agreed.

The punch Elliot punched Mike landed on the left side of her head.

She had no injuries on her face, and there was hair blocking the place where she was hit, so no one could see any wounds at a glance.

“Did Layla wake up?” Avery asked worriedly.

“No. Layla slept soundly.” Hayden replied.

“Go to sleep too. After playing all day today, you must be tired.” Avery wanted to get up and send Hayden back to the room.

“I’ll go back to the room by myself.” Hayden pressed her, not letting her send him off. “Mom, if you’re uncomfortable, you must tell me.”

Hayden didn’t see his mother being hit by Elliot’s fist, only that his mother was caught between two men.

And the two men drank too much, and it is very possible that they accidentally hurt their mother.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“Well, I’m really fine.” Avery still got out of bed and sent Hayden out of the room.

Avery came from Elliot and stood at the door, and she saw it.

After Hayden left, she turned around and met Elliot’s fiery, deep eyes.

She glanced at Elliot and entered the house.

Elliot followed into the house and closed the door.

“Would you like to see a doctor?” Elliot followed her to the bedside.

Avery had a headache, but not as bad as before.

She felt that there should be no major problems, so she did not want to go to the hospital.

Take a night off and see how things go tomorrow.

Besides, if Avery appeared in pain, Elliot didn’t know what to blame himself.

She didn’t want to use this little injury to win his attention.

“I’m a little sleepy. Let’s talk about other things tomorrow.” Avery pulled the quilt and lay down on the bed.

Elliot immediately reached out and found the wound on her head.

“Don’t touch me.” Avery pushed his hand away angrily.

“Let me see.” Elliot pleadingly said, “Avery, I’m sorry.”

“I don’t want to hear these words. If you really feel sorry for me, just be quiet.” Avery stared at him coldly.

“Let me see.” Elliot repeated his request.

If Avery didn’t show him, Elliot probably wouldn’t be able to sleep tonight.

Avery pulled down the rubber band that tied her hair and let it loose.

Elliot immediately pushed her hair away, and saw the swollen.

“It’s swollen.” Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled, “I’ll take you to the hospital.”

Avery: “It’ll be fine in two days.”

Elliot: “Are you sure?”

“Do you know more or do I know more?” Avery lay flat and looked at him calmly, “Are you sober?”

Elliot: “Yeah.”

“Go take a bath and then go to sleep.” Avery was smoky from the alcohol on his body, “You drink so much tonight, think I’ll take care of you? Elliot, I won’t take care of you in the future.”

Chapter 1591

Elliot drinks as much as he likes to drink, and sees whoever he likes to go out.

Avery needed to calm down for a while and thought about her future direction.

“Avery, let’s not do this.” Elliot frowned, very dissatisfied with what she just said.

“You go take a shower first. If you have anything to say, we’ll talk about it tomorrow.” Avery didn’t want to talk to him about it.

Avery has a headache now, and Elliot drank too much. Even if Elliot is a little more awake now, he is definitely not rational.

No matter what the two of them talk about now, there will be no result.

Elliot sat beside the bed and didn't answer her.

He wanted to talk to her, but seeing that she had closed her eyes, he had to give up.

He drank too much tonight, and although his reason was sober, his body was still dominated by alcohol. He was terribly dizzy.

After Avery was breathing evenly, Elliot lay down beside her.

After lying down, his heart was always uneasy, so after hesitating for a few seconds, he stretched out his arms and wrapped his arms around her waist.

Avery was already asleep, but his arm stretched over and hugged her tightly.

If Elliot wasn't drunk, he wouldn't have hugged her so hard.

In addition to waking her up, this kind of force made her uncomfortable.

Avery opened her eyes and stared at the hazy yellow light reflected in the window, stunned.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
After an unknown amount of time, there was a murmur behind him: "Avery…don't leave me…don't go…"

Elliot had a nightmare. His body was hot, and Avery felt like she was about to melt.

She tried to take his arm away from her waist.

Elliot held her like this, and Avery couldn't sleep at all. But she tried, and she couldn't move him at all.

Fortunately, She slept in the afternoon. Except for the pain on the head, there is no other discomfort.

Avery simply picked up the phone and passed the time.

Tammy sent her a photo of tonight's dinner: [the chicken soup was stewed by my mother-in-law herself. The pie was made by my mother-in-law herself. My mother-in-law treated me today, that's called an intimacy… How can people have two faces?]

Avery replied: [Some people have more than two faces. There may be countless faces.]

Tammy: [Are you talking about my mother-in-law or someone else?]

Avery: [Talk about this phenomenon.]

Tammy: [I'm really not used to it today. Although my mother-in-law called me a few years ago to show her goodwill, she saw me today and treated me better than her own daughter. My mom has never been so sticky to me.]

Avery: [Since the old man is courting you, you should also take a step back. It's better to be peaceful than noisy.]

Tammy: [She is waiting for me to give birth to my second child.]

Avery: [You give birth to this baby safely first, and the second child is not in a hurry. The big deal is that if you don't want to give birth in the future, you can't get pregnant.]

Tammy: [I told Jun the same. He said never let his parents know about this idea.]

Avery: [Well. In many cases, difficulties can be resolved slowly.]

Tammy: [Avery, I am so satisfied now! I am now waiting for my baby to be born so I can live a life like yours.]

Tammy has always envied Avery.

Their children are well-behaved and sensible, and Elliot loves her very much.

Although the relationship between the two of them has twists and turns, the end result is good. And they are still very young, and there will be decades to come to each other.

Avery looked at the message she sent and was happy for her.

Looking at the phone screen, Avery suddenly fell silent. She should have replied to Tammy, but after typing a few words, she deleted it.

Tammy was happy now, she didn't need to tell her unhappy things to influence others.

Read Next chapter 1592

Chapter 1592

After chatting casually with Tammy, Avery opened Chad's dialog box and messaged: [Chad, Mike drank too much tonight. When will you be able to go back?]

Chad replied in seconds: [I will go back tomorrow morning. If he drinks too much, he usually falls asleep, so you don't have to worry about it.]

Avery: [Well, happy new year!]

Chad looked at the blessing she sent, and wanted to say Happy New Year, but couldn't type these words.

After a while, he replied: [Avery, will you divorce my boss? I know that it is not good to say this during the New Year, but from what I know about you, I think you will definitely not wrong yourself.]

Avery: [I didn't think so.]

Chad: [Then think about it carefully, and be careful again and again. If you insist on divorce, you will definitely not get child custody, and your company.]

Chad was not threatening her, but reminding her.

Avery: [I will consider it carefully.]

Chad: [Avery, no matter what happens to you and my boss, we will always be friends, okay?]

Avery: [Of course. And I'm not determined to divorce him either. He apologized to me today, saying he wouldn't recognize that kid. I'll talk to him in a few days.]

Chad breathed a sigh of relief.

Avery had a terrible headache, so she put down her phone and closed her eyes to rest.

After Elliot was completely asleep, Avery took his hand from her waist and got out of bed gently. The wound on her head was so painful that she had to deal with it.

If it still hurts so much tomorrow, she has to go to the hospital.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Elliot hit it too hard.

Avery found the medicine box, and after treating the wound casually, put the medicine box back in place.

The mood suddenly became very heavy.

She suspected that she was sick. Maybe it's a new disease, or maybe the last surgery wasn't done well, leading to complications.

Something was wrong with her eyes.

Normal people would not experience the symptoms of a sudden darkening in front of their eyes when they had enough rest.

Her eyes had never had any problems before. She had been studying for so many years, and she was not even short-sighted. Because her condition was not serious now, and she was going to celebrate the Spring Festival, she planned to go to the hospital for examination after the year.

As a result, she received the punch tonight, and she suspected that it might make her condition worse.

If it really got worse… Thinking of this, her heartbeat suddenly quickened.

Now because of the estrangement with Elliot, she still didn't know whether the marriage should continue, so she was unlikely to tell him about her condition.

If her condition worsened because of his punch, she would be even less likely to tell him.

She didn't want him to feel guilty about it.

After sitting in the living room for a while, there was a sudden sound of hurried footsteps behind him.

Avery immediately looked back –

Elliot appearing at the entrance of the stairs with a flustered face.

“Avery! Do you want to leave?” Elliot asked angrily.

Elliot woke up just now and found that she was not in bed, so frightened that his body was cold and his soul was out of his body.

“I came down for a drink.” Avery got up from the sofa and walked towards him. “Where am I going? What are you thinking about? I said that after the New Year, I’ll talk about other things, then I won’t go now.”

After listening to her answer, Elliot suddenly relaxed.

“Didn’t I ask you to take a bath? It just so happens that you are awake now, go take a bath. There is a smell of alcohol in the room, and I can’t sleep.” Avery strode in front of him, her tone disgusting.

Elliot grabbed her arm and explained, “I was dizzy at the time.”

Avery: “I’m not dizzy now?”

“It’s better.” Elliot followed her steps and went upstairs, “Avery, don’t leave me. You Understand my heart?”

Post navigation
← Previous Post

Chapter 1593

Avery replied, “I understand, I understand now. But it doesn’t mean you won’t change in the future. Don’t think about it that far. Let’s talk about it after today.”

She had a severe headache and it hurt to speak.

After going upstairs, Elliot suddenly stopped.

“Have you seen Shea tonight?” Elliot said, letting go of her arm, “I haven’t seen her all day today.”

Avery: “Didn’t she call you at night?”

She thought Shea didn’t come back tonight and called him.

“No.” Elliot said firmly, “Where is my cell phone?”

The two went back to the room and looked for his cell phone. As a result, Elliot searched the room and couldn’t find his mobile phone.

“I’ll call you.” Avery picked up her mobile phone and dialed his number.

There was no sound in the room. His cell phone was not in the bedroom. So the two went downstairs.

Avery continued to call his number, and finally, the phone was found under the sofa. It probably fell to the ground during a fight with Mike at that time.

But the two of them tacitly did not mention it.

Elliot turned on the phone and didn’t see Shea’s call, but Shea sent him a message.

——Brother, Auntie stayed with me for the night, so I will be staying at Wesley’s house tonight.

After reading the text message, Elliot’s face turned gloomy.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“Shea spent the night at Wesley’s house.” Elliot’s voice had an incredible tone.

Avery: “she is not your pet. Sooner or later, she will have her own home and leave you. Accept this reality as soon as possible.”

Avery’s words made him stunned for a moment.

“Elliot, it’s 3:00 in the morning now. If you’re not sleepy, you can play by yourself. I’m tired.” Avery glanced at the time and sighed tiredly.

“Go to bed. I’ll go to the guest room to sleep later.” Elliot remembered that he was drunk and hadn’t showered yet.

If Avery goes to sleep in the master bedroom, it will definitely make her sleep well.

She went straight upstairs.

Elliot looked at her back disappearing line of sight, and his heart was indescribably lost.

Avery said that Shea would leave him, and her tone when she said this was as if she was saying ‘I will leave you too’.

The next day.

Brook family.

Shea came out of Wesley’s room, and by coincidence, she met Sandra and came out with the cooked porridge.

“Shea, you last night…” Sandra was speechless in surprise.

Sandra arranged Shea in a guest room next to Wesley’s room last night.

“I…” Shea blushed and explained in a low voice, “I was a little scared last night, so…”

“Haha! It’s okay. It’s me being careless, I didn’t expect you to be scared.” Sandra put down the bowl, took Shea’s hand, and asked, “Is Wesley still sleeping?”

Shea shook her head and said shyly, “He’s helping me with laundry.”

“Isn’t there a washing machine?” Sandra was puzzled.

Shea was even more shy: “Auntie, it’s underwear. He said hand washing is better.”

Chapter 1594

Sandra: "…cough! Are you hungry? I cooked millet porridge with red dates, wolfberry and longan. Come and try it."

"I'll eat together when Wesley comes out." Shea walked towards the kitchen with Sandra.

"Then eat a boiled egg first. Wesley asked me to get up early to make breakfast last night, and said I must not starve you." Sandra gave her a boiled egg, and then put the steamed buns in the pot. She brought out the dumplings, "I also cooked noodles, you can eat whatever you want. Don't feel restrained."

"Auntie, I'm not hungry. You can sit and rest for a while." Shea said politely.

"Shea, you are such a gentle person. No wonder Wesley likes you so much." The more Sandra looked at her, the more she liked it. "Shea, you didn't go home last night, did your brother say anything?"

"Wesley has a good relationship and won't say anything." Shea sat down at the dining table, tapped the boiled egg on the table, carefully peeled the shell, "Auntie, Wesley and I are going to collect the certificate on the seventh day of the new year. He told you that Are you ready?"

"Ah? He didn't tell me." Sandra sat down beside her, "Have you made an appointment?"

"Well, I brought out the household registration book." Shea said here, Wesley finished washing the clothes and came out of the room.

"What are you talking about?" Wesley walked to the dining table and sat down and asked with a smile.

Shea immediately handed him the peeled egg: "I told my aunt that we went to collect the certificate on the seventh day of the first year."

Wesley nodded, then looked at his mother: "Mom, I will officially tell you now, I will tell Shea has already decided to get the certificate."

"Of course I have no problem with your father, mainly Elliot's side…" Sandra was a little worried.

“Auntie, I have already told Avery. If my brother is angry, Avery will help me.” Shea was not worried that her plan would be hindered.

Even if Avery didn’t help her, her brother would agree to her and Wesley being together.

After breakfast, Sandra took Wesley to the kitchen to wash the fruit for Shea.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Shea was watching TV in the living room.

Sandra whispered to her son: “You and Shea last night…you two…”

“Mom, I didn’t have the kind of thing you think happened to her.” Wesley guessed her at a glance. The question to ask is, “Even if something like that happens to her, we can’t have children. You die!”

Sandra’s face suddenly turned gloomy: “I don’t think Shea is stupid at all. Why can’t she have children? In the past, stupid women in our hometown could have children, and the children born were very healthy…”

Wesley warned, “Mom, if you bring this up again, I’ll take Shea away immediately. Don’t say these words in front of Shea. She is very sensitive, and I don’t want her to think wildly.”

“I’ll tell you privately. If I want to tell her. Why are you talking behind her back?” Sandra said with a guilty conscience, “I see that the two of you are in such a good relationship, it would be a pity if you didn’t have a child.”

“Mom, I don’t think it’s a pity. As long as I can take care of it well in my life and it’s enough for me and her.” Wesley washed the fruit, put it in the fruit bowl, and brought it to the living room.

Foster family.

At 10:00 in the morning, Avery woke up and walked downstairs. She glanced at the family doctor sitting on the sofa in the living room.

When the family doctor saw Avery, he immediately strode towards her: “Miss Tate, happy new year. I heard that you have a head injury. I’ll take a look.”

Avery's eyes felt on Elliot.

Elliot changed his clothes, his expression was condensed, his eyes were like torches, and he looked at Avery.

"It's okay, I applied the medicine last night." Avery said lightly and asked Elliot, "Where's the child?"

Elliot replied, "I asked Mrs. Cooper to take them out for New Year's greetings. I said you were injured, I want to with you at home."

Avery: "..."

The family doctor looked puzzled: "Miss Tate, let me see your wound. If your wound is okay, Mr. Foster doesn't need to worry so much."

Today At 7:00 in the morning, Elliot called the family doctor and asked him to come.

The family doctor arrived at 8:00 in the morning and waited until now.

Avery didn't want to embarrass him, so she went to the sofa and sat down, showing him the wound.

"It's...a bit serious." After seeing her wound, the family doctor exclaimed, "Miss Tate, why don't you go to the hospital now?"

Elliot was afraid that she would not believe it, so he used his mobile phone, took a picture of the wound and showed it to her.

Avery took his phone and carefully checked the photos of her wounds.

Chapter 1595

The wound was a bit scary at first glance.

"I rubbed the medicine last night, and the medicine was dark, so it's a bit scary to look at the wound." Avery returned the phone to Elliot, "Today is not as painful as yesterday."

“Let’s go to the hospital.” Elliot insisted, “It’s not convenient for you to apply the medicine yourself at home.”

“I don’t think it’s inconvenient.” Avery found a random reason, “My mother said that during the New Year, it is best not to go to the hospital.”

Elliot: “…”

Doctor: “???”

If Elliot remembers correctly, Avery is also a doctor. How could she say such superstitious words?

Whenever She’s sick, she has to go to the hospital.

But Elliot obviously didn’t question her words.

“Did you bring medicine?” Elliot asked the family doctor.

The family doctor immediately took out the medicine he brought.

“Help her deal with it again.” Elliot said.

“Yeah.” After the family doctor responded, he said to Avery, “Miss Tate, I can come to rub the medicine for you every day. You should not wash your hair these days, and it is best not to travel far. When the Spring Festival is over, you will be the best. But it’s good to go to the hospital for a check. By the way, how did you get injured?”

This question instantly brought the atmosphere to freezing point.

Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled and was about to speak, but Avery answered first, “I accidentally fell.”

“Oh! Then you fell very hard. Did you fall in the bathroom?” The doctor took the iodine and came out and sterilized her, “Don’t underestimate the sequelae of wrestling, I have seen people who fell into hemiplegia, and I have also seen wrestling and broken legs, and it took several months to rest…”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“Didn’t the elder tell you about the taboos during the New Year?” Avery answered lightly, “It’s best not to say unlucky words during the New Year.”

Doctor: “…”

Elliot looked at her calm appearance and asked, “Is it really not painful anymore?”

Avery glared at him and said: “I said it didn’t hurt as much as yesterday, but I didn’t say it didn’t hurt at all.”

The doctor followed up and asked, “Miss Tate, are you injured anywhere other than the head injury?”

Avery: “No.”

The doctor was stunned for a moment: “Ah, then you fell very well. You just knocked on the cabinet.”

Avery: “Yeah.”

Elliot looked at her and lied, knowing that she was doing it for himself Save face.

But the more she did this, the more guilty Elliot felt.

“It was I who drank too much last night and got into a fight with someone, and accidentally injured her.” Elliot told the truth.

Doctor: “…” The doctor shook his hands, regretting that he was talking too much.

If Elliot knew it earlier, he wouldn’t ask the bottom line.

“That…Mr. Foster, you were fighting with someone, are you not injured?” The doctor glanced at him, “It seems to be fine.”

Elliot: “I was punched hard. I also have pain.”

After the doctor treated Avery's wound, he immediately glanced at the place where Elliot was beaten.

His injury is a little lighter than Avery, but he also needs medicine.

Avery didn't look at his injury because she was very hungry. She walked towards the dining room.

Mrs. Scarlet immediately brought breakfast to the table.

The doctor glanced at her, and then whispered to Elliot: "Is Miss Tate angry with you?"

Elliot: "Did you see it?"

"It's quite obvious. Miss Tate used to care about you. But she gave herself medicine, but she didn't give you medicine. If you left it before, you wouldn't need me for this injury on your head. I'll deal with it for you." The doctor explained it bluntly and rationally.

What the doctor said was too reasonable, and Elliot didn't know how to refute it for a while.

At dining room.

Chapter 1596

Avery was not used to eating breakfast alone. So she asked: "Did Adrian also go out to pay New Year's greetings?"

Mrs. Scarlet said, "Shea and Wesley came to pick him up in the morning to go out to play."

Avery: "Shea and Wesley have been here?"

"Well. They are going to go skiing today, so they Call Adrian to play together." Mrs. Scarlet said this, with pity in her eyes, "Otherwise Adrian is alone and looks a bit pitiful."

Avery: "He can also go to New Year's with Hayden and the others."

Mrs. Scarlet: " Do you know where they are going to celebrate the New Year today?"

"Where?" Avery asked in surprise.

"Mike's place." The smile on Mrs. Scarlet's face could not hide the sadness in her eyes, "Where do you have relatives? sir, and your relatives don't have much contact there?"

Mrs. Scarlet's words made Avery stunned.

"Adrian does have a brother, but unfortunately his eldest brother is not a thing." The smile on Mrs. Scarlet's face disappeared completely, "but fortunately they are a little self-aware. After the husband came back, they didn't come back to ask for trouble."

Avery answered After speaking, she said, "Mike drank too much last night. They went to Mike's place to celebrate the New Year today..."

Mrs. Scarlet said, "The child can't stay at home. Layla is making a fuss about going out to play, Hayden only Take her out. Mrs. Cooper will come with you, at least to have food. You don't have to worry."

Avery: "Well."

"They will go to Eric's house tomorrow to pay New Year's greetings." Mrs. Scarlet said, "Layla called Eric this morning. Do you want to go with the child tomorrow?"

Avery thought of the injury on her head...

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
She can't wash her hair now, and she needs to rub medicine on her head, which has a pungent smell of medicine, and really doesn't want to go out to see people.

Avery: "let's talk tomorrow!"

Mrs. Scarlet: "Well, is the injury on your head okay?"

Avery: "It's alright."

Mrs. Scarlet whispered, "Avery, Mr. Foster blames himself. I came out at seven in the morning and saw Mr. Foster was drinking coffee in the living room. I guess he didn't sleep all night. He blamed himself more than anyone else for hurting you."

“I know.” After Avery finished speaking, Mrs. Scarlet saw Elliot approaching, so she immediately retreated.

After breakfast, Avery went back to the room.

Elliot followed closely.

“You didn’t sleep last night?” Avery asked.

Elliot: “Sleep.”

“You lied. Mrs. Scarlet said she saw you drinking coffee in the living room early in the morning.” Avery exposed him.

Elliot: “Didn’t you lie to the doctor too? I did the wound on your head, you don’t have to save face for me.”

Avery: “Are you proud?”

“Do you look proud of me?” Elliot tone was soft Come down, “what are you going to do today?”

Avery: “don’t worry about what I do, you go to bed now.”

“Oh.” Elliot planned to go back to his room to sleep, but he was thinking about her, “Avery, did you go to bed last night? You said we’ll talk today.”

Avery retorted, “Did I say that? Didn’t I say we’ll talk after the New Year? But you can talk now if you want.”

Elliot: “Then let’s talk now.”

If Elliot doesn’t talk about it, he won’t sleep well. After taking a bath last night, he wanted to go to the guest room to sleep, but he never felt sleepy.

On the one hand, he had a conflict with Avery and felt guilty. On the other hand, Avery was accidentally injured, and the guilt doubled.

Back in the bedroom, Avery opened the window to let in the cold air.

“Aren’t you afraid of catching a cold?” The two of them were wearing thin clothes, and the moment the cold air came in, they could clearly feel the coldness.

“I’m afraid you won’t wake up.” Avery teased.

“I’m very awake.” Elliot sat down beside the bed and looked at her with scarlet eyes. “We will not divorce or separate, but we will raise three children together.”

Avery: “If that kid Rebecca came to you in the future, what would you do?”

Chapter 1597

“In the future, if things related to them are unavoidable, then let you come forward.” Elliot thought about it all night and made up his mind.

–He is affectionate towards Rebecca and that child, but he is affectionate towards Avery and their three children.

–Avery didn’t make it a big deal, and now the three children don’t know about it, so Elliot can still remedy it.

–If things get really messed up, Hayden and Layla will hate Elliot to death.

–What Elliot fears most is not that the child hates him, but losing Avery.

Avery only had a cold war with him for a day, and Elliot suffered so much that he could not sleep. If Avery really disappeared from his world, Elliot didn’t know how to live in the future.

Elliot’s answer gave Avery a heavy sigh of relief.

If Elliot did it on New Year’s Eve, Avery would never be angry.

If Elliot answered this yesterday, Avery would not continue to lose her temper with him.

“Have you thought about it?” Avery asked, taking a breath.

“It’s very clear.” Elliot replied firmly.

With his definite answer, the haze in Avery’s heart was instantly dispelled, and the world suddenly became brighter. But it felt a little unreal.

Avery: “Go to sleep first. When you are asleep, talk about it.”

Elliot: “You don’t believe my answer just now.”

Avery closed the window and said, “I have nothing to do today, I can’t go out with my head like this, I’ll just stay at home.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
“Then you sleep with me.” Elliot invited.

“Having a headache from sleep.” Avery didn’t want to lie down. “I don’t mean the wound hurts, but I slept enough last night. Go to sleep, I’ll go downstairs and wait.”

Avery went downstairs to find Mrs. Scarlet. She found that Mrs. Scarlet was packing things in Shea’s room.

Avery: “Mrs. Scarlet, what are you packing?”

Mrs. Scarlet sighed: “Isn’t Shea going to marry Wesley? I’ll help her pack up the things she uses and bring it with her.”

“You must be very reluctant to Shea.” Avery walked into the room and sat down on the chair in front of the vanity mirror.

Mrs. Scarlet showed a kind smile: “Of course I can’t bear it, but I’m more happy for her. I’m too old to take care of her for the rest of my life. It’s good to have Wesley to take care of her in the future. I also hope that Adrian will be able to take care of her in the future. I have a good home. In this way, I can also be worthy of the old lady’s kindness to me.”

Avery said, “Mrs. Scarlet, Mrs. Foster always knew that Elliot was not her son. She always paid Nathan before her death, which was considered as Adrian’s living expenses.”

Mrs. Scarlet said calmly, "Avery, do you think Mrs. Foster is cruel? She was in that environment, and she was helpless. You haven't seen Jaxson Foster, you don't know how depressed the Foster family was before."

Avery listened quietly.

"Jaxson Foster was a very typical businessman. He was all about making money and didn't care about his family. He didn't respect his wife very much. He only treated his wife as a tool to give birth and take care of children. He never cared about children, but if Madam didn't take good care of the child, he scolded and abused her… Madam seemed to live a bright and beautiful life on the surface, but she was actually very aggrieved in private."

Mrs. Scarlet lowered her head.

"If Madam hadn't done this in the first place, her life with Adrian and Shea would have been even more difficult. So I never blame Madam for being cruel."

"But after Jaxson Foster died, she didn't bring Adrian back to her side." Aver raised her own doubts, "If it were me, I wouldn't be able to separate myself from my own children. Even if I secretly raised it outside, like Shea, it would be better than giving it to an unreliable person like Nathan."

Chapter 1598

Mrs. Scarlet explained, "Avery, you're right. Elliot is too good. Since kindergarten, he has been smarter and more sensible than other children. He is the pride of his wife. Jaxson Foster was also very proud of it. The atmosphere was also much better than before. After Jaxson Foster's death, Elliot was also grown up, can Elliot accept his real life experience? Certainly not. This kind of peace that has come so hard, Madam is afraid of being broken. I understand her mood."

Avery also understood. Just like she knew that it would be very cruel to separate Elliot and the child from Yonroeville, but she had to separate them.

–What qualifications does Avery have to say that Mrs. Foster is cold-blooded and ruthless?

In the evening, Mrs. Cooper came back with three children.

Hayden and Layla brought Avery a lot of delicious snacks and specialties.

Mrs. Cooper said, “Chad brought these specialties from his hometown. Chad made today’s lunch and dinner. Seriously, Chad’s cooking skills are really good. Pretty.”

Avery: “He’s really good at cooking. Where’s Mike?”

Mrs. Cooper smiled, “Mike helped him today. We went over in the morning, and Chad entertained us. Mike was sleeping. Then Robert fell and cried loudly and woke him up. Have you eaten?”

“I did.” Avery glanced at the stairs, “Elliot’s still sleeping.”

“Why is Mr. Foster still sleeping? Do you want to wake him up? If he continue to sleep, he won’t be able to fall asleep later at night.” Mrs. Cooper reminded.

“I’ll go up and have a look.” Avery went up to take a look before dinner. Seeing that Elliot was sleeping soundly, so she didn’t wake him up.

But it was getting dark now, and Avery couldn’t let Elliot sleep any more.

She pushed open the bedroom door.

On the bed, Elliot heard a slight noise and opened his eyes.

Elliot slept well, and now a little sound can be heard very clearly.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Avery saw that Elliot was awake, so she turned on the headlights in the room.

Elliot looked out the window. Outside the window, the twilight was getting darker, and his eyes suddenly dimmed. He slept for so long.

“What are you thinking?” Avery stood in front of him and looked at him, “You’ve slept for so long, you must be hungry now, right?”

Elliot felt it carefully and took a breath: “My head hurts a little.”

Avery: “The wound still hurts. Pain after sleeping for a long time?”

“All.” Elliot lifted the quilt, “It’s a little hot.”

Avery: “The children are back. Go eat! I’ve already eaten.”

“Not very hungry.” Elliot looked at her, then The topic before going to bed, “Didn’t you tell me to answer your questions when I wake up?”

Avery: “Are you sure you’re awake now? Don’t you mean headache? When you don’t have a headache…”

“I’m awake, and my head doesn’t hurt anymore.” Elliot held her hand and said word by word, “I never liked Rebecca from beginning to end, nor did I have feelings for her. That child has compassion, not only because Rebecca told me that the child looks like Layla, but also because I have become a ‘father’ and have a more compassionate heart.”

His thoughts are clear and his expressions are powerful, Avery believed what Elliot said came from the heart.

Elliot added, “I realize now that I have pity for that child and it hurt you and our three children so much. So I won’t face it directly. It’s up to you to decide what to do for me. I trust you I’ll handle it rationally.”

Elliot’s putting a high hat on her.

How could Avery possibly handle this rationally?

Chapter 1599

Avery didn’t want to see Rebecca at all, and she didn’t want to see their child born, and then came here.

If the child is really found in the future, Avery should not be able to turn her away cruelly. However, she would never let Elliot see the child. At least now she’s not so generous.

“Let’s turn the matter over here. In the future, you’d better do as we said earlier.” Avery put an end to the matter, “Elliot, if you were me, you wouldn’t necessarily be as generous as me.”

“I know. Avery, thank you.” Elliot looked at her gratefully, “I won’t be confused in the future.”

"Well. Get up, let's go down together." Avery planned to accompany him to eat more. At that time, Avery ate alone and didn't have any appetite. Now that she has resolved the conflict with him, she feels a little hungry.

After Elliot got up, he walked to the bathroom and washed his face.

"Did the kids have fun today?" Elliot asked.

Avery teased, "Do I need to ask this question? Their relationship with Mike is much better than with you. Tomorrow they will go to Eric's place, will you go?"

"What about you?" Elliot washed his face and came out of the bathroom , "I'll go wherever you go."

"How can I go out like this?" Avery looked distressed, "I want to go out to play, but I also want to save face. I'm still not going out."

Elliot asked, "Your mother's side Relatives, do you need to go to New Year's greetings? If necessary, I can go there instead of you."

Avery: "I have an uncle. After my mother and my father divorced, I lived in my uncle's house. Although my mother and my aunt have a bad relationship, but after all, my mother has lived in their house for many years..."

Elliot said, "Okay, I will go to pay their New Year's greetings tomorrow. Do they have children? What should I pay attention to?"

Seeing that Elliot was a little nervous, Avery couldn't help laughing: "No need to pay attention. Just bring some gifts over there. He seems to have a granddaughter... It seems that he has another grandson. Just prepare a few red envelopes. Now."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.
Elliot: "Okay."

Avery wanted to say 'if you don't want to stay there for dinner, you can come back with a gift', but she held back and didn't say so.

"My uncle should let you eat." Avery reminded, "If you don't want to..."

Elliot said, “It’s fine, I can eat at your uncle’s house. Besides your uncle, there are other relatives who need it. New Year’s greetings?”

Avery shook her head: “My grandparents have passed away, my father’s relatives like Wanda very much, so I don’t communicate with them anymore.”

The two talked and quickly went downstairs.

“Mom! I heard that you have an injury on your head. Hurry up and show it to me.” Layla felt depressed when Mrs. Scarlet and Mrs. Cooper said about Avery’s head injury.

Avery blushed, and quickly explained: “Layla, mom is all right. I took the medicine this morning, and it doesn’t hurt much now.”

“What’s the matter, Mom?” Sitting down, Layla pulled her hair a bit, and soon saw the wound, “Woooooo! Mom, how did you grow such a big bump.”

Layla cried as she spoke.

Avery hugged her daughter into her arms in pain.

“Don’t cry, baby. Mom accidentally bumped into the wall. The doctor came to see you Mom today, and the doctor said that it will be cured by rubbing the medicine.”

“Which wall did you hit? I’m going to remove the wall.” Layla angrily said.

Avery couldn’t help laughing, “It’s your mom who was careless, I don’t blame the wall.”

Elliot wanted to admit that he did it by himself, but when he heard his daughter say that he was going to ‘remove the wall’, he immediately shut up.

“Elliot, what are you doing standing here? Didn’t you say you were hungry?” Avery looked at Elliot and asked him to eat.

Chapter 1600

Elliot: “Didn’t you say you would eat with me?”

“I’ll play with the child for a while.” Avery looked at her daughter’s tearful eyes, and her heart melted.

Elliot nodded and went to the dining room. After he walked away, Hayden immediately said gloomily: “Mom, why are you lying? It was Elliot who hurt you.”

Avery explained, “Hayden, he didn’t do it on purpose. If we told him to his face, he would be very sad.”

“Let him teach him a lesson.” Hayden’s voice did not decrease deliberately, so Elliot could hear it clearly in the dining room.

Layla pursed her lips, clenched her fists, and cried in her voice: “Dad is such a careless scoundrel. Mom, you also knock a bump on his head.”

Avery sighed: “You, Uncle Mike, knock him for me. Yes. Your father also has a bump on his head.”

Layla stopped crying: “It’s not too bad.”

“Mom, if you’re not full, then go eat.” Hayden said.

“Well…how do you know it was your father who did it?” Avery remembered that she didn’t tell her son about her injury last night.

“Uncle Mike said that Elliot punched you last night. They said you had a head injury just now, so I guessed it naturally.” Hayden said the reason.

“He didn’t do it on purpose. Don’t blame him.” Avery looked at Hayden and Layla with a pleading tone, “Now for the New Year, let’s not be unhappy about such trivial things. Tomorrow you go to Uncle Eric’s house, and I won’t go. Your father won’t go with you either, he’s going to pay my uncle’s New Year’s greetings for me.”

Avery said that for this reason, the two children could only endure this matter and not go to Elliot to settle accounts.

Because Avery was injured, Layla became extra sensible.

After she took a bath, she ran to find Avery.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Layla: "Mom, your injury is on the back of your head. You must not have enough medicine. Let me help you."

Avery was very relieved: "Baby, the smell of medicine is rather pungent. Mom can ask Dad to help."

"Oh, Mom, I feel so hurt. You must be lying to me that you don't hurt." Layla looked at her distressed.

Avery couldn't continue to lie to her daughter: "Mom whispered to you, mom does have a little pain. But mom doesn't want you to worry. Don't tell your brother, okay?"

Layla pursed her mouth and snorted. She doesn't know whether to agree or not.

After a while, Elliot came out of the bathroom after taking a shower, and Layla immediately ran out of the master bedroom. She went back to the children's room, closed the door, and immediately told her brother: "Brother! Mom said her head hurt. Mom didn't want us to worry, so she said she didn't have a headache."

"Mom was lied." Hayden frowned.

Hayden saw his mother's injury in the evening, and he could see that it was very painful by looking at the wound.

"Brother, what should we do? Mom won't go to the hospital, what if the wound gets worse woohoo?" Layla was anxious.

"Elliot will go out for New Year's greetings tomorrow, and I will take my mother to the hospital." Hayden said, "I can't accompany you to Uncle Eric's house tomorrow."

Layla nodded obediently: "Okay brother. You must take your mother to the hospital for a good checkup. My mother is really ignorant, so she wouldn't go to the hospital if it was so serious."

"She was afraid that Elliot would feel guilty, so she pretended that she didn't feel any pain." Hayden expressed her mother's thoughts.

Layla sighed: “Being an adult has to think about so many things, it’s really tiring… It’s better to be a child. If you’re not happy, you can cry.”

“Go to sleep first. I’ll help mom register.” Hayden moved the room, Turned off the light, turned on the small light on his side, and then turned on the phone.

Chapter 1601

The next morning.

Layla got up at 7:00 a.m., washed and dressed, and went downstairs for breakfast.

At 7:30 a.m., Eric’s car stopped outside the courtyard gate.

“Eric, why are you here so early?” Avery just got up, and the sky was still not completely clear.

“I came over as soon as I finished work.” Eric has been busy these days.

Every Spring Festival, the announcement activities were quite full.

This year, Eric wanted to bring Layla along, but this year, Hayden returned to Aryadelle, Layla prefers to stay at home.

Avery tangled, “Did you not rest last night? Will it make you too noisy when Layla goes to your place today?”

Eric: “No, I often stay up late, I’m used to it. And I slept during the day yesterday. Now, I’m not sleepy at all.”

Eric handed her the gift, “Where’s Hayden?”

Layla glanced at Eric, and then looked at Avery with a guilty conscience: “Brother is not feeling well today.”

“Why is your brother unwell? Did he have a cold?” Avery said, and immediately walked towards the children’s room.

Layla didn't follow, nor did Eric.

Eric whispered to Layla: "What happened to your brother?"

Layla whispered back: "My brother has important things to do today. So he can't accompany me to your house. But my brother can go with me."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Eric nodded and continued to ask: "Why does your mother smell like medicine?"

"Because my mother was injured in the head. She was accidentally beaten by my father." Layla said the whole thing, "My father was also injured. So they both have to rub the medicine, and they both smell like medicine."

Eric: "..."

"If my mother wasn't injured, she would definitely come to your house with us to play." Layla regretted, "It's all my dad's fault."

When Layla said this, Elliot came downstairs and came over.

Elliot knew that the child blamed him, and he blamed himself.

"Happy New Year." Elliot walked up to Eric and said, "Layla and Robert will take care of you today."

Eric glared at him angrily: "Why do you become more impulsive when you get older? Laugh at me being young and unstable, how stable are you!"

Elliot: "Accident."

Eric: "I punched you, which can also be explained as an accident."

"Don't quarrel." Layla smelled the smell of gunpowder and immediately pulled Eric away Stay, "Uncle Eric, let's go. I like your big dog, and my brother must like it too."

When Elliot heard that he had a dog, he immediately frowned: "Dog? How big is it?"

Layla immediately gestured with both hands: “It’s so big!”

Elliot frowned even more, and asked Eric: “What breed are you raising? Are you aggressive? Will it bites people?”

Eric: “Labrador. It’s definitely not aggressive when it sees Layla and Robert, but if it sees you, it’s not necessarily.”

Elliot: “…”

“Hahahaha! Dad, Uncle Eric has a big dog which is very good, it likes me very much. We are good friends.” Layla assured Dad, “I will look after my brother, don’t worry.”

Elliot was of course worried. He called the bodyguard and asked the bodyguard to go to Eric’s house with the child later.

Not long after, Avery came out of the children’s room.

Eric has left with Layla and Robert.

Elliot asked her, “What’s wrong with Hayden? Layla said he was not feeling well.”

Avery said, “Well. He said that his stomach was not feeling well, maybe he ate too much yesterday. Let’s go to breakfast first. After breakfast, I will take care of Hayden at home for New Year’s greetings.”

“Would you like to take him to the hospital for a check-up?” Elliot saw Hayden for the first time and said that he was not feeling well.

“If he doesn’t get better in a while, I’ll take him to the hospital. You don’t have to worry too much, just take some medicine for gastroenteritis.”

Elliot wanted to see his son, but he thought that he had made an unforgivable mistake, he definitely didn’t want to see his son, so he gave up.

After breakfast, he went to Avery’s uncle’s house with gifts.

Shortly after he left, Hayden came out of the room.

Chapter 1602

“Hayden, let me take you to the hospital for a checkup.” Avery said.

There were stomach medicines at home. Because Elliot had stomach problems, he always kept stomach medicines at home.

But if Hayden can take the initiative to say that he is uncomfortable, it means that he must be in great pain, so it is best to go to the hospital for an examination, so that Avery can rest assured.

She thought Hayden would refuse, but she did not expect him to agree.

The driver took Elliot out, so Avery drove and took Hayden to the hospital.

On the way, Hayden explained honestly: “Mom, I pretended to be sick.”

Avery: “Huh?”

Hayden explained, “I registered for you. Go and see your illness. If you don’t want Elliot to know, I can help you hide it.”

Avery couldn’t help laughing, but she didn’t expect that his son would actually act to trick her into going to the hospital.

Avery: “What department did you help mother with?”

Hayden: “Brain department.”

Avery warmed her heart, “Okay, let’s go to see mother. Hayden, it’s not that mother refuses to see a doctor, mother plans to go to the hospital after the new year. “

“Don’t delay.” Hayden said solemnly.

“Mom knows what to do.” After Avery said this, the carriage fell silent.

She has a number in her heart, and she doesn’t count. If she didn’t consider anyone’s feelings, she should have gone to the hospital the other day.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

The car arrived at the hospital, and the mother and son got off.

Hayden showed Avery the registration information.

Avery said, "You actually registered an expert number for your mother. Mom's illness, it's fine to register a normal number. The main thing is to take a picture first. But since you have an expert number, let's look at the expert number."

When Avery came to the brain department, there were more than a dozen people waiting under the expert number.

There were not many patients.

After waiting for about 40 minutes, it was Avery's turn.

Hayden wanted to accompany her in, but she asked Hayden to wait outside.

Soon, she came out with the list.

She asked the doctor to prescribe a CT of her brain.

Went to the CT room and waited for about 20 minutes before it was her turn.

Wait for the CT to be done, and the results will be available in half an hour.

Time flies, and when she got the results, it's almost the doctor's off-duty time.

Avery glanced at the CT results, no surprise, there was a shadow in the skull.

Elliot's punch was too heavy.

Avery had only had brain surgery not long ago, so she couldn't take such a heavy blow at all.

"Mom, how's it going?" Hayden glanced at the film and couldn't understand it.

Avery remained silent, which made Hayden a little flustered.

Avery whispered, “It may be necessary to do another CT scan. Hayden, don’t tell anyone about taking your mother to see a doctor, including Layla and your uncle Mike.”

Hayden pursed her thin lips and did not speak. His mother’s tone gave him the feeling that his mother was very ill.

Avery took the results to the doctor. After the doctor read it, he pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose: “Intracranial hemorrhage, you have to be hospitalized immediately.”

“Can I take medication first? I want to go to the ophthalmologist for an examination.”

“What’s wrong with your eyes?” The doctor asked.

Avery: “Suddenly darkened and blurred vision.”

The doctor took her film and looked at it a few more times: “It may be that you have an intracranial hemorrhage, which compresses the retinal nerve. You must be hospitalized as soon as possible, and receive a more comprehensive examination to find out the cause. Otherwise, it may cause you to double Blind.”

Chapter 1603

Hayden was waiting outside the clinic. Because doctors were getting off work soon, there were fewer and fewer patients.

When Avery came out, there was no one around.

Hayden asked, “Mom, do you still need an examination? If you still have an examination, let’s go back first and come back in the afternoon.”

“I’m done.” Avery didn’t want him to run around with her to get tired.

“I’ll accompany you.” Hayden said stubbornly.

Avery asked, “Okay! Shall we go out to eat? Mom invites you to a big meal.”

Hayden: “It’s fine.”

Avery: “Then let’s eat outside!”

Avery took Hayden to a high-end restaurant in the city center.

“I don’t know how Layla and Robert are at your uncle Eric’s house.” Avery thought of the other two children, “Let’s make a video call for them.”

Hayden: “Okay.”

Hayden walked to Avery’s side and sat down on the sofa.

Hayden has grown very tall now, it would be a little strange if he and Avery sat next to each other to eat together. So he was sitting opposite Avery just now.

Avery dialed the video call to Eric, and the video call was quickly connected.

“Avery, have you eaten?” Eric asked.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

His main task today was to take care of the children. His parents and babysitter were in charge of cooking.

“I’m eating outside with Hayden. How about you?” Avery turned the camera to Hayden’s side.

“We’re ready to eat too. Show you our lunch.” Eric pointed the camera at the table.

Inadvertently, the camera caught Layla playing with a boy with toys.

“Eric, who is that boy in your family?” Avery asked with a smile.

Eric said, “It’s my cousin. His parents didn’t have time to take care of him, so he was at my house during the New Year. He is three years older than Hayden.”

Avery asked, “No wonder he looks so tall! Where is Robert?”

Eric: “Robert drank milk and fell asleep. He was tired from playing in the morning.”

Avery: “Where’s your dog?”

“In the kitchen.” Eric said, “Elliot’s bodyguard is guarding Robert’s room. Don’t let my dog get close to Robert at all.”

“Hahaha!” Avery couldn’t help laughing, “He doesn’t like animals, and your dog is indeed a bit big.”

“Well, my dog follows me, has a gentler character. If you don’t bite, Layla can testify.” Eric defended his dog.

Avery: “I trust you.”

Eric sat down in the dining chair, “You and Hayden are outside, why don’t you come to my house. Why don’t you two come over in the afternoon? or you two come now, my mother made a big table od dishes. The dishes she made are very delicious.”

“We have already ordered. I’ll go to your house next time to eat rice.” Avery said, seeing the waiter approaching, and immediately said to Eric in the video call, “I’m serving the food here, let’s hang up first.”

Hayden returned to the opposite sofa and sat down.

“Mom, Layla played with that boy, and didn’t tell us about the video call. Uncle Eric’s voice was not small, she must have heard it.” Hayden was chilled because his sister didn’t respond.

Avery laughed dumbly: “Your sister may be playing with her new friend.”

“Why does Robert sleep all day. Yesterday he slept at Uncle Mike’s house and slept for a long time.” Hayden continued to complain.

Avery: “That’s what a baby is like. When he was younger, he slept more.”

“Mom, you only had brain surgery in the second half of last year.” Hayden suddenly remembered this incident, “Now that Elliot beat you so badly, are you going to have another surgery?”

Chapter 1604

Avery pondered for a few seconds and decided to explain frankly to his son: “Hayden, mother’s situation is more complicated. Before your father accidentally hurt me, something was wrong with me.”

Hayden: “Since you were wrong before, why didn’t you go to the doctor before? ”

Avery said, “Mom is planning to go for a checkup after the New Year. Otherwise, if the doctor says that she is going to be hospitalized, wouldn’t she have to go to the hospital for New Year? Mom is fine when she goes to the hospital for New Year. Mom is afraid that you will not have a good New Year too. And the Spring Festival is only seven days away, and it will soon pass.”

Hayden lowered his head gloomily. ‘My mother said the word ‘hospital’, it seems that my mother’s illness is definitely not serious.’

After the waiter served the dishes, Avery immediately picked up his chopsticks and served his son.

Avery: “Hayden, your mother wants to discuss something with you.”

“Mom, you don’t need to discuss it with me.” Hayden took the chopsticks and said dully, “I will do whatever you want me to do.”

“Hayden, your mother will be fine. Mother’s illness can be cured, it just takes a little time.” Avery forced a smile, “If my problem is really serious, I will definitely not be able to eat and sleep like a normal person.”

In the afternoon.

The mother and son came to the hospital again.

Avery did a more detailed brain examination this time.

Tests revealed a hemorrhage in her brain, compressing the optic nerve.

The doctor said, “Miss Tate, you should be aware of your situation, it’s still quite serious but it’s not impossible for you to delay the hospitalization for a few days. I’m afraid that your

condition will suddenly deteriorate in the past few days… What's the matter with your head injury this time? You have had a craniotomy within half a year, and your head is very fragile, why don't you protect it?"

Avery didn't want this, everything was an accident.

"In your current situation, it is definitely not suitable for another craniotomy. You can only do puncture and drainage first to see how the situation is." The doctor discussed the treatment plan with her, "First drain the blood in the brain, and then use the drugs that nourish the nerves, to see if the optic nerve can recover."

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery said, "Please prescribe some medicine for me first. If I am not feeling well, I will definitely receive treatment immediately."

The doctor: "Yes. You pay attention to your diet these days, try to eat lightly."

Avery: "Well."

The doctor: "The tall, thin boy outside the door…"

"That's my son." Avery looked towards the door, only to see Hayden staring at her side.

"Your husband didn't come with you?" The doctor prescribed medicine for her with a smile.

Avery: "He went to pay New Year's greetings."

"Oh…no wonder you don't want to be hospitalized now. Your family must be very busy during the Spring Festival." The doctor gave her the prescription and handed it to her, "If you have any questions, come to the hospital immediately."

Avery: "Well. Thank you. Please help me keep it a secret."

The doctor: "Don't worry, even if your husband asks, I won't tell you."

At this time, Avery Received a call from Elliot.

"How is Hayden?" Elliot asked.

“Bring him to the hospital today.” Avery replied, “No big problem.”

Elliot: “Is he feeling better now? Does he still hurt?”

Avery: “It’s better. The doctor said to eat lightly.”

Elliot: “Well. I’m here. It’s almost dinner time, I’ll go back after dinner.”

Avery: “My uncle should be very happy, right?”

Elliot: “Well. He wants me to bring you and the children to play next time.”

Avery: “We’ll talk about it later.”

“Where are Layla and Robert?” Elliot continued to ask.

Avery got in the car and fastened her seat belt: “I made a video call for Eric at noon, and Layla met a new friend today. It’s Eric’s cousin. The boy was three years older than Hayden, and Layla played with him very much. I’m happy.”

Elliot said vigilantly: “I’m really worried that this b*stard has bad intentions for our Layla. I’ll go pick Layla home now.”

Chapter 1605

Hanging up the phone, Avery laughed dumbly: “your father is jealous. He was going to have dinner, but he heard that Layla and your uncle Eric’s cousin were having a good time, so he went to pick Layla immediately.”

Hayden: “Mom, I don’t think Elliot cares about you at all.”

Avery: “Hayden, why do you say that?”

Hayden questioned, “He didn’t even take you to the hospital for examination. You are so seriously injured. Doesn’t he have eyes?”

Avery knew that her son felt sorry for her, but she didn’t want her son to treat Elliot like this.

Avery: “Your father wanted to take me to the hospital, but I insisted on not going to the hospital. I pressed him as a doctor, but he couldn’t beat me.”

Driving home, she saw Ben Schaffer sitting in the living room making tea and drinking.

“Brother Schaffer, when did you come?” Avery put the car keys in the drawer and asked.

Ben Schaffer: “It’s only been a while. I’m here to pick you up and play at my house tomorrow.”

Avery sat down on the sofa and asked, “Did you tell Gwen?”

“Gwen hasn’t gotten up yet.” Ben Schaffer asked Mrs. Scarlet to see her just now. Mrs. Scarlet said that she was still sleeping, “She has slept for two days, but she can really sleep.”

Avery teased, “It shows that she suffered a lot in Bridgedale. Let me sleep at home for two days, but I can’t sleep.”

Ben Schaffer: “Well, you must take her to my house tomorrow.”

Avery: “I will call her. The premise is that she is willing.”

“I didn’t talk to her for a few days. She quarreled, she should not refuse.” Ben Schaffer said here, his voice suddenly lowered a little, “My parents are here. I told my parents that she has changed a lot now, and my parents want to see her. “

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Understood. Shall I make it clear to Gwen?” Avery was quite willing to help Ben Schaffer.

After all, they were acquaintances and knew the bottom line. If Gwen was with him, Ben shouldn’t suffer any grievances.

Avery: “Don’t talk about it yet. I’m afraid she’s nervous.”

Ben Schaffer: “Okay.”

About an hour later, when night fell, a black Rolls-Royce appeared at the gate of the courtyard.

Elliot brought the two children back.

Ben Schaffer got up from the sofa and said, “Elliot, take the children to play at my house tomorrow.”

Elliot: “Did you tell Avery?”

“Tell me. Why, if Avery doesn’t agree, you won’t come to my house?” Ben Schaffer mocked him.

“Yes.” Elliot hadn’t eaten dinner yet, so he didn’t have the energy to argue with Ben Schaffer.

“You’re entering the mode of apology? No wonder Avery is in a good mood. She kept smiling at me just now.” Ben Schaffer patted Elliot on the shoulder, and said in a low voice, “It’s worth it to have wronged you alone and be happy for your whole family.”

Just when Ben Schaffer was about to leave, Gwen came out of the room wearing pajamas. She was going to go to the dining room to find something to eat, but Layla said to her, “Auntie! Uncle Schaffer is here. He must be looking for you.”

Gwen was stunned for a moment, then looked towards the door.

It happened that Ben Schaffer was also looking at her.

Gwen was wearing pajamas, her face turned upside down, and her hair was tied into a ball. She really had no image at all.

She was so hungry. She ate one meal yesterday and only one meal today. She was so hungry that she couldn’t take it anymore.

“Gwen, you’ve slept for two days, should you have enough sleep?” Ben Schaffer walked up to her and looked at her face that seemed to be still awake, “Is it okay to play at my house tomorrow?”

At this time, Avery’s cell phone rang.

Chapter 1606

Avery answered the phone, and Tammy's voice came: "Avery, you bring your children to my house tomorrow to play. I've rejected all relatives."

Avery went to Ben Schaffer and Gwen's side Glancing at it and then she agreed immediately.

"Tomorrow we will go to Tammy's house and let Gwen go to Ben Schaffer's house." Avery discussed with Elliot, "Ben Schaffer's parents want to see Gwen."

Elliot listened to Avery's arrangements.

Elliot: "Didn't you say that you have an injury on your head and don't want to go out?"

"It doesn't hurt that much today, and I can go to Tammy's house, so I don't have to look at it." Avery said and asked Elliot to go to the dining room for dinner.

After Elliot left, Avery walked up to Ben Schaffer and Gwen and discussed with them: "Tammy called me just now and asked me to take the children to her house tomorrow. So..."

Gwen interrupted her, "Avery, let's go to Sister Tammy's house with you tomorrow. Otherwise I would go to Ben Schaffer's house alone, how embarrassing!"

Avery pulled her aside.

"Ben Schaffer told me just now that his parents want to see you. You should think about it tonight. If you go to Tammy's house with us tomorrow, then we will go to Ben Schaffer's house the day after tomorrow. Ben Schaffer specifically explained to me and I'm afraid you can't avoid calling you to his house."

Gwen frowned: "Today my agent called me and asked me to return to Bridgedale for training as soon as possible. Then I'll go to Ben Schaffer's house tomorrow. I'll leave after the day after tomorrow."

Avery: "Okay. You go to dinner first."

"Didn't my second brother go to dinner? I'll eat later. I'm afraid I'll go over and he will be embarrassed." Gwen said, walking to In front of Ben Schaffer, "I'm going to your house tomorrow. But not as a girlfriend, I didn't promise to be your girlfriend."

Ben Schaffer pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose and blushed: “It’s just a New Year’s greeting, you don’t need to be so nervous.”

Gwen said: “Oh, no matter how simple things are, if they come out of your mouth, they won’t be simple anymore.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Ben Schaffer: “I said why I’ve been so tired these past two days, it’s because I have less fun arguing with you.”

Gwen: “If I weigh three hundred pounds and have a toad face, Is there any fun?”

Ben Schaffer: “Gwen, just like your mouth, ordinary men really dare not marry you.”

Gwen: “Who rarely gets married? When I’m rich, as long as I want, there will be more men than ordinary men. Come kneel and lick me.”

Ben Schaffer: “…”

Avery couldn’t help laughing.

Ben Schaffer was defeated and left with a sigh.

In the evening, after taking a bath, Avery helped Elliot to apply the medicine.

Elliot’s head injury was recovering well.

When Avery’s fingers touched his wound, Elliot said it didn’t hurt much anymore.

“Avery, you took Hayden to the hospital today, did you check your injury by the way? It’s better to take a film.” Elliot said, “Isn’t there a hospital near Tammy’s house? We’ll go to her house tomorrow and wait. After dinner, I’ll take you over to check.”

Avery remembered that Hayden said during the day that Elliot didn’t care about her.

She never felt that way. At least from the beginning to now, she has always felt his feelings for her.

“I really want to be beaten by you to have a concussion, and I’ve recovered now.” Avery laughed at herself, “Let’s celebrate the New Year first!”

“Avery, I’m sorry.” Elliot blamed himself, “I’ll drink less alcohol in the future.”

“The problem is that you did it wrong.” Avery wiped the medicine for him and put it away.

“If I didn’t drink, maybe I could control myself.” Elliot explained.

The corners of her mouth twitched and she sneered: “You think too highly of yourself, whether you are drunk or not, as long as someone provokes you, you will be impulsive.”

“Really?” Elliot took a breath, “I beat Mike, why did you block him?”

“If Mike hit you first, maybe I’d block you too.”

“Just maybe?” Elliot replied to her. He was not satisfied, but soon, he said again, “Whether you help me or not, I don’t need you to help me. Avery, if my punch seriously injured you, what would you like me to do to you?”

Chapter 1607

“You didn’t beat me seriously. You see I’m fine now.” Avery listened to his self-blaming tone, looked at his guilty eyes, and became more and more afraid to tell him about her illness.

Elliot: “Don’t block other men’s fists in the future. No one deserves this except children.”

“I see.” Avery did regret it.

Avery didn’t think about it that much when she blocked Mike’s fist. If she could have thought at the time that she had undergone surgery and could not have been hit hard, she would never have done that.

After turning off the lights, she lay in bed, unable to sleep.

Elliot fell asleep quickly. He played playing-cards at his uncle’s house for a day today. He said that he was very sleepy at the time and kept his spirits high.

Mainly, the people from his uncle's side were strangers to him.

Besides, he didn't like playing playing-cards much at all. He could play with acquaintances for a while, and it was boring to play with unfamiliar people.

Avery opened her eyes and looked into the dimly lit room, replaying what happened in the hospital today in her mind.

Her psychological endurance is actually quite strong, especially for birth, old age, sickness and death, she has already made sufficient psychological preparations. She also knew very well what her illness was like.

Her current brain hemorrhage was caused by a severe blow, not a tumor, so she may not need a craniotomy.

Her eyes suddenly darkened before because the optic nerve had been compressed before, but she didn't find it, and the optic nerve never returned to normal.

–She thought about the worst, no matter how bad it was, her life was not threatened.

–Blindness at most.

–Blindness sounds scary, but it's actually not that scary.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

–Even if She's blind, She can restore light with a cornea transplant.

After sorting out the matter in her mind, she felt that there was no need to tell Elliot about it.

If Avery told him, Elliot would definitely feel that everything was caused by him, and he would definitely blame himself even more.

The next day, Avery got up early and went to the children's room to choose clothes for Layla.

“Mom, are you happy to go to Auntie Tammy’s house today?” Layla, with long messy hair, sat beside the bed, and said leisurely, “I went to Uncle Mike’s house before, and went to Uncle Eric’s house, you both Not so positive.”

Avery was a little embarrassed when her daughter saw through her mind: “Auntie Tammy is my best friend.”

Avery: “Aren’t Uncle Mike and Uncle Eric your best friend?”

“It’s different. Tammy Auntie is my best friend, and your Uncle Mike and Uncle Eric are also my good friends, but they are not best friends.” Avery brought out a new dress and put it on for her daughter.

Layla: “Mom, if you say something like this, if Uncle Mike and Uncle Eric find out, they will be sad.”

Avery: “It’s better if you don’t tell them.”

“Then give me a kiss, and I’ll help you keep it a secret.” Layla demanded.

Avery immediately kissed her soft cheek.

Schaffer family.

Gwen came to pay New Year’s greetings with a generous gift.

When the two elders of the Schaffer family saw her, their eyes suddenly lit up.

Gwen’s hair was tied into a high ponytail, revealing a clean and confident face.

It was completely different from the last time they met.

The two elders had heard that Gwen was living in Elliot’s house now, so they assumed that Elliot had already recognized this sister.

They naturally hope that Ben Schaffer can form a family with Gwen.

“Uncle, aunt, Happy New Year.” Gwen said cautiously.

Chapter 1608

“Gwen, you are so beautiful now. I suddenly feel that my son is not worthy of you.” Juniper complimented.

Ben Schaffer coughed sharply.

“Auntie, you’re joking, for things like relationships, the main thing is fate. There’s nothing worthy of it.” Gwen said politely.

“Gwen, what you said is really good. I think you and my son have a good relationship.” Juniper said with a wily attitude.

Gwen had a calm smile on her face: “Auntie, when do you think I will be popular?”

Juniper: “…”

Russell whispered to his wife: “Don’t talk nonsense, look What Gwen means is that I don’t look down on our son.”

Gwen heard Russell’s words clearly, and decided to ease the embarrassment: “Uncle, no. I don’t look down on Ben Schaffer. Ben Schaffer is so good, he is not only rich, but…”

The three members of the Schaffer family stared at Gwen at the same time. They were waiting for her to continue complimenting.

But her brain was short-circuited. Apart from her wealth, she couldn’t think of any other advantages she could boast about.

“Anyway, he’s very rich, that’s enough.” Gwen forced her own words.

The two elders of the Schaffer family looked at their son with undisguised disappointment in their eyes.

They had the same idea as Gwen.

Ben Schaffer was nothing but money now.

Ben Schaffer was a little angry: "Gwen, how can you join my parents' camp? The two of them told me, I'm already heartbroken…"

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Gwen: "I thought I was complimenting you, you will be happy."

Ben Schaffer: "You are exaggerating and demeaning! Don't think I can't hear it."

Gwen shrugged helplessly: "If you have to think so, I can't do anything about it."

…

At 10:00 in the morning, Avery's family came to Tammy's house.

"Is Jun not here?" Avery didn't see Jun, so she asked.

"He went to pay New Year's greetings to his relatives. There were so many relatives in his family that his parents couldn't come to pay New Year's greetings." Tammy explained, "Avery, my nausea has been relieved a lot these past two days. I couldn't help it this morning. I ate two bowls of porridge."

"Even if you have a good appetite, you should eat less. Otherwise, what if you eat too much and vomit?" Avery said.

"Okay, I'll eat less at noon." Tammy pulled her and turned her around, "I heard that you were punched by Elliot, let me see…F*ck! It's serious! Ah!"

Tammy exclaimed when she saw the wound.

"Tammy, don't be surprised, be careful to scare the baby in your belly." Avery glanced at Elliot out of the corner of his eyes.

He was already starting to get embarrassed. Originally he was sitting and drinking tea with Thiago, but now his eyes are looking straight at them.

"The little guy in my stomach has just formed. How could it hear what we said?" Tammy said nonchalantly, "Your injury is so serious, did you go to the hospital?"

“The doctor has seen it. I also applied the medicine. It looks serious, but it doesn’t hurt anymore.” Avery said this lightly, and shifted the topic to the baby again, “Do you want it to be a boy or a girl?”

Tammy: “Of course I hope It’s a girl. What a beautiful girl! your daughter is cute and sensible! If I had a son and quarreled with me, I wouldn’t be mad at him?”

Avery saw Hayden’s face changed.

Tammy followed her line of sight, met Hayden’s gloomy face, and immediately explained: “Hayden! Don’t think about it! You are arguing with your father to protect your mother, if I have such a good son, I would wake up laughing in my dreams.”

At this time, Elliot said, “Hayden has always been my pride.”

Hayden said, “Unfortunately, you are not my pride.”

Chapter 1609

The father and son just got tough in front of someone else’s house.

Hayden felt that it didn’t matter, he had always been ruthless when he spoke to Elliot.

Elliot was a little embarrassed.

Being so disrespectful to his son in front of outsiders… that’s all, his son has never given him face, he’ll just get used to it.

Seeing Elliot’s embarrassment, Thiago comforted: “This is the case with families that have a son. It will be fine when he is older.” After a pause, Thiago continued, “My in-laws told me that Jun was always naughty when he was a child. The two still fight often. How good are you now?”

Before Elliot could speak, Thiago added: “But I still think my daughter is good. Our little sweets have always been our family’s pistachios since she was a child. She didn’t make us angry. She’s very good!”

Elliot: “My daughter Layla is also very good.”

“I can see it. Your daughter is not only good, but also versatile. It’s amazing. I heard that her academic performance is also very good.”

Elliot said, “Don’t be envious, when Tammy has a daughter, maybe she will be so good.”

Thiago said, “Although my daughter is good, I still hope she can have a son…”

“Dad! New Year’s Eve, please don’t make me angry.” Tammy frowned.

“Why did I make you angry when you gave birth to a son?” Thiago smiled, “Of course, I’m also happy when you give birth to a daughter. I’m happy with anything you have, haha.”

Avery comforted Tammy in a low voice: “You don’t need to be angry with your father. The old people are all thinking of the older generation, you can’t change their thinking, and they won’t treat you with their ideas.”

“I know, it just sounds annoying.” Tammy murmured softly, “Don’t they regret not having a son? Besides, I’m not a tool person to give birth to a child.”

Avery: “Why does your father treat you as a tool for giving birth? Don’t think too much about it. You are pregnant now, so you need to maintain a stable mood.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Tammy: “Aren’t you angry that Elliot beat you up like this? If Jun beat me up like this, I’d have to peel him off. Even if it wasn’t intentional, it wouldn’t work.”

Avery: “Elliot apologized to me.”

Tammy: “What’s the use of apology, you’re really soft.”

“You’re hard-mouthed. If it really happened to you, you wouldn’t really take the skin off.” Avery pierced her words, ” Yesterday he went to my uncle’s house and played playing-cards all day. He took a bath and fell asleep at night. He said that playing playing-cards is more tiring than shopping outside.”

Tammy said, “Hahaha! Do you want me to arrange a game for him? Yes. I will accompany him to fight. I’ll call two people to fight after dinner!”

Avery: “Yes.”

Tammy: “Would you like to ask him first, if he doesn’t “

“I told him to hit them. He has been listening to me these days.” Avery glanced at Elliot, “My head injury is not good for a day, and he won’t feel at ease for a day.”

Tammy: “Understood. Then I’ll make arrangements later. What about you? Do you want to fight?”

“I want to watch the child. Robert is more noisy now.” Avery said.

Tammy: “I think Robert is very good.”

Tammy’s voice was settled, and Robert picked up the small teapot on the coffee table. Because he couldn’t hold it firmly, the teapot accidentally fell to the ground.

Avery sighed: “I said it, he didn’t look at him for a while, and he started making trouble.”

“Hahaha! Children are curious about everything, so it’s not making trouble. I think it’s cute.” Tammy took the lead and walked in front of Robert, “Robert baby, Auntie Tammy will take you to get a lighter teapot. This teapot is too heavy!”

Thiago loves to drink tea and has a collection of tea sets at home.

Robert immediately followed Tammy to find the teapot.

Avery sighed helplessly and said to her daughter, “Auntie Tammy is too used to your brother.”

Layla: “Because Auntie Tammy is our godmother. Of course she spoils us.”

Avery: “Well, your father will call you later. Mom will play playing-cards with you.”

“Mom, if you want to play playing-cards, you can play it too! My brother and I can bring Robert to play.” Layla said.

Avery: “Mom isn’t very good at playing playing-cards.”

Layla: “It’s fine if you don’t know how to play playing-cards. If it’s a big deal, just lose some money. I’ll give you all my New Year’s money.” Layla said proudly, and from her small bag, Take out the red envelope that Tammy gave today.

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 1610

Leave a Comment / When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence / By InfoBagh.Com

Chapter 1610

Avery was so happy that she was dizzy.

At lunch, Jun returned from his New Year's greetings.

"I said that there are distinguished guests at my house today, and they don't dare to keep me, hahaha!" Jun sat down beside Tammy with an expression of 'how witty I am'.

Tammy said, "Call two people to play playing-cards with Elliot later. I am one, he is the other, and I will call for two more powerful players."

Jun: "Are you sure you can sit for a long time? Or me? Come on!"

Tammy: "If you go, you must have deliberately poured water on him. I won't let you go! I want to win his money!"

Jun: "Tammy, Brother Elliot is a guest today..."

Tammy: "Avery and the three children are the guests, and he was brought by Avery."

Jun closed his mouth.

If he goes on, he will make Elliot more embarrassed.

After lunch, Jun called for two people to play cards with Elliot.

Elliot knew that this was Avery's game, so he happily went to the poker table.

Avery watched Elliot's play for a while by his side, and found that he was skilled, but... he was not very lucky.

He can't always get a good card.

Avery couldn't help saying to Tammy, "Tammy, your wish will definitely come true. His hands are too dark haha!"

"Avery, your husband lost money, are you so happy?" Jun answered. He sat beside Tammy and watched Tammy play cards.

"As long as Tammy is happy, as long as she can lose." Avery said with a smile, then walked to the sofa next to her and sat down.

Robert fell asleep.

Layla took Hayden to play outside. She was not worried at all because there were bodyguards with her.

She took out a magazine from the beside the sofa. It was a travel magazine. The picture on the cover was very beautiful, which instantly attracted her.

At 2:00 in the afternoon, Avery fell asleep on the sofa.

After a while, Robert woke up, crying.

Jun was afraid that Robert would wake Avery to sleep, so he immediately carried Robert upstairs and took him to play.

Fortunately, Robert was very generous, so Jun gave him something to play with, and he stopped crying.

"Robert is such a good baby. Uncle brought you baby biscuits. Your auntie Tammy went to buy it for you last night." Jun quickly took the baby biscuits and opened them.

Seeing the baby biscuits, Robert immediately put down the toy in his hand.

Jun laughed as he watched Robert reach into the cookie box and skillfully grab the biscuits to eat.

Jun: "Robert, you are so satisfied."

Robert concentrated on eating biscuits and didn't answer.

“Robert, do you like your father or your mother most?” Jun deliberately chatted with him and made fun of him.

Robert finished eating the biscuits in his hand, and replied in a milky voice: “Mom.”

“Then do you like mom or sister the most?”

Robert opened his eyes as bright as black gems, then answered: “Sister.”

Chapter 1611

Jun thumped the bed and laughed: “If your mother heard your answer, she would be heartbroken.”

Robert didn’t know what he was talking about, so he stared blankly at him, and then he grabbed the small biscuits to eat.

After a while, Avery came upstairs.

Jun told Avery what happened just now, and Avery explained with a smile: “he still doesn’t understand such a complicated question. He can only understand whether to eat or drink, this kind of simple. “

“I see. No wonder Robert looked at me like a fool when I was laughing just now.” Jun blushed.

“Hahaha, he doesn’t have so many inner dramas yet!” Avery put away the biscuits in Robert’s hand, and then picked up his son, “Let’s go down and play!”

Avery went downstairs, and Elliot immediately looked at her: “Avery, why don’t you come and play! I’ll take the child.”

Tammy laughed: “Avery said that you want to sleep when you play cards. Is the hypnotic effect so good?”

“Once you lose, what should you do if you get angry?” Elliot told the truth, “Forget it, let me play. Avery comes up, and I don’t dare to mess with your cards.”

“I really don’t like listening to you, the money I won. I won it all by my strength.” Tammy was indignant, “I’m an expert in playing playing-cards!”

Jun said, “Tammy, why don’t I play! You’ve been sitting for a long time, so you should be tired. You go lie down and rest for a while.”

Tammy’s interest was almost defeated by Elliot, so she stood up from the chair: “Jun, you are not allowed to let the water go! You will sleep on the sofa tonight or on the bed, You can figure it out yourself!”

Mary, who had been watching Elliot playing cards, interjected at this time: “Tammy, Elliot has indeed not played your cards many times. You can win money, and it’s all because of him.”

Tammy : “…”

Tammy was a little sleepy at first, but after listening to her mother’s words, she suddenly felt refreshed.

“Tammy, come and eat some fruit.” Avery called her over.

“Avery, didn’t you sleep last night? It’s so noisy here, how can you sleep at noon?” Tammy walked over to her and sat down, taking the cut fruit to eat.

Avery: “I slept pretty well last night. Maybe I didn’t work recently, so I slept a little too much.”

“Me too! You guys are here today, so I’m not very sleepy. I’ll definitely have to take a nap if I change my usual schedule.” Tammy said.

“Who bought your travel magazine? It’s pretty good.” Avery picked up the magazine and showed it to Tammy.

Tammy: “My mom ordered it. My mom likes to travel. She has a sister group, and when my dad is busy, she goes out with the sister group.”

In the evening, Avery’s family returned home.

Avery asked Elliot to take a bath.

"Washing so early?" Elliot glanced at the time, it wasn't 8 p.m.

Avery: "You said you were sleepy during the day, aren't you sleepy now?"

"You won't be so sleepy after the poker table. Where did Layla and Hayden go during the day today?" Elliot asked.

Avery: "I went to a nearby wetland park to play. There were many wild birds in that park. They took a lot of photos. The park was very big. They entered through the main entrance, exited through the other door, and went far away."

Elliot: "Then they were probably tired from walking today."

"Layla was tired from walking, Hayden was okay." Avery said this, and immediately walked towards Robert who was pulling Layla to play, "Robert, mother wanted to play you. Your sister is too tired today. I asked her to take a bath and rest."

Layla shrugged, "My brother asked me to play with him with his toys. His toys are too childish, and my brother doesn't want to play with his toys with him."

Avery: "Well, Layla go and take a shower!"

"Mom, I want You help me take a bath. I'm so tired woohoo!" Layla grabbed Avery's arm and acted like a spoiled child.

Elliot immediately came over and picked Robert up: "Avery, you go and take Layla for a bath! I'll take Robert."

Robert wanted to play with toys and played with Elliot for a while.

After that Avery took Layla to take a bath.

Chapter 1612

Robert struggled to get to the ground, picked up his little ball, and handed it to Elliot.

Elliot couldn't understand what Robert meant, so he asked Mrs. Cooper.

“He wants you to throw the ball out, and he picks it up.” Mrs. Cooper explained.

Elliot suddenly thought of others raising pet dogs and playing such childish games with pet dogs.

Others are the owner throwing the ball out, let the dog take it back.

Unexpectedly, Robert also likes to play this. However, he played the role of a dog.

Elliot glanced at his son helplessly, then threw the ball out.

The little guy immediately pouted his little butt and ran to pick up the ball.

After a while, Ben Schaffer sent Gwen back.

Ben Schaffer saw their father and son playing with a ball, and couldn’t help but tease: “It’s so warm and touching! Elliot, you’re taking your child to walk the dog better than my mother.”

Elliot’s face suddenly turned gloomy.

“Ben Schaffer, you can call Elliot a dog, but you can’t call Robert a dog.” Gwen’s face was colder than Elliot, “I said why I don’t like you so much, because I hate it when you open your mouth. ”

After Gwen finished speaking, she hurried back to the guest room.

Ben Schaffer watched her back disappear in front of his eyes, with a confused and aggrieved face: “Your sister’s temper is too big? What I said to you just now was a joke… How could she take it seriously. The two of us often joke like this.”

Elliot’s face was still solemn: “How can you say my son is a dog?”

Ben Schaffer opened his mouth, trying to explain that he didn’t want to insult Robert.

Elliot: “My son is much cuter than a dog.”

Ben Schaffer: “…Goodbye!” Just talk, why do you suddenly dazzle your son?

After Ben Schaffer left, Mrs. Cooper took Robert to take a bath.

Elliot went upstairs.

Layla and Hayden were already asleep.

Avery took pajamas in the master bedroom, ready to take a bath.

Seeing Elliot come in, Avery immediately gave him his pajamas: “How does it feel to play with Robert? I can hear Robert’s laughter from upstairs.”

“No wonder Hayden doesn’t want to play with Robert. Childish.” Elliot couldn’t imagine himself throwing the ball with Robert for half an hour, “It’s just my own son, so I’m very happy.”

“Well, go and take a shower. After the bath, I have something to say.” Avery pushed him to the bathroom.

Elliot stood at the door of the bathroom and looked at her: “Can you tell me in advance?”

Avery: “No. Go and wash! I’m a little tired.”

Elliot entered the bathroom and closed the bathroom door.

Because Avery said she was a little tired, Elliot came out of the shower within 15 minutes.

Seeing that the water droplets on his body were not dry, Avery immediately wiped him with a dry towel.

“It’s hard not to wash your hair these days, isn’t it?” Avery asked.

Elliot: “Well, when can I wash? My wound doesn’t hurt anymore.”

Avery: “Wait a few more days.”

“Then I won’t go out next.” Elliot couldn’t stand his image anymore.

Avery: “You go to work on the seventh day of the first lunar month, right?”

“You want me to go to work so much?” Elliot planned to go to work after the Lantern Festival.

“You don’t go to work on the seventh day of the first day?” Avery looked at him with a puzzled face. “If you don’t go to work on the seventh day of the new year, then you will be home alone.”

Chapter 1613

Elliot: “Avery, are you going to go to work on the seventh day of the first year? Your head injury is much more serious than mine, do you think I can let you go to work?”

“I won’t go to work. I made an appointment with Hayden, let’s go on a tour.” Avery told him her plan, “When you go to work, I’ll take my son to play.”

Elliot looked abandoned in surprise: “You guys go on a tour, don’t you take me?”

Elliot has already rested and it’s been half a year, and if he’s on a tour for a few more days, the company will not go bankrupt.

“My daughter isn’t going either. My daughter wants to play with Eric for a few days.” Avery explained.

Elliot raised her eyebrows high: “What’s wrong with letting me on a tour for a few more days? Why don’t you plan me in your itinerary?”

“Then you and your daughter go on a tour with Eric.” Avery said calmly, “You also know that my son doesn’t want to travel with you. If he knew you were going, he would definitely not want to go out to travel.”

Elliot took a deep breath.

“Elliot, this time it was my son who took the initiative and asked me to go out with him.” Avery continued, “I don’t want to spoil him.”

Avery refused so bluntly, how could Elliot have the nerve to forcibly spoil their fun.

“Okay, since Hayden took the initiative to travel with you, let’s go!” Elliot quickly adjusted his emotions, “Where are you going to travel? How long are you going to travel?”

“Don’t go too far, just a week. then Hayden will start school.”

“Mm.” Elliot pondered for a few seconds, and said, “Since I’m superfluous, then I’ll go to work!”

Avery: “If you don’t want to go to work, you can play with Robert at home. ”

“I can play with him when I come back from work at night.” Elliot made a decision. “After playing for so long, it’s time to calm down.”

“Well. I’m going to take a shower first.” Avery took her pajamas and walked towards the bathroom.

About half an hour later, she came out of the bathroom.

Elliot was already asleep.

Looking at Elliot’s peaceful sleeping face, Avery couldn’t help picking up her phone, took a photo, and sent it to Tammy: [Play playing-cards during the day, and sleep on the bed at night. It Works better than sleeping pills.]

Tammy: [Hahaha! He is somewhat comical! My husband and I are having supper. Do you want to continue the appointment tomorrow? If you don’t want to go out, I can bring someone to your house to fight.]

Avery: [When he wakes up, I will ask him how to arrange it.]

Tammy: [Good! Gwen went to Ben Schaffer’s house today, is there any progress? I sent her a message and she didn’t reply!]

Avery: [She’ll leave tomorrow, maybe she’s sleeping!]

Tammy: [She is really busy now, and she plans to invite her to play. I don’t know when the next meeting will be.]

After chatting with Tammy, Avery came out of the room and planned to see Gwen.

If Gwen slept, Avery won’t disturb her and if she didn’t sleep, she could chat with her.

Avery came to the door of the guest room and hesitated for a while when she was about to knock on the door.

–If Gwen fell asleep, knocking on the door would wake her up.

But if she go in directly without knocking on the door, she will look like a pervert.

After tangled for a while, the door suddenly opened.

Gwen was holding an empty water glass in her hand, ready to come out to get some water to drink.

Seeing Avery standing at the door, she was surprised, and then pulled her into the room with a smile.

"Avery, why are you here? Are you looking for me?" Gwen put down the empty water glass, but she was no longer thirsty.

"You're leaving tomorrow, and you didn't have a good time when you came back this time." Avery looked at her packed suitcase, "Tammy sent you a message just now."

"Oh, I'm packing. I didn't look at my phone. Mrs. Scarlet prepared a lot of food for me and filled my suitcase." Gwen smiled and said, "It feels good to have someone in pain."

Avery: "Then come back when you have time."

Chapter 1614

Gwen: "Of course. As long as you don't dislike me, I will definitely come back."

Avery asked, "How could we dislike you? You went to Ben Schaffer's house today, are you okay?"

"Hahaha, it's alright! I was the only guest at his house today. Except for being a little bored, there was no other problem." Gwen recalled what happened today, "His parents told me about his scandals from childhood to adulthood, He's about to faint hahaha!"

"What's wrong with Ben Schaffer?" Avery asked curiously.

“For example, when he was ten years old, he even peeed his pants. He also secretly wore his mother’s high heels. When he wrote a love letter to a girl, he stole his mother’s lipstick and drew hearts on the love letter…” Gwen smiled and turned back and forth.

Avery sighed: “Ben Schaffer’s life when he was a child was really colorful.”

Gwen: “I don’t think he was very smart when he was a child. My second brother is definitely not like that.”

“No one has told me about your second brother’s childhood’s scandal. Every elder mentioned him and said he was very good…but it was also very boring.” Avery thought that Ben Schaffer was more interesting.

“My second brother’s good looks hang Ben Schaffer. Just because of this, women will choose my second brother instead of Ben Schaffer.” Gwen now pays more attention to a man’s appearance.

Avery: “Ben Schaffer doesn’t look bad.”

Gwen: “Ordinary! He didn’t inherit his mother’s beauty gene at all.”

Avery: “Inheritance is metaphysics.”

“Yeah! If I’m with him, the child will look like him, I’m going to die of anger.” Gwen said these words quickly.

Avery couldn’t help laughing and said, “Although you always pick on Ben Schaffer’s thorns, you still like him.”

Gwen sighed, “One thing! It’s mainly because other than him, no other man is chasing me. Why isn’t a decent handsome guy chasing me for a beautiful woman like me?”

Gwen was in Bridgedale every day. With busy training, She had no chance to met strangers, and had no time to fall in love.

Avery: “If you make it to the top three in the final, you’ll know a lot of people.”

Gwen: “Well, I’d better focus on the competition first. I’ll talk about other things later.”

.....

In a blink of an eye, it was the seventh day.

The Spring Festival was completely over for office workers.

In the morning, Eric came over and picked up Layla.

Afterwards, Avery took her and Hayden's luggage and prepared to go out.

Elliot stood alone in the huge living room, watching them leave.

"Sir, a week has passed quickly. They will be back soon." Mrs. Cooper hugged Robert and persuaded.

After the car drove out of the yard, Elliot replied, "Hayden hates me more and more."

Mrs. Cooper: "It will be fine when he grows up."

"Why do you all say that?" Elliot said indifferently.

Mrs. Cooper: "In the process of growing up, people will gradually understand the efforts of their parents, and will gradually understand the value of family. If he has children in the future, he will understand more thoroughly."

Elliot: "I don't dare to ask for it."

Civil Affairs Bureau.

Today was the first day of work, and many new people come to collect the certificate.

Wesley and Shea waited in line for a while, and finally got their marriage certificate.

After getting the freshly released marriage certificate, Shea immediately took a photo and sent the photo to Elliot.

She came to get the certificate from Wesley without telling Elliot.

She don’t know if Elliot will be angry.

But it’s no use getting angry now.

The phone rang, Elliot took out his phone and saw the marriage certificate sent by Shea.

Chapter 1615

Elliot zoomed in on the picture, and after seeing what was going on, he frowned.

He dialed Wesley.

Wesley took it in seconds.

Elliot scolded angrily, “Wesley, you are like a despicable villain now! I always thought you wouldn’t do such an unprofessional thing, but I didn’t expect…”

Wesley interrupted him, “You’re right. You can scold me, but don’t blame Shea.”

Elliot’s breathing became heavier and his teeth were clenched.

“Today is Valentine’s Day, Shea wanted to get the certificate today, so I agreed to her.” Wesley explained the reason for their actions, “We came to the Civil Affairs Bureau to line up at six this morning.”

Elliot’s anger was swallowed back in his stomach.

Everyone has the right to pursue happiness.

Shea also has.

If this matter was really brought up by Shea, what’s the use of Elliot blaming Wesley.

“Wesley, did my brother call you?” Shea’s voice came from the other side of the phone.

Elliot was in a fit of anger now, and in order to prevent himself from saying more exaggerated words, he hung up the phone.

He needed to calm down.

In the past few days, Shea had been with Wesley. They went skiing and didn't come back until last night.

And because it was too late last night, she didn't come back and went directly to Wesley's house.

Shea had Wesley, and now Elliot was no longer needed.

Avery had reminded him a long time ago to face up to this emotion.

Mrs. Scarlet came over and asked, "Sir, what happened to Shea and Wesley?"

Mrs. Scarlet heard Elliot calling out Wesley's name just now, so she pricked up her ears and listened.

"They got the marriage certificate." Elliot said the result, "They didn't tell me in advance, they went to get the certificate today."

When Mrs. Scarlet heard the words, her face changed slightly: "Shea is really ignorant. It's too willful! How can she hide important things from us?"

Elliot questioned, "Are you sure Shea didn't tell you in advance? I think you have packed her luggage."

Mrs. Scarlet quickly explained: "She didn't tell me to get a certificate from Wesley. I don't think you objected to her going to Wesley's house during the New Year, so I don't think you would object to their marriage. Shea told me more than once that she wanted to marry Wesley. This is the first time I saw it. She is so persistent about one thing."

Elliot believed this explanation.

Elliot: "Today is Valentine's Day, so they chose to get the certificate today."

"It's quite romantic." Mrs. Scarlet laughed dumbly, "Sir, since they have already received the certificate, don't be angry. With you here, Wesley Don't dare to bully Shea. Besides, with Wesley taking care of Shea, you can relax too."

Ellot: “I never felt that Shea was a burden.”

Mrs. Scarlet explained, “I didn’t mean that. I think Shea is a burden. Shea and Wesley may be happier together. It’s like you are happiest when you are with Avery and your three children.”

After Mrs. Scarlet said this, Elliot’s anger disappeared halfway.

Although Elliot can take care of Shea, he has Avery and three children, so the energy allocated to Shea is definitely not as much as before.

Shea may feel more secure with Wesley.

…

At 10:00 a.m., Elliot came to the company. This was the first time he has returned to the company after he transferred his shares last year and quit Sterling Group.

Everyone knows that Elliot will come to the company today, so he came earlier.

Chapter 1616

Elliot entered the first floor of the building. All the employees on the first floor shouted in unison:

“Mr. Foster good morning!”

“Mr. Foster Happy New Year!”

“Welcome to the return of President Foster!”

“Boss, it’s Mr. Schaffer who asked us to shout slogans to welcome you.” The vice president came over and explained.

Elliot: “I see. Is he here?”

The vice president said, “Here. I’ll be waiting for you in your office. Do you think we should have a meeting first, or send red envelopes to employees first?”

Elliot: “Send red envelopes first. Let’s go!”

“Boss, everyone is looking forward to seeing you, so this year’s red envelopes, can you personally send them out?” The vice president suggested.

Elliot: “Yeah.”

He strode towards the elevator. When he came to the office, he saw Ben Schaffer who was drinking coffee at a glance.

Ben Schaffer gestured to the big bag with red envelopes on the table with his eyes and said, “The vice president told me that the employees below are crying out to see you, so you will send the red envelopes this year.”

“Got it.” Elliot walked to the desk and sit down there.

The familiar feeling returned to the body little by little.

His career, his ambitions, all came to the fore.

Ben Schaffer sighed, “I stayed up late last night talking to your sister on the phone, and now I can’t open my sleepy eyes. The long-distance relationship is really hard. It’s even harder than the coffee I drink now. Gwen is free every day at noon, I can only stay up all night to call her.”

Elliot was deeply moved by his spirit: “She has nothing now, you chase her so hard, don’t you think she can really become a supermodel? She didn’t become a supermodel…”

“Elliot, you think me too superficially. I don’t want her to become a supermodel at all… If she becomes a supermodel and makes a lot of money, do you think she can still like me? Now I have no fame, no money, and not much knowledge, so I have a money filter for me.”

“Your analysis is good.” Elliot said sharply, “I can see that you have been PUA by Gwen during this period of time.”

“What do you mean? I was PUA by her?” Ben Schaffer put down his coffee cup with a ‘bang’, “Why didn’t I find out?”

Elliot narrowed his eagle eyes: "Why are you so humble as the chief financial officer of Sterling Group? Gwen will be a supermodel in the future, she is just a beautiful vase in front of you."

Ben Schaffer couldn't help laughing. And said, "She's your own sister, why do you say that to her? Besides, if I'm being PUA like this, I think you're being PUA by Avery too. You are the big boss of the dignified Sterling Group. She is just a doctor, so why do you suffer from her anger?"

Elliot: "Since you don't listen to my advice, then you can continue to endure it."

Ben Schaffer asked, "Hey, when did you advise me? Do you want me to give up Gwen? But my parents like her very much."

Elliot: "You are looking for a wife yourself, not for your parents."

"But I also like her very much." Ben Schaffer blushed, "Gwen is quite unique. Every time she hits me, I feel refreshed, more effective than taking tonics."

Elliot raised his brows and questioned. "You've already started taking tonics?"

Ben Schaffer: "Aren't we talking about Gwen? Can your focus not go astray?"

"I think your taking tonics is more serious." Elliot tapped his fingers on the table, " You… can't do it?"

"No! I didn't take tonics. It's my mother who thinks I should make up at my age. She stewed me some strange soups that I don't know what herbs were put in it, and it was very refreshing to drink." Ben Schaffer said here, his face With a smirk, "Why don't I ask my mother to cook it for you next time?"

"No, I'm fine." Elliot rejected his kindness.

"By the way, I almost forgot to tell you something important!" The smile on Ben Schaffer's face disappeared, and he suddenly became serious.

Chapter 1617

"Wonder Technologies intends to be listed in Bridgedale. Their application report has been submitted to the Aryadelle Securities Regulatory Commission." Elliot looked at him, puzzled: "I asked you to go to Bridgedale before, At that time, I hadn't heard any rumors. It's only been ten days, and they have already prepared everything?"

–It has to say that their movements were too fast.

–Based on this calculation, they were suspected of deliberately concealing the news that they were going to be listed.

–If it is going through the normal listing process, why cover it up?

–What have they done privately in the past few days?

"Elliot, let's send red envelopes to the employees first! Let's check the information they submitted later." Ben Schaffer glanced at the time, it was 10:30 a.m.

If he doesn't send red envelopes again, he doesn't know if he can finish it in the morning.

…

Avery took Hayden to the tourist Cafjell, which was relatively close to Aryadelle.

There were mountains, seas and beautiful scenery here. But they were not here to travel.

After the two came to Cafjell, they went straight to the hospital.

Avery handed over his medical records to the doctor.

The doctor arranged for her to go for an examination after reading her medical records and the examination reports of the previous days.

"Ms. Tate, why did you come here for treatment? The medical level in Avonsville is obviously more advanced than ours." The doctor gave her an order and asked.

Avery: "it's just a small operation, I don't want to worry my family."

“Oh, it’s a pity you can’t operate on yourself. For you, it’s a small operation, but for an ordinary doctor, it’s not a small operation. ” The doctor smiled wryly, “You have to be hospitalized, I will give you a hospitalization order, you go for an examination, and your son goes to the hospital.”

Avery knew that she was going to be hospitalized.

Even if the craniotomy is not performed and only puncture and drainage are performed, the patient must be kept in the hospital for observation.

But she definitely couldn’t stay in the ward all the time, and Elliot would definitely make a video call for her at night.

“I’ll do it with my son later.” Avery didn’t want to separate from Hayden.

“Then go check it out first. Let’s see how the condition has developed now.” The doctor said.

Avery: “Well.”

She took her medicine on time these days.

In order not to let Elliot find out, she always got up early in the morning to take medicine, and then secretly took medicine at noon and at night when Elliot was playing with the children.

Because of taking the medicine, her body has not felt unwell these days.

But the CT scan showed that the blood accumulation in her brain not only did not decrease at all, but showed signs of increasing.

She had to be hospitalized immediately for surgery.

After the inpatient operation, Avery looked solemn: “Hayden, your father may call over the video call at any time. After my operation, I will not be able to receive the video call for at least several hours.”

“If he calls the video call, I will come and take it.” Hayden now just wants her mother to receive treatment with peace of mind and not be affected by other things.

Even if Elliot knew about his mother's condition and made Elliot feel guilty, it would be better than if his mother's condition continued to deteriorate.

"If he calls, don't pick it up in the ward when you pick up the video call. It's better not to pick it up from the hospital. Otherwise, he will be suspicious." Avery said.

"Mom, don't think so much. I will adapt accordingly." Hayden reassured her.

"Well. Mom's illness is not serious. As long as the blood in the brain is cleaned up, it will be fine." Avery did not forget to comfort his son.

Hayden is not as optimistic as she is: "It's only been less than half a year since your last operation... If you hadn't gotten sick earlier, this time shouldn't be so serious. Should you be more careful in the future?"

Chapter 1618

Avery said: "It's hard to say. But don't be so pessimistic. Mom will just be more careful in the future."

Avonsville.

After Elliot sent the red envelopes to the employees, it was past twelve noon.

Ben Schaffer called him to have lunch together.

He held the phone, as if he hadn't heard Ben Schaffer's words.

"What are you looking at? Did your wife send you a message?" Ben Schaffer asked, looking at Elliot's phone screen.

Avery did send a message to Elliot.

When they arrived in Cafjell, they sent Elliot a message of safety.

Also posted two photos of them in Cafjell.

In the photo, Avery was smiling, while Hayden looked away with a sullen face.

The text message Avery sent made him unhappy.

Avery texted: [I keep sending you messages, my son is not happy. So I probably won't be texting you very often. I came out to play with my son, so his happiness should be put first. Let's talk when I get back.]

What Avery means is that she wants to cut off contact with her son during the few days she is traveling with her son?

This made Elliot very unhappy.

She just doesn't take him out to play, and even disconnect from him.

"Hayden's stinky face looks just like you. You sometimes lose your temper, just like Hayden's expression." Ben Schaffer's eyes fell on the photo of Hayden and Avery, "Elliot, I suspect that your son was sent by God to Punish your bad temper."

Elliot put away the phone: "My bad temper was cured by Avery and hayden is here to collect debts."

Ben Schaffer: "Hahaha! Let's go eat first! Hayden has been busy. He hasn't had a good rest in his studies, so let him have a good time for a few days!"

Elliot: "Well."

In the Afternoon.

Elliot obtained various information photos submitted by Wonder Technologies to the Aryadelle Securities Regulatory Commission. When he was looking at the materials, Ben Schaffer was talking to someone on the phone beside him.

Ben Schaffer was too lazy to read those dense texts, and it was more convenient to ask acquaintances of the ASRC directly on the phone.

"They are more eager to go public this time, and they are relatively low-key. Our boss speaks directly, and we must do a good job of reviewing. In addition, their company changed the legal person..." The person on the other end of the phone said.

“Changed the legal person? When did they change the legal person?” When Ben Schaffer asked this sentence, Elliot’s eyes turned to him.

“In the information I gave you, it was written that the legal person was Wanda, but now she has become a woman named Sofia. This woman is older than Wanda, and I don’t know why.”

Ben Schaffer heard this and walked quickly towards Elliot.

Elliot found the changed legal person in the company information: Sofia.

With a ‘bang’, Elliot patted the phone on the table.

“Elliot, Sofia is mostly used. Sofia is a person who has not attended school for a few days. She doesn’t understand anything. How could she understand what a legal person means.” Ben Schaffer analyzed, “Wonder Technologies definitely has a big problem. If the legal person is not replaced, it is estimated that there is no way to pass the security review. Now Wanda has replaced the legal person with your biological mother, so that you want to cover the successful listing of Wonder Technologies?”

“Wanda is dreaming.” Elliot scolded coldly, ” No matter who she replaces the legal person with, it is impossible for me to let her plan succeed.”

“Now the Securities Regulatory Commission is conducting a security review of Wonder Technologies, let’s wait for the results. I think Sofia probably doesn’t know anything, otherwise you are now Call her to ask?” Ben Schaffer pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose.

Elliot gritted his teeth and picked up the phone.

Ben Schaffer felt dry: “I’m going to buy two cups of coffee.”

After Ben Schaffer left, Elliot dialed Sofia’s number.

Chapter 1619

Sofia received a call from Elliot, very surprised and very happy.

“Elliot…”

She spoke, but Elliot interrupted her immediately: “Don’t call me!”

Sofia didn’t know what happened, but she could feel that Elliot was very angry: “What’s the matter? Did I make a mistake? “

Did you know that you are now a legal person of Wonder Technologies?” Elliot took a deep breath after listening to her aggrieved and innocent tone.

Maybe as Ben Schaffer said, Sofia didn’t know what happened.

Wanda is as cunning as a fox. She has so many ways to deceive Sofia.

“Elliot, what are you talking about, why can’t I understand? I don’t know what happened, but I can tell you the truth… I used to work as a cleaner at Wonder Technologies.” Sofia realized Something very serious happened, so she confessed everything, “Wanda asked me to sign some documents last year… those documents… I didn’t read them carefully…”

“You didn’t look carefully, you dare to sign?!” Elliot was furious.

“I…I don’t know much. She said that she transferred a foreign company to my name first, and then gave me some benefits…” Sofia doesn’t quite remember what Wanda said at that time.

She only remembered that Wanda said she would give her 10 million in cash and a villa in the city center.

She was ashamed to say it. If Elliot knew, Elliot would definitely be more angry.

“Since you and Wanda have reached a cooperation, then you can cooperate with her!” After Elliot finished speaking, he hung up the phone.

Before the New Year, he met Sofia alone, and Sofia did not tell him this at the time.

As a result, after the Spring Festival, such a sensational incident broke out, which was really a ‘surprise’.

Facing the hung up call, Sofia was stunned.

Knowing that such a big thing would happen, how dare she sign those documents!

It's all Wanda's fault for deceiving her!

She dialed Elliot's number again and wanted to explain it to him, but what came was a cold system prompt: Sorry, the number you dialed is temporarily unavailable!

She was blocked by Elliot.

Elliot seldom blocks others, because his number is only available to people who are very close.

He was extremely disappointed with Sofia.

From the very beginning, she was on the enemy's side.

Deception has always been with her, and lies have always been with her.

Elliot was deceived by her seemingly simple illusion.

Sofia was very flustered and very uncomfortable. She dialed Wanda's number and wanted to ask what happened to Wanda.

What they said at the beginning was clearly not what happened now.

Wanda answered her call with a pleasant tone: "Sofia, did you have a good New Year? I saw the news that you went to your son's house for the New Year."

"Wanda! How could I become a legal person of Wonder Technologies? What are you doing? Are you trying to hurt me?" Sofia said in a rage.

Wanda laughed: "Did Elliot look for you? His news is really well-informed! The country is indeed his world."

"What do you want to do? " Sofia roared.

"Who wants your life! Don't put gold on your face. If you weren't Elliot's biological mother, you wouldn't be able to live in a five-star hotel in your life, let alone carry a Hermes bag."

Sofia's eyes were red and her cheeks were hot.

Chapter 1620

Wanda can't really be blamed for this matter.

If it wasn't for her interests and wanting to recognize Elliot, she would not be used by Wanda at all.

"I'm the legal person of your company now, what do you want to do with this?" Sofia couldn't help shaking, "Will I go to jail?!"

"It depends on your son." Wanda laughed out loud, " If you hug your son's thigh tightly, nothing will happen. If your son doesn't care about you, then you will be miserable!"

After Wanda finished speaking, she hung up the phone.

Sofia listened to the beeping and disconnecting sound from the phone, her ankles softened and she almost fell down.

She held on to the wall and stood firm.

Elliot has blocked her, and Elliot will never care about her.

.....

Cafjell.

Avery's cell phone rang.

Hayden thought it was Elliot who was calling, and his face suddenly turned cold.

His mother just had surgery and was still in a coma.

He picked up his mother's mobile phone and saw the words 'Sofia' on the screen. After thinking for a while, Hayden answered the phone.

“Avery, I made a mistake. Elliot is ignoring me now. Can you help me? I don’t know what to do, I’m scared now… Wanda said I’m going to jail.” Sofia’s brain was in a mess, and she choked up when she spoke.

Hayden didn’t know what happened, but when Sofia asked her mother for help, her brows naturally wrinkled.

Mom was lying on the hospital bed now, and Hayden didn’t want anyone to disturb Mom with anything.

“My mother is not available.” Hayden said lightly, “You have something to do to find Elliot, don’t disturb my mother.”

Sofia was stunned when she heard Hayden’s voice: “Who are you?”

Hayden didn’t want to waste any more words and hung up the phone.

After Sofia was hung up, she remembered that it was Hayden’s voice.

–That cold boy was the same as Elliot.

–Did Avery give Hayden the phone?

–Avery didn’t want to care about her, so she gave Hayden the phone on purpose, right?

Thinking of this, Sofia seemed to have entered a desperate situation.

Hayden glanced at his mother on the hospital bed.

Avery hadn’t woken up from anesthesia, so she slept very peacefully.

Hayden turned on his phone and searched for news from Avonsville.

But no relevant news was found.

He came out of the ward and dialed Mike.

“Didn’t you go on a trip with your mom? Why do you have time to call me?” Mike’s voice came lazily, “It’s cold, you take your mom on a trip. Even if you have to go on a trip in winter, choose one In the tropics, what do you think about going to Cafjell to climb the mountain?”

Hayden automatically ignored his words and asked, “What happened to Sofia? She called my mother just now.”

Mike said excitedly, “I just heard about it, but it’s pretty cool. Wanda transferred the position of the company’s legal person to Sofia a few years ago. It means that Sofia is now the company’s legal person. I guess the contract Wanda signed with Sofia must be for Sofia. Acknowledging all legal risks, Sofia will not be able to earn a dime of the company’s profits.”

Hayden: “Sofia became a legal person of Wonder Technologies, and then what?”

He wanted to know what Wanda wanted to do.

Mike said, “Wonder Technologies plans to go public. It has already submitted the materials and is waiting for the review by the Aryadelle Securities Regulatory Commission. I was just talking to the vice president about this! The reason why Wanda changed the legal person must be because the listing review failed. Moreover, it is very likely that it is not just that the review cannot be passed… Now the legal person has become Sofia, if Wonder Technologies is investigated, then all the responsibilities will be shouldered by Sofia alone.”

Chapter 1621

When Avery woke up from the anesthesia, she was a little dizzy.

For a while, she couldn’t tell where she was, couldn’t tell the day and night, let alone what year it was.

“Mom, how do you feel?” Hayden said immediately when Avery woke up.

Avery looked at her son: “Hayden…Why are you here?”

“Mom, you are in the hospital now. You were given anesthesia and had a minor operation, and you just woke up now.” Hayden told her situation she.

She suddenly woke up a lot, but still couldn’t remember too many things.

“Oh…no wonder I feel a little dizzy.” Avery frowned and sat up.

“Mom, do you want to sleep a little longer?” Hayden was afraid that she would faint, so he held her arm.

“Have I slept for a long time? What time is it?” Avery didn’t want to sleep anymore.

Mainly because her son is by her side, she wants to accompany him.

“It’s after nine o’clock at night.” Hayden replied, “Mom, are you hungry? I can order takeout.”

“I’m a little hungry. Let’s go out to eat.” Avery looked at the table, her phone was on it .

She took the phone and asked, “Did your father call?”

“No.” Hayden replied, “Mom, the doctor told me that it’s better for you to stay in the hospital.”

They booked a hotel near the hospital…

It was Avery who insisted on ordering.

“I’m not so dizzy anymore.” Avery didn’t want his son to be in the hospital ward with him. If so, she might as well find a nurse to take care of herself.

“Why don’t you listen to the doctor?” Hayden said solemnly, “It’s so late, Elliot will definitely call.”

“Did your sister also make the video call?” Avery glanced at the phone number. For the record, during the time when she was in a coma, no one was looking for her.

“Layla called me. She hung up when she saw you were sleeping.” Hayden said.

Avery couldn’t help laughing: “You hung up first, right?”

“Layla hung up. She went to an event with Uncle Eric tonight. She wanted you to see how she looked like a goblin tonight.” Hayden said lightly .

Avery immediately thought of the picture.

Layla must have asked him if she was beautiful, and he must have poured cold water on Layla, so Layla hung up the video call.

She put on her shoes and stood up. She felt the wound on her head, except for a little pain, there was no other discomfort.

“Mom, listen to me first today.” Hayden looked at her and said solemnly, “The doctor said that you will have to do a puncture next. Because the blood in your head has not been cleaned up. After the second operation, I’ll listen to you again.”

Avery was not an unreasonable person.

Hayden was all for her health, so she sat down on the hospital bed: “Okay! Let’s have takeout then! I’ll have some.”

“Well.”

“Can you go back to the hotel to sleep alone at night?” Avery didn’t want to let Hayden accompany her in the ward overnight.

“I’m not going back to the hotel. I’ll be where you are.” Hayden said calmly, “The nurse said that she will bring me the escort bed later.”

Avery: “Is it a folding bed?”

“As long as you can sleep.” Hayden said nonchalantly, “I just want you to get better soon.”

Avery looked at his son’s increasingly three-dimensional facial features. He was obviously not yet ten years old, but he was already a little adult.

At night, Avery was lying in bed, unable to sleep.

It was about 1:00 a.m. when the nurse came in, took her blood pressure and checked her temperature.

Chapter 1622

“Miss Tate, your son is really filial.” The nurse talked to her in a low voice, “When I came to work the night shift, the word of our nurse station spread. After your surgery, your son will go to the doctor to discuss It’s been half an hour.”

Avery didn’t know about this, but after hearing what the nurse said, she was very curious.

Avery: “What did he talk to the doctor about?”

“Talking about your condition. He cares about you very much.” The nurse said, “It looks like you have a good education. Many boys at this age are not so sensible.”

After Checking temperature and blood pressure, The nurse lefte the ward.

Avery couldn’t sleep anymore. She picked up her phone and saw a message from Elliot:]I’ve been busy all day today, and I just finished taking a shower. Where are you and your son playing today? Send me some pictures!]

–If Avery had a photo, she would definitely send it to him right away.

She glanced at the time, it was already 1:00 a.m., so she replied: [Were you so busy on the first day? Hasn’t it officially started yet? what are you busy with?]

Elliot: [Why haven’t you slept yet?]

Avery: [I slept and woke up again. Maybe a little bit of bed recognition! Why are you so busy coming home so late?]

Elliot: [Typing is troublesome, we can make a video call.]

Avery: [No, I share a room with my son. He is already asleep.]

Elliot: [You share a room with your son? He’s so old, you two should share a room.]

Avery: [I share a room with him, but one bed per person! What are you thinking about?]

Elliot was silent for a while, because he was too tired, and his mind was blank for a moment.

Avery: [What are you busy with today? It’s only the first day of work, and you’re so tired. Are you going to live in the office next?]

Elliot saw the long string of text she sent and immediately replied: [Wanda made Sofia a legal person of Wonder Technologies. She submitted the listing materials today, and this matter came to light.]

Avery read the message several times, and when she replied to the message, her fingers were shaking: [What does she want to do?]

Elliot: [Wonder Technologies has a problem, she wants Sofia to take the blame. It is also testing me to see if I can help my biological mother. If I help, and finally Wonder Technologies successfully goes public, Wanda’s net worth will be multiplied countless times.]

Avery: [She is still as disgusting and vicious as ever. She has never changed. I know that her nature is like this, and it will not change.]

If it’s on the phone, she’s definitely starting to growl now.

Elliot: [Don’t be angry, I won’t fall into her trap. Send me the pictures you took with your son during the day today.]

Avery: [During the day, the phone was out of power, so I didn’t take pictures. And my son doesn’t like taking pictures.]

Elliot was stunned for a moment. He knows that his son doesn’t like to take pictures, but Avery loves to take pictures.

Elliot: [Then send me your photo.]

Avery: [My phone was out of power, so I didn’t take pictures.]

Elliot: [Didn’t take a picture?]

Avery: [Why do you have to look at my photos? We used to be together every day, haven’t you been tired of seeing it?]

When she sent this message, she felt very guilty. She was afraid that Elliot was thinking about it and came here.

Elliot: [I'm afraid you don't miss me at all.]

Avery couldn't help but raise the corner of her mouth: [Of course I miss you, but I'll go home in a few days. It's very late, you should go to bed earlier. If there is any change about Wanda and Wonder Technologies, you can tell me at any time.]

After the message was sent, she added: [It is better to send a message.]

Elliot: [Got it. sleep too! Where are you going to play tomorrow?]

Avery: [It hasn't been decided yet! I will discuss it with my son when we have breakfast tomorrow.]

Elliot: [Did you have no plans at all? It's not like your style of doing things.]

Chapter 1623

Avery: [After I'm with you, I don't have so many opinions anymore. Every time I go out to play, don't I listen to you?]

Elliot:[Next time I will take you out.]

Avery: [Good! Next time we go out as a family.]

Elliot: [Well, go to sleep! Send me pictures tomorrow.]

Avery: [Good.]

After sending the message to Elliot, her heart suddenly calmed down.

Not long after putting down the phone, she fell asleep in a daze.

The next morning, the doctor came for rounds.

"How do you feel?" the doctor asked.

“I feel fine.” Avery said truthfully, “I have to go out for a walk today.”

The doctor said, “You have less than 24 hours of surgery! At least 24 hours of observation.”

“I’ll go out at noon, okay?” Avery asked, “If I don’t have any abnormality by noon, I will take my son out for a walk. If I don’t go far, I will go shopping near the hospital.”

The doctor glanced at Hayden and nodded: “It should be your first time to come to Cafjell? There is a lake behind the hospital, and the scenery is not bad. You can go and have a look. You can stay in the hotel tonight, but you must come to the hospital for re-examination tomorrow.”

Avery: “Well.”

At noon, Avery and Hayden came out of the hospital, When she was looking for lunch at a nearby restaurant, Elliot’s message came.

Let her post pictures.

She has no makeup and her face is not very good, so she turned on the beauty camera.

After taking a random photo, she sent it over.

Elliot was eating lunch at this time, and when he saw the beautiful photo sent by Avery, the food in his mouth choked directly into his esophagus.

He put down the phone and coughed violently.

Ben Schaffer immediately poured him a glass of water: “What’s wrong? So excited?”

Elliot covered his mouth and nose with a tissue, then picked up the phone again and glanced at the photo again.

Ben Schaffer followed and looked at the screen of his mobile phone.

“My God! Who is this? This awl can stab people to death.” Ben Schaffer complained and glanced at the name on the dialog box: ‘wife’

Ben Schaffer was speechless: “Avery what is this doing? Is it a spoof photo?”

Elliot held up the water glass, took a sip of water, and was shocked: “It should have been taken with a beauty camera.”

“Other people take a photo with a beauty camera, and the photo can be turned into a ‘photo cheat’, she took it with a beauty camera. The photo has turned into a ‘ghost movie’! Hahahaha!” Ben Schaffer laughed ruthlessly, “You also take a picture with your beauty camera and send it to her.”

“Avery didn’t say she wanted to see my photo.” Elliot put down the phone, “She Being with Hayden, she doesn’t miss me at all. Last night, I took the initiative to send her a message.”

“Why don’t you guys make a video call?” Ben Schaffer felt that sending a message was a bit of a waste of his fingers.

“Avery doesn’t allow video calls or calls. She said Hayden doesn’t want to see me.” When Elliot said this, he lost his appetite.

“It hurts Avery to say that. It’s one thing that Hayden likes you or not. Avery should find a way to win over the relationship between your father and son. It’s not that Hayden doesn’t want to see you, so Avery takes Hayden away from you.” Ben Schaffer said, “I remember that Avery was very protective of you, why has it changed now?”

Elliot: “Is there any?”

Read Next Chapter 1624

Chapter 1624

“Elliot, if you don’t think so, then you don’t have it. Anyway, the two of you have already been twisted into a hemp rope. Wonder Technologies will definitely not be able to go up. I didn’t expect Wanda to be so courageous.” Ben Schaffer’s own feelings are not yet in sight, so he doesn’t bother to worry about their already-completed feelings.

This morning, Ben Schaffer received news that the drones produced by Wonder Technologies have great potential safety hazards.

It’s not that there was a problem with the quality of the drones, but the drones of Wonder Technologies. Because the price was cheap and the quality was not bad, they were all over the Aryadelle in various fields and regions, from remote mountainous areas to the army. The drone flew all over Aryadelle.

If there was a special device in the drone, it could transmit the obtained pictures to Wonder Technologies, and Wonder Technologies would then transfer the information to other countries, which would be a serious security problem for Aryadelle.

“Avery has always said that Wanda had great ambitions and would not give in to anyone easily.” Elliot had a deeper understanding of Wanda after this incident.

Ben Schaffer said, “After all, they have been together for so many years. Although Wanda has not shown her edge before, it is difficult to change a person’s temperament. It’s a pity that Sofia was caught by her this time as a shield. What are you going to do?”

Elliot picked up the water glass and sipped: “Let the ASRC continue to investigate. Even if Sofia is the legal person of her company now, if she can find evidence of economic crimes in her company before this year, she can’t get rid of it!”

Ben Schaffer: ” Elliot, I have already guessed the follow-up direction. If you don’t care about Sofia’s life or death, Wanda will definitely buy a press release and disclose your relationship with Sofia. The reporter who took pictures at your house a week ago was probably sent by Wanda. “

“What’s wrong with being public? When my relationship with Nathan was public, no one could do anything to me.” Elliot said so, but his face turned gloomy, “It’s not that I didn’t give Sofia a chance. She doesn’t cherish it herself.”

After lunch, Elliot received a call from the police station.

“Mr. Foster, we received a call from a lady named Sofia. She said that she was deceived and that she was your mother. I hope we can help her for the sake of your relationship.”

Sofia will now take advantage of their mother-son relationship.

When Wanda asked her to sign a contract before, why didn’t she remember that Elliot was her son?

“Mr. Foster, is she really your mother? I think she took out the photos of your paternity test.”

“She is.” Elliot replied, “I will ask the lawyer to find her.”

“Okay. Yes!”

Ben Schaffer raised his thick eyebrows after he hung up the phone: “What’s wrong?”

“Sofia ran to the police station and called the police.” Elliot put down the phone and rubbed his temples with his fingers, “I won’t help her, really But I can’t ignore her completely.”

“Then as you said just now, let the lawyer help her which step can be helped.” Ben Schaffer advised him, “If you are soft-hearted and intervene, That’s what Wanda wanted. This time is a good time to continue Wonder Technologies. Whether it’s to avenge Avery or the future development of the Tate Industries, this step is very important.”

…

Avery walked with Hayden by the lake behind the hospital for a while, took some selfies and landscape photos, and then returned to the hotel.

The weather was rather cold today, and the wound on her head from the wind was a little unbearable.

Back at the hotel, she edited the photo with retouching software and sent it to Elliot.

Then, Avery opened the circle of friends and saw the news that Eric posted an hour ago.

Eric: Next stop, Yonroeville~

–Below werre the photos of two tickets.

–These two tickets… Were these two tickets his and Layla’s?

–Eric actually took Layla to Yonroeville.

–Doesn’t he know the grudge between her and Rebecca?

–How dare he carry Layla and take her to Rebecca's place.

If Layla falls into Rebecca's hands… Thinking of this, Avery gets chills all over her body.

Chapter 1625

"Mom, what's wrong with you?" Seeing that Avery was in a bad mood, Hayden immediately walked to her.

"Your uncle Eric has gone to Yonroeville. He posted two air tickets… Is it possible for him to take Layla to Yonroeville?" Avery said with anxiety.

Hayden replied without hesitation: "Uncle Eric is not such a person. If he wants to take Layla to a far place, he will definitely tell you in advance."

Avery felt that what his son said made sense, so he found Layla's number and dialed.

The phone was on, but no one answered.

–If she's on the plane, her phone must be off.

Avery breathed a sigh of relief.

Avery: "Why did your Uncle Eric go to Yonroeville? He clearly knows what happened to us in Yonroeville."

Hayden: "Uncle Eric is a kid older than me. He may be trying to take advantage of his work and go to Yonroeville to see Rebecca."

Avery was speechless: "You really know your Uncle Eric."

Hayden replied, "I have a good relationship with Uncle Eric."

"I know, although you don't talk much, you have a good relationship with everyone." Except for Elliot. Avery didn't say this sentence, "Hayden, you help your mother to cover and accompany her to see a doctor. Mommy thanks you very much."

"Mom, don't say thank you to me." Hayden frowned, "This is what I should do. Do it."

…

Wonder Technologies.

The assistant inquired about the news and tell Wanda.

Wanda sneered, “I knew that Elliot would not ignore Sofia. If Elliot just asked a lawyer to help Sofia, it would be of no use. The contract signed by Sofia in black and white cannot be denied.”

The assistant nodded: “Boss, Aren’t you afraid of Elliot’s revenge?”

Wanda laughed: “I’m not afraid to tell you, my assets have already been transferred abroad. If Wonder Technologies can’t go public, what am I doing here?”

The assistant gave Wanda a thumbs up.

“Avery lost to me a long time ago. The current Tate Industries should be renamed the Sterling Group.” Wanda leaned back in the chair with a triumphant smile, “I made a reservation for tonight. After I leave, every move in the country will be reported to me at any time.”

The assistant was stunned for a moment, and then asked nervously: “Boss, will you not take me with you? You are leaving… I will. Wouldn’t there be any danger?”

“You’re a little assistant, what danger could there be! If something happens, Sofia will bear it. If Sofia can get out of her body, you will be fine.”

“Oh… ”

Three days later.

Regarding the review of Wonder Technologies, a major discovery was made.

In the past three years, Wonder Technologies has illegally collected user information and sold the information to overseas organizations several times.

“Wanda escaped three days ago.”

“How did she let her escape during the security review?”

“She took a private jet.”

Wanda’s assistant, as well as all the executives of Wonder Technologies, were arrested by the police at the same time. There were Controlled, takrn away and investigated.

After clarifying the situation, the lawyer pushed open the door of Elliot’s office.

The lawyer said, “Mr. Foster, the matter of Sofia is more difficult. Sofia signed a series of unequal contracts with Wanda. Now that Wonder Technologies has an accident, she can’t get rid of it.”

“What will happen to her?” Elliot’s face was ashen.

“I can try to help her get a lenient treatment. She’ll probably have to pay some fines… She’ll definitely go to jail.” The lawyer bowed his head slightly, “Do you want to see Sofia? She really wants to see you.”

Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled: “When Sofia signed those contracts with Wanda, why didn’t she say she wanted to see me? Now begging me, it’s too late.”

“Well, Sofia regrets it now. It looks pitiful.” the lawyer said.

“Poor people must have something to hate.”

“She is indeed ignorant.”

Chapter 1626

Cafjell.

Avery made a second puncture.

This time, the congestion in her brain had been basically cleaned up, and there was no further bleeding. As long as she took a good rest in the future, she could slowly recover.

She was a little surprised by the effect of these two operations.

The doctor said, "If you had received treatment earlier, you might not have to do two punctures, maybe not even one. The disease will get worse and worse."

"You must have a good rest when you go back, and don't be careless." The doctor explained.

Avery: "After my operation last year, I had a re-examination. The results of the re-examination were normal."

The doctor said, "Didn't you say that your vision was affected? It means that the examination was not careful enough. Go to the ophthalmologist and have a good examination."

Avery: "Well. Thank you."

The doctor: "You're welcome."

After coming out of the brain department, Hayden held her wrist tightly.

Avery felt Hayden's nervousness, and immediately said, "Hayden, don't be afraid. Mom will be fine."

Hayden nodded.

Avery: "I told you before that although your mother has a brain hemorrhage, as long as the blood in the brain is cleaned up and the bleeding is stopped, it will be fine."

"But your eyes…" Hayden looked at his mother eyes and was afraid that something would happen to her eyes.

"Mom's eyes are fine now and can see you very clearly. I'm going to have a test just to make sure it's okay, not because I think I'm going blind soon." Avery smiled brightly, "I'm now Feeling better than a week ago."

The mother and son came to the ophthalmology department.

Hayden waited outside, and Avery went inside for inspection.

After a series of meticulous examinations, the doctor told her the truth: "Your optic disc is bleeding a bit, and your cornea is also a problem, but at present, the problem is not very serious, first treat with drugs, and then regularly review."

Avery breathed a sigh of relief.

When she came out with the doctor's order, she had a very relaxed expression on her face.

Hayden saw the smile on her face, and the tense heartstrings loosened.

Hayden: "Mom, are you okay?"

"It's okay. The doctor said that it's a small problem and said to treat it with medicine first." Avery showed the list to her son and said, "Let's go get the medicine now."

Hayden couldn't understand what these medicines were for, but he felt that his mother's illness was not a small problem she said.

…

Yonroeville.

After Eric came over, he met Rebecca very smoothly.

Because of the activities that Eric participated in this time, Rebecca also participated.

A celebrity in Yonroeville was a fan of Eric. On this celebrity's birthday, he was asked to sing by name.

The price offered by the other party was very high, so Eric came over.

At the celebrity's birthday party, Eric met Rebecca.

Rebecca was wearing a dress skirt, her belly was bulging high, and she looked like she was about to give birth.

It was the first time the two of them met, but the two seemed to have seen each other a long time ago.

When Eric was drinking in the audience, Rebecca naturally came to him.

“I heard that Layla made her debut.” Rebecca held her stomach in her hands, unable to hide the pride on her face and continued, “The child in my belly looks very much like Layla. When my child is born, you are welcome to have a wedding drink!”

Chapter 1627

A look of disbelief flashed in Eric’s eyes.

Eric asked, “Your child looks like Layla?”

“Yeah! When my daughter is born, you are welcome to come and play.” Rebecca had a decent smile on her face, “You can tell Avery when you go back, although she has occupied Elliot, But I’m doing well. I will take good care of my and Elliot’s children. When the children grow up, I believe there will be a new situation.”

Eric: “Why don’t you tell Avery yourself? Do you think what you said is ridiculous?”

The smile on Rebecca’s face disappeared.

Eric said slowly, “When I saw you today, I’m finally no longer curious or worried. Elliot can’t fall in love with you, even if you give birth to ten and a hundred children to Elliot, it won’t change anything.”

Rebecca’s self-confidence was hit, and her brows were frowning to kill flies.

Rebecca: “Then wait and see. Until the end, I will never admit defeat.”

“See for yourself! No one will play such childish tricks with you.” After Eric finished speaking, he walked towards the agent.

His work is over and he can now return home.

“Avery called you twice.” The agent gave him his cell phone, “You came to Yonroeville and didn’t tell her, she probably worried about you.”

Eric shrugged: “She will scold me.”

The agent said, “Hahaha! Are you so afraid of her? But I don’t think she will scold you. She has always been kind to you, and has never lost her temper with you. You give her a call back. Let’s go!”

“Well.” Eric came out of the hotel, got into the car, and dialed Avery’s number.

Avery answered in seconds.

Eric spoke first, “Avery, I was afraid you wouldn’t let me come to Yonroeville, so I didn’t tell you beforehand. I saw Rebecca just now and chatted with her a few words.”

“Then can you go back to Aryadelle?” Avery worried about his safety.

“Well, I’m flying home tonight. Is your trip with Hayden over?” Eric asked back.

“It’s over.” Avery was waiting for the wound on her head to recover a little.

If she went back, Elliot would definitely see the injury on her head.

The day before Hayden started school, the two of them set off from Cafjell.

On the way back, Hayden told Avery what happened a week ago. “Sofia called you, but I ignored her.”

Avery was stunned for a moment: “She will definitely ask me for help.”

Hayden: “May be.”

Avery: “I can’t control it if I want to. This matter is too serious. The main reason is that Wanda’s layout was too early! By the time we found out, it was too late. She couldn’t deal with me and your father directly. So I tried every means to deal with the people around us.”

Hayden: “She ran away again.”

“Well. This time, she won’t dare to go back to Aryadelle.” Avery felt a little ironic, “She is already a wanted criminal in Aryadelle. When she returns to Aryadelle, she will be arrested before she leaves the airport. She can only hide abroad for the rest of her life.”

“Mom, I will not forget how my grandmother died.” Hayden said this, gnashing his teeth, “wait. When I grow up, I will avenge my grandmother.”

Avery was very relieved, but reminded: “Hayden, your mother only wants you and your younger siblings to be healthy and happy. I don’t want you to bear my revenge with Wanda.”

Hayden pursed his lips and said nothing.

The plane landed at the airport in Avonsville, Avery was carrying a bag, Hayden was carrying a schoolbag and dragging his mother’s small suitcase.

The mother and son came out, and immediately saw Elliot coming to pick up the plane, as well as Layla and Robert.

Avery hasn’t had much contact with Elliot in the past few days.

Before going to bed every day, send a message to chat.

The most talked about is about Wanda and Wonder Technologies.

Chapter 1628

Avery told Elliot last night that she was coming back today, but Elliot didn’t say that he would come to pick her up.

Layla sensiblely took the bag that Avery was carrying.

Inside were some small gifts bought by Avery.

“Why did you lose weight?” Elliot wrapped her arms around her waist and stared at her face carefully.

Avery blushed when Elliot saw her: “Probably travel and exercise a lot.”

“I want to see the injury on the head.” Elliot raised his hand to brush her hair.

Avery immediately blocked his hand: “This is the airport, can you pay attention to your image.”

“I have no image to speak of.” Elliot laughed at himself.

When the Wonder Technologies scandal broke out, someone posted a press release on the Internet called “Sofia’s Identity has come to the Bottom”.

It details the true identity of Sofia, and how Sofia was taken as a scapegoat and pushed out to take the blame.

Netizens who don’t know the truth have accused Elliot of planning all this just to send the humble biological mother to prison.

In fact, the accident of Wonder Technologies has nothing to do with Elliot.

It was the Aryadelle Securities Regulatory Commission that found out the problem with Wonder Technologies, not Elliot.

But because he and Nathan were too ugly back then, netizens insisted that it was Elliot’s conspiracy.

“Elliot, don’t care what others think. That’s not important.” Avery also saw the press release.

But Avery didn’t talk to Elliot about this specifically. She believed that Elliot’s current psychological quality could completely resist the rumors from the outside world.

Elliot said indifferently, “If I care, I will directly block relevant news on the Internet. I couldn’t accept that I had such a humble background before, which actually shows that my heart is not strong enough.”

“Elliot, you have done a great job. Okay. I’ve never seen anyone as tough and brave as you.” Avery looked at his face and spoke affectionately.

Elliot said with grievance, “In the past few days, no video, no phone calls, I thought you didn’t love me anymore. If Robert hadn’t filled my empty heart, I really don’t know what to do.”

Avery couldn't help laughing at this complaint: "Next time, I'll go out with you alone without children."

Layla, who was walking in front of them, heard it, and immediately turned her head back and glared at them resentfully.

"Ahem, Layla, you're going to school tomorrow, have you finished your winter vacation homework?" Avery asked.

Layla groaned even more resentfully.

Elliot didn't expect Avery to be so incapable of looking at his daughter's face.

Elliot: "Her homework is all done, I checked it."

Avery: "Good father. If it wasn't for me, I guess you could take good care of the child."

Elliot: "You are complimenting me or are you taunting me?"

They came out of the airport and got into the car.

Avery smiled and said, "Of course I'm complimenting you. By the way, when I was in Cafjell, I had a brain examination. My head is fine. You don't have to worry anymore. You can ask your son if you don't believe me."

Elliot glanced at Hayden.

Hayden was sitting in the passenger seat, staring straight ahead, and didn't intend to turn his head to talk to him at all.

"I trust you." Elliot breathed a sigh of relief, "You'll be fine."

"I've been very tired from traveling these days. I want to rest at home for a few days before going back to work." Avery applied to him.

"Wanda won't go back to Aryadelle. You can rest as long as you want in the future." Elliot said dotingly.

Chapter 1629

Avery rested at home for about half a month.

After this period of recuperation, the injury on her head has basically recovered.

She originally planned to go back to work in the company, but Elliot asked her to help with Shea's wedding.

She called Tammy out and accompanied Shea and Wesley to see the venue.

Shea wanted a lawn wedding, and Tammy recommended a garden.

"There was also grass in the garden. I took pictures of the flowers there, and they were very beautiful. I promised you would like it when you saw it." Tammy said.

"I also think the garden is good, but let's go and have a look first. It depends on whether Shea likes it or not." Avery glanced at Tammy's belly, "Tammy, your belly is so pretty. You are only four months, right?"

"Because I ate a lot. Didn't I eat before, when my appetite improved a little, I wanted to eat everything I saw. It's called revenge eating. I know it's not good, but I can't control it." Tammy said distressedly, "I'm only four months old, and I've already gained five pounds of flesh. When I'm ten months old, I estimate that I will weigh more than one hundred pounds."

"It's okay to exceed one hundred pounds. Your child's weight will naturally drop throughout his life." Avery has experience, "In the third trimester, the child will weigh more than ten pounds with amniotic fluid."

"My mother persuaded me the same way, so my appetite is getting better and better. If I don't lose weight after giving birth, I will cry with you two." Tammy grabbed Avery's arm and put her head on her shoulder to act like a spoiled child.

Shea asked with a smile, "Tammy, is the baby in your belly a boy or a girl?"

Avery replied, "Shea, she won't know until she is born."

Tammy said with a mysterious face: "It's most likely a daughter."

Avery: “Your dream has come true.”

“Yeah! I just want a daughter, who will be as good as me, how wonderful!” Tammy’s happiness was undisguised, “When the time comes, our family will have a baby kiss!”

Avery: “Okay! Let’s kiss and kiss like this!”

“Hahaha! That’s it. When my daughter is born, I will often take my daughter to your house and cultivate more feelings with Robert.” Tammy was overjoyed.

Avery: “It should be me taking Robert to see you and your baby. It’s more sincere.”

Tammy smiled.

Shea sat next to them and saw them smiling so happily, and was happy for them. It’s just that she didn’t dare to say that she also wanted a baby.

Whether it’s a boy or a girl, as long as shea can have a baby, that’s fine. After getting the certificate, she mentioned to Wesley about wanting a child, and Wesley was very firm and told her to dispel the idea.

Wesley was worried that her body could not bear it, but she felt that she was no different from a normal person now.

“Shea, what are you thinking?” Avery noticed that Shea’s mood seemed a little down, and immediately reached out to hold her hand, “Are you nervous about having a wedding?”

Shea nodded.

Tammy said, “Shea, you shouldn’t listen to Avery’s talk about having a baby, are you scared? You don’t need to have a baby, so you don’t need to be afraid.”

At this time, Wesley in the driver’s seat said, “Shea is not afraid, she wants to have a child.”

Wesley’s voice was settled, and Shea’s face suddenly turned red.

The smiles on Avery and Tammy’s faces disappeared.

They didn't expect that Shea had this idea.

"Wesley won't let me." Shea explained to Avery shyly.

"Of course Wesley can't let you have a baby. Shea, you've never seen a baby, so you don't know the risk." Avery looked at her seriously, "Don't make your own decisions like last time, Otherwise, your brother will be very angry."

Avery moved Elliot out, and Shea was immediately startled and nodded sharply.

"Haha! Avery, you scared Shea." Tammy's laughter resounded, "Oh no, it should be said that Elliot scared Shea."

Chapter 1630

Wesley said helplessly, "There must be someone who can control Shea. she is not afraid of me."

Tammy said rudely , "Wesley, with your temper, I guess no one will be afraid of you. You are the man with the best temper I have ever seen."

Wesley said ashamed: "My parents are very afraid of me. Because I often don't listen to them."

They came to the garden that Tammy said.

Before entering the garden, They saw a large sea of flowers through the wooden fence.

Shea's eyes were immediately attracted.

After Wesley bought the tickets, he entered the garden under the leadership of the garden owner.

"Can a wedding be held here?" Avery saw that Shea seemed to like it here, so she asked the garden owner directly.

"Yes. Several couples had an outdoor wedding with us last month. Do you want to watch the video?" The owner of the garden said.

Avery: “Okay, let’s see it.”

The owner of the garden turned on his phone, found the video, and showed it to them.

“It’s so beautiful!” Shea couldn’t help but marvel when she saw other people’s wedding videos.

Avery asked the garden owner: “How is the fee calculated?”

“It depends on how many guests you have and what kind of services you need. We can provide wedding services, and you can also contact the wedding company outside, and the corresponding charges will be charged. The standards are different.” The garden owner said, “May is the peak wedding season. If you are sure to be in our garden, you need to book as soon as possible.”

Avery nodded and looked at Wesley and Shea: “Let’s go inside and take a look!”

They walked into the depths of the garden, and the colorful flowers inside were dazzling, making people’s mood fly instantly.

“Just here!” Shea grabbed Wesley’s hand, her eyes bright.

“Okay.”

After choosing the location, start choosing the time.

Avery suggested, “Why don’t you choose two days during the May Day holiday? Everyone will have time, and the wedding will be more lively.”

Wesley: “Yes. Let’s go on May 1st and 2nd!”

Before paying the deposit, the owner of the garden asked them if they wanted wedding services.

Avery discussed with them, “Why don’t I go back and discuss with Elliot! He definitely wants to find the best wedding company for Shea.”

Wesley shook her head: “I will bear all the expenses for my wedding with Shea. We will decide our own wedding. Just use the wedding service here. I just watched the video, and it feels pretty good.”

Shea nodded in agreement.

“Okay! I respect your opinions.” Avery smiled.

After watching the venue, Shea was sleepy, so Avery asked Wesley to send him to Tammy’s house.

The car stopped at Tammy’s house.

Avery and Tammy watched Wesley’s car drive away.

“Avery, I just thought of a question, but I’m too embarrassed to say it. Now it’s just the two of us…” Tammy said and was hesitating a little, “Rebecca’s due date should be around four May?”

Avery was stunned for a moment, calculated the time in her heart, and nodded, “If you don’t mention her, I’ll almost forget about it.”

Tammy: “Blame me…”

“It’s okay. Elliot promised me that he wouldn’t want that child.” Avery said so, and her heart was still uncontrollably heavy.

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 1610

Leave a Comment / When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence / By InfoBagh.Com

Chapter 1610

Avery was so happy that she was dizzy.

At lunch, Jun returned from his New Year's greetings.

"I said that there are distinguished guests at my house today, and they don't dare to keep me, hahaha!" Jun sat down beside Tammy with an expression of 'how witty I am'.

Tammy said, "Call two people to play playing-cards with Elliot later. I am one, he is the other, and I will call for two more powerful players."

Jun: "Are you sure you can sit for a long time? Or me? Come on!"

Tammy: "If you go, you must have deliberately poured water on him. I won't let you go! I want to win his money!"

Jun: "Tammy, Brother Elliot is a guest today..."

Tammy: "Avery and the three children are the guests, and he was brought by Avery."

Jun closed his mouth.

If he goes on, he will make Elliot more embarrassed.

After lunch, Jun called for two people to play cards with Elliot.

Elliot knew that this was Avery's game, so he happily went to the poker table.

Avery watched Elliot's play for a while by his side, and found that he was skilled, but... he was not very lucky.

He can't always get a good card.

Avery couldn't help saying to Tammy, "Tammy, your wish will definitely come true. His hands are too dark haha!"

"Avery, your husband lost money, are you so happy?" Jun answered. He sat beside Tammy and watched Tammy play cards.

"As long as Tammy is happy, as long as she can lose." Avery said with a smile, then walked to the sofa next to her and sat down.

Robert fell asleep.

Layla took Hayden to play outside. She was not worried at all because there were bodyguards with her.

She took out a magazine from the beside the sofa. It was a travel magazine. The picture on the cover was very beautiful, which instantly attracted her.

At 2:00 in the afternoon, Avery fell asleep on the sofa.

After a while, Robert woke up, crying.

Jun was afraid that Robert would wake Avery to sleep, so he immediately carried Robert upstairs and took him to play.

Fortunately, Robert was very generous, so Jun gave him something to play with, and he stopped crying.

"Robert is such a good baby. Uncle brought you baby biscuits. Your auntie Tammy went to buy it for you last night." Jun quickly took the baby biscuits and opened them.

Seeing the baby biscuits, Robert immediately put down the toy in his hand.

Jun laughed as he watched Robert reach into the cookie box and skillfully grab the biscuits to eat.

Jun: "Robert, you are so satisfied."

Robert concentrated on eating biscuits and didn't answer.

“Robert, do you like your father or your mother most?” Jun deliberately chatted with him and made fun of him.

Robert finished eating the biscuits in his hand, and replied in a milky voice: “Mom.”

“Then do you like mom or sister the most?”

Robert opened his eyes as bright as black gems, then answered: “Sister.”

Chapter 1611

Jun thumped the bed and laughed: “If your mother heard your answer, she would be heartbroken.”

Robert didn’t know what he was talking about, so he stared blankly at him, and then he grabbed the small biscuits to eat.

After a while, Avery came upstairs.

Jun told Avery what happened just now, and Avery explained with a smile: “he still doesn’t understand such a complicated question. He can only understand whether to eat or drink, this kind of simple. “

“I see. No wonder Robert looked at me like a fool when I was laughing just now.” Jun blushed.

“Hahaha, he doesn’t have so many inner dramas yet!” Avery put away the biscuits in Robert’s hand, and then picked up his son, “Let’s go down and play!”

Avery went downstairs, and Elliot immediately looked at her: “Avery, why don’t you come and play! I’ll take the child.”

Tammy laughed: “Avery said that you want to sleep when you play cards. Is the hypnotic effect so good?”

“Once you lose, what should you do if you get angry?” Elliot told the truth, “Forget it, let me play. Avery comes up, and I don’t dare to mess with your cards.”

“I really don’t like listening to you, the money I won. I won it all by my strength.” Tammy was indignant, “I’m an expert in playing playing-cards!”

Jun said, “Tammy, why don’t I play! You’ve been sitting for a long time, so you should be tired. You go lie down and rest for a while.”

Tammy’s interest was almost defeated by Elliot, so she stood up from the chair: “Jun, you are not allowed to let the water go! You will sleep on the sofa tonight or on the bed, You can figure it out yourself!”

Mary, who had been watching Elliot playing cards, interjected at this time: “Tammy, Elliot has indeed not played your cards many times. You can win money, and it’s all because of him.”

Tammy : “…”

Tammy was a little sleepy at first, but after listening to her mother’s words, she suddenly felt refreshed.

“Tammy, come and eat some fruit.” Avery called her over.

“Avery, didn’t you sleep last night? It’s so noisy here, how can you sleep at noon?” Tammy walked over to her and sat down, taking the cut fruit to eat.

Avery: “I slept pretty well last night. Maybe I didn’t work recently, so I slept a little too much.”

“Me too! You guys are here today, so I’m not very sleepy. I’ll definitely have to take a nap if I change my usual schedule.” Tammy said.

“Who bought your travel magazine? It’s pretty good.” Avery picked up the magazine and showed it to Tammy.

Tammy: “My mom ordered it. My mom likes to travel. She has a sister group, and when my dad is busy, she goes out with the sister group.”

In the evening, Avery’s family returned home.

Avery asked Elliot to take a bath.

"Washing so early?" Elliot glanced at the time, it wasn't 8 p.m.

Avery: "You said you were sleepy during the day, aren't you sleepy now?"

"You won't be so sleepy after the poker table. Where did Layla and Hayden go during the day today?" Elliot asked.

Avery: "I went to a nearby wetland park to play. There were many wild birds in that park. They took a lot of photos. The park was very big. They entered through the main entrance, exited through the other door, and went far away."

Elliot: "Then they were probably tired from walking today."

"Layla was tired from walking, Hayden was okay." Avery said this, and immediately walked towards Robert who was pulling Layla to play, "Robert, mother wanted to play you. Your sister is too tired today. I asked her to take a bath and rest."

Layla shrugged, "My brother asked me to play with him with his toys. His toys are too childish, and my brother doesn't want to play with his toys with him."

Avery: "Well, Layla go and take a shower!"

"Mom, I want You help me take a bath. I'm so tired woohoo!" Layla grabbed Avery's arm and acted like a spoiled child.

Elliot immediately came over and picked Robert up: "Avery, you go and take Layla for a bath! I'll take Robert."

Robert wanted to play with toys and played with Elliot for a while.

After that Avery took Layla to take a bath.

Chapter 1612

Robert struggled to get to the ground, picked up his little ball, and handed it to Elliot.

Elliot couldn't understand what Robert meant, so he asked Mrs. Cooper.

“He wants you to throw the ball out, and he picks it up.” Mrs. Cooper explained.

Elliot suddenly thought of others raising pet dogs and playing such childish games with pet dogs.

Others are the owner throwing the ball out, let the dog take it back.

Unexpectedly, Robert also likes to play this. However, he played the role of a dog.

Elliot glanced at his son helplessly, then threw the ball out.

The little guy immediately pouted his little butt and ran to pick up the ball.

After a while, Ben Schaffer sent Gwen back.

Ben Schaffer saw their father and son playing with a ball, and couldn’t help but tease: “It’s so warm and touching! Elliot, you’re taking your child to walk the dog better than my mother.”

Elliot’s face suddenly turned gloomy.

“Ben Schaffer, you can call Elliot a dog, but you can’t call Robert a dog.” Gwen’s face was colder than Elliot, “I said why I don’t like you so much, because I hate it when you open your mouth. ”

After Gwen finished speaking, she hurried back to the guest room.

Ben Schaffer watched her back disappear in front of his eyes, with a confused and aggrieved face: “Your sister’s temper is too big? What I said to you just now was a joke… How could she take it seriously. The two of us often joke like this.”

Elliot’s face was still solemn: “How can you say my son is a dog?”

Ben Schaffer opened his mouth, trying to explain that he didn’t want to insult Robert.

Elliot: “My son is much cuter than a dog.”

Ben Schaffer: “…Goodbye!” Just talk, why do you suddenly dazzle your son?

After Ben Schaffer left, Mrs. Cooper took Robert to take a bath.

Elliot went upstairs.

Layla and Hayden were already asleep.

Avery took pajamas in the master bedroom, ready to take a bath.

Seeing Elliot come in, Avery immediately gave him his pajamas: “How does it feel to play with Robert? I can hear Robert’s laughter from upstairs.”

“No wonder Hayden doesn’t want to play with Robert. Childish.” Elliot couldn’t imagine himself throwing the ball with Robert for half an hour, “It’s just my own son, so I’m very happy.”

“Well, go and take a shower. After the bath, I have something to say.” Avery pushed him to the bathroom.

Elliot stood at the door of the bathroom and looked at her: “Can you tell me in advance?”

Avery: “No. Go and wash! I’m a little tired.”

Elliot entered the bathroom and closed the bathroom door.

Because Avery said she was a little tired, Elliot came out of the shower within 15 minutes.

Seeing that the water droplets on his body were not dry, Avery immediately wiped him with a dry towel.

“It’s hard not to wash your hair these days, isn’t it?” Avery asked.

Elliot: “Well, when can I wash? My wound doesn’t hurt anymore.”

Avery: “Wait a few more days.”

“Then I won’t go out next.” Elliot couldn’t stand his image anymore.

Avery: “You go to work on the seventh day of the first lunar month, right?”

“You want me to go to work so much?” Elliot planned to go to work after the Lantern Festival.

“You don’t go to work on the seventh day of the first day?” Avery looked at him with a puzzled face. “If you don’t go to work on the seventh day of the new year, then you will be home alone.”

Chapter 1613

Elliot: “Avery, are you going to go to work on the seventh day of the first year? Your head injury is much more serious than mine, do you think I can let you go to work?”

“I won’t go to work. I made an appointment with Hayden, let’s go on a tour.” Avery told him her plan, “When you go to work, I’ll take my son to play.”

Elliot looked abandoned in surprise: “You guys go on a tour, don’t you take me?”

Elliot has already rested and it’s been half a year, and if he’s on a tour for a few more days, the company will not go bankrupt.

“My daughter isn’t going either. My daughter wants to play with Eric for a few days.” Avery explained.

Elliot raised her eyebrows high: “What’s wrong with letting me on a tour for a few more days? Why don’t you plan me in your itinerary?”

“Then you and your daughter go on a tour with Eric.” Avery said calmly, “You also know that my son doesn’t want to travel with you. If he knew you were going, he would definitely not want to go out to travel.”

Elliot took a deep breath.

“Elliot, this time it was my son who took the initiative and asked me to go out with him.” Avery continued, “I don’t want to spoil him.”

Avery refused so bluntly, how could Elliot have the nerve to forcibly spoil their fun.

“Okay, since Hayden took the initiative to travel with you, let’s go!” Elliot quickly adjusted his emotions, “Where are you going to travel? How long are you going to travel?”

“Don’t go too far, just a week. then Hayden will start school.”

“Mm.” Elliot pondered for a few seconds, and said, “Since I’m superfluous, then I’ll go to work!”

Avery: “If you don’t want to go to work, you can play with Robert at home. ”

“I can play with him when I come back from work at night.” Elliot made a decision. “After playing for so long, it’s time to calm down.”

“Well. I’m going to take a shower first.” Avery took her pajamas and walked towards the bathroom.

About half an hour later, she came out of the bathroom.

Elliot was already asleep.

Looking at Elliot’s peaceful sleeping face, Avery couldn’t help picking up her phone, took a photo, and sent it to Tammy: [Play playing-cards during the day, and sleep on the bed at night. It Works better than sleeping pills.]

Tammy: [Hahaha! He is somewhat comical! My husband and I are having supper. Do you want to continue the appointment tomorrow? If you don’t want to go out, I can bring someone to your house to fight.]

Avery: [When he wakes up, I will ask him how to arrange it.]

Tammy: [Good! Gwen went to Ben Schaffer’s house today, is there any progress? I sent her a message and she didn’t reply!]

Avery: [She’ll leave tomorrow, maybe she’s sleeping!]

Tammy: [She is really busy now, and she plans to invite her to play. I don’t know when the next meeting will be.]

After chatting with Tammy, Avery came out of the room and planned to see Gwen.

If Gwen slept, Avery won’t disturb her and if she didn’t sleep, she could chat with her.

Avery came to the door of the guest room and hesitated for a while when she was about to knock on the door.

–If Gwen fell asleep, knocking on the door would wake her up.

But if she go in directly without knocking on the door, she will look like a pervert.

After tangled for a while, the door suddenly opened.

Gwen was holding an empty water glass in her hand, ready to come out to get some water to drink.

Seeing Avery standing at the door, she was surprised, and then pulled her into the room with a smile.

"Avery, why are you here? Are you looking for me?" Gwen put down the empty water glass, but she was no longer thirsty.

"You're leaving tomorrow, and you didn't have a good time when you came back this time." Avery looked at her packed suitcase, "Tammy sent you a message just now."

"Oh, I'm packing. I didn't look at my phone. Mrs. Scarlet prepared a lot of food for me and filled my suitcase." Gwen smiled and said, "It feels good to have someone in pain."

Avery: "Then come back when you have time."

Chapter 1614

Gwen: "Of course. As long as you don't dislike me, I will definitely come back."

Avery asked, "How could we dislike you? You went to Ben Schaffer's house today, are you okay?"

"Hahaha, it's alright! I was the only guest at his house today. Except for being a little bored, there was no other problem." Gwen recalled what happened today, "His parents told me about his scandals from childhood to adulthood, He's about to faint hahaha!"

"What's wrong with Ben Schaffer?" Avery asked curiously.

“For example, when he was ten years old, he even peeed his pants. He also secretly wore his mother’s high heels. When he wrote a love letter to a girl, he stole his mother’s lipstick and drew hearts on the love letter…” Gwen smiled and turned back and forth.

Avery sighed: “Ben Schaffer’s life when he was a child was really colorful.”

Gwen: “I don’t think he was very smart when he was a child. My second brother is definitely not like that.”

“No one has told me about your second brother’s childhood’s scandal. Every elder mentioned him and said he was very good…but it was also very boring.” Avery thought that Ben Schaffer was more interesting.

“My second brother’s good looks hang Ben Schaffer. Just because of this, women will choose my second brother instead of Ben Schaffer.” Gwen now pays more attention to a man’s appearance.

Avery: “Ben Schaffer doesn’t look bad.”

Gwen: “Ordinary! He didn’t inherit his mother’s beauty gene at all.”

Avery: “Inheritance is metaphysics.”

“Yeah! If I’m with him, the child will look like him, I’m going to die of anger.” Gwen said these words quickly.

Avery couldn’t help laughing and said, “Although you always pick on Ben Schaffer’s thorns, you still like him.”

Gwen sighed, “One thing! It’s mainly because other than him, no other man is chasing me. Why isn’t a decent handsome guy chasing me for a beautiful woman like me?”

Gwen was in Bridgedale every day. With busy training, She had no chance to met strangers, and had no time to fall in love.

Avery: “If you make it to the top three in the final, you’ll know a lot of people.”

Gwen: “Well, I’d better focus on the competition first. I’ll talk about other things later.”

.....

In a blink of an eye, it was the seventh day.

The Spring Festival was completely over for office workers.

In the morning, Eric came over and picked up Layla.

Afterwards, Avery took her and Hayden's luggage and prepared to go out.

Elliot stood alone in the huge living room, watching them leave.

"Sir, a week has passed quickly. They will be back soon." Mrs. Cooper hugged Robert and persuaded.

After the car drove out of the yard, Elliot replied, "Hayden hates me more and more."

Mrs. Cooper: "It will be fine when he grows up."

"Why do you all say that?" Elliot said indifferently.

Mrs. Cooper: "In the process of growing up, people will gradually understand the efforts of their parents, and will gradually understand the value of family. If he has children in the future, he will understand more thoroughly."

Elliot: "I don't dare to ask for it."

Civil Affairs Bureau.

Today was the first day of work, and many new people come to collect the certificate.

Wesley and Shea waited in line for a while, and finally got their marriage certificate.

After getting the freshly released marriage certificate, Shea immediately took a photo and sent the photo to Elliot.

She came to get the certificate from Wesley without telling Elliot.

She don’t know if Elliot will be angry.

But it’s no use getting angry now.

The phone rang, Elliot took out his phone and saw the marriage certificate sent by Shea.

Chapter 1615

Elliot zoomed in on the picture, and after seeing what was going on, he frowned.

He dialed Wesley.

Wesley took it in seconds.

Elliot scolded angrily, “Wesley, you are like a despicable villain now! I always thought you wouldn’t do such an unprofessional thing, but I didn’t expect…”

Wesley interrupted him, “You’re right. You can scold me, but don’t blame Shea.”

Elliot’s breathing became heavier and his teeth were clenched.

“Today is Valentine’s Day, Shea wanted to get the certificate today, so I agreed to her.” Wesley explained the reason for their actions, “We came to the Civil Affairs Bureau to line up at six this morning.”

Elliot’s anger was swallowed back in his stomach.

Everyone has the right to pursue happiness.

Shea also has.

If this matter was really brought up by Shea, what’s the use of Elliot blaming Wesley.

“Wesley, did my brother call you?” Shea’s voice came from the other side of the phone.

Elliot was in a fit of anger now, and in order to prevent himself from saying more exaggerated words, he hung up the phone.

He needed to calm down.

In the past few days, Shea had been with Wesley. They went skiing and didn't come back until last night.

And because it was too late last night, she didn't come back and went directly to Wesley's house.

Shea had Wesley, and now Elliot was no longer needed.

Avery had reminded him a long time ago to face up to this emotion.

Mrs. Scarlet came over and asked, "Sir, what happened to Shea and Wesley?"

Mrs. Scarlet heard Elliot calling out Wesley's name just now, so she pricked up her ears and listened.

"They got the marriage certificate." Elliot said the result, "They didn't tell me in advance, they went to get the certificate today."

When Mrs. Scarlet heard the words, her face changed slightly: "Shea is really ignorant. It's too willful! How can she hide important things from us?"

Elliot questioned, "Are you sure Shea didn't tell you in advance? I think you have packed her luggage."

Mrs. Scarlet quickly explained: "She didn't tell me to get a certificate from Wesley. I don't think you objected to her going to Wesley's house during the New Year, so I don't think you would object to their marriage. Shea told me more than once that she wanted to marry Wesley. This is the first time I saw it. She is so persistent about one thing."

Elliot believed this explanation.

Elliot: "Today is Valentine's Day, so they chose to get the certificate today."

"It's quite romantic." Mrs. Scarlet laughed dumbly, "Sir, since they have already received the certificate, don't be angry. With you here, Wesley Don't dare to bully Shea. Besides, with Wesley taking care of Shea, you can relax too."

Ellot: “I never felt that Shea was a burden.”

Mrs. Scarlet explained, “I didn’t mean that. I think Shea is a burden. Shea and Wesley may be happier together. It’s like you are happiest when you are with Avery and your three children.”

After Mrs. Scarlet said this, Elliot’s anger disappeared halfway.

Although Elliot can take care of Shea, he has Avery and three children, so the energy allocated to Shea is definitely not as much as before.

Shea may feel more secure with Wesley.

…

At 10:00 a.m., Elliot came to the company. This was the first time he has returned to the company after he transferred his shares last year and quit Sterling Group.

Everyone knows that Elliot will come to the company today, so he came earlier.

Chapter 1616

Elliot entered the first floor of the building. All the employees on the first floor shouted in unison:

“Mr. Foster good morning!”

“Mr. Foster Happy New Year!”

“Welcome to the return of President Foster!”

“Boss, it’s Mr. Schaffer who asked us to shout slogans to welcome you.” The vice president came over and explained.

Elliot: “I see. Is he here?”

The vice president said, “Here. I’ll be waiting for you in your office. Do you think we should have a meeting first, or send red envelopes to employees first?”

Elliot: “Send red envelopes first. Let’s go!”

“Boss, everyone is looking forward to seeing you, so this year’s red envelopes, can you personally send them out?” The vice president suggested.

Elliot: “Yeah.”

He strode towards the elevator. When he came to the office, he saw Ben Schaffer who was drinking coffee at a glance.

Ben Schaffer gestured to the big bag with red envelopes on the table with his eyes and said, “The vice president told me that the employees below are crying out to see you, so you will send the red envelopes this year.”

“Got it.” Elliot walked to the desk and sit down there.

The familiar feeling returned to the body little by little.

His career, his ambitions, all came to the fore.

Ben Schaffer sighed, “I stayed up late last night talking to your sister on the phone, and now I can’t open my sleepy eyes. The long-distance relationship is really hard. It’s even harder than the coffee I drink now. Gwen is free every day at noon, I can only stay up all night to call her.”

Elliot was deeply moved by his spirit: “She has nothing now, you chase her so hard, don’t you think she can really become a supermodel? She didn’t become a supermodel…”

“Elliot, you think me too superficially. I don’t want her to become a supermodel at all… If she becomes a supermodel and makes a lot of money, do you think she can still like me? Now I have no fame, no money, and not much knowledge, so I have a money filter for me.”

“Your analysis is good.” Elliot said sharply, “I can see that you have been PUA by Gwen during this period of time.”

“What do you mean? I was PUA by her?” Ben Schaffer put down his coffee cup with a ‘bang’, “Why didn’t I find out?”

Elliot narrowed his eagle eyes: "Why are you so humble as the chief financial officer of Sterling Group? Gwen will be a supermodel in the future, she is just a beautiful vase in front of you."

Ben Schaffer couldn't help laughing. And said, "She's your own sister, why do you say that to her? Besides, if I'm being PUA like this, I think you're being PUA by Avery too. You are the big boss of the dignified Sterling Group. She is just a doctor, so why do you suffer from her anger?"

Elliot: "Since you don't listen to my advice, then you can continue to endure it."

Ben Schaffer asked, "Hey, when did you advise me? Do you want me to give up Gwen? But my parents like her very much."

Elliot: "You are looking for a wife yourself, not for your parents."

"But I also like her very much." Ben Schaffer blushed, "Gwen is quite unique. Every time she hits me, I feel refreshed, more effective than taking tonics."

Elliot raised his brows and questioned. "You've already started taking tonics?"

Ben Schaffer: "Aren't we talking about Gwen? Can your focus not go astray?"

"I think your taking tonics is more serious." Elliot tapped his fingers on the table, " You… can't do it?"

"No! I didn't take tonics. It's my mother who thinks I should make up at my age. She stewed me some strange soups that I don't know what herbs were put in it, and it was very refreshing to drink." Ben Schaffer said here, his face With a smirk, "Why don't I ask my mother to cook it for you next time?"

"No, I'm fine." Elliot rejected his kindness.

"By the way, I almost forgot to tell you something important!" The smile on Ben Schaffer's face disappeared, and he suddenly became serious.

Chapter 1617

"Wonder Technologies intends to be listed in Bridgedale. Their application report has been submitted to the Aryadelle Securities Regulatory Commission." Elliot looked at him, puzzled: "I asked you to go to Bridgedale before, At that time, I hadn't heard any rumors. It's only been ten days, and they have already prepared everything?"

–It has to say that their movements were too fast.

–Based on this calculation, they were suspected of deliberately concealing the news that they were going to be listed.

–If it is going through the normal listing process, why cover it up?

–What have they done privately in the past few days?

"Elliot, let's send red envelopes to the employees first! Let's check the information they submitted later." Ben Schaffer glanced at the time, it was 10:30 a.m.

If he doesn't send red envelopes again, he doesn't know if he can finish it in the morning.

…

Avery took Hayden to the tourist Cafjell, which was relatively close to Aryadelle.

There were mountains, seas and beautiful scenery here. But they were not here to travel.

After the two came to Cafjell, they went straight to the hospital.

Avery handed over his medical records to the doctor.

The doctor arranged for her to go for an examination after reading her medical records and the examination reports of the previous days.

"Ms. Tate, why did you come here for treatment? The medical level in Avonsville is obviously more advanced than ours." The doctor gave her an order and asked.

Avery: "it's just a small operation, I don't want to worry my family."

“Oh, it’s a pity you can’t operate on yourself. For you, it’s a small operation, but for an ordinary doctor, it’s not a small operation. ” The doctor smiled wryly, “You have to be hospitalized, I will give you a hospitalization order, you go for an examination, and your son goes to the hospital.”

Avery knew that she was going to be hospitalized.

Even if the craniotomy is not performed and only puncture and drainage are performed, the patient must be kept in the hospital for observation.

But she definitely couldn’t stay in the ward all the time, and Elliot would definitely make a video call for her at night.

“I’ll do it with my son later.” Avery didn’t want to separate from Hayden.

“Then go check it out first. Let’s see how the condition has developed now.” The doctor said.

Avery: “Well.”

She took her medicine on time these days.

In order not to let Elliot find out, she always got up early in the morning to take medicine, and then secretly took medicine at noon and at night when Elliot was playing with the children.

Because of taking the medicine, her body has not felt unwell these days.

But the CT scan showed that the blood accumulation in her brain not only did not decrease at all, but showed signs of increasing.

She had to be hospitalized immediately for surgery.

After the inpatient operation, Avery looked solemn: “Hayden, your father may call over the video call at any time. After my operation, I will not be able to receive the video call for at least several hours.”

“If he calls the video call, I will come and take it.” Hayden now just wants her mother to receive treatment with peace of mind and not be affected by other things.

Even if Elliot knew about his mother's condition and made Elliot feel guilty, it would be better than if his mother's condition continued to deteriorate.

"If he calls, don't pick it up in the ward when you pick up the video call. It's better not to pick it up from the hospital. Otherwise, he will be suspicious." Avery said.

"Mom, don't think so much. I will adapt accordingly." Hayden reassured her.

"Well. Mom's illness is not serious. As long as the blood in the brain is cleaned up, it will be fine." Avery did not forget to comfort his son.

Hayden is not as optimistic as she is: "It's only been less than half a year since your last operation... If you hadn't gotten sick earlier, this time shouldn't be so serious. Should you be more careful in the future?"

Chapter 1618

Avery said: "It's hard to say. But don't be so pessimistic. Mom will just be more careful in the future."

Avonsville.

After Elliot sent the red envelopes to the employees, it was past twelve noon.

Ben Schaffer called him to have lunch together.

He held the phone, as if he hadn't heard Ben Schaffer's words.

"What are you looking at? Did your wife send you a message?" Ben Schaffer asked, looking at Elliot's phone screen.

Avery did send a message to Elliot.

When they arrived in Cafjell, they sent Elliot a message of safety.

Also posted two photos of them in Cafjell.

In the photo, Avery was smiling, while Hayden looked away with a sullen face.

The text message Avery sent made him unhappy.

Avery texted: [I keep sending you messages, my son is not happy. So I probably won't be texting you very often. I came out to play with my son, so his happiness should be put first. Let's talk when I get back.]

What Avery means is that she wants to cut off contact with her son during the few days she is traveling with her son?

This made Elliot very unhappy.

She just doesn't take him out to play, and even disconnect from him.

"Hayden's stinky face looks just like you. You sometimes lose your temper, just like Hayden's expression." Ben Schaffer's eyes fell on the photo of Hayden and Avery, "Elliot, I suspect that your son was sent by God to Punish your bad temper."

Elliot put away the phone: "My bad temper was cured by Avery and hayden is here to collect debts."

Ben Schaffer: "Hahaha! Let's go eat first! Hayden has been busy. He hasn't had a good rest in his studies, so let him have a good time for a few days!"

Elliot: "Well."

In the Afternoon.

Elliot obtained various information photos submitted by Wonder Technologies to the Aryadelle Securities Regulatory Commission. When he was looking at the materials, Ben Schaffer was talking to someone on the phone beside him.

Ben Schaffer was too lazy to read those dense texts, and it was more convenient to ask acquaintances of the ASRC directly on the phone.

"They are more eager to go public this time, and they are relatively low-key. Our boss speaks directly, and we must do a good job of reviewing. In addition, their company changed the legal person..." The person on the other end of the phone said.

“Changed the legal person? When did they change the legal person?” When Ben Schaffer asked this sentence, Elliot’s eyes turned to him.

“In the information I gave you, it was written that the legal person was Wanda, but now she has become a woman named Sofia. This woman is older than Wanda, and I don’t know why.”

Ben Schaffer heard this and walked quickly towards Elliot.

Elliot found the changed legal person in the company information: Sofia.

With a ‘bang’, Elliot patted the phone on the table.

“Elliot, Sofia is mostly used. Sofia is a person who has not attended school for a few days. She doesn’t understand anything. How could she understand what a legal person means.” Ben Schaffer analyzed, “Wonder Technologies definitely has a big problem. If the legal person is not replaced, it is estimated that there is no way to pass the security review. Now Wanda has replaced the legal person with your biological mother, so that you want to cover the successful listing of Wonder Technologies?”

“Wanda is dreaming.” Elliot scolded coldly, ” No matter who she replaces the legal person with, it is impossible for me to let her plan succeed.”

“Now the Securities Regulatory Commission is conducting a security review of Wonder Technologies, let’s wait for the results. I think Sofia probably doesn’t know anything, otherwise you are now Call her to ask?” Ben Schaffer pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose.

Elliot gritted his teeth and picked up the phone.

Ben Schaffer felt dry: “I’m going to buy two cups of coffee.”

After Ben Schaffer left, Elliot dialed Sofia’s number.

Chapter 1619

Sofia received a call from Elliot, very surprised and very happy.

“Elliot…”

She spoke, but Elliot interrupted her immediately: “Don’t call me!”

Sofia didn’t know what happened, but she could feel that Elliot was very angry: “What’s the matter? Did I make a mistake? “

Did you know that you are now a legal person of Wonder Technologies?” Elliot took a deep breath after listening to her aggrieved and innocent tone.

Maybe as Ben Schaffer said, Sofia didn’t know what happened.

Wanda is as cunning as a fox. She has so many ways to deceive Sofia.

“Elliot, what are you talking about, why can’t I understand? I don’t know what happened, but I can tell you the truth… I used to work as a cleaner at Wonder Technologies.” Sofia realized Something very serious happened, so she confessed everything, “Wanda asked me to sign some documents last year… those documents… I didn’t read them carefully…”

“You didn’t look carefully, you dare to sign?!” Elliot was furious.

“I…I don’t know much. She said that she transferred a foreign company to my name first, and then gave me some benefits…” Sofia doesn’t quite remember what Wanda said at that time.

She only remembered that Wanda said she would give her 10 million in cash and a villa in the city center.

She was ashamed to say it. If Elliot knew, Elliot would definitely be more angry.

“Since you and Wanda have reached a cooperation, then you can cooperate with her!” After Elliot finished speaking, he hung up the phone.

Before the New Year, he met Sofia alone, and Sofia did not tell him this at the time.

As a result, after the Spring Festival, such a sensational incident broke out, which was really a ‘surprise’.

Facing the hung up call, Sofia was stunned.

Knowing that such a big thing would happen, how dare she sign those documents!

It's all Wanda's fault for deceiving her!

She dialed Elliot's number again and wanted to explain it to him, but what came was a cold system prompt: Sorry, the number you dialed is temporarily unavailable!

She was blocked by Elliot.

Elliot seldom blocks others, because his number is only available to people who are very close.

He was extremely disappointed with Sofia.

From the very beginning, she was on the enemy's side.

Deception has always been with her, and lies have always been with her.

Elliot was deceived by her seemingly simple illusion.

Sofia was very flustered and very uncomfortable. She dialed Wanda's number and wanted to ask what happened to Wanda.

What they said at the beginning was clearly not what happened now.

Wanda answered her call with a pleasant tone: "Sofia, did you have a good New Year? I saw the news that you went to your son's house for the New Year."

"Wanda! How could I become a legal person of Wonder Technologies? What are you doing? Are you trying to hurt me?" Sofia said in a rage.

Wanda laughed: "Did Elliot look for you? His news is really well-informed! The country is indeed his world."

"What do you want to do? " Sofia roared.

"Who wants your life! Don't put gold on your face. If you weren't Elliot's biological mother, you wouldn't be able to live in a five-star hotel in your life, let alone carry a Hermes bag."

Sofia's eyes were red and her cheeks were hot.

Chapter 1620

Wanda can't really be blamed for this matter.

If it wasn't for her interests and wanting to recognize Elliot, she would not be used by Wanda at all.

"I'm the legal person of your company now, what do you want to do with this?" Sofia couldn't help shaking, "Will I go to jail?!"

"It depends on your son." Wanda laughed out loud, " If you hug your son's thigh tightly, nothing will happen. If your son doesn't care about you, then you will be miserable!"

After Wanda finished speaking, she hung up the phone.

Sofia listened to the beeping and disconnecting sound from the phone, her ankles softened and she almost fell down.

She held on to the wall and stood firm.

Elliot has blocked her, and Elliot will never care about her.

.....

Cafjell.

Avery's cell phone rang.

Hayden thought it was Elliot who was calling, and his face suddenly turned cold.

His mother just had surgery and was still in a coma.

He picked up his mother's mobile phone and saw the words 'Sofia' on the screen. After thinking for a while, Hayden answered the phone.

“Avery, I made a mistake. Elliot is ignoring me now. Can you help me? I don’t know what to do, I’m scared now… Wanda said I’m going to jail.” Sofia’s brain was in a mess, and she choked up when she spoke.

Hayden didn’t know what happened, but when Sofia asked her mother for help, her brows naturally wrinkled.

Mom was lying on the hospital bed now, and Hayden didn’t want anyone to disturb Mom with anything.

“My mother is not available.” Hayden said lightly, “You have something to do to find Elliot, don’t disturb my mother.”

Sofia was stunned when she heard Hayden’s voice: “Who are you?”

Hayden didn’t want to waste any more words and hung up the phone.

After Sofia was hung up, she remembered that it was Hayden’s voice.

–That cold boy was the same as Elliot.

–Did Avery give Hayden the phone?

–Avery didn’t want to care about her, so she gave Hayden the phone on purpose, right?

Thinking of this, Sofia seemed to have entered a desperate situation.

Hayden glanced at his mother on the hospital bed.

Avery hadn’t woken up from anesthesia, so she slept very peacefully.

Hayden turned on his phone and searched for news from Avonsville.

But no relevant news was found.

He came out of the ward and dialed Mike.

“Didn’t you go on a trip with your mom? Why do you have time to call me?” Mike’s voice came lazily, “It’s cold, you take your mom on a trip. Even if you have to go on a trip in winter, choose one In the tropics, what do you think about going to Cafjell to climb the mountain?”

Hayden automatically ignored his words and asked, “What happened to Sofia? She called my mother just now.”

Mike said excitedly, “I just heard about it, but it’s pretty cool. Wanda transferred the position of the company’s legal person to Sofia a few years ago. It means that Sofia is now the company’s legal person. I guess the contract Wanda signed with Sofia must be for Sofia. Acknowledging all legal risks, Sofia will not be able to earn a dime of the company’s profits.”

Hayden: “Sofia became a legal person of Wonder Technologies, and then what?”

He wanted to know what Wanda wanted to do.

Mike said, “Wonder Technologies plans to go public. It has already submitted the materials and is waiting for the review by the Aryadelle Securities Regulatory Commission. I was just talking to the vice president about this! The reason why Wanda changed the legal person must be because the listing review failed. Moreover, it is very likely that it is not just that the review cannot be passed… Now the legal person has become Sofia, if Wonder Technologies is investigated, then all the responsibilities will be shouldered by Sofia alone.”

Chapter 1621

When Avery woke up from the anesthesia, she was a little dizzy.

For a while, she couldn’t tell where she was, couldn’t tell the day and night, let alone what year it was.

“Mom, how do you feel?” Hayden said immediately when Avery woke up.

Avery looked at her son: “Hayden…Why are you here?”

“Mom, you are in the hospital now. You were given anesthesia and had a minor operation, and you just woke up now.” Hayden told her situation she.

She suddenly woke up a lot, but still couldn’t remember too many things.

“Oh…no wonder I feel a little dizzy.” Avery frowned and sat up.

“Mom, do you want to sleep a little longer?” Hayden was afraid that she would faint, so he held her arm.

“Have I slept for a long time? What time is it?” Avery didn’t want to sleep anymore.

Mainly because her son is by her side, she wants to accompany him.

“It’s after nine o’clock at night.” Hayden replied, “Mom, are you hungry? I can order takeout.”

“I’m a little hungry. Let’s go out to eat.” Avery looked at the table, her phone was on it .

She took the phone and asked, “Did your father call?”

“No.” Hayden replied, “Mom, the doctor told me that it’s better for you to stay in the hospital.”

They booked a hotel near the hospital…

It was Avery who insisted on ordering.

“I’m not so dizzy anymore.” Avery didn’t want his son to be in the hospital ward with him. If so, she might as well find a nurse to take care of herself.

“Why don’t you listen to the doctor?” Hayden said solemnly, “It’s so late, Elliot will definitely call.”

“Did your sister also make the video call?” Avery glanced at the phone number. For the record, during the time when she was in a coma, no one was looking for her.

“Layla called me. She hung up when she saw you were sleeping.” Hayden said.

Avery couldn’t help laughing: “You hung up first, right?”

“Layla hung up. She went to an event with Uncle Eric tonight. She wanted you to see how she looked like a goblin tonight.” Hayden said lightly .

Avery immediately thought of the picture.

Layla must have asked him if she was beautiful, and he must have poured cold water on Layla, so Layla hung up the video call.

She put on her shoes and stood up. She felt the wound on her head, except for a little pain, there was no other discomfort.

“Mom, listen to me first today.” Hayden looked at her and said solemnly, “The doctor said that you will have to do a puncture next. Because the blood in your head has not been cleaned up. After the second operation, I’ll listen to you again.”

Avery was not an unreasonable person.

Hayden was all for her health, so she sat down on the hospital bed: “Okay! Let’s have takeout then! I’ll have some.”

“Well.”

“Can you go back to the hotel to sleep alone at night?” Avery didn’t want to let Hayden accompany her in the ward overnight.

“I’m not going back to the hotel. I’ll be where you are.” Hayden said calmly, “The nurse said that she will bring me the escort bed later.”

Avery: “Is it a folding bed?”

“As long as you can sleep.” Hayden said nonchalantly, “I just want you to get better soon.”

Avery looked at his son’s increasingly three-dimensional facial features. He was obviously not yet ten years old, but he was already a little adult.

At night, Avery was lying in bed, unable to sleep.

It was about 1:00 a.m. when the nurse came in, took her blood pressure and checked her temperature.

Chapter 1622

“Miss Tate, your son is really filial.” The nurse talked to her in a low voice, “When I came to work the night shift, the word of our nurse station spread. After your surgery, your son will go to the doctor to discuss It’s been half an hour.”

Avery didn’t know about this, but after hearing what the nurse said, she was very curious.

Avery: “What did he talk to the doctor about?”

“Talking about your condition. He cares about you very much.” The nurse said, “It looks like you have a good education. Many boys at this age are not so sensible.”

After Checking temperature and blood pressure, The nurse lefte the ward.

Avery couldn’t sleep anymore. She picked up her phone and saw a message from Elliot:]I’ve been busy all day today, and I just finished taking a shower. Where are you and your son playing today? Send me some pictures!]

–If Avery had a photo, she would definitely send it to him right away.

She glanced at the time, it was already 1:00 a.m., so she replied: [Were you so busy on the first day? Hasn’t it officially started yet? what are you busy with?]

Elliot: [Why haven’t you slept yet?]

Avery: [I slept and woke up again. Maybe a little bit of bed recognition! Why are you so busy coming home so late?]

Elliot: [Typing is troublesome, we can make a video call.]

Avery: [No, I share a room with my son. He is already asleep.]

Elliot: [You share a room with your son? He’s so old, you two should share a room.]

Avery: [I share a room with him, but one bed per person! What are you thinking about?]

Elliot was silent for a while, because he was too tired, and his mind was blank for a moment.

Avery: [What are you busy with today? It’s only the first day of work, and you’re so tired. Are you going to live in the office next?]

Elliot saw the long string of text she sent and immediately replied: [Wanda made Sofia a legal person of Wonder Technologies. She submitted the listing materials today, and this matter came to light.]

Avery read the message several times, and when she replied to the message, her fingers were shaking: [What does she want to do?]

Elliot: [Wonder Technologies has a problem, she wants Sofia to take the blame. It is also testing me to see if I can help my biological mother. If I help, and finally Wonder Technologies successfully goes public, Wanda’s net worth will be multiplied countless times.]

Avery: [She is still as disgusting and vicious as ever. She has never changed. I know that her nature is like this, and it will not change.]

If it’s on the phone, she’s definitely starting to growl now.

Elliot: [Don’t be angry, I won’t fall into her trap. Send me the pictures you took with your son during the day today.]

Avery: [During the day, the phone was out of power, so I didn’t take pictures. And my son doesn’t like taking pictures.]

Elliot was stunned for a moment. He knows that his son doesn’t like to take pictures, but Avery loves to take pictures.

Elliot: [Then send me your photo.]

Avery: [My phone was out of power, so I didn’t take pictures.]

Elliot: [Didn’t take a picture?]

Avery: [Why do you have to look at my photos? We used to be together every day, haven’t you been tired of seeing it?]

When she sent this message, she felt very guilty. She was afraid that Elliot was thinking about it and came here.

Elliot: [I'm afraid you don't miss me at all.]

Avery couldn't help but raise the corner of her mouth: [Of course I miss you, but I'll go home in a few days. It's very late, you should go to bed earlier. If there is any change about Wanda and Wonder Technologies, you can tell me at any time.]

After the message was sent, she added: [It is better to send a message.]

Elliot: [Got it. sleep too! Where are you going to play tomorrow?]

Avery: [It hasn't been decided yet! I will discuss it with my son when we have breakfast tomorrow.]

Elliot: [Did you have no plans at all? It's not like your style of doing things.]

Chapter 1623

Avery: [After I'm with you, I don't have so many opinions anymore. Every time I go out to play, don't I listen to you?]

Elliot:[Next time I will take you out.]

Avery: [Good! Next time we go out as a family.]

Elliot: [Well, go to sleep! Send me pictures tomorrow.]

Avery: [Good.]

After sending the message to Elliot, her heart suddenly calmed down.

Not long after putting down the phone, she fell asleep in a daze.

The next morning, the doctor came for rounds.

"How do you feel?" the doctor asked.

“I feel fine.” Avery said truthfully, “I have to go out for a walk today.”

The doctor said, “You have less than 24 hours of surgery! At least 24 hours of observation.”

“I’ll go out at noon, okay?” Avery asked, “If I don’t have any abnormality by noon, I will take my son out for a walk. If I don’t go far, I will go shopping near the hospital.”

The doctor glanced at Hayden and nodded: “It should be your first time to come to Cafjell? There is a lake behind the hospital, and the scenery is not bad. You can go and have a look. You can stay in the hotel tonight, but you must come to the hospital for re-examination tomorrow.”

Avery: “Well.”

At noon, Avery and Hayden came out of the hospital, When she was looking for lunch at a nearby restaurant, Elliot’s message came.

Let her post pictures.

She has no makeup and her face is not very good, so she turned on the beauty camera.

After taking a random photo, she sent it over.

Elliot was eating lunch at this time, and when he saw the beautiful photo sent by Avery, the food in his mouth choked directly into his esophagus.

He put down the phone and coughed violently.

Ben Schaffer immediately poured him a glass of water: “What’s wrong? So excited?”

Elliot covered his mouth and nose with a tissue, then picked up the phone again and glanced at the photo again.

Ben Schaffer followed and looked at the screen of his mobile phone.

“My God! Who is this? This awl can stab people to death.” Ben Schaffer complained and glanced at the name on the dialog box: ‘wife’

Ben Schaffer was speechless: “Avery what is this doing? Is it a spoof photo?”

Elliot held up the water glass, took a sip of water, and was shocked: “It should have been taken with a beauty camera.”

“Other people take a photo with a beauty camera, and the photo can be turned into a ‘photo cheat’, she took it with a beauty camera. The photo has turned into a ‘ghost movie’! Hahahaha!” Ben Schaffer laughed ruthlessly, “You also take a picture with your beauty camera and send it to her.”

“Avery didn’t say she wanted to see my photo.” Elliot put down the phone, “She Being with Hayden, she doesn’t miss me at all. Last night, I took the initiative to send her a message.”

“Why don’t you guys make a video call?” Ben Schaffer felt that sending a message was a bit of a waste of his fingers.

“Avery doesn’t allow video calls or calls. She said Hayden doesn’t want to see me.” When Elliot said this, he lost his appetite.

“It hurts Avery to say that. It’s one thing that Hayden likes you or not. Avery should find a way to win over the relationship between your father and son. It’s not that Hayden doesn’t want to see you, so Avery takes Hayden away from you.” Ben Schaffer said, “I remember that Avery was very protective of you, why has it changed now?”

Elliot: “Is there any?”

Read Next Chapter 1624

Chapter 1624

“Elliot, if you don’t think so, then you don’t have it. Anyway, the two of you have already been twisted into a hemp rope. Wonder Technologies will definitely not be able to go up. I didn’t expect Wanda to be so courageous.” Ben Schaffer’s own feelings are not yet in sight, so he doesn’t bother to worry about their already-completed feelings.

This morning, Ben Schaffer received news that the drones produced by Wonder Technologies have great potential safety hazards.

It’s not that there was a problem with the quality of the drones, but the drones of Wonder Technologies. Because the price was cheap and the quality was not bad, they were all over the Aryadelle in various fields and regions, from remote mountainous areas to the army. The drone flew all over Aryadelle.

If there was a special device in the drone, it could transmit the obtained pictures to Wonder Technologies, and Wonder Technologies would then transfer the information to other countries, which would be a serious security problem for Aryadelle.

“Avery has always said that Wanda had great ambitions and would not give in to anyone easily.” Elliot had a deeper understanding of Wanda after this incident.

Ben Schaffer said, “After all, they have been together for so many years. Although Wanda has not shown her edge before, it is difficult to change a person’s temperament. It’s a pity that Sofia was caught by her this time as a shield. What are you going to do?”

Elliot picked up the water glass and sipped: “Let the ASRC continue to investigate. Even if Sofia is the legal person of her company now, if she can find evidence of economic crimes in her company before this year, she can’t get rid of it!”

Ben Schaffer: ” Elliot, I have already guessed the follow-up direction. If you don’t care about Sofia’s life or death, Wanda will definitely buy a press release and disclose your relationship with Sofia. The reporter who took pictures at your house a week ago was probably sent by Wanda. “

“What’s wrong with being public? When my relationship with Nathan was public, no one could do anything to me.” Elliot said so, but his face turned gloomy, “It’s not that I didn’t give Sofia a chance. She doesn’t cherish it herself.”

After lunch, Elliot received a call from the police station.

“Mr. Foster, we received a call from a lady named Sofia. She said that she was deceived and that she was your mother. I hope we can help her for the sake of your relationship.”

Sofia will now take advantage of their mother-son relationship.

When Wanda asked her to sign a contract before, why didn’t she remember that Elliot was her son?

“Mr. Foster, is she really your mother? I think she took out the photos of your paternity test.”

“She is.” Elliot replied, “I will ask the lawyer to find her.”

“Okay. Yes!”

Ben Schaffer raised his thick eyebrows after he hung up the phone: “What’s wrong?”

“Sofia ran to the police station and called the police.” Elliot put down the phone and rubbed his temples with his fingers, “I won’t help her, really But I can’t ignore her completely.”

“Then as you said just now, let the lawyer help her which step can be helped.” Ben Schaffer advised him, “If you are soft-hearted and intervene, That’s what Wanda wanted. This time is a good time to continue Wonder Technologies. Whether it’s to avenge Avery or the future development of the Tate Industries, this step is very important.”

…

Avery walked with Hayden by the lake behind the hospital for a while, took some selfies and landscape photos, and then returned to the hotel.

The weather was rather cold today, and the wound on her head from the wind was a little unbearable.

Back at the hotel, she edited the photo with retouching software and sent it to Elliot.

Then, Avery opened the circle of friends and saw the news that Eric posted an hour ago.

Eric: Next stop, Yonroeville~

–Below werre the photos of two tickets.

–These two tickets… Were these two tickets his and Layla’s?

–Eric actually took Layla to Yonroeville.

–Doesn’t he know the grudge between her and Rebecca?

–How dare he carry Layla and take her to Rebecca's place.

If Layla falls into Rebecca's hands… Thinking of this, Avery gets chills all over her body.

Chapter 1625

"Mom, what's wrong with you?" Seeing that Avery was in a bad mood, Hayden immediately walked to her.

"Your uncle Eric has gone to Yonroeville. He posted two air tickets… Is it possible for him to take Layla to Yonroeville?" Avery said with anxiety.

Hayden replied without hesitation: "Uncle Eric is not such a person. If he wants to take Layla to a far place, he will definitely tell you in advance."

Avery felt that what his son said made sense, so he found Layla's number and dialed.

The phone was on, but no one answered.

–If she's on the plane, her phone must be off.

Avery breathed a sigh of relief.

Avery: "Why did your Uncle Eric go to Yonroeville? He clearly knows what happened to us in Yonroeville."

Hayden: "Uncle Eric is a kid older than me. He may be trying to take advantage of his work and go to Yonroeville to see Rebecca."

Avery was speechless: "You really know your Uncle Eric."

Hayden replied, "I have a good relationship with Uncle Eric."

"I know, although you don't talk much, you have a good relationship with everyone." Except for Elliot. Avery didn't say this sentence, "Hayden, you help your mother to cover and accompany her to see a doctor. Mommy thanks you very much."

"Mom, don't say thank you to me." Hayden frowned, "This is what I should do. Do it."

…

Wonder Technologies.

The assistant inquired about the news and tell Wanda.

Wanda sneered, “I knew that Elliot would not ignore Sofia. If Elliot just asked a lawyer to help Sofia, it would be of no use. The contract signed by Sofia in black and white cannot be denied.”

The assistant nodded: “Boss, Aren’t you afraid of Elliot’s revenge?”

Wanda laughed: “I’m not afraid to tell you, my assets have already been transferred abroad. If Wonder Technologies can’t go public, what am I doing here?”

The assistant gave Wanda a thumbs up.

“Avery lost to me a long time ago. The current Tate Industries should be renamed the Sterling Group.” Wanda leaned back in the chair with a triumphant smile, “I made a reservation for tonight. After I leave, every move in the country will be reported to me at any time.”

The assistant was stunned for a moment, and then asked nervously: “Boss, will you not take me with you? You are leaving… I will. Wouldn’t there be any danger?”

“You’re a little assistant, what danger could there be! If something happens, Sofia will bear it. If Sofia can get out of her body, you will be fine.”

“Oh… ”

Three days later.

Regarding the review of Wonder Technologies, a major discovery was made.

In the past three years, Wonder Technologies has illegally collected user information and sold the information to overseas organizations several times.

“Wanda escaped three days ago.”

“How did she let her escape during the security review?”

“She took a private jet.”

Wanda’s assistant, as well as all the executives of Wonder Technologies, were arrested by the police at the same time. There were Controlled, takrn away and investigated.

After clarifying the situation, the lawyer pushed open the door of Elliot’s office.

The lawyer said, “Mr. Foster, the matter of Sofia is more difficult. Sofia signed a series of unequal contracts with Wanda. Now that Wonder Technologies has an accident, she can’t get rid of it.”

“What will happen to her?” Elliot’s face was ashen.

“I can try to help her get a lenient treatment. She’ll probably have to pay some fines… She’ll definitely go to jail.” The lawyer bowed his head slightly, “Do you want to see Sofia? She really wants to see you.”

Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled: “When Sofia signed those contracts with Wanda, why didn’t she say she wanted to see me? Now begging me, it’s too late.”

“Well, Sofia regrets it now. It looks pitiful.” the lawyer said.

“Poor people must have something to hate.”

“She is indeed ignorant.”

Chapter 1626

Cafjell.

Avery made a second puncture.

This time, the congestion in her brain had been basically cleaned up, and there was no further bleeding. As long as she took a good rest in the future, she could slowly recover.

She was a little surprised by the effect of these two operations.

The doctor said, "If you had received treatment earlier, you might not have to do two punctures, maybe not even one. The disease will get worse and worse."

"You must have a good rest when you go back, and don't be careless." The doctor explained.

Avery: "After my operation last year, I had a re-examination. The results of the re-examination were normal."

The doctor said, "Didn't you say that your vision was affected? It means that the examination was not careful enough. Go to the ophthalmologist and have a good examination."

Avery: "Well. Thank you."

The doctor: "You're welcome."

After coming out of the brain department, Hayden held her wrist tightly.

Avery felt Hayden's nervousness, and immediately said, "Hayden, don't be afraid. Mom will be fine."

Hayden nodded.

Avery: "I told you before that although your mother has a brain hemorrhage, as long as the blood in the brain is cleaned up and the bleeding is stopped, it will be fine."

"But your eyes…" Hayden looked at his mother eyes and was afraid that something would happen to her eyes.

"Mom's eyes are fine now and can see you very clearly. I'm going to have a test just to make sure it's okay, not because I think I'm going blind soon." Avery smiled brightly, "I'm now Feeling better than a week ago."

The mother and son came to the ophthalmology department.

Hayden waited outside, and Avery went inside for inspection.

After a series of meticulous examinations, the doctor told her the truth: "Your optic disc is bleeding a bit, and your cornea is also a problem, but at present, the problem is not very serious, first treat with drugs, and then regularly review."

Avery breathed a sigh of relief.

When she came out with the doctor's order, she had a very relaxed expression on her face.

Hayden saw the smile on her face, and the tense heartstrings loosened.

Hayden: "Mom, are you okay?"

"It's okay. The doctor said that it's a small problem and said to treat it with medicine first." Avery showed the list to her son and said, "Let's go get the medicine now."

Hayden couldn't understand what these medicines were for, but he felt that his mother's illness was not a small problem she said.

…

Yonroeville.

After Eric came over, he met Rebecca very smoothly.

Because of the activities that Eric participated in this time, Rebecca also participated.

A celebrity in Yonroeville was a fan of Eric. On this celebrity's birthday, he was asked to sing by name.

The price offered by the other party was very high, so Eric came over.

At the celebrity's birthday party, Eric met Rebecca.

Rebecca was wearing a dress skirt, her belly was bulging high, and she looked like she was about to give birth.

It was the first time the two of them met, but the two seemed to have seen each other a long time ago.

When Eric was drinking in the audience, Rebecca naturally came to him.

“I heard that Layla made her debut.” Rebecca held her stomach in her hands, unable to hide the pride on her face and continued, “The child in my belly looks very much like Layla. When my child is born, you are welcome to have a wedding drink!”

Chapter 1627

A look of disbelief flashed in Eric’s eyes.

Eric asked, “Your child looks like Layla?”

“Yeah! When my daughter is born, you are welcome to come and play.” Rebecca had a decent smile on her face, “You can tell Avery when you go back, although she has occupied Elliot, But I’m doing well. I will take good care of my and Elliot’s children. When the children grow up, I believe there will be a new situation.”

Eric: “Why don’t you tell Avery yourself? Do you think what you said is ridiculous?”

The smile on Rebecca’s face disappeared.

Eric said slowly, “When I saw you today, I’m finally no longer curious or worried. Elliot can’t fall in love with you, even if you give birth to ten and a hundred children to Elliot, it won’t change anything.”

Rebecca’s self-confidence was hit, and her brows were frowning to kill flies.

Rebecca: “Then wait and see. Until the end, I will never admit defeat.”

“See for yourself! No one will play such childish tricks with you.” After Eric finished speaking, he walked towards the agent.

His work is over and he can now return home.

“Avery called you twice.” The agent gave him his cell phone, “You came to Yonroeville and didn’t tell her, she probably worried about you.”

Eric shrugged: “She will scold me.”

The agent said, “Hahaha! Are you so afraid of her? But I don’t think she will scold you. She has always been kind to you, and has never lost her temper with you. You give her a call back. Let’s go!”

“Well.” Eric came out of the hotel, got into the car, and dialed Avery’s number.

Avery answered in seconds.

Eric spoke first, “Avery, I was afraid you wouldn’t let me come to Yonroeville, so I didn’t tell you beforehand. I saw Rebecca just now and chatted with her a few words.”

“Then can you go back to Aryadelle?” Avery worried about his safety.

“Well, I’m flying home tonight. Is your trip with Hayden over?” Eric asked back.

“It’s over.” Avery was waiting for the wound on her head to recover a little.

If she went back, Elliot would definitely see the injury on her head.

The day before Hayden started school, the two of them set off from Cafjell.

On the way back, Hayden told Avery what happened a week ago. “Sofia called you, but I ignored her.”

Avery was stunned for a moment: “She will definitely ask me for help.”

Hayden: “May be.”

Avery: “I can’t control it if I want to. This matter is too serious. The main reason is that Wanda’s layout was too early! By the time we found out, it was too late. She couldn’t deal with me and your father directly. So I tried every means to deal with the people around us.”

Hayden: “She ran away again.”

“Well. This time, she won’t dare to go back to Aryadelle.” Avery felt a little ironic, “She is already a wanted criminal in Aryadelle. When she returns to Aryadelle, she will be arrested before she leaves the airport. She can only hide abroad for the rest of her life.”

“Mom, I will not forget how my grandmother died.” Hayden said this, gnashing his teeth, “wait. When I grow up, I will avenge my grandmother.”

Avery was very relieved, but reminded: “Hayden, your mother only wants you and your younger siblings to be healthy and happy. I don’t want you to bear my revenge with Wanda.”

Hayden pursed his lips and said nothing.

The plane landed at the airport in Avonsville, Avery was carrying a bag, Hayden was carrying a schoolbag and dragging his mother’s small suitcase.

The mother and son came out, and immediately saw Elliot coming to pick up the plane, as well as Layla and Robert.

Avery hasn’t had much contact with Elliot in the past few days.

Before going to bed every day, send a message to chat.

The most talked about is about Wanda and Wonder Technologies.

Chapter 1628

Avery told Elliot last night that she was coming back today, but Elliot didn’t say that he would come to pick her up.

Layla sensiblely took the bag that Avery was carrying.

Inside were some small gifts bought by Avery.

“Why did you lose weight?” Elliot wrapped her arms around her waist and stared at her face carefully.

Avery blushed when Elliot saw her: “Probably travel and exercise a lot.”

“I want to see the injury on the head.” Elliot raised his hand to brush her hair.

Avery immediately blocked his hand: “This is the airport, can you pay attention to your image.”

“I have no image to speak of.” Elliot laughed at himself.

When the Wonder Technologies scandal broke out, someone posted a press release on the Internet called “Sofia’s Identity has come to the Bottom”.

It details the true identity of Sofia, and how Sofia was taken as a scapegoat and pushed out to take the blame.

Netizens who don’t know the truth have accused Elliot of planning all this just to send the humble biological mother to prison.

In fact, the accident of Wonder Technologies has nothing to do with Elliot.

It was the Aryadelle Securities Regulatory Commission that found out the problem with Wonder Technologies, not Elliot.

But because he and Nathan were too ugly back then, netizens insisted that it was Elliot’s conspiracy.

“Elliot, don’t care what others think. That’s not important.” Avery also saw the press release.

But Avery didn’t talk to Elliot about this specifically. She believed that Elliot’s current psychological quality could completely resist the rumors from the outside world.

Elliot said indifferently, “If I care, I will directly block relevant news on the Internet. I couldn’t accept that I had such a humble background before, which actually shows that my heart is not strong enough.”

“Elliot, you have done a great job. Okay. I’ve never seen anyone as tough and brave as you.” Avery looked at his face and spoke affectionately.

Elliot said with grievance, “In the past few days, no video, no phone calls, I thought you didn’t love me anymore. If Robert hadn’t filled my empty heart, I really don’t know what to do.”

Avery couldn't help laughing at this complaint: "Next time, I'll go out with you alone without children."

Layla, who was walking in front of them, heard it, and immediately turned her head back and glared at them resentfully.

"Ahem, Layla, you're going to school tomorrow, have you finished your winter vacation homework?" Avery asked.

Layla groaned even more resentfully.

Elliot didn't expect Avery to be so incapable of looking at his daughter's face.

Elliot: "Her homework is all done, I checked it."

Avery: "Good father. If it wasn't for me, I guess you could take good care of the child."

Elliot: "You are complimenting me or are you taunting me?"

They came out of the airport and got into the car.

Avery smiled and said, "Of course I'm complimenting you. By the way, when I was in Cafjell, I had a brain examination. My head is fine. You don't have to worry anymore. You can ask your son if you don't believe me."

Elliot glanced at Hayden.

Hayden was sitting in the passenger seat, staring straight ahead, and didn't intend to turn his head to talk to him at all.

"I trust you." Elliot breathed a sigh of relief, "You'll be fine."

"I've been very tired from traveling these days. I want to rest at home for a few days before going back to work." Avery applied to him.

"Wanda won't go back to Aryadelle. You can rest as long as you want in the future." Elliot said dotingly.

Chapter 1629

Avery rested at home for about half a month.

After this period of recuperation, the injury on her head has basically recovered.

She originally planned to go back to work in the company, but Elliot asked her to help with Shea's wedding.

She called Tammy out and accompanied Shea and Wesley to see the venue.

Shea wanted a lawn wedding, and Tammy recommended a garden.

"There was also grass in the garden. I took pictures of the flowers there, and they were very beautiful. I promised you would like it when you saw it." Tammy said.

"I also think the garden is good, but let's go and have a look first. It depends on whether Shea likes it or not." Avery glanced at Tammy's belly, "Tammy, your belly is so pretty. You are only four months, right?"

"Because I ate a lot. Didn't I eat before, when my appetite improved a little, I wanted to eat everything I saw. It's called revenge eating. I know it's not good, but I can't control it." Tammy said distressedly, "I'm only four months old, and I've already gained five pounds of flesh. When I'm ten months old, I estimate that I will weigh more than one hundred pounds."

"It's okay to exceed one hundred pounds. Your child's weight will naturally drop throughout his life." Avery has experience, "In the third trimester, the child will weigh more than ten pounds with amniotic fluid."

"My mother persuaded me the same way, so my appetite is getting better and better. If I don't lose weight after giving birth, I will cry with you two." Tammy grabbed Avery's arm and put her head on her shoulder to act like a spoiled child.

Shea asked with a smile, "Tammy, is the baby in your belly a boy or a girl?"

Avery replied, "Shea, she won't know until she is born."

Tammy said with a mysterious face: "It's most likely a daughter."

Avery: “Your dream has come true.”

“Yeah! I just want a daughter, who will be as good as me, how wonderful!” Tammy’s happiness was undisguised, “When the time comes, our family will have a baby kiss!”

Avery: “Okay! Let’s kiss and kiss like this!”

“Hahaha! That’s it. When my daughter is born, I will often take my daughter to your house and cultivate more feelings with Robert.” Tammy was overjoyed.

Avery: “It should be me taking Robert to see you and your baby. It’s more sincere.”

Tammy smiled.

Shea sat next to them and saw them smiling so happily, and was happy for them. It’s just that she didn’t dare to say that she also wanted a baby.

Whether it’s a boy or a girl, as long as shea can have a baby, that’s fine. After getting the certificate, she mentioned to Wesley about wanting a child, and Wesley was very firm and told her to dispel the idea.

Wesley was worried that her body could not bear it, but she felt that she was no different from a normal person now.

“Shea, what are you thinking?” Avery noticed that Shea’s mood seemed a little down, and immediately reached out to hold her hand, “Are you nervous about having a wedding?”

Shea nodded.

Tammy said, “Shea, you shouldn’t listen to Avery’s talk about having a baby, are you scared? You don’t need to have a baby, so you don’t need to be afraid.”

At this time, Wesley in the driver’s seat said, “Shea is not afraid, she wants to have a child.”

Wesley’s voice was settled, and Shea’s face suddenly turned red.

The smiles on Avery and Tammy’s faces disappeared.

They didn't expect that Shea had this idea.

"Wesley won't let me." Shea explained to Avery shyly.

"Of course Wesley can't let you have a baby. Shea, you've never seen a baby, so you don't know the risk." Avery looked at her seriously, "Don't make your own decisions like last time, Otherwise, your brother will be very angry."

Avery moved Elliot out, and Shea was immediately startled and nodded sharply.

"Haha! Avery, you scared Shea." Tammy's laughter resounded, "Oh no, it should be said that Elliot scared Shea."

Chapter 1630

Wesley said helplessly, "There must be someone who can control Shea. she is not afraid of me."

Tammy said rudely , "Wesley, with your temper, I guess no one will be afraid of you. You are the man with the best temper I have ever seen."

Wesley said ashamed: "My parents are very afraid of me. Because I often don't listen to them."

They came to the garden that Tammy said.

Before entering the garden, They saw a large sea of flowers through the wooden fence.

Shea's eyes were immediately attracted.

After Wesley bought the tickets, he entered the garden under the leadership of the garden owner.

"Can a wedding be held here?" Avery saw that Shea seemed to like it here, so she asked the garden owner directly.

"Yes. Several couples had an outdoor wedding with us last month. Do you want to watch the video?" The owner of the garden said.

Avery: “Okay, let’s see it.”

The owner of the garden turned on his phone, found the video, and showed it to them.

“It’s so beautiful!” Shea couldn’t help but marvel when she saw other people’s wedding videos.

Avery asked the garden owner: “How is the fee calculated?”

“It depends on how many guests you have and what kind of services you need. We can provide wedding services, and you can also contact the wedding company outside, and the corresponding charges will be charged. The standards are different.” The garden owner said, “May is the peak wedding season. If you are sure to be in our garden, you need to book as soon as possible.”

Avery nodded and looked at Wesley and Shea: “Let’s go inside and take a look!”

They walked into the depths of the garden, and the colorful flowers inside were dazzling, making people’s mood fly instantly.

“Just here!” Shea grabbed Wesley’s hand, her eyes bright.

“Okay.”

After choosing the location, start choosing the time.

Avery suggested, “Why don’t you choose two days during the May Day holiday? Everyone will have time, and the wedding will be more lively.”

Wesley: “Yes. Let’s go on May 1st and 2nd!”

Before paying the deposit, the owner of the garden asked them if they wanted wedding services.

Avery discussed with them, “Why don’t I go back and discuss with Elliot! He definitely wants to find the best wedding company for Shea.”

Wesley shook her head: “I will bear all the expenses for my wedding with Shea. We will decide our own wedding. Just use the wedding service here. I just watched the video, and it feels pretty good.”

Shea nodded in agreement.

“Okay! I respect your opinions.” Avery smiled.

After watching the venue, Shea was sleepy, so Avery asked Wesley to send him to Tammy’s house.

The car stopped at Tammy’s house.

Avery and Tammy watched Wesley’s car drive away.

“Avery, I just thought of a question, but I’m too embarrassed to say it. Now it’s just the two of us…” Tammy said and was hesitating a little, “Rebecca’s due date should be around four May?”

Avery was stunned for a moment, calculated the time in her heart, and nodded, “If you don’t mention her, I’ll almost forget about it.”

Tammy: “Blame me…”

“It’s okay. Elliot promised me that he wouldn’t want that child.” Avery said so, and her heart was still uncontrollably heavy.

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 1631

Leave a Comment / When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence / By InfoBagh.Com

Chapter 1631

Time flies by in the blink of an eye.

Shea's wedding came as scheduled.

Gwen ended the three-month competition and returned to Aryadelle. She got second position in the final. Although this result was not very satisfactory, after the loss, she quickly accepted the reality.

Seeing Shea wearing a beautiful white gauze, Gwen was envious.

Gwen: "Shea, you are so beautiful today. Wesley is so lucky to be able to marry such a beautiful bride."

Tammy joked, "Gwen, you can get married too. Your competition is over, Now you can relax. Also you and Ben Schaffer is a good match."

Gwen said with a headache, "Forget it. I broke up with Ben. Didn't Avery tell you, last time he sneaked away to Bridgedale look for me, and when I was with my agent's son, he turned green on the spot and turned to leave."

Tammy: "Avery didn't tell me. When did this happen? What happened to your agent's son?"

"It was just a while ago. Before my finals." Gwen brought up this matter, frowning tightly, "My agent's son is two years older than me. He is now a graduate student. I think he is very knowledgeable and likes to listen to his speech, and it happens that he is also interested in me… So we have a good relationship."

Tammy suddenly understood why Ben Schaffer's face turned green. If she was Ben Schaffer instead, she would have to turn green too.

"Since you and your agent's son are in love with each other, then you and Ben Schaffer have nothing to regret. For you, Ben Schaffer is a little bit older." Tammy joked.

Gwen sighed: “In this way, it makes me look like a sc*mbag. Actually, my brother and I don’t have that kind of relationship… just a little bit of affection for each other, but it hasn’t risen to the point of getting married. He hasn’t gotten married yet.”

Tammy said, “Gwen, you are still young. It’s too early for you to get married. Let everything take its course.”

“Ben Schaffer is here.” Tammy said these words to Gwen, “Would you like to chat with him? I think he is in a good mood.”

Gwen lifted her eyelids and said lazily, “Forget it. It’s embarrassing. Sister let me go with the flow, so let’s go with the flow. I have to work next time, so I don’t have time to fall in love.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Tammy: “Alright. I’m afraid you will have regrets.”

“We’ve split and closed so many times, but we’re not together now? The right person will eventually be together.” Gwen said firmly, “Let’s take a photo together!”

“Aren’t we going to take pictures outside? It’s so beautiful in the garden right now!” Avery laughed and said, “Many guests are taking pictures in the garden.”

“Let’s take a few pictures indoors first!” Gwen turned on the camera and walked to Shea’s side.

Tammy and Avery immediately moved over.

“Mom!” Robert hugged Avery’s leg, anxious and wanted to rub the camera, “Hug!”

“Aunty will hug you.” Shea took Robert into her arms and let him sit firmly in the C position.

In the garden.

Elliot took a camera and took pictures of his daughter.

For Shea and Wesley’s wedding today, they only invited relatives and friends who were close to each other.

So there are not many guests.

Hayden and Adrian sat on a bench on the side, watching the flowers and plants and guests around them.

Suddenly, Hayden noticed that Ben Schaffer took out his mobile phone.

Ben Schaffer didn't know what he saw on the phone, and his face suddenly became cold and heavy.

Chapter 1632

Hayden's eyes looked straight in his direction until Ben Schaffer walked to Elliot's side and patted Elliot on the shoulder.

"Elliot, I have something to do." Ben Schaffer whispered in Elliot's ear.

Elliot was taking pictures of his daughter, so he didn't take his words seriously.

Ben Schaffer turned around to look around, and finally pulled Hayden out of his chair.

"You go take pictures of your sister, I have something to do with your father." After Ben Schaffer said this to Hayden, he pulled Hayden to Elliot's place, and then pulled Elliot away.

"What's the matter? The sky is falling or the ground is sinking? It's rare that my daughter doesn't dislike my photography skills." Elliot frowned and was very unhappy.

If Ben Schaffer can't tell what major incident happened, he can't spare Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer turned on the phone and ran in front of him.

"Rebecca didn't know where she got my mobile phone number." Ben Schaffer said, "The child is born."

Rebecca knew that Elliot would not take care of herself, so she found Ben Schaffer's number and took the child's photo, Sent to Ben Schaffer's mobile phone.

Elliot frowned, his face gloomy. After he glanced at the photo, his face became even more gloomy.

Ben Schaffer gasped, “Have you noticed that this little baby is a bit like our Layla? If it wasn’t for Rebecca holding this child, I would really think this was a photo of Layla when she was a child.”

After Elliot looked at the photo for a few seconds, his eyes moved to the text below the picture: [Ben Schaffer, I am Rebecca. I gave birth to Elliot’s daughter and I hope you can help to show Elliot the photo.]

“What do you mean by showing me?” Elliot gritted his teeth, “Do you want me to find her? Or do you want me to break up with Avery?”

Ben Schaffer took back the phone, his cheeks flushed, “This is your daughter, do you really plan to never look at her for the rest of your life? I just showed you the photos, I didn’t let you go to Yonroeville to see her. Why are you so excited?”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“I have no chance of making mistakes.” Elliot explained why Ben was excited, “If Avery knew that I saw this child, Avery would divorce me.”

“I didn’t show you in front of her. Rebecca said these things!” Ben Schaffer felt that he was not trusted by him, “I’m just showing you the photos, can’t you just look at the photos? This kid looks a lot like Layla!”

Elliot clenched his fists, wanted to see the photos, Resist this curiosity.

Not far away, Hayden glanced at them from the corner of his eyes. He don’t know what happened, but the two of them seemed to be arguing.

Another message came in from Ben Schaffer’s cell phone.

It was still from Rebecca: [Ben Schaffer, I originally wanted to take my child to find Elliot, but this plan could not be realized for the time being. Because after the child was born, he accidentally contracted pneumonia. It has been a week of treatment, and the situation is only slightly better now. I don’t dare to take my baby out of the house for the time being.]

“F*ck! This poor little guy has pneumonia since birth.” Ben Schaffer cried out when he saw the news.

[Pneumonia means: Lung inflammation caused by bacterial or viral infection, in which the air sacs fill with pus and may become solid.]

Elliot’s pity was aroused.

“Elliot, Rebecca wants you to help name this child. Do you want to name the child?” Ben Schaffer asked.

“No.” Elliot refused without thinking.

“You’re too cruel to your child!” Ben Schaffer glared at him and continued to say, “If you don’t take it, I’ll take it. Rebecca has just given birth to a child and is prone to postpartum depression. If she is depressed, the Child will be yours in the end.”

“Since you love this child so much, then you can take care of her.” Elliot gritted his teeth and said angrily.

Ben Schaffer punched him in the chest: “You are such a b*stard!”

Elliot pushed his arm away, clenched his fist, and turned to leave.

Chapter 1633

Ben Schaffer stayed where he was, watching Elliot walk away coldly, followed closely, turned and walked towards the exit.

After Ben Schaffer left, Wesley found Elliot.

“Ben Schaffer is left.” Wesley didn’t understand what happened.

Ben Schaffer’s face was ugly, and Wesley asked why he left, but didn’t speak.

“Don’t worry about him.” Elliot’s face was no better than Ben Schaffer’s.

Wesley saw everything in his eyes and knew that the two of them must have quarreled.

"Would you like to come in and sit?" Wesley asked when he saw that he was standing outside alone and was a little lonely.

"Don't worry about me." Elliot wanted to be quiet.

Wesley walked away and entered the room.

Gwen was holding Robert for a group photo. Even if Robert didn't like being hugged by someone he didn't know well, he wouldn't cry, he would only frown and look unhappy.

Now the little guy is used as a mascot, and everyone takes turns to take pictures.

Wesley walked up to Shea and told her that the ceremony would not begin in an hour, so that if she was tired, she could lie down and rest for a while.

Shea shook her head, indicating that she was not tired.

Wesley immediately walked up to Avery and whispered, "Elliot and Ben Schaffer had a quarrel. Ben Schaffer left, and Elliot looked very unhappy. I told Elliot to come in, but he didn't come in."

Today is Wesley's wedding Of course, Wesley didn't want to see the guests quarreling.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery said in surprise: "They are in conflict?"

Wesley: "Well. They didn't quarrel loudly. It was Ben Schaffer who left, and I found out."

Gwen heard their conversation, immediately put Robert down, and strode over and asked, "Ben Schaffer quarreled with my brother?"

Wesley nodded: "Ben Schaffer has already left."

Gwen said angrily, "Today is the day when you and Shea are overjoyed, why did he choose to quarrel with my brother today? Does he have a bad mind?"

Avery saw that Gwen was a little excited, and immediately said: "Gwen, don't be angry, I will go to your brother and ask."

Avery said on, going out.

Robert immediately trotted to keep up, hugging Avery's leg.

The little guy is a little follower. Now he walks more steadily and runs fast.

"Robert, the sun is shining outside, so go to the godmother's place." Tammy came over and pulled Robert back.

If Robert went out, Avery and Elliot couldn't talk about things.

"Godmother gave you something delicious." Tammy took out a packet of snacks from her bag like magic.

Robert immediately smiled and drove away.

Avery strode outside.

Just happened to bump into Layla holding Elliot's hand and walking towards him.

Layla wanted to take pictures with Shea, so she pulled Elliot over and asked him to help take pictures.

When Elliot was with his daughter, he naturally didn't dare to show any real unpleasant emotions.

Chapter 1634

Avery walked quickly to them and took Layla's hand.

"Layla, mom has something to tell your dad, you go inside the house! Your brother is inside."

Layla: "I'm not looking for my brother. I'm looking for my two aunts..."

"Well, they are inside, you go in!" Avery watched her daughter enter the house, and then her eyes fell on Elliot's face.

It was a fine day today, and the sun fell on Elliot's shoulders like shards of gold. If Avery hadn't heard about his quarrel with Ben Schaffer, her mood would be brighter than this sunshine.

"Why did you and Ben Schaffer quarrel?" Avery took Elliot's big palm and walked towards the less crowded place.

This garden was very large, and the roads in it extended in all directions, which was especially suitable for strolling.

"He's in a bad mood." Elliot clenched her hand tightly and replied, "I had a casual chat with him about work, but because we disagreed, he lost his temper and left."

"Shea wedding today, you guys were talking about work here? Did you think I'm so perfunctory?" Avery retorted, "Tell me the truth."

Without thinking, he decided to tell a white lie, "What I told was the truth. He told about Gwen."

"Oh…even if you can't be a couple, you don't need to be enemies, right?" Avery was a little puzzled, "Why is Ben Schaffer so disgusted? Did he not participate when Gwen was there?"

"Don't worry about them." Elliot said calmly and changed the topic, "Do you want to take a picture? I'll take it for you? My daughter said that I took her beautiful."

"That is Because my daughter is beautiful, anyone who takes pictures of her can make her beautiful, and it has nothing to do with your photography skills." Avery told the truth mercilessly, "Unless you make me beautiful, I can only praise you. The technology is good."

Avery handed the phone to Elliot and asked him to help take pictures.

"Elliot, I don't think there's any need for you and Ben Schaffer to be unhappy about Gwen. The friendship between the two of you for so many years is not so fragile, right?" Avery found a peony bush and stopped beside him.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot turned on the camera function of his mobile phone and said lightly: "I didn't quarrel with him, I suspect that he just didn't want to see Gwen, so he deliberately quarreled with me, so that he had a reason to leave here."

“Oh, then go back and persuade him and let him think about it.” Avery tried to touch the petals with her fingers, “Is this posture okay?”

“Yes.” Elliot looked at her under the camera and said, “Look at the me here.”

“I’m going to pretend to look at the flowers. It will be more artistic in this way.” Avery gave him a lesson, “If I look at you, it will be too blunt. When I look at flowers, there will be a feeling that the photos are taken by others. How dare you say that you are good at taking pictures. What?”

Elliot blushed: “Then you smile.”

“Forget it, I’ll look at you. It’s more funny to see you.” Avery couldn’t help laughing.

“Cann’t you hit me? Give me some confidence. I’m learning now, and maybe I will become a professional photographer in my later years.” Elliot pressed the shutter and took a few pictures of her smiley.

No matter how he looked at it, he felt that Avery’s smiling face was prettier than the peony blooming next to her.

“I’ll take a look.” Avery walked up to him, took the phone, and looked at the photos he took. “It’s not bad, mainly because I’m naturally beautiful.”

“You just can’t bear to praise me.” Elliot said helplessly.

“You’re awesome. You don’t have to wait for your old age, your level will definitely improve by leaps and bounds, comparable to a professional.” Avery complimented him countless times, then leaned into his arms, “Let’s take a photo! It’s been a long time since I took a photo with you. Now it’s time.”

After taking a photo for a while, the two saw that it was almost time for the wedding ceremony, so they walked towards the venue for the ceremony.

Their eyes unexpectedly saw Ben Schaffer, and expressions of surprise appeared on their faces.

Ben Schaffer saw their eyes and looked back at them boldly.

Avery forced Elliot to walk towards Ben Schaffer, trying to ease their relationship.

Avery: “Brother Schaffer, today is a day of great joy, no matter what unhappy things you have with Elliot…”

“I just went out to smoke a cigarette, what am I unhappy about.” Ben Schaffer explained Here, he asked Elliot coldly, “You spoke ill of me behind your back just now, didn’t you? Everyone thought I was left.”

Avery couldn’t help laughing: “Elliot didn’t say you were left. It was Brother Wesley who thought you were left and was a little worried.”

Chapter 1635

“I have nothing to worry about. Your husband knows I’m fine.” Ben Schaffer glanced casually at Elliot.

“He did say that the two of you didn’t quarrel.” Avery saw the matter open, so she smiled, “The ceremony is about to begin, let’s go to our seats!”

Ben Schaffer: “Will you not lead Elliot down the red carpet later?”

Avery explained, “Adrian leads her. Because Adrian is her real brother. We want Adrian to know that he is not worthless.”

“Oh. I think Hayden has been staying with Adrian this morning.” Ben Schaffer was looking for Hayden in a group of guests.

Sure enough, Hayden still stayed with Adrian.

The two were talking, not knowing what they were talking about.

“Hayden takes more care of Adrian. Didn’t Gwen give Adrian a drawing board before? Adrian was not very good at using it. Hayden specially watched the tutorial on the Internet and went to teach Adrian.” Avery realized that Ben was after finishing speaking. Gwen was mentioned just now.

“I asked Gwen to buy the drawing board.” Ben Schaffer recalled the sad past, “How is she progressing with that graduate student?”

Avery: “No progress! She said that she should focus on her career now. Although the competition’s over, but it’s time to start the official work.”

“Oh… I saw them hugging each other very closely last time, really hot eyes.” Ben Schaffer finished sneering and walked towards the guest seat.

Avery glanced at Elliot: “I don’t think he can’t think too much about Gwen. Otherwise, he won’t mention it.”

Elliot: “That’s because you said that Gwen should focus on work.”

“Okay! Gwen does. That’s what I said. In fact, appreciating a person does not necessarily mean falling in love with that person and marrying that person but they can handle their affairs themselves!” Avery took Elliot towards the guest table.

“Well. You go and sit first, and I’ll carry the child.” After Elliot took her to the seat and sat down, he went to find Layla and Robert.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery sat in the first row, and Ben Schaffer was in the second row.

The two were in tandem, but it didn’t affect their chatting.

“After I left in the morning, what did Elliot tell you?” Ben Schaffer asked in a low voice.

Avery: “Elliot said you were in a bad mood because of Gwen…”

“How can Elliot talk nonsense?” Ben Schaffer burst out because he was so excited.

Avery stared at the blue veins on his forehead without blinking, and asked: “So what’s the real reason for your quarrel?”

“Uh… this… come on. It’s a long story.” Of course Ben Schaffer couldn’t tell Avery the real reason.

If Avery knew that Rebecca was born and that Elliot saw the picture of the child and if she really quarreled with Elliot because of this, Elliot would never let him go.

"There is a project in our company, I don't think it is necessary to invest, but he has to do it… We quarreled several times about this." Ben Schaffer made up a random reason, "Don't think that my temporary job is finance. In fact, I am also a shareholder of Sterling Group."

"I know." Avery did not question his words, "You don't need to quarrel over business affairs in such public places."

"Before you, we talked about business affairs no matter what the occasion. When I'm busy, I may be talking about business at one or two o'clock at night." Ben Schaffer explained.

Avery: "But today is Shea's wedding. Everyone is very happy to be here today."

"Well, after I was p!ssed off by him, I realized this, so I came back." Ben Schaffer let out a smile, "I'm still very happy to see Shea getting married."

Avery frowned slightly: "Although I think the reason you gave is a bit far-fetched, I can't guess why you quarreled. The relationship between the two of you may sometimes be better than the relationship between me and him. I mean tacit understanding and trust."

Ben Schaffer blushed and said sternly: "You look down on me too much. In his heart, I can't even compare with your finger."

Chapter 1636

"Don't belittle yourself. Your meaning to him is different from other people's." Avery thought of a suitable metaphor when she said this, "You two are not brothers, you are better than brothers."

Avery's gentle eyebrows and friendly voice made Ben Schaffer feel a little uneasy.

"You're right. I have a strong relationship with him. So I can tell you for sure that he has only you in his heart from beginning to end, and he only wants to grow old with you in the future."

Avery didn't understand why Elliot suddenly said these words. His words reminded her of Rebecca.

Today is May 1st, Rebecca's child, even if the child hasn't been born yet, should be born soon.

Seeing Avery's darkened eyes, Ben Schaffer asked with a guilty conscience, "What are you thinking?"

"I don't know if Rebecca has given birth." Her voice was as low as a mosquito.

But Ben Schaffer heard it really. As if possessed by a demon, he naturally took her words: "Rebecca gave birth to a child and it's a girl."

Avery didn't expect to get this definite answer from Ben Schaffer's mouth.

All of a sudden, the wandering thoughts all returned to their places. She looked at Ben Schaffer in shock and asked, "How do you know? Was it Elliot who told you?"

Ben Schaffer knew that he had missed the point, and quickly corrected: "No. Elliot has absolutely no contact with Rebecca. Otherwise. Rebecca won't find me either."

"Rebecca asked you to say that the child was born?" Avery looked at Ben Schaffer without blinking, "What else did she say?"

Ben Schaffer saw not far away, Elliot came over with Robert in one hand and Layla in the other, and immediately responded to Avery: "Elliot is here. Let's not talk about this for now, he is not happy."

Avery immediately sat upright.

"Mom! I want to tell you a secret." Layla quickly ran to Avery, looked at Ben Schaffer, and said this.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Ben Schaffer felt that the secret that Layla was going to tell was related to him, so he leaned forward deliberately, pricked up his ears, and wanted to eavesdrop.

"Uncle Ben, don't eavesdrop!" Layla held Avery's neck with both hands and spoke to Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer leaned back in the chair, "I don't listen. Tell your mother a secret!"

Layla leaned into Avery's ear and said a word in a super low voice.

Avery blushed in embarrassment: “Baby, your voice is too low, mom didn’t hear what you said.”

Layla hummed and increased the volume: “Aunty Tammy told Aunty Shea to let her When you lose your bouquet later, throw it to Uncle ben.”

Avery heard what Layla said this time.

Ben Schaffer also heard clearly.

He is now arguing with Gwen, and his anger has not subsided. So this d*mn bouquet, he didn’t want it.

The wedding ceremony was over soon, and it was time to lose the bouquet.

Because there are not many guests, and most of them are married people, there are not many people grabbing flowers.

Before throwing a bouquet of flowers, Shea glanced at Ben Schaffer very directly, trying to determine the direction.

After she was optimistic about the direction, she accurately threw the bouquet towards Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer didn’t even think about it, and immediately avoided it.

Chapter 1637

Elliot stood not far from Ben Schaffer, and when he saw Ben Schaffer dodging the bouquet, he immediately walked over and took the bouquet.

He didn’t want other people’s weddings to grab bouquets, but Shea’s wedding was despised by others.

After Elliot caught the bouquet, before everyone could react, he immediately handed the bouquet to Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer didn’t even think about it, he refused.

The two seemed to fight for the sake of holding flowers.

Hayden felt ashamed.

These two people who were a few decades older together were more naive than the elementary school students in their school!

He walked over immediately, trying to keep them from pushing around.

At this moment, Ben Schaffer caught a glimpse of him out of the corner of his eye, and immediately thrust the bouquet into his arms with lightning speed.

Ben Schaffer said succinctly, “Hayden, you are not too young anymore, don’t just focus on studying all day long. You find a girlfriend earlier, I believe that your relationship will not affect your study and you find a girlfriend Now, you can also ask your girlfriend to help take your brother. Now that you have received a bouquet from your aunt Shea, you will definitely have a good luck next time!”

Elliot: “…”

Hayden:”…”

“Okay, let’s go to the feast. I heard that they are all farmhouse dishes, I especially like to eat farmhouse dishes.” Ben Schaffer was in a good mood when he saw the father and son’s slumped faces.

Gwen didn’t expect Ben Schaffer to be so shameless. She immediately took the bouquet from Hayden’s arms: “Hayden, don’t listen to your uncle ben’s nonsense. You are still young, you have to study hard. If you don’t study hard, how will you inherit your father’s property in the future? Wait until you have the ability. What kind of girlfriend can’t find in the future?”

Hayden was speechless. Whether it’s Ben Schaffer’s words or Gwen’s words, he doesn’t like to hear them!

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

He was not yet ten years old, what kind of girlfriend was he looking for! Moreover, he never thought of inheriting Elliot’s property! How ridiculous!

Seeing that his son was about to get angry, Avery walked over immediately, took his hand, and held it tightly: “Hayden, mother knows that you don’t depend on anyone, and will make money to support your family in the future. Mother believes that you will be more powerful than your father in the future.”

The fire that Hayden raised was extinguished by Avery in an instant.

After lunch, everyone went to the hotel together.

This was what Elliot requested.

In the afternoon, he was responsible for the venue expenses and dinner in the hotel banquet hall.

Wesley took Shea to the hotel wedding room to change clothes and rest.

Elliot and Wesley’s parents entertain other guests together.

After Robert fell asleep, Avery came out of the room and went to find Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer was drinking and chatting with several young ladies in the banquet hall, like a friend of women.

Gwen was sullenly eating fruit with Adrian.

Avery installed as if nothing had happened, walked up to them, and asked, “Aren’t you going to take a lunch break? You got up so early today, are you still sleepy?”

“Didn’t you go to bed either, Is it?” Gwen was a little sleepy, but because there were a lot of guests, her nerves were a little excited, “Avery, look, Ben Schaffer seems to be insane, chatting with those women non-stop.”

Gwen sneered, “He thought I couldn’t see that he was doing it on purpose. Does it irritate me? If I go to my lunch break, who will he act for?”

Avery held back a smile: “Go to your lunch break! I just happened to be looking for him. Let him also go back to his room to sleep. I think he drinks a lot at noon.”

“Okay! Then I’ll go to bed.” After Gwen got up, she pulled Adrian and stood up, “You are going to take a nap together. Or go to Hayden?”

Chapter 1638

“I’m afraid Hayden will bother me.” Adrian said sternly.

“Why is Hayden bothering you? He doesn’t have the habit of taking naps.” Avery finished speaking to Adrian, and then said to Gwen, “Hayden is in Robert’s room, take Adrian there.”

The two of them walked away Afterwards, Avery was about to find Ben Schaffer, but Ben Schaffer saw her and came over.

Ben Schaffer was dizzy, but he knew that Avery would definitely find a chance to come to him, so he kept waiting in the banquet hall.

“Where’s Elliot?” Ben Schaffer was worried that Elliot would find out that he was chatting with Avery.

Avery said, “He went to have tea with the guests. What did Rebecca send you a message? Can you show me the message?”

Ben Schaffer knew that Avery would make such a request, so he took out his mobile phone and put information to her.

Ben Schaffer deleted the photo of the child sent by Rebecca.

She only showed Rebecca’s talk about the child’s pneumonia and Elliot’s name for the child.

Ben Schaffer explained, “Elliot doesn’t agree to name the child. So the name I sent was mine. You can understand that I pity the child, so I named her.”

Ben Schaffer gave the child was named Hazel Foster and nicknamed Haze.”

“You pity her.” Avery returned the phone to Ben Schaffer and murmured, “What about me?”

“I know you will be angry, so I don’t want to tell you this. Elliot is even more resistant to this child and even blames me. Tell him about it.” Ben Schaffer said helplessly, “You have your thoughts, and I have mine. If you don’t ask me, I won’t take the initiative to tell you this.”

Avery trembled slightly, “Why did you give her the surname ‘Foster’? Are you afraid that this child will not come to see Elliot in the future? If Rebecca gave this child this name, I can understand. Why do you want to help Rebecca?”

Ben Schaffer was stopped by her questioning.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Why did Ben Schaffer name the child ‘Foster’ because the child belongs to Elliot.

Avery can’t accept the child, but Ben Schaffer can.

“Avery, you can’t ask me like that because you take Rebecca as a thorn in your side. I’m not Elliot. I’ll name that child, because that child is Elliot’s child, as long as the child calls me uncle, I will treat her as a niece.”

Ben Schaffer’s words were like a basin of cold water pouring on Avery’s head.

After Avery understood his intentions, she clenched her fists tightly and turned to leave.

Ben Schaffer sneered, “Just take care of Elliot, why do you want to take care of others? Avery, do you take care of yourself a little bit? If you look like this, don’t say that Elliot doesn’t dare to mess around, and I won’t either. I’ll bring that child to you!”

Avery strode towards the bathroom. She actually didn’t care about Ben Schaffer’s attitude, but was afraid that Ben Schaffer would help Rebecca and the child come to Elliot.

Every word of Ben Schaffer kept replaying in her mind.

She realized that she really couldn’t control anyone except Elliot.

In the banquet hall, Ben Schaffer reached out and rubbed his face after Avery left.

He drank too much at noon, alcohol was on top, and he couldn’t control his emotions.

His sanity was also in a state of laxity. He didn't even remember what he said to Avery just now, only the heartache and disappointment in Avery's eyes when he walked away.

He wanted to go to Elliot to confess, but he was afraid that Elliot would get angry with him.

In the end, he decided to go to sleep and apologize to Avery when he woke up.

When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence Chapter 1639

Leave a Comment / When His Eyes Opened by Simple Silence / By InfoBagh.Com

Chapter 1639

“Avery, have you been in the bathroom?” Elliot strode up to her and grabbed her arm, “Layla said she couldn’t find you anywhere, she was about to cry.”

Avery saw his worried appearance that it re-established his love for her.

“My stomach is not feeling well. Where’s my daughter?” Avery was in the bathroom just now, completely forgetting the time.

“Layla sprained her foot when she was looking for you, and she’s staying in her room now.” Elliot took Avery to see her daughter and also questioned, “Why is your stomach suddenly uncomfortable?”

“I suspect that I have eaten spicy food at noon. My stomach may not be able to handle it.” Avery casually said, “Is Layla’s foot injury serious?”

“The doctor has seen it and said it’s fine.” Elliot said, and asked, “Would you like to take some medicine?”

“No. I’ll just eat lightly at night. Okay.” Avery was thinking about her daughter, “Why didn’t she call me when she was looking for me?”

“You didn’t bring your cell phone.” Elliot took out her cell phone from his pocket, “Daughter is looking for you everywhere with your cell phone. It’s because you didn’t bring your mobile phone that your daughter was in a hurry.”

Avery blamed herself even more: “I originally went to the lobby to chat with Gwen and Adrian, but I ended up having a stomachache, so I went to the bathroom.”

The two came to the guest room .

Layla’s ankle was rubbed with medicine, and the room smelled of medicine.

“Layla, mom didn’t know you were looking for me. Does your foot hurt? Mom’ll take a look.” Avery strode up to her daughter, squatted down, and looked at her daughter’s injury.

“Mom, I don’t have that much pain anymore.” Layla’s eyes were red and she was crying, “I thought you were taken by the bad guys.”

“How could Mom be taken by the bad guys? There are so many security guards in the banquet hall, the bad guys can’t come in.” Avery saw that her daughter’s feet were a little red, but not swollen, so she felt a little relieved.

“Layla, your mom was in the bathroom just now, and her stomach is not feeling well.” Elliot looked at his daughter’s pitiful appearance and was very distressed.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

But for some reason, looking at Layla’s face, he couldn’t help thinking of the newborn child.

That kid looked a lot like Layla when she was a kid.

This also broke the assumption that the color Doppler photos sent by Rebecca were PS.

“Mom, take your phone wherever you go! That way I can call you when I can’t find you.” Layla frowned and muttered.

“Well, your mom will definitely bring her cell phone in the future. Are you sleepy? Will mom sleep with you?” Avery was a little tired, but she couldn’t fall asleep.

She wanted to lie still.

After the mother and daughter lay down, Elliot exited the room.

Avery’s hand gently patted her daughter’s back.

After a while, Layla’s voice came softly: “Mom, I can’t sleep.”

Avery: “Baby, why can’t you sleep?”

“I don’t know, I just can’t sleep.” Layla rolled over and said while looking at Avery, “Mom, I don’t want to marry in the future. Aunt Shea originally lived at my father’s house, but she

will live at Uncle Wesley's house in the future. I don't want to live in someone else's house in the future."

Avery couldn't help laughing: " Aunty Shea and your Uncle Wesley live alone outside."

"I don't want to be separated from you. I want to be with you forever." Layla pouted and looked aggrieved.

"Of course you want to live with us now. Whether or not you want to marry in the future will be discussed when you grow up? Mom and dad will definitely listen to you." Avery's voice was as gentle as the wind.

Chapter 1640

After Elliot stood outside the door for a while, he went to find Ben Schaffer.

Although Avery said just now that she stayed in the bathroom for so long because her stomach was uncomfortable, he always felt that things were not that simple.

Before the wedding ceremony, he clearly saw Avery chatting with Ben Schaffer.

He didn't know what they were talking about. He found the room where Ben Schaffer was resting and entered.

Ben Schaffer was already asleep, and there was a slight snoring.

About an hour later, Ben Schaffer was suffocated by urine. He opened his eyes, saw Elliot's figure unexpectedly, and was inadvertently startled.

"D*mn it! Why are you here?" Ben Schaffer wiped his face, still in shock, "When did you come in? Why didn't you call me when you came in? Are you watching me sleep?"

"What did you talk to Avery at noon? I always think your mouth is not reliable." Elliot asked.

Ben Schaffer suddenly sighed with a guilty conscience: "I'll go put some water first. You came here specifically for this matter. What's the matter, Avery slapped you?" He entered the bathroom without closing the door.

Elliot sullenly walked over and closed the bathroom door.

Three minutes later, Ben Schaffer washed his face and walked out.

“Avery was the one who mentioned Rebecca first, and I definitely didn’t mention it first. She was curious about whether Rebecca had a baby, and I said something along the way…and then…she ask me for a mobile phone and read the text messages from Rebecca… I deleted the photo from Rebecca, so she didn’t see that photo.” After Ben Schaffer finished speaking, Elliot immediately understood.

“Elliot, I can guarantee that I will speak for you. I said that you have absolutely no feelings for Rebecca and that child.” Ben Schaffer added.

“Then why is she unhappy?” Elliot retorted, “She stayed in the bathroom alone for a long time.”

“Oh…she may be mad at me. Because I said you don’t recognize the child, it doesn’t mean me Also be ruthless to that child. She can ask you, but she can’t ask me, right? ” Ben Schaffer said with a confident attitude.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Elliot’s face suddenly gloomy: “Ben, you can think so in your heart, but you don’t need to tell her! I think you are drinking, and you lost your mind.”

Ben Schaffer’s face turned dark red, and he stammered: “I …Can I go and apologize to her?”

Elliot: “Can the water that I spilled be taken back?”

“Okay, I won’t express any opinions in the future, so as not to harass you.” Ben Schaffer confessed and suddenly sobered up, “Avery said that I have a different meaning to you, not a brother is better than a brother… I guess she took my attitude as yours.”

“You just understand.” Elliot looked gloomy.

“Elliot, you don’t need to be too depressed. I know that as an outsider, it is a bit cruel to Avery to say these words, but I still have to say that the child is innocent. I don’t sympathize with Rebecca, I don’t sympathize with anyone, I only Sympathy for that child.” Ben Schaffer calmed down and made a decision, “I’m going to Yonroeville to see that child.”

Elliot frowned: “Ben, what are you trying to do?”

Ben Schaffer: “That child looks like a Layla…you have to be a good husband, you can’t go to Yonroeville, so I will. Of course, I won’t tell anyone about my going to Yonroeville even if you don’t let me go, I’m going too. Don’t stop me.”

Elliot clenched his fists, his dark eyes rolled with chills.

“By the way, I gave the child’s name, and Rebecca agreed. Your child’s name is Hazel Foster.” Ben Schaffer said, “The nickname is Haze.”

“Ben Schaffer, you can just kill me!” Elliot clenched his teeth and felt a heavy sense of powerlessness in his heart.

Chapter 1641

“Avery changed her face with me because I named my child ‘Foster’. I guess she won’t consider me a friend in the future.” Ben said. Avery’s angry face appeared in Ben Schaffer’s mind.

Elliot couldn’t take this sentence. When he came out of Ben Schaffer’s room, his body was as uncomfortable as a fire.

It feels like everything is wrong.

The hurt never stops. Apart from this time, there will be countless times in the future…

“Elliot! What are you doing here?” Mike came out of the bathroom and saw Elliot’s lost soul, puzzled, “Shea is married, are you reluctant? Can’t you? Are you so sentimental?”

Elliot pushed his arm away: “Avery looked bad just now, tell me that her stomach is uncomfortable, she is lying to me. If I tell you, it is because I am reluctant to cry. Shea is getting married, and I’m lying to you.”

The relaxed expression on Mike’s face dissipated, and he asked solemnly: “What happened to the two of you? Today is the day when Shea and Wesley are overjoyed, can you not be so disappointing? Aren’t you afraid that you will ruin Shea’s wedding and make Shea unhappy in the future?”

Elliot frowned: “What nonsense are you talking about? No matter what happens to Avery and I, Shea will definitely be happy. Yes!”

Mike realized his crow’s mouth, and immediately patted his mouth: “I’m talking nonsense! Didn’t I want you not to lose that face? What about Avery? At lunch, she was fine. “

“She pretended.” Elliot didn’t take Mike as an outsider, “She’s acting is getting better and better.”

“Oh, isn’t she afraid of affecting everyone’s mood? I don’t even act like you.” Mike teased him, “Tell me, what happened to the two of you?”

“We’re both fine.” Elliot walked to the bar and took a glass of champagne, “If I have anything to do with her, I will only have that matter.”

Elliot didn’t say it clearly, but Mike understood.

“Rebecca is here? Or did she find Avery?” Mike also took a glass of champagne and gently shook the liquid in the glass.

“Rebecca didn’t look for me or Avery, she went to Ben Schaffer.” Elliot took a sip of wine and said in a low voice, “She gave birth.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Oh.” Mike’s face was ashen, and his voice became colder. “Do you really want that child?”

“Can you have some brains?” Elliot scolded coldly.

“Since you don’t want that child, and you don’t want that child to affect your relationship with Avery, why don’t you get rid of that child?” Mike’s voice turned cold and evil, “Rebecca is not a good person, You are not a good person either, you either kill that child or Rebecca, and then send that child to a place where no one can find it, so that you will have no worries.”

Elliot was shocked by his remarks and was speechless.

“Why are you staring at me like that? Elliot, don’t you think I’m vicious?” Mike sneered, “Because that child is your own flesh and blood, so you have the heart to keep this shame

and keep her. It will hurt Avery and your three children for a lifetime! You are such a good husband and father!"

"It was a mistake for you to let this child be born." Seeing that Elliot was speechless for a long time, Mike continued, "Of course Now that you are determined to change, there is still a chance! If you can't bear to do it, do you want me to find someone to do it?"

"Don't be impulsive!" Elliot put the wine glass on the marble table again, "Did you know that what are you talking about? Are you drinking too much?! Let's talk when you wake up!"

"I'm not f*cking drunk! I'm not drunk!" Mike touched the bottle of champagne in front of him with a wine glass. The glass made a crisp sound, "After drinking this bottle, I won't get drunk!"

Mike's voice was too loud, which successfully attracted Chad.

"What are you yelling at? So loud!" Chad dragged Mike away from Elliot's close range, "Drinking a little wine and going crazy! Shame on you."

Mike threw the wine glass on the bar and pushed Chad away: "I didn't Drunk! I can't get used to Elliot's coward! He's not a man. He's not a thing. I think he's been upset for a long time! I..."

Mike's shouting attracted many guests to watch.

Chapter 1642

Chad saw Elliot's face getting more and more gloomy, so he raised his hand and gave him a punch on face.

"Are you awake? This is not a bar. This is Shea and Wesley's wedding." Chad dragged Mike to the guest room.

After Chad took Mike away, the two elders of the Brook family immediately walked to Elliot.

"Elliot, are you alright? Why did the two of you quarrel?"

Elliot shook his head: "I'm fine. He drank a lot, and he's a little over the top."

Nolan said, “I think they drank a lot at noon. You’ve been busy for a long time, so it’s time to take a rest.”

Elliot: “Well.”

About half an hour later, when Layla woke up, Avery brought her to the banquet hall to eat fruit.

Wesley walked up to Avery and called her, “Mike and Elliot had a conflict about half an hour ago.”

A series of big question marks appeared in Avery’s mind.

It was only in the morning that Elliot had a conflict with Ben Schaffer, and he had a conflict with Mike in the afternoon.

Today’s wedding, can you calm down?

“Where did Elliot go?” Avery asked.

Wesley said, “Go to Robert’s room. Go and see, don’t quarrel with him. I feel that they are a little strange today.”

“Brother Wesley, don’t think too much, it’s actually nothing. They all drank today, Usually at my house, they often quarrel.” Avery let out a faint smile, and then said, “Layla will be handed over to you.”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Avery walked towards Robert’s resting room.

Robert woke up and was drinking milk while holding a milk bottle.

Elliot looked at Robert kindly. From his face, it was impossible to see that unpleasantness had happened.

“Elliot, didn’t you take a nap?” Avery walked over to him and took hold of him, “Why don’t you go to sleep for a while?”

Instead of asking him, Avery pulled him out directly to the Room.

“I’m not sleepy.” Elliot replied, “Robert woke up just now. He cried when he saw me.

Avery: “He didn’t want you to hug him. What is Mike arguing about? Let me guess, is it because of Rebecca?”

Avery’s expression was calm and her tone was calm.

“Well.” Elliot looked into her eyes and asked in a hoarse voice, “Avery, tell me what I should do?”

“Why do you ask? Didn’t we agree before? Just do as we said before.” Avery wrapped her arms around his waist and rested her head on his chest, “Elliot, I’m a little uncomfortable this morning, but I’ve already thought about it.”

“I’m sorry.” Elliot apologized.

“You don’t have to apologize to me. It’s not because of you that I feel bad.” Avery put her hand over his lips.

Elliot held her hand, his eyes were cold, and his voice was even colder: “Last year, before I left Yonroeville, I should have killed the child. Now that the child is born, I can’t kill that child.”

Chapter 1643

Avery was startled by these remarks.

“Elliot, I never thought of asking you to kill that child. Whether it was before or now, I have never had such an idea. I will not let you kill.” Avery held him tightly with both hands.

“I know you won’t force me like this…” Elliot’s Adam’s apple rolled up and down, looking at her with scarlet eyes, “Avery, I’m willing to do anything for you, because I know you love me a long time ago better than anything else.”

“Of course. Elliot, I couldn’t think of it this morning. I always knew in my heart that she would give birth to a child, raise her child, and come to you. I will accept it tomorrow. All this, I shouldn’t be angry again and again for this.” Avery whispered.

Elliot: “Avery, thank you for forgiving me.”

Avery said firmly, “Elliot, don’t thank you. Because you are forgiving me as well. No one can separate us, I want to be with you in my life, and I will die. I want to be buried with you.”

“Me too.” Elliot said emotionally, wrapping her arms tightly in his arms.

…

Yonroeville.

11 o’clock at night.

Haze let out a sheep-like cry.

Rebecca woke up from a light sleep.

“Miss, go to sleep, I’ll make her milk powder.” The nanny in charge of taking care of Haze said softly.

Rebecca reached out and rubbed her eyes: “Come on! I want to take good care of Haze. Whether I can see Elliot again in the future depends on this little guy.”

Rebecca got out of bed and took the bottle from the table and was cleaning.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

The nanny: “Miss, you are so burdened for this child. Elliot can’t see it. Even if he does, he won’t feel sorry for you.”

Rebecca froze for a moment.

After sterilizing the bottle, she skillfully prepares the milk for the child.

“I have never been loved by Elliot, so I have never felt what true love is like. The reason why I hope he can come back to me is because this is the only good man I can possibly catch.” Rebecca said willingly, “Only a good man like Elliot is worthy of me.”

The nanny sighed: "What about Lorenzo? Lorenzo is also very good. These days when you gave birth, he has been taking care of you and your child with all his heart. "

Rebecca said disdainfully, "He's far from good enough. If it wasn't for everything our Jobin family gave him, he would be just an orphan. He doesn't deserve to be compared with Elliot."

The nanny: "But Elliot's background is not good. I heard that he is not the real young master of the Foster family. His biological parents are just low-class people."

These words deeply stimulated Rebecca.

"His biological parents are lowly, what does it have to do with him?" Rebecca hugged Haze, while nursing the child and refuting the nanny, "He entered the Foster family at a very young age and received the best education since he was a child. The noble temperament on his body can be seen at a glance. He is different from ordinary people."

The nanny said, "Okay, miss, since you say so, then you should let Lorenzo give up! Otherwise, he has been fantasizing...I talked to him and he said he doesn't mind taking care of Haze with you."

Rebecca sarcastically said, "Hehe, he doesn't mind me, I mind him. But I Reject him directly. Dad is gone, I need him to help me with things. He'd better stay by my side all his life and be a cow and a horse for me. Although he is not a good husband, he is definitely a good man."

Nanny: " Miss, if you let Lorenzo know about your thoughts, he will definitely be sad."

"If you don't tell me, I won't tell him, how would he know. I'll definitely give him a little sweetness occasionally..." After watching the child finish the milk, Rebecca handed Haze to the nanny, "It's up to you to bring it. I can't make myself a yellow-faced woman because of this little thing."

The nanny took Haze and planned to take her out.

"I still have hope." Rebecca couldn't help showing off, "Ben Schaffer said to come to see me for a while."

The nanny said unexpectedly, "Really? That must be Elliot who asked him to come, right?"

"Yes, I thought so too. Although I asked him, he said no. If Elliot hadn't asked him to come, why would he have come all the way to see me and Haze? So we have to take care of Haze. She is my only bargaining chip." Rebecca said.

Chapter 1644

After about a week or so, Ben Schaffer set off from the airport of Aryadelle and appeared at the capital airport of Yonroeville in a low-key manner.

On this trip, he didn't specifically report to Elliot again. But when he called Elliot to ask for leave, Elliot didn't ask anything. The things they said at Shea's wedding before were like mirrors in their hearts.

Ben Schaffer strode out of the airport, and a figure immediately swayed in front of him.

"Are you Mr. Schaffer?" A middle-aged man asked politely.

Ben Schaffer nodded.

"My lady sent me to pick you up. Please come here." The middle-aged man said.

Ben Schaffer saw that the other party was polite, so he followed. He originally wanted to contact Rebecca after he came over, but Rebecca kept asking him when he would come.

So before boarding the plane, he sent Rebecca flight information.

Half an hour later, the car stopped in front of a villa.

Ben Schaffer got off the car, and the nanny came out immediately and invited him into the house.

"Our lady is still in confinement and is not suitable to go out. Please forgive me." The nanny explained.

"Is Hazel okay?" Ben Schaffer was more concerned about the child.

“The doctor comes every day. The doctor said this morning that Hazel is fine. As long as there is no recurrence within a month, it will be fine.” The nanny brought Ben Schaffer into the house.

After changing the shoes, Ben Schaffer saw Rebecca holding Hazel in the living room.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Hello Ben Schaffer.” Rebecca walked to Ben Schaffer and greeted him gently, “Thank you for coming to see me and Haze. When Haze grows up, I will definitely tell Haze that Your Uncle Ben has given this name to you.”

Ben Schaffer looked at Haze in Rebecca’s arms.

The little guy was much smaller than expected.

She slept soundly with her eyes closed.

“Do you want to hug Haze?” Rebecca asked.

Ben Schaffer coughed lightly: “she’s too young, I can’t hold her. And she’s sleeping, I’m afraid to wake her up.”

“She won’t wake up. She has 24 hours a day, about 20 hours of sleep.” Rebecca took the initiative to hand the child to Ben Schaffer, “Elliot can’t come here. If you hug her, it counts as Elliot hugging her too.”

Ben Schaffer was afraid that Haze would fall to the ground, so he immediately stretched out his hands and took the child over.

Probably because his posture was too rigid, after the child was held in his arms, he opened his big bright eyes shortly after.

The moment Ben met the child’s dark eyes, Ben Schaffer’s heart was struck like an electric shock!

This child, this living child…isn’t it Layla?

Ben Schaffer stared blankly at the child’s little face, speechless in surprise.

Rebecca noticed ben's abnormality. She smiled sweetly and said, "Do you think Haze is very similar to Layla? Because she is Elliot's child, she and Layla are a bit similar. If Elliot could see her with his own eyes, definitely not willing to abandon her."

Read next Chapter 1645

Chapter 1645

After about a week or so, Ben Schaffer set off from the airport of Aryadelle and appeared at the capital airport of Yonroeville in a low-key manner.

On this trip, he didn't specifically report to Elliot again. But when he called Elliot to ask for leave, Elliot didn't ask anything. The things they said at Shea's wedding before were like mirrors in their hearts.

Ben Schaffer strode out of the airport, and a figure immediately swayed in front of him.

"Are you Mr. Schaffer?" A middle-aged man asked politely.

Ben Schaffer nodded.

"My lady sent me to pick you up. Please come here." The middle-aged man said.

Ben Schaffer saw that the other party was polite, so he followed. He originally wanted to contact Rebecca after he came over, but Rebecca kept asking him when he would come.

So before boarding the plane, he sent Rebecca flight information.

Half an hour later, the car stopped in front of a villa.

Ben Schaffer got off the car, and the nanny came out immediately and invited him into the house.

"Our lady is still in confinement and is not suitable to go out. Please forgive me." The nanny explained.

"Is Hazel okay?" Ben Schaffer was more concerned about the child.

“The doctor comes every day. The doctor said this morning that Hazel is fine. As long as there is no recurrence within a month, it will be fine.” The nanny brought Ben Schaffer into the house.

After changing the shoes, Ben Schaffer saw Rebecca holding Hazel in the living room.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Hello Ben Schaffer.” Rebecca walked to Ben Schaffer and greeted him gently, “Thank you for coming to see me and Haze. When Haze grows up, I will definitely tell Haze that Your Uncle Ben has given this name to you.”

Ben Schaffer looked at Haze in Rebecca’s arms.

The little guy was much smaller than expected.

She slept soundly with her eyes closed.

“Do you want to hug Haze?” Rebecca asked.

Ben Schaffer coughed lightly: “she’s too young, I can’t hold her. And she’s sleeping, I’m afraid to wake her up.”

“She won’t wake up. She has 24 hours a day, about 20 hours of sleep.” Rebecca took the initiative to hand the child to Ben Schaffer, “Elliot can’t come here. If you hug her, it counts as Elliot hugging her too.”

Ben Schaffer was afraid that Haze would fall to the ground, so he immediately stretched out his hands and took the child over.

Probably because his posture was too rigid, after the child was held in his arms, he opened his big bright eyes shortly after.

The moment Ben met the child’s dark eyes, Ben Schaffer’s heart was struck like an electric shock!

This child, this living child…isn’t it Layla?

Ben Schaffer stared blankly at the child’s little face, speechless in surprise.

Rebecca noticed ben's abnormality. She smiled sweetly and said, "Do you think Haze is very similar to Layla? Because she is Elliot's child, she and Layla are a bit similar. If Elliot could see her with his own eyes, definitely not willing to abandon her."

Ben Schaffer recovered from the shock.

"Rebecca, Layla looks like Avery, not Elliot."

"I've seen photos of Layla, and I think Layla also looks like Elliot otherwise, how would you explain it? Elliot's child and I look like Layla?" Rebecca argued with him.

Ben Schaffer was speechless when Rebecca questioned him.

He didn't know how to answer, and he couldn't explain it.

"The doctor said that the child may become more and more like me when he grows up." Rebecca continued, seeing that he did not speak, "I don't want her to look like me. I hope she can look like Elliot."

"Rebecca, the name I gave your child… Why don't you change it?" Ben Schaffer's eyes fell on Rebecca, "I came here this time not only to visit the child, but also to tell you Elliot's thoughts."

Rebecca quietly waited for him to say the following words.

"Elliot won't recognize this child. He don't want this child to have his surname. So you can change the child's surname to Jobin." Ben Schaffer looked at her, "Hazel Jobin, it sounds very nice."

Rebecca's eyes were slightly red: " Do you have to change it?"

Ben Schaffer said, "I suggest you to change it. If you choose to give this child the surname Foster, believe me, Elliot will only hate her more. If her surname is yours, Elliot may not hate her so much. Because of this incident a few days ago, he was very unhappy. I showed him the pictures of the child, and he also knew that the child looked like Layla, but this will not change the fact that he will be loyal to Avery and his marriage. "

Rebecca felt like she had been beaten by frost, and her whole body wilted.

“He won’t come here to see me and the child… If I take the child to Aryadelle to find him.”

“Don’t do this.” Ben Schaffer continued to persuade her, “At least not now. Until his relationship with Avery changes, he will never see you and Haze. If you insist on doing your best, only you and your children will be hurt. “

“I see.” Rebecca had tears in her eyes, “Ben Schaffer, when are you going to leave?”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“I don’t know. But I won’t stay here for long.” Ben Schaffer replied.

“Can you stay here for a few more days? Spend more time with Haze? I feel like you’re gone this time, and you’ll never come again.” Rebecca choked, “Maybe I gave birth to Haze, just one Wrong.”

Seeing her so pessimistic and painful, Ben Schaffer couldn’t bear it and said, “I’ll stay for three days at most.”

“Thank you. Can you stay at my house? After my father died, I was the only one at home. I often feel like a dream.” Rebecca and the child now lived in the house where Kyrie lived before.

Ben Schaffer looked around.

In this house, in addition to Rebecca and Haze, there were several nanny and bodyguards. He’s not too embarrassed to live here. In addition, he came here to see Haze, so living here makes it more convenient to see Haze.

Ben: “That’s bothering me.”

“Why bother? It would be great if you could come to see Haze every year.” Rebecca said gratefully.

“As long as you don’t mess around, I can come to see you every year.” Ben Schaffer’s eyes fell on Haze’s face and couldn’t help but praise, “Haze is so cute. As cute as Layla.”

…….

Aryadelle.

p>The series of events involved in the listing review of Wonder Technologies was dubbed the black swan event by netizens.

No one would have imagined that such a large company would fail. Not only did it go down, but it was also implicated in more serious economic crimes.

Even Elliot was involved.

At the Tate Industries's new product launch conference, reporters raised their hands and asked Avery questions.

"Ms. Tate, some people said that Wonder Technologies was destroyed by Tate Industries. I wonder if you have anything to explain." The reporter asked.

Avery looked at the camera calmly: "You should ask this question to the person who said Wonder Technologies was destroyed by Tate Industries. Because I don't know anything about it. My team doesn't know either."

The reporter continued to ask : "Ms. Tate, I heard that the new product you launched this time was originally planned by Wonder Technologies… You poached the R&D team of Wonder Technologies before Wonder Technologies was ready to launch the new product. Is this something?"

Avery: "I don't know if everyone skips the slot. If you skip the slot, then you should be able to understand other people's job-hopping behavior."

"Ms. Tate, now the Tate Industries is affiliated to the Sterling Group, Is it under the control of Sterling Group, or is it operated independently?"

Avery: "Up to now, the management has been with the original team."

"Ms. Tate, is it true that Sofia, the legal person of Wonder Technologies, was sentenced to five years in the first instance? She is really Elliot's mother. Is the relationship between their mother and son not very good? The Internet said that Sofia was framed, if it wasn't for Elliot, why didn't Elliot help her?" The reporter threw more tricky questions.

Mike directly took the microphone from Avery and answered for her: "Do you think Elliot is a god, or do you think Elliot is a law maker? Sofia has committed a crime, so she must be punished by the law. In Aryadelle, you must abide by the rules of Aryadelle. The law, I thought it was common sense that everyone knew, but I didn't expect you to understand it."

The reporter who asked questions from the audience turned pale and red.

"Also, you care so much about Elliot's relationship with the f*ck, why don't you leave me a number, and when the press conference is over, I'll let him call you directly, okay?" Mike's tone carried Strong smoke smell.

Avery brought the microphone over to ease the atmosphere of the scene.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

"I hope all journalists and friends will ask more questions related to the press conference. I will not reply to any irrelevant questions in the future. Thank you for your understanding."

After half an hour, the event ended.

Mike unscrewed a bottle of water and handed it to Avery.

"Is there a sense of emptiness?" Mike picked up his water bottle, took a sip, and asked.

"You mean Wonder Technologies has collapsed, and I have no rivals, so it will be very empty?" Avery took a sip of water and began to think about this question carefully, "There is no emptiness. Because Wanda took so much money, I don't know now. Where are you going to be happy. Every time I think about it, my heart aches."

"It's not your money that was taken away." Mike quipped, "Look at it!"

"Wash your face with tears!" Avery picked up the phone and glanced at the time, "No wonder I feel hungry, let's go eat!"

Mike: "Well."

"I want to see Sofia in the afternoon." Avery walked from the hotel with him, "Sofia called me once before, and Hayden answered."

Mike teased, “Sofia wants to ask you for help, right? It’s useless for her to ask you. But it’s okay for you to visit her, anyway, Elliot won’t look at it.”

“Why do you have such a big opinion on Elliot? It’s okay for you to say that in front of me, but don’t do it in front of him.” Avery looked up at Mike, and quickly changed her mind, “Don’t say it in front of me either. I also feel sad.”

Mike pursed his lips, looking sullen.

“I’m very good with him now. The past is over.” Avery continued, “Mike, people move forward. I let him go, and I let go of myself.”

Mike was greatly touched when he heard her words.

Mike: “I see. As long as you are really happy, I don’t have to be so careful.”

“I am really happy. Elliot is very good to me and to our children.” Avery recalled the relationship between himself and Elliot. Along the way, the corners of her mouth couldn’t help but rise, “But I’m going to see Sofia, and I don’t want to tell her for the time being. I’m afraid he’s in a bad mood.”

Sofia was a little surprised when she saw Avery.

“Did Elliot ask you to come?” Sofia wore handcuffs on her hands, her eyes flashing with hope.

Avery shook her head: “Auntie, he’s been a little busy recently. When he’s not so busy in the future, I’ll bring him to see you together.”

“I know he’s a busy man. Don’t ask him to come to see me, I don’t want him to come to see me. The children I brought up feel that I am a shame and have never come to see me.” Sofia said sadly, “It can be considered that I am self-inflicted and deserved.”

Avery didn’t know how to answer.

“Auntie, you still have the opportunity to commute your sentence. If you can commute your sentence, you must be careful when you come out later, and don’t be deceived by unfamiliar people again.”

“Thank you for comforting me.” Sofia was a little moved. Also a little uncomfortable.

Avery said, “If you need anything in the future, you can call me and I’ll bring it to you. I can’t help you, I can only do small things for you.”

Sofia: “You can have this heart, I’m very touched.”

Visiting time soon arrived.

Avery watched Sofia being taken away with a heavy and complicated mood.

Five years, for young people, may have passed in a flash, but when Sofia is old, after spending five years in prison, she may feel that the world has changed.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

After coming out of prison, Avery quickly adjusted her mood. She planned to talk to Elliot about Sofia at night. Probably because her parents had already left her, she didn’t want to see Sofia’s death tragic.

On the way back to the company, Avery received a call from Wesley. She slowed the car, put on a Bluetooth headset, and answered the phone.

“Avery, can you come to my house now?” Wesley’s voice seemed to be choked with pleading.

Avery immediately pulled the car to the side and stopped.

She frowned and said worriedly, “Brother Wesley, what happened?”

Over the phone, Wesley took a deep breath: “Shea is pregnant.”

Avery was stunned.

…..

Brook family.

Shea sat on the sofa, crying with tears all over her face.

Elliot stood in front of her with a solemn expression, his body tense.

Before getting close to him, Shea could feel the chill emanating from him.

Wesley stood beside Elliot, as if he was afraid that Elliot would get angry and attack Shea.

After Avery arrived, Wesley immediately pulled Elliot away a few steps.

“Brother Wesley, what’s going on? Why is Shea pregnant?” Avery stood in front of Elliot and asked Wesley.

“Avery, it was me… I did it on purpose.” Shea cried with red eyes and her voice was intermittent, “I want children… I see you have children, I am very envious. ……So I…”

Shea said here, crying out of breath, and the words that followed were stuck in her mouth and couldn’t come out.

Wesley stretched out his hand to pat her on the back, and by the way continued her words: “She didn’t know where to learn the method, but she punctured the condom.”

Avery was silent.

Shea actually did such a bold thing. She clearly knew that she was weak and it was best not to have children.

Elliot reminded her, and Avery also reminded her.

And when they reminded her, their attitude was very serious.

Shea promised well at the time, but behind the scenes, she did such a thing!

“Where did you learn it?” Elliot clenched his fists and roared furiously, “Who taught you to do this?!”

“No… no one taught… I have it on my phone. Look…” Shea hugged Wesley’s arm and looked at Elliot with a look of fear, “Brother, I’m sorry…I’m not obedient again…but I’m really sorry. I want to give birth to a child for Wesley…”

“No!” Elliot interrupted her, “Before the child is formed, hurry up and destroy it. This will do the least damage to you.”

Shea tears, Immediately burst the embankment.

Wesley wiped her tears with a tissue and comforted her: “Shea, listen to your brother. This time it’s my fault. When you knock the child off, I’ll tie it up.”

Elliot accused, “You shouldn’t have a relationship with her at all. I didn’t agree with the two of you at the beginning, because I was worried about this! Wesley, you can’t take care of Shea at all!”

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

Facing Elliot’s accusation, Wesley was Silent.

For Shea to be pregnant, he felt guilty and deserved death and was to blame.

“Elliot, don’t blame Brother Wesley. Brother Wesley definitely doesn’t want Shea to get pregnant.” Avery immediately spoke to ease the atmosphere when she saw the conflict intensifying.

“If he doesn’t want Shea to get pregnant, in addition to not having s-e-x with Shea, he can get sterilized before having s-e-x! But he didn’t do that! Even if he wears a condom, there is a risk of unintended pregnancy. I really see it. He doesn’t have the sincerity to take good care of Shea.” Elliot looked at Avery and raised his doubts.

“Elliot, just let Shea kill the child. Don’t make such a big fire. You scared Shea.” Avery glanced at Shea.

Shea crying eyes were swollen. Avery hasn’t seen her so sad in a long time.

“Okay, I’m not angry.” Elliot rolled his Adam’s apple up and down, and looked at Shea with sharp eyes, “Shea, I’ll take you to the hospital. After the operation, you can go home with me. This matter is nothing to do with it.”

Hearing the words, Shea immediately hugged Wesley’s body, unwilling to go to the hospital with Elliot, and unwilling to separate from Wesley.

Wesley didn't have the confidence to confront Elliot. He really didn't take good care of Shea, so it was the best choice for Shea to return to Elliot.

Wesley: "Shea, listen to your brother."

"Don't… Wesley, you're not wrong… I don't want my brother to blame you." Shea cried, got off the sofa and walked to Avery, "Avery, please help me and Wesley! I don't want to kill the child, and I don't want to be separated from Wesley. I love Wesley, and Wesley also loves me."

"Shea, don't cry." Avery took a tissue to wipe her tears gently, and said softly, word by word, "Your body is not suitable for having children. You may not be able to have children by then, and you will lose your life. Don't gamble. There is only one life, and if you lose the bet, you will have nothing."

Shea thought about these words seriously and said, "In the end, she made up her mind and said, "I still want to give birth to this baby. Avery, can I live according to my own ideas like a normal person… If I die accidentally, I won't regret it either."

"You don't regret… You don't regret it! You don't regret it when you die, so what about me?!" The expression on Elliot's face became more and more fierce.

Avery should speak for Shea, but she can't.

Shea only thinks about herself, not Elliot's mood at all.

Elliot has protected her well, and has protected her so far, how can she see her finding her own way?

It was as if he was holding a knife into his heart.

"Brother, I think I can have a baby. You see I'm fine now, I'm almost like a normal person." Shea wanted to gamble.

She dared not tell anyone that the reason why she wanted to gamble was not because she had an obsession with children, but because Wesley's mother asked her to have a child for Wesley, and she agreed.

For her, if shea promised something to others, she must do it.

Otherwise she will have a bad conscience.

“Where are you like a normal person? You’re far from a normal person!” Elliot was never willing to scold her, but now, if she didn’t wake her up, she would insist on doing her own thing, “Normal people have brains, do you have any brains? Normal people would not seek death, how about you?”

“Don’t scold her.” Wesley couldn’t listen anymore, so he interrupted him sharply, “It’s all my fault, it’s because I didn’t take good measures.”

Avery looked at the soaring blue veins on Wesley’s forehead.

She has never seen him so angry.

“Elliot, I believe Big Brother Wesley will persuade Shea. Let’s go first! Let them calm down.” Avery held Elliot’s big palm tightly and wanted to take him out of here.

His palms were a little stiff, and when Avery held his hands, she could clearly feel his body trembling slightly.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

The stalemate between Elliot and Shea would not solve any problems at all. It was impossible for Elliot to deal with Shea the same way he dealt with her at the beginning.

Elliot looked at Shea hiding in Wesley’s arms, looking frightened, as if he was a beast of a flood.

Shea used to be wronged and hid behind him. Now, she has Wesley and no longer listens to Elliot.

Elliot’s heart was like falling into an ice cellar. He took his eyes away from Shea’s face, turned and walked towards the door.

Seeing that he was leaving, Shea almost shouted out, “Brother! I’m sorry! I made you angry again!”

Shea used to say this to Elliot, and Elliot would be soft-hearted, but now, his heart is as hard as iron.

Elliot didn't stop. Soon, he disappeared from Shea's sight.

Shea cried into tears: "Wesley, my brother doesn't want me anymore. I made him sad."

Wesley looked at her pained appearance and was very puzzled: " Shea, tell me, why don't you listen to him?"

It was Wesley who called Elliot.

Because Wesley asked Shea to give up the child, but Shea would not listen. Wesley could only call Elliot.

Unexpectedly, Shea didn't even listen to Elliot's words. Not only did she not listen, she also fought against him.

Wesley replaced Elliot and could understand why Elliot was so angry.

"I want to have a baby for you… Wesley, I just want this baby." Shea's voice became hoarse.

"I don't want children. Shea, I never told you that I like children." Wesley said cruelly in order to make her give up the child, "On the contrary, I hate children very much. It's enough for me to have you, I have no patience or energy to take care of children."

"But I gave birth to a baby, and I don't need your care. I can take care of the baby, and your mother can help take care of it…" Shea explained to him.

Wesley suddenly heard the mystery: "My mother said she could help to take care of our baby?"

"It was my mother who made you have a baby… It was my mother who taught you to pierce the condom… It was my mother who forced you…" Wesley speculated here, his face was ashen, and his footsteps were unstoppable and walked towards the door.

Shea was stunned.

Wesley's going to find his mother. If it was really his mother who put pressure on Shea, he would not hesitate to cut ties with her mother and stop Shea from continuing to make mistakes.

"Wesley!" Shea quickly walked in front of him, blocking his way, "Don't go to your mother...it has nothing to do with your mother. It's me who wants to give birth to you... I want to repay you."

"I don't want you to repay!" Wesley couldn't help hysterical, "If you marry me to repay me, then let's get a divorce now."

"I don't want divorce." Shea hugged him and cried bitterly again, "Wesley, each of you has your own wishes and dreams, and I have them too! My wishes and dreams are for you. I want to have a child. If I can't fulfill this wish, I will regret it for the rest of my life..."

Avery and Elliot came out of the Brook family and got into the car.

Avery looked at his resolute and stern face and the faint tears in his eyes, and felt a colic in his heart.

"Elliot, don't be sad. I will persuade Shea well." Avery wanted to give him a hug.

"She won't listen. She's stubborn, more stubborn than anyone else." Elliot said in a hoarse voice, started the engine, and drove the car out and said, "Avery, I'll take you home."

"What about you?" Avery asked.

"There is something in the company. I have to go back later today." Elliot was very busy today, Wesley called him, and he came here after leaving his job.

Avery said, "Then stop. I'll drive back by myself later. I want to stay with Shea for a while."

Elliot gritted his teeth, took a deep breath, and stopped the car.

After Avery got out of the car, she watched him drive the car away before turning around and walking towards the community.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

At 4:30 in the afternoon, Elliot drove back to the company. He stepped into the office with the front foot, and the phone rang on the back foot.

He took out his mobile phone and saw a video call from Ben Schaffer.

–It should be late at night in Yonroeville now.

–Ben Schaffer made a video at this point, what's the matter?

Elliot closed the office door and took the video call.

He thought that after taking the video call, he would see Ben Schaffer's familiar face, but otherwise, what appeared in the video was not Ben Schaffer, but… Rebecca!

During dinner, Rebecca prepared a good wine for Ben Schaffer.

And called Lorenzo to accompany Ben Schaffer to drink.

After Ben Schaffer drank too much, he vomited in a mess. Until just now, he fell into a deep sleep.

So Rebecca got his mobile phone and made a video call to Elliot.

Rebecca wanted Elliot to see Haze with his own eyes.

She was very sure that as long as Elliot saw Haze, he would definitely have feelings for this child. Maybe, he will come to Yonroeville for Haze.

"Elliot, don't hang up the video call… Please don't hang up!" Rebecca said, tears falling, "Ben Schaffer is sleeping now, I secretly took his cell phone and called you. I I just want you to see our child. Ben Schaffer said that Haze looks very much like Layla… Also, I have changed Haze's name. Her name is Hazel Jobin."

Because of this sentence, Elliot didn't hang up the video call immediately.

Rebecca adjusted the camera to be a rear camera.

Haze in the crib immediately caught Elliot's sight.

Rebecca woke Haze ahead of time, so Haze opened her big eyes and looked at the camera.

Elliot looked at the child's lively and cute little face on the screen, and his heart was instantly pinched!

“Haze, look, this is your Dad!” Rebecca picked Haze up from the bed, then turned the camera to the front, aiming at herself and the child, “Haze, you have to remember Dad! Oh! Your father is a very powerful and excellent person.”

Elliot didn’t listen to what Rebecca said. His eyes fixed on the child in her arms.

Haze is too young now and doesn’t understand anything. It happened to be that innocent and ignorant little face, which made his tough and cold heart break his defenses.

He had never seen Layla when she was born, but he could clearly see Layla’s shadow from Haze’s face.

“Elliot, our daughter is very good. After she was born, because of her weak body, she accidentally contracted pneumonia. For about a week, the doctor did not allow me to visit. But the doctor told me that she was very good and seldom cried. It’s troublesome, so she can recover quickly.” Rebecca said here, her voice choked again, “She is really good… Elliot, I know you can’t come to see her, but can you talk to her once in a while? I pass a video and let Haze see you?”

“No.” Elliot refused her request without thinking.

“I know…I know…Ben Schaffer told me. It was Avery who didn’t let you meet me, nor did you want Haze. It was Avery who forced you to become a So…”

Rebecca’s tears fell on Haze’s face, and Haze was startled and immediately looked up at her, “Elliot, I won’t force you. Ben Schaffer asked me not to go to Aryadelle to disturb you because this will only make it difficult for you, so I won’t take the child to find you. You can rest assured…”

Elliot’s expression was cold and solemn: “Avery didn’t force me. All my decisions, It’s all the result of my own deliberation. Rebecca, I don’t have any feelings for you, and there is no need for us to contact. As for this child, if you don’t want to raise her, I can raise her. “

“Elliot, why did you say such cruel words?” Rebecca sobbed.

“Then don’t use Hazel as a pawn to blackmail me in the future. If you do, it will only be counterproductive.” Elliot gave her a vaccination in advance, “Either you raise her well, and I can give you child support.”

“I’ll support her by myself…I don’t want child support!” Rebecca quickly made a decision, “Elliot, it seems that you are really tough. I don’t want me and this child anymore…”

“I didn’t want a child.” Elliot corrected her, “I don’t want to repeat what I said. You won’t get anything with me.”

Because Elliot had already given everything to Avery.

Even if he see Haze now and feel pity for this poor little guy, he will never change his attitude towards Rebecca because of this.

This chapter is provided by infobagh.com. Visit infobagh.com for daily update.

“Will you really never come here to see me?” Rebecca’s face was cold and pale, and her voice trembled.

“No.” Elliot said. He would never go to Yonroeville, and he did what he said.

“If I don’t bring my daughter to find you, will I never see you in my life?” Rebecca asked, “Even if the child is one year old, ten years old, coming of age, graduating from college, getting married and having children, won’t you come?!”

“Yes.” Elliot was heartless to the end, breaking Rebecca’s thoughts.

“Okay, okay…I know…I really know…” Rebecca hugged Haze, and burst into tears.

Haze was frightened and started crying.

Elliot looked at his daughter’s crying face, and said with almost uncontrollable anger: “Rebecca! Can’t you hear your daughter crying?! If you can’t take good care of the child, then give her to me!”

Elliot cared about Haze! If he didn’t care about Haze, he wouldn’t be angry and scolded Rebecca for crying.

Rebecca immediately wiped away her tears, picked up Haze, and coaxed a few words softly.

After Haze stopped crying, she looked at the camera again.

Chapter 1646

Elliot hasn't ended the video call yet.

Rebecca was even more certain that Elliot had feelings for Haze and had deep feelings.

This bond of flesh and blood couldn't be stopped by anyone.

"Elliot, I didn't mean it just now. I won't lose control like this in the future. I will take good care of Haze and bring her up." Rebecca assured him.

"It's very late, put her to bed!" After Elliot finished speaking, he hung up the video call. He clutched the phone tightly, in a mess.

Before looking at the photos alone, it was not so intuitive and strong impact. When he saw Haze in the video, her frowns and movements attracted his attention and easily tugged at his heartstrings.

If it wasn't for reason to stop him, when he saw Haze crying just now, he would have wanted to fly to her side immediately and carry her back.

There was a knock on the office door, pulling his sanity back to reality.

Chad pushed the door open and put a cup of coffee on his table, "Boss, are you okay?"

"Shea is pregnant." Elliot picked up the coffee cup and took a sip, "I don't want to kill it, I have to give birth."

Chad's face changed greatly: "Why is Shea like this? Wesley also… How can he be so careless?"

Elliot gritted his teeth: "Wesley followed her in everything!"

"…Yes. If Wesley treated her badly, how could shea be willing to leave your side." Chad Sighing, "What should I do? I can't really let her give birth to the baby, right?"

"She won't listen to me." Elliot felt a throbbing pain in his heart at the thought of Shea crying and asking him to treat her as a normal person. " Avery is persuading her."

“Then let Avery persuade her.! I’m afraid she can’t bear your temper.” Chad said here, the conversation changed, “Brother Ben is going to Yonroeville?”

“Well.” Elliot’s expression darkened, “Ben is very Sympathy for Rebecca and that child.”

“It’s understandable that he sympathizes with that child, but why should he sympathize with Rebecca?” Chad was greatly puzzled, “Isn’t Brother Ben so unclear?”

Elliot did not expect Ben Schaffer will do this.

“Then how do you explain that he lives in Rebecca’s house? Is there no hotel in Yonroeville?”

Chad was surprised: “He lives in Rebecca’s house?! He is crazy, what the h-e-l-l is he thinking? Shouldn’t he think that Gwen doesn’t look down on him and is ordered by Avery? Otherwise, why would he stand on Rebecca’s side?”

Elliot: “It’s not as complicated as you think. He advised Rebecca not to come to me and persuaded Rebecca to change the child’s surname.”

“Oh…it scared me to death. I thought he was going to be with Rebecca and against us!” Chad breathed a sigh of relief.

Elliot: “It’s not.”

“Well. It should be late at night on his side. I’ll call him when it’s dawn on his side and ask him to come back as soon as possible. Otherwise, I’m really worried about what Rebecca will do to him.” Chad said.

Elliot: “Rebecca needs Ben to help her, so he won’t be in danger.”

Chad coughed lightly: “I’m worried that Rebecca will use a beauty trick on Brother Ben.”

Elliot couldn’t help admiring his imagination, “What do you have in your head? Is Ben Schaffer so hungry?”

Chad scratched his head: “Although I have never met Rebecca, I feel that Rebecca is a ruthless character. First of all, she is just married to you. When she was a child, she thought of a way to secretly create a child first. Secondly, she was able to kill her own father ruthlessly. Most people would not dare to do this. She is definitely the kind of person who

will do anything to achieve her goals. Afraid that Ben Schaffer will be bribed by her and help her deal with me?"

Chad said, "Not against you, but to seduce you. She has never concealed that she wants to get you."

Elliot picked up the coffee cup and took a sip: " Ben Schaffer won't betray me."

Chad said, "Indeed, I was overthinking it. Probably because Rebecca has your child this time, I always feel uneasy. It would be nice if I could get custody of the child. It's gone. But I know your difficulties. You definitely can't want that child."

Before today, he really thought so, and firmly believed that he would not want that child.

But after a video call with Rebecca and seeing the living child with his own eyes, his determination began to waver.

"If Rebecca doesn't take good care of that child, I may take that child over." Elliot expressed his thoughts.

Chad pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose, doubting that he heard it wrong. "Boss, you took that child over…Who will take care of it?"

"Look for a babysitter." Elliot said, "certainly not beside me."

Chad reminded, "Boss, let me be fair, Avery is right this time. You are really tolerant, I can't fault her. Don't break her heart. I suggest that if you really want to take back that child, it is best to keep it outside secretly and don't let Avery know that the child is being raised by you."

Elliot didn't know how to answer Chad.

–What Chad just said was just an assumption.

If Rebecca treats Haze badly, Elliot will do this. But Rebecca promised him in the video call that he would take good care of Haze. So this assumption should not become reality.

After coming out of Elliot's office, Chad went to the tea room to take a breath.

–Why does Shea's pregnancy make Elliot suddenly have feelings for the child in Yonroeville?

–Obviously, Elliot didn't have such an attitude towards Rebecca and the child before.

After Chad poured a large glass of cold water into his stomach, he pressed Curiosity and walked out of the tea room.

In the evening, he couldn't help but chat with Mike about it.

"I think the fact that Shea's pregnancy has stimulated my boss. Otherwise, he would not have the idea of taking Rebecca's child over." Chad said.

"Haha, s*cmbag!" Mike picked up the bottle and poured the wine himself, "I promised Avery, and I will treat him well in the future. Because Avery told me that she is now very happy with Elliot, a sc*mbag. Whoever wants to look forward, the past is gone…"

Chad was not in a hurry to defend Elliot.

"He coaxed Avery well on the surface, but in private he told you that he would take back that illegitimate daughter. He only dared to tell you the truth, do you think he dared to tell Avery that?" Mike fought for Avery.

"Mike, people who become fathers may think differently." Chad did not defend Elliot without thinking, but expressed his feelings, "No matter how naughty I was or how angry my parents were when I was a child, they would forgive me in the end. The feelings parents have for their children are constantly giving up."

"Sorry, I don't have such tolerant parents, and I have never been loved by my parents. So Elliot's behavior is disgusting in my opinion. What's the difference between him and stepping on two boats?" Mike drank the wine in one gulp and put the glass down heavily, "I can't move Elliot, but I can go and teach Rebecca a lesson!"

Chad was startled: "I think you want to court death! Yonroeville belongs to the Jobin family. The site…"

Mike sneered, "Kyrie is dead! Yonroeville is no longer the site of the Jobin family. The era of the Jobin family is over!"

“Even so, you can’t go there. Trouble with Rebecca! Rebecca is not alone now, she has a newborn baby. They will solve their business themselves. If my boss really decides to take back the child, this matter must be concealed she can’t live with Avery. Avery will make his own decision at that time.”

“F*ck! Avery will always be wronged, Why?” Mike jumped out of his chair and stood up.

Chad was afraid that he would mess up, and immediately pushed him back into the chair.

“Mike, don’t be impulsive. If you tell Avery what I said to you, and they break up, what good will it do for us? Besides, my boss didn’t really pick up the child. He just said that He will pick up that child only if Rebecca harm that child but that child is also Rebecca’s flesh and blood, and Rebecca will not do such cruel things.”

Chad reassured him.

Mike rubbed his eyebrows with his fingers, very confused.

……

Foster family.

8:00 p.m.

The black Rolls Royce slowly drove into the front yard.

Elliot went upstairs and passed the children’s room when he heard Avery telling Layla a bedtime story.

So he went back to the room to take a shower.

About half an hour later, Avery came out of the children’s room and strode towards the master bedroom.

Elliot had already taken a shower and was blowing his hair.

Avery stood at the bathroom door, looking at him.

Elliot quickly dried his hair and put the hairdryer in the cupboard.

“Elliot, I talked to Shea, but as you said, she insisted on giving birth to a child.” Avery’s face couldn’t hide the tiredness, “Even if I told her that giving birth to a child might lead to death, she said she was not afraid. “

Of course she’s not afraid. If she was a little bit afraid of death, she wouldn’t foolishly give blood to Robert.” Elliot was not surprised by this result.

“What should I do?” Avery was worried, “I talked to Brother Wesley, and Brother Wesley said that he had nothing to do with Shea.”

“He’s a bum!” Elliot couldn’t help scolding, “Since he can’t control it. Shea, you shouldn’t promise to take good care of Shea! Shea is a fool, is Wesley also a fool?”

Avery looked at the angry blue veins on his forehead, and the words he just said echoed in her mind.

Elliot hated the most when others said Shea was a fool. But now, the words came out of his mouth. This means that he lost his mind in anger. He also quickly realized that he had said something wrong, but he didn’t want to correct it.

Because Shea’s current behavior is simply hopelessly stupid.

“You ask me what to do, I don’t know either. If I force her to have an abortion, she will hate me for the rest of her life. And maybe she will secretly get pregnant in the future and won’t tell me anymore…” Elliot said.

“Elliot, let her give birth!” Avery grabbed his arm and looked at him fixedly, “I know you won’t force her. In that case, don’t force yourself.”

Elliot’s mood relaxed a little.

The two went to bed and lay down, Avery turned off the light. Her eyes were open and she couldn’t sleep. She knew that Elliot couldn’t sleep either.

This afternoon, she failed to persuade Shea. When Wesley sent her away, she told her that Shea was like this because of his mother.

Her mood was more complicated.

Although Wesley said that she would go to her mother and let her persuade Shea, she felt that there was little hope. Moreover, she did not dare to tell Elliot the truth.

If she told to Elliot, Elliot might find trouble with her.

If this happens, it will become more and more out of control.

“Avery, what are you thinking?” Elliot saw her eyes open by the moonlight outside the window.

The way she opened her eyes and didn’t speak made him vaguely uneasy.

Avery turned to him and whispered, “Thinking about all kinds of things… my mind is very messy. When I was young, I always thought that I could change everything, but in just ten year , the mentality has undergone earth-shaking changes.”

“Don’t be pessimistic about it.” Ellio comforted.

“It’s not pessimism. It’s that I feel that I can do very little. I thought that after I studied medicine, I could take good care of my mother and let my mother live a long time, but in the blink of an eye, she left me. I thought she was like Tammy. The princess who is held by her parents will be carefree in this life, but her fate has made her experience pain that ordinary people can’t bear. I also thought that Shea would die and be safe and happy in the second half of her life, but…”

Hearing her murmuring beside the pillow, his mood became extremely heavy and depressed.

She thought Elliot would say something, but he said nothing.

The sudden silence made her heart pound violently.

“Elliot, I was going to see your mother.” Avery changed the subject.

Elliot responded with a sound from his chest.

“I asked the prison administrator how the sentence could be reduced.” Avery told him her thoughts truthfully, “Sofia is getting older, and she fell to this point because she was framed by Wanda. Let’s help her!”

Elliot’s breathing was a little heavy, and his voice was calm: “How can we reduce the sentence?”

“Performed well during the sentence, or made meritorious contributions, or made outstanding contributions to society.” Avery told him the method she inquired about, “We can let Sofia Donate a large sum of money to social charities, or repair the prison.”

“Avery if you’re sure you want to help her, then help her!” Elliot had no objection to this, “I will pay for how much money you need.”

“Okay.” Avery stretched out her arms and hugged his body, “Elliot, the reason why I dare to tell you is because I know you won’t refuse.”

“She’s not guilty of this, but I feel bad for her.” Elliot said.

Avery: “Then I’ll handle the matters related to her. If there are no special circumstances, I won’t tell you about her.”

Elliot: “Well.”

“Elliot, let’s sleep, if Brother Wesley can’t solve it, and we certainly can’t.”Avery put her head in his neck and rubbed lightly.

“You go to sleep first.” Elliot’s big palm landed on her back and patted her back lightly, “I’ll sleep when you fall asleep.”

His palm patted her back, as if Magic, she fell asleep quickly.

……

Yonroeville.

When Ben Schaffer woke up, the sky was already bright. He took a deep breath with a headache.

“F*ck! Why does my head hurt so much?” Ben lifted the quilt, found his phone, and turned it on.

No missed calls, no unread messages. No one in the country was looking for him.

Ben’s heart was a little lost, a little sentimental. He has been in Yonroeville for a whole day and night.

–Doesn’t Elliot care about him at all? Even if he doesn’t care about him, doesn’t he care about Haze?

Ben went to the bathroom to wash his face and came out of the room.

Rebecca was playing with the children in the living room.

Haze was lying in the crib with her eyes open. Rebecca took a small toy and dangled it in front of her.

The scene was very warm.

“Brother Schaffer, are you up yet?” Rebecca saw Ben Schaffer come out and immediately put down the toys, “I asked the nanny to boil the soup, you should drink some soup first!”

“Where’s Lorenzo?” Ben Schaffer walked over to the baby At the bedside, he glanced at Haze.

Haze is still like yesterday, cute, innocent, soft, and small.

If it weren’t for the smell of alcohol on his body, Ben Schaffer really wanted to hold her in his arms.

“I asked the driver to take Lorenzo back last night.” Rebecca replied, “He doesn’t live with me.”

“Oh…actually you can stay with him. I heard that he is very I like you.”

“Brother Schaffer, Elliot asked you to come here, right? Although you don’t admit it, I can see it.” Rebecca pulled out a humble smile, “Yesterday you persuaded me to change the

child’s surname and I don’t take the child to Aryadelle, I promise you.Ben, you started to persuade me to marry Lorenzo.”

Ben Schaffer scratched his head embarrassedly: “It’s not that he asked me to come. I came here mainly to see Child.”

Rebecca: “If you want to see the child, I’ll show it to you. You don’t have to persuade me to marry Lorenzo. You make it seem like I can’t get married.”

“Rebecca, that’s not what I meant. If you want to marry another man, you can. I don’t think you need to spend your youth on Elliot. He and Avery have three children, even if he is not for Avery, It’s impossible to choose you just for those three children.” Ben Schaffer reasoned with her.

Rebecca: “Understood.”

“Also… if you bring Haze, will it affect your future mate choice?” Ben Schaffer said about the purpose of his trip, “I can take Haze, and you want to see it later. Haze, you can come and see at any time.”

No matter how good Rebecca was in disguise, her temper couldn’t help but explode at this time.

“I called you Big Brother Schaffer, I respect you so much, yet you want to take away my child.” Rebecca blushed and was furious, “You are going too far! Since you hit my daughter’s mind, I can’t let you continue to live here. Let’s go!”

Ben Schaffer saw the ferocious bodyguard next to him, and immediately went back to his room to pack his luggage.

After coming out of Rebecca’s house, Ben Schaffer glanced at the time.

He originally wanted to call Elliot to tell him about his trip, but because it was late at night in Aryadelle, he could only give up.

But he didn’t vomit unpleasantly, so he sent a message to Elliot: [I tested Rebecca just now, and I asked her if she could take Haze away with me, so that she could start a new life in the future.]

Foster family, master bedroom.

Ben Schaffer's news got into Elliot's phone. The moment the screen of the mobile phone turned on, Avery was awakened by the white light.

She slept lightly, so she woke up now with a particularly clear mind.

She stared blankly at Elliot's bright mobile phone on the bedside table. After thinking for a few seconds, she got out of bed to drink water, and took a look at his mobile phone.

Ben Schaffer's message immediately caught her eye.

Ben Schaffer tested Rebecca and asked if he could take Haze…

Why did Ben Schaffer test Rebecca? Why do you want to take Haze away?

The child belonged to Elliot, not Ben Schaffer, so Ben Schaffer did what Elliot meant, right? !

——Elliot wants that child!

Avery put down his mobile phone and went back to the bed to lie down.

Her mind was in chaos. She didn't expect that Elliot promised her that he would not want the child, but in private, his best friend was trying to find a way to have the child.

It's just a pity that Rebecca refused to give the child to Ben Schaffer.

She doesn't know if Elliot wants a child and Rebecca will give it. In her heart, like a needle pierced, there was a dense pain.

She thought that she and Elliot had overcome all difficulties. In the future, if the husband and wife are of one mind, no difficulty will be able to stop them.

Unexpectedly, everything good is just an illusion. The two of them have different dreams in the same bed.

Avery fell asleep.

She opened her eyes and looked out the window. She didn't know how long it took. The dark night like thick ink seemed to be mixed with water, and it melted and faded little by little until it turned white.

Her eyes were sore, and the pain in her heart did not ease in the slightest. She closed her eyes and forced herself to fall asleep as quickly as possible.

At 7:00 in the morning, Elliot woke up.

His conditioned reflex glanced at Avery. She slept soundly, and she was probably too tired yesterday.

Elliot picked up the phone and saw the message from Ben Schaffer.

Ben Schaffer: [I tested Rebecca just now, and I asked her if she could take Haze with me, so that she could start a new life in the future, my good fellow, she was blown away!]

Half an hour after this message, Ben Schaffer sent several more messages.

Ben Schaffer: [When I asked her to be with Lorenzo, not only did she not listen, but she felt that I had insulted her. She just kicked me out of her house. I am now ready to go to the airport and go home]

Ben Schaffer: [By the way, I forgot to tell you that after I came here, I originally booked a hotel, but Rebecca kept me at her house so that I could see Haze. You never know how cute Haze is! If I didn't say that this child was born by Rebecca, I would have thought it was your and Avery's child. Really f*cking like Layla! I took a lot of photos of Haze, and I will show you when I return home.]

The latter two messages were sent later, so Avery didn't see them.

After Elliot read the message he sent, he glanced at Avery.

Ben Schaffer said that Haze is like his and Avery's child, if this child is really his and Avery's child… that's great!

Then there will be no contradiction.

It is a pity that God did not wish.

Elliot got out of bed and went to wash. When he went downstairs to finish breakfast and came up again, Avery was still sleeping. And slept very deeply.

He reached out and touched her cheek, which was soft, warm, and nice to the touch.

Her body temperature was normal and her breathing was normal, just didn't know why she was still sleeping.

–She usually wakes up with him.

–Did she not sleep last night?

After Elliot changed his clothes, he sat down beside the bed, not in a hurry to go out.

About half an hour later, Avery turned over, Elliot glanced at the time, it was almost 9 o'clock.

So Elliot tried calling her out.

Avery heard the sound and opened her eyes immediately.

Elliot said, "Avery, didn't you sleep last night? Did you wake up at night?"

Avery reached out and rubbed her eyes, recalling what happened last night in her mind.

"No…I probably didn't take a nap yesterday." Avery propped herself up and sat up, "What time is it? Are you going to work?"

"I don't think you're awake yet, I'm afraid your body uncomfortable." Elliot said.

Avery smiled and shook her head: "I'm fine…you go to work!"

"Well, if you haven't slept well, continue to sleep. Company affairs are secondary." Elliot stamped on her forehead With a kiss, "I'm leaving."

Avery responded and watched him leave the room. After Elliot left, she immediately lay down on the bed. She didn't get enough sleep and was a little dizzy. But continued to sleep and couldn't sleep.

She picked up the phone, but didn't know what to do.

She want to talk, but doesn't know who to talk to, and doesn't think it's appropriate to talk to anyone.

After all, Elliot hasn't had a showdown with her yet.

But what is certain is that Elliot has feelings for the daughter of Yonroeville.

.....

Sterling Group.

Not long after Elliot arrived at the company, Ben Schaffer pushed open the door of his office and broke in directly.

"I went home to take a shower after I got off the plane, and I came over after taking a shower." Ben Schaffer sat down in the chair opposite him and tapped his fingers on the table, "Take me a cup of coffee, and I'll show you a picture of your daughter."

Elliot: "You were drunk at Rebecca's house, and Rebecca took your mobile phone and made a video call with me."

Ben Schaffer: "!!!"

"In a stranger's house, you are so unprepared, I don't know. You should say that you have a big heart, or you should say that you are getting more and more stupid." Elliot said, picked up his mobile phone, called Chad, and asked him to order coffee.

Ben Schaffer raised his hand and rubbed his temple: "Rebecca took my mobile phone secretly! Where did she get the face to drive me away!"

"You and Lorenzo are drinking, how dare you get drunk? You don't know who Lorenzo is. What kind of person? " Elliot said sharply.

"I know he's not a good person, but I have no grievances with him." Ben Schaffer expressed his thoughts, "I want to do work for Lorenzo and let him be with Rebecca well. I won't come to you again."

Elliot: “Rebecca hasn’t liked Lorenzo for so many years, how could it change because you work for them.”

“Whether it’s useful or not, I said that I feel at ease.” Ben Schaffer said, “Since you have a video call with Rebecca, you must have seen Haze, right?”

Elliot: “Well.”

“Is it very similar to Layla? Isn’t it?” Ben Schaffer turned on the phone and showed him Haze. “I really want to bring this child back, but unfortunately Rebecca won’t let it.”

“What are you going to do with it? Before you make a plan, if you bring her back, you will bring her back with a ticking time bomb.”

“Bring it back first! Yonroeville is too far away. It’s not easy to see her once.” Ben Schaffer saw that he was watching Haze’s video with a serious face, and teased, “I thought I was going to see Haze, you would Angry!”

Elliot turned his ridicule on deaf ears: “How would you feel if Avery saw Haze?”

“I don’t know…but I don’t think she should be so angry. Because this child , is a replica of Layla.” Ben Schaffer guessed, “If Haze looked like Rebecca, I wouldn’t go all the way to see her.”

Elliot quickly calmed down and returned the phone to him, ” I promised Avery’s matter, which cannot be overturned.”

“Whatever you want. I will visit her every year. I will visit her in my own name.” Ben Schaffer said.

…..

The Brook family.

Wesley had an in-depth chat with her mother yesterday about the dangers of Shea’s pregnancy and the consequences of Shea’s accident if she forcibly gave birth to a child. Sandra was frightened.

Wesley said that if Shea died because she gave birth to a child, he would not live alone.

“Shea, it’s my fault. I thought that now with the advancement of medicine, your body will be the same as a normal person, but Wesley told me that your body can’t return to the state of a normal person.” Holding Shea’s hand, Sandra persuaded, “You should listen to Wesley’s words and go and kill the child!”

With Sandra’s words, Shea lowered her head, and the burden in his heart was not so heavy.

Wesley felt relieved when he saw that Shea was not so stubborn.

Sure enough, it was the mother who put pressure on Shea, so that Shea would not hesitate to resist Elliot and have children.

Shea listened to her mother’s words so much out of love for him. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have to take her mother’s words as instructions at all.

“Although I really want to hold my grandson, my son is more important.” Sandra looked remorseful, “I knew that Wesley took you more than life, how dare I do more things?”

Shea listened to her mother-in-law’s words, Immediately looked up at Wesley.

“Shea, we’ll go and apologize to your brother later.” Wesley took her hand and continued, “You hurt his heart yesterday. I also want to apologize to him solemnly, I promised him that he would take good care of him but I didn’t do it.”

“No.” Shea shook her head and said stubbornly, “I apologize to my brother, but he don’t.”

Wesley knew that Shea didn’t want him to be wronged.

“Okay.” Wesley agreed.

He can ask Elliot to apologize in private.

At noon, Avery received a call from Wesley.

“Avery, I have persuaded Shea. When Elliot gets off work in the evening, I will bring Shea over and apologize to him.”

Avery: “It’s okay to apologize. How did you persuade Shea?”

“Mom persuaded me.” Wesley said helplessly, “It was indeed my mother who put pressure on Shea.”

“It’s fine.” Avery pondered for a few seconds, “It’s a pity to kill the child.”

Wesley: “She is in a bad mood. She shut herself in the room. I called her for lunch, but she refused to eat it.”

“It is estimated that in addition to the pressure your mother put on her, she also wants to give birth to this child.” Avery said this, with a little heartache, “Brother Wesley, there is actually another way.”

“Do you mean to transfer the embryos?” Why doesn’t Wesley know this method?

Just after the embryos are transferred, where are they placed?

“Well.” Avery didn’t go to the company this morning because of a headache. Although she had a headache, she still took some time to think about Shea’s question, “I checked today, and someone abroad has developed a nutrition bag suitable for embryo growth, also called an artificial uterus. Animal clinical trials have been successful. There are cases. But there are also cases of failure.”

Wesley: “I’ve heard of it. It’s only in the experimental stage, and it hasn’t been brought to the market.”

“Ordinary people can’t afford it at all.” Avery said, “Instead of killing the child, let’s try this method. Elliot will pay for the money.”

Wesley was puzzled by her last sentence: “If I don’t have enough money, I can ask My dad borrows it.”

“No, let Elliot pay.” Avery said firmly, “Brother Wesley, I want him to spend money. Don’t argue with me, okay?”

Wesley heard something wrong with her tone: “Didn’t he have a conflict with him?”

“He didn’t have a conflict with me. He was very good to me, at least on the surface he was very fond of me.” Although Avery didn’t say anything, Wesley understood her overtones.

Wesley: “Avery, if you are unhappy with him, you can separate from him at any time.”

“I will not separate from him.” Avery said decisively, “He hasn’t changed his mind, he just has compassion for that child. It’s constant giving up. He’s also a mortal, and I shouldn’t be too harsh on him.”

Wesley: “You can figure it out. Don’t make yourself too tired because of this.”

“Well, I’ll adjust it.” Avery took a deep breath and spoke again with a more relaxed tone, “Are you at home? I didn’t go to the company today, why don’t I go to you now?”

Wesley: “Okay! You have dinner. Are you ready? If you haven’t eaten, then I’ll do it now.”

“Okay!” After hanging up, Avery went back to the room and changed clothes.

Afternoon.

Avery called Elliot and asked him for 10 million.

Elliot didn’t ask why, just agreed.

“Why don’t you ask me for money?” Avery couldn’t help asking, “Ten million is not a small amount.”

“I don’t have much cash left on this card in my hand. I’ll let Ben Schaffer give it to you later. ” Elliot said calmly, “Is ten million enough?”

“Aren’t you curious what I want the money for?” Avery repeated her question.

“It must be useful for you to ask for money. I don’t have to ask why. If you want to tell me, you will definitely tell me.” Elliot said slowly, “We have been together for so many years, and you have never asked me for money. Now I’m very happy to ask me for money.”

Avery: “…”

“If you insist on asking me why, I’ll ask.” Seeing that she didn’t speak, Elliot added.

Avery interrupted him: “Don’t ask. Just give me 50 million.”

He was startled: "Okay."

After the call, Elliot called Ben Schaffer and asked Ben Schaffer to give Avery from his account 50 million.

Ben Schaffer: "Why did you give her so much money? She asked for it from you?"

Elliot: "I gave money to my wife, do you need a reason?"

Ben Schaffer almost spit out the tea he just drank, "Then you just hand over all your money to her, and don't let me take care of it."

"Okay, then you transfer all my money to her." Elliot's tone was understated, as if he was saying something unimportant little things.

Ben Schaffer held back his internal injuries: "You really didn't ask her what she wanted 50 million for?"

"She really wanted me to ask, but I didn't." Elliot felt that this question was not important, "She can't hold back and naturally follow me."

"I think you need to be beaten a bit. If I were Avery, I would cheat you for 100 million directly." Ben Schaffer sneered.

"Maybe I'm a little bit beaten. She originally wanted 10 million, because I didn't ask her why, so..." Ben couldn't help laughing and crying: "I've convinced you. I'll call her and ask!"

After Ben transferred the money to Avery, he dialed her number.

Avery answered the phone and said politely, "I received the money."

"Well. Can I ask what you want the money for?" Ben Schaffer asked, "I asked Elliot, and he said he didn't know. So I'm curious."

Listening to Ben Schaffer's smiling voice, Avery remembered the message he sent to Elliot last night.

She really couldn't pretend that nothing happened.

Avery: “I’ll explain the reason to him at night.”

“Oh, okay.” Ben Schaffer felt that her attitude towards him was a little indifferent, but it wasn’t easy to say it directly.

In the Evening.

Elliot returned home early.

Unexpectedly, Avery was not at home.

“Avery went to see Shea today. She should be back soon.” Mrs. Cooper explained.

“She didn’t tell me. I’ll give her a call.” Elliot took out his mobile phone and dialed her number.

After Elliot dialed her number, Mrs. Cooper saw the courtyard door open and a car slowly drove in. “Sir, Avery is back.”

Elliot hung up the phone and strode into the yard.

Avery got out of the car and was blocked by him.

“You got off work so early today?” Avery took his arm and walked towards the door of the villa together, “I’ve already spent 10 million for the money you gave me this afternoon.”

“How did you spend it?” Elliot learned to behave, and asked her why.

p>“I went to discuss with Wesley today, and I also agreed with Shea. We plan to remove the child in Shea’s stomach and put it in an artificial nutrition bag.” Avery told him the reason, “This nutrition bag is quite expensive. In addition, it needs a special person to watch it 24 hours a day, so it will also cost a lot in the later stage.”

Elliot nodded: “Is the success rate high?”

“It’s hard to say.” Avery replied, “It’s better than just killing the child. Shea really wants this child.”

"Well. This method is very good. Why didn't you tell me earlier?" The tight string in his heart loosened.

"Didn't I tell you as soon as you came back?" Avery explained, "It's better to talk face-to-face about such an important matter."

Elliot nodded: "Ben Schaffer told me that you were a little cold to her today." Saying that, he added, "When he called you and asked what you wanted the money for."

Averu didn't expect Ben Schaffer to be so sensitive.

Not only sensitive and suspicious, but also likes to make small reports.

She used a smile to hide her true emotions, "I didn't even tell you about Shea at the time, so how could I tell him? After all, this is Shea's privacy."

Seeing the bright smile on her face, he completely let go Come to the heart.

"Wesley and Shea were going to come over tonight to apologize to you, but I told them not to apologize." Avery said, "Shea's pregnancy was originally a happy event. We don't need to make an event that should be celebrated. Great tragedy, what do you think?"

Elliot: "Well. As long as Shea is not in danger, there is no need for them to come and apologize to me."

"You came back so early today because Ben Schaffer told you that I was indifferent to him? Avery couldn't help laughing, "You two are talking about me like this behind your back, do you care about me, or are you careful?"

Elliot raised his hand and touched her head: "It's probably because you were too polite to him before, so you didn't talk on the phone." Ben told him the reason directly, and he panicked."

"Oh, yes, after all, it was he who transferred the money to me. He didn't ask the purpose of such a large sum of money. If I changed it, I would be suspicious."

"It's not suspicious. He's just curious." The two entered the villa and changed their shoes at the door.

Robert immediately walked towards them quickly and hugged Avery's legs.

"Mom, sister…sister is angry…" Robert looked at Avery anxiously, her tone a little hurried.

Avery immediately picked up her son and coaxed softly, "Why is your sister angry with you?"

Robert pointed her little hand in the direction of Layla's room, trying to find her sister.

Elliot looked at his son anxiously, thinking that the sister and brother must be having a fight.

Mrs. Cooper came over and explained, "Layla locked herself in the room when she came back today. Robert wanted to play with her, but Layla refused to open the door, so Robert was a little sad."

Elliot looked at Avery and said, "I'll go up and have a look."

"Okay, if she doesn't want to open the door for you, let me go." Avery hugged her son, and it was inconvenient to talk to Layla, "The teacher didn't send me a message. Message, have I sent you a message?"

Elliot took out his phone, glanced at it, and shook his head.

Avery said, "Then go up and ask! My daughter is getting older and has something on her mind."

Elliot strode upstairs.

When he walked to the door of his daughter's room, he knocked on the door and said in a low voice, "Layla, open the door, it's Dad."

He thought that his daughter might just want to see Avery now, but he didn't expect that after his voice was settled, Layla opened the door immediately.

Seeing that he was alone, Layla immediately grabbed his arm and dragged him into the room.

"Dad, sign for me." Layla walked to the desk and handed a blank piece of paper to Elliot.

Elliot took the paper handed by his daughter and found that it was blank. Almost immediately, he blurted out: What is this paper for? Why do parents need to sign."

But seeing the embarrassed look on his daughter's face, he swallowed the words he said to his mouth.

Elliot took a pen from his daughter's pen holder, and signed his name under the blank sheet of paper.

After signing the name, he handed the paper back to his daughter: "Layla, what happened? Your teacher didn't tell me."

"I told the teacher not to tell you." Layla held the signed paper on the desk Before sitting down, he was gloomy, "The teacher asked me to write a review letter."

Elliot was shocked, and immediately took a bench to sit next to his daughter, and asked in a low voice, "Why do you want to write a review? What did you do wrong?"

Elliot didn't believe that his daughter would make a big mistake, but if Layla didn't make a big mistake, the teacher wouldn't let Layla write a review.

"There's a nasty boy in our class who always follows me like a follower. I was so angry that he wanted to follow me to the bathroom today, so I beat him up." Layla said, her voice changing. "His parents came to school and were very angry. They asked me to apologize to that annoying guy, but I didn't want to, so the teacher asked me to write a review."

Elliot immediately took his daughter's hand and looked at it carefully: "Baby, Are you not injured?"

Layla blushed in embarrassment, and retracted her little hand: "I beat him with a stick."

Elliot: "..."

No wonder the boy's parents insisted on Layla's apology.

It seems that Layla injured the boy.

"Then you should listen to the teacher and write a review!" Elliot said, "If you don't want your mother to know, I won't tell her."

“Don’t tell her, I don’t want her to know about such a shameful thing.” Layla looked nervous.

Elliot: “Yeah. Dad will help you keep it a secret.”

Layla’s eyes fell on the white paper, she bit the pen, and said distressedly: “Dad, I can’t write a review book… can you help me write it?”

Elliot: “……”

He also did not write a review letter.

From childhood to adulthood, he has been well protected by the Foster family bodyguards, and he has always been excellent in his studies, so he never had the opportunity to write a self-criticism.

But since his daughter made this request, he could only bite the bullet and agree.

“Dad wrote it to you on the draft, and then you transcribe it into this review.” Elliot said.

Layla opened her eyes wide: “Just learn my handwriting! I don’t want to write a review, and I don’t want to transcribe it.”

Layla said, handing him the paper and pen.

“The review book is for the teacher, even if the teacher knows that you wrote it, it’s fine!”

Elliot couldn’t refute.

Half an hour later, Elliot helped his daughter complete the review and led her downstairs.

Avery saw that the father and daughter were holding hands, and the daughter smiled brilliantly, so she asked, “Layla, what did your father tell you, you are so happy?”

“The homework is a bit difficult today, and my father taught me to do my homework. “Layla gave a random reason.

Avery doubted him: “your brother will be back later today. Let’s eat first, without waiting for him.”

The next day.

Avery arrived in Aryadelle with a nutrition bag ordered from abroad at a high price and was transported to the third hospital.

Elliot was shocked when he saw this device called a nutrition bag.

It is composed of various sophisticated medical instruments connected to a large transparent bag.

"When is the surgery?" Elliot asked.

>"Half a month!" Avery explained, "These instruments are delivered now, but we won't use them. The doctor who invented this machine will be free to teach us how to use it in a week."Isn't it too late?" Elliot raised concerns, "When the child is older, will the operation become more difficult and risky?"

"She just got pregnant. In half a month, the child won't be very big." Avery said, "Don't worry, with Wesley and me, we will try our best to ensure Shea's safety."

"I trust you." Elliot calmed down, "If the child can grow up smoothly, it will be even better."

Avery was listening to what Elliot said, she said: "Elliot, you still like children very much. Although you look very scary when you force Shea to have an abortion. Just like when I was pregnant, you had to force me to abort the child. You did not like children, but I am afraid that my hidden disease will be passed on to them."

Elliot said, "When we first met, even if it wasn't because of the hidden disease, I didn't like children very much. I like children because I fell in love with you first. If you have feelings for you, you will have feelings for our children."

Avery looked into his eyes and felt that he was talking nonsense.

He also has feelings for Rebecca's child now, is it because he also has feelings for Rebecca? !

Avery could not accept the result.

"You may not be able to understand your own feelings." Avery said coldly and walked towards the delivery worker.

Elliot repeated her words in his mind several times.

At the same time, she recalled the expression on her face when she said this.

–She was angry.

But Elliot didn't think there was anything wrong with what he just said.

It is true that he first fell , and then he fell in love with children.

After Avery paid the workers, the workers left.

"Avery, Dr. Simon sent an assembly instruction video." Wesley showed Avery the video he received.

Avery glanced at it and said, "He sent it to me yesterday. But I haven't had time to look at it. After all, I haven't seen the real thing, so it's no use watching the video."

"Well."

Avery said, "Don't you have your own job? You go to your work first. I'll watch the video to see if I can pretend. I'm fine if I don't go to work. Shea's matter is the most important now."

"I've already asked for a good leave." Wesley Saying that, he looked at Elliot, "Go to work! Shea will rest at home for a while. When Avery and I make progress, Avery will tell you at any time."

Elliot's eyes always fell on Avery. he doesn't understand why she gave a face just now.

"Avery, send me off!" Elliot said.

Avery responded, walked towards him, and sent him out of the hospital.

"Avery, aren't you too happy?" Elliot looked at her profile and wondered, "I did fall in love with you first before I like our children."

Avery clenched her fists.

If Elliot didn't repeat this sentence, her anger might subside after a while.

–Is it necessary to say it again to poke her heart?

"Okay, I get it. You fall in love with your child's mother first before you fall in love with her child." Avery spoke quickly, obviously unhappy.

Elliot quickly understood the reason for her anger from her words. He wanted to explain that even if he liked Haze, he would never like Rebecca.

But in this way, wouldn't it overturn what he said earlier?

He simply shut up, so as not to say more and more wrong.

"I'm here, you go back to the ward!" Elliot immediately went to the parking lot.

"Hmm." Avery turned and walked away.

She was disappointed. She knew that Elliot had understood why she was not very happy, but he didn't bring it up, nor did he explain it.

Because Elliot could promise her as before that he didn't want that child.

Back in the ward where the equipment was stored, Wesley saw that her face was not very good, and immediately walked in front of her.

Before he could ask, Avery quickly adjusted her mood.

"Let's get to work! Instead of waiting for Dr. Simon to come over, let's try it out ourselves."

"Okay."

Elliot returned to the company, but his heart still couldn't calm down. He secretly sees Haze's photos every day. He didn't go to Yonroeville to find Haze, but he couldn't let this daughter go in his heart.

Because this child was so similar to Layla. He felt that he was sorry for Avery, and also for the child.

But what is certain is that as long as there is no change on the child's side, he will fulfill his promise to Avery.

In the Afternoon.

Shea came to the hospital.

"Avery, will my baby grow up here?" Shea squatted in front of the nutrition bag, staring at the transparent bag without blinking.

Avery: "Well. Then we can see its daily changes and growth."

Shea nodded and said in a loss: "I really hope it can be healthy and healthy like Wesley."

"It will definitely be." Avery knew What is she worried about, "Shea, you have to relax. The child is important, but you are more important."

Shea showed a sweet smile and nodded: "Avery, I will listen to you."

"When the time comes The operation may be a little painful. Wesley told me that you are afraid of pain, so after we discussed it, we decided to give you anesthesia at that time." Avery helped her to sit next to her, "Don't squat for a long time now."

Shea: "Yeah. Wesley scared me the day before yesterday, saying that having a baby hurts and hurts. I said that I'm not afraid, but I'm really afraid in my heart."

"You don't have to be afraid now. Even if you gave birth yourself, there is still anesthesia, so it won't hurt too much." Avery said the word 'anesthetic' and immediately thought of Xander.

Xander gave her one more anaesthetic, and she never forgot.

It's a pity that people can't be resurrected from the dead, and she's afraid that she will never be able to solve this mystery.

Ten days later, Dr. Simon came to the Third Hospital.

He first checked the equipment assembled by Avery and the team. After confirming that there is nothing wrong, Shea's surgery is on the agenda.

During Shea's surgery, Wesley accompanied her in the operating room.

Avery and Elliot were waiting outside the operating room.

Avery took Elliot and sat down on the bench.

Their relationship had been lukewarm these past few days. His company was very busy, and she was also very busy at the hospital, so there was not much communication.

But the thorn in Avery's heart never disappeared.

"Elliot, you should have met Haze, right?" Avery said, breaking the silence.

Elliot heard her say Haze's name, and his heart skipped a beat.

The two of them never talked about Haze directly.

But now that Avery took the initiative to mention it, Elliot could only answer truthfully: "Well. I have seen the photo."

Avery: "Oh… Rebecca sent it to you?"

Elliot: "No. She sent it to Ben Schaffer, and Ben Schaffer gave it to me for Look."

"Well…show me." Avery held out her hand to him.

Elliot was startled for a moment, then took out his phone, opened the photo album, and put the phone in her palm.

He saved a photo of Haze in his mobile phone.

Haze in this photo, with bright eyes, looks not only like Layla, but even a bit like Robert.

He deleted the photo once and later restored it from the recycle bin.

Avery looked at the baby photos in his mobile phone, as if someone had taken away his soul.

The moment she saw Haze's photo, she almost screamed uncontrollably: Isn't this Layla?

"Avery, she looks a lot like Layla." Elliot saw her with a startled expression, and said, "I kept her photos on my phone for this reason."

She took a deep breath and put his phone back to him.

There were so many things she wanted to say to him, but now she couldn't say a word.

She understood why Elliot had feelings for this child. After she saw the picture of the child, she was stunned.

She walked quickly towards the bathroom, and Elliot followed her with strides.

About half an hour later, Shea's surgery was over and she was transferred to the VIP ward.

Wesley saw Elliot in the ward, so he said, "Shea's anesthesia will take a while to wake up. You watch her here. If she wakes up, call the doctor immediately. I'll go to the laboratory first."

" Well." After Elliot responded, he hesitated for a moment, and finally said, "Wesley, Avery saw Haze's photo."

Wesley frowned: "You showed her?"

"No, it was her. I took the initiative to see it." Elliot felt a pain in his head, "After seeing the photo, she was stimulated. But now she refuses to talk to me about this topic."

"What do you want me to do when you tell me?" Wesley I already knew that Avery was unhappy because of this.

"I'm telling you, I don't want you to help me." His Adam's apple rolled up and down, and he said hard, "Avery doesn't want to listen to me, so please comfort her!"

"You don't need to say it, I will naturally do it. "After Wesley finished speaking, he left the ward.

Laboratory.

After the embryo was moved into the nutrition bag, Wesley patted Avery on the shoulder.

Wesley: "Let's talk alone."

"What are we talking about?" Avery followed him out of the laboratory even though he asked.

The two came out of the laboratory and took off their masks.

"Elliot said you saw the photo of Haze." Wesley asked, "Why did you take the initiative to look at the picture of that child."

"No, I just wanted to see it." Avery lowered her head, "I didn't expect it to be more uncomfortable. That Child, looks like Layla. Elliot loves Layla very much, so he naturally has feelings for that child."

Wesley frowned, "If you keep thinking this way, you will never come out."

"Brother Wesley, I don't want to make any decisions for the time being. I'm too confused. Let's talk about other things after you and Shea's children have stabilized!" Avery put on her mask again, "Dr. Simon will only stay here for three days, let's go first! Let's see what needs to be paid attention to in the future."

In the evening.

Elliot came to the hospital after get off work and planned to take Avery home.

Wesley came out of the laboratory and walked in front of him: "She went home in the afternoon and brought the daily necessities. She said that she would be here for the week first."

Elliot frowned, "What do you mean? Is there any other than that? She, is there no one else to watch here? Is she running away from me on purpose?"

“Well. She said she wanted to be quiet. Since you know she was running away from you on purpose, you should go back first. In a week, I will definitely persuade her. She will go home.” Wesley sent him out.

“Wesley, tell me the truth, doesn’t she want to be with me?” Elliot’s face was ashen, and his voice was cold.

Wesley shook his head: “If she didn’t want to live with you, she would have torn her face with you long ago, instead of being patient again and again. She is in so much pain today because Rebecca’s child looks like Layla. She saw Photos, she herself has softened.”

After Elliot heard his words, his heart was even more painful.

p>“Go back! I won’t send you away.” After Wesley left these words, he returned to the laboratory.

A week passed in a blink of an eye.

The door of the laboratory was pushed open, and Avery came out.

Wesley took her luggage and followed behind her.

Elliot stood outside the door and saw her coming out, he immediately strode in front of her, stretched out his long arms, and took her luggage from Wesley.

“How is the child?” Elliot asked Avery.

“Everything is normal now.” Avery’s tone was calm.

There seemed to be no estrangement between the two.

Elliot carried her luggage with one hand and her hand with the other, and took her out of the hospital.

On the way home, Elliot looked at her secretly several times.

“What do you see me doing? Say what you want to say.” Avery broke the deadlock.

“Avery, I’m sorry.” Elliot pondered for a moment, and then said, “I thought about it for a long time, but I couldn’t figure out why that child looked like Layla. I looked at her photos, and I was often in a trance, always thinking that the child might be me and my wife. If I show any affection for that child, it’s because of you and Layla, not Rebecca.”

“Yeah.” Avery replied softly, “I’ve been thinking about this for the past few days too. We won’t have a good outcome if we continue to struggle like this. So…”

His heartstrings tightened, waiting for her next words.

“If you want to go to Yonroeville to see that child, go! Elliot, I won’t stop you, but in the future, I don’t want to hear anything about that child. You avoid me, okay?” Avery make a compromise.

‘Hiss’ sound! The car braked suddenly, rubbing on the ground, making a high-pitched sound.

Avery held the seat belt tightly with both hands. After the car stopped, she looked at the man in the driver’s seat in shock.

“Avery, I promised you that I would not go to Yonroeville! Even if I feel pity for that child, I will never break my promise to you.” Unless the child is in danger.

But he didn’t say that.

Because he believed that Rebecca would not hurt that child.

Avery looked at Elliot’s thin face, her deep eyes, and some self-sacrificing heart, and was comforted at this moment.

“I have already warned Ben Schaffer not to send me information and photos of Rebecca and Haze in the future.” He had a hard time this week.

Avery didn’t go home. Elliot finished work every day and left work early to take care of the children.

After coaxing the children to sleep, Elliot went back to the room and took a shower, tired and sleepy, but he couldn’t sleep.

“I can’t let you be wronged again because of this.” Elliot said hoarsely, “Avery, I don’t want to say sorry to you again, so I will never do anything wrong to you again.”

Avery’s nose was sour, The grievances and estrangements in her heart disappeared in an instant.

Back home, Avery went back to the room to take a shower, put on clean home clothes, and went downstairs.

Mrs. Cooper prepared a sumptuous lunch to treat her.

The three children and the servant at home didn’t know the conflict between the two of them, and they all thought that Avery didn’t go home this week because of the Shea’s child.

After all, this technology is relatively rare, and to ensure that everything goes smoothly, doctors will definitely need to maintain monitoring 24 hours a day.

After lunch, Elliot took Avery upstairs.

She had just eaten, and she couldn’t keep up with his pace.

p>Robert frowned as he watched his father pull his mother away.

“Mom…” Robert pointed to the direction where Avery disappeared, pouted his mouth, and said to Mrs. Cooper, “I want to play with my mom…”

“Your mom has worked hard outside for a while. She needs a good night’s sleep now, let’s not disturb her for a rest.” Mrs. Cooper led Robert to the living room, “When your mom is asleep, she will naturally come down to play with you.”

The master bedroom.

After everything was calm, Avery fell into a deep sleep. She hasn’t rested well for the past few days.

In addition to the matter with Elliot that made her sleepless, she was also worried about Shea’s child.

It was Avery who proposed to transplant the child into a nutrition bag. If something went wrong, she would definitely blame herself.

However, Elliot opened his eyes and was not sleepy. He actually thought nothing of it, because Avery had already forgiven him.

As long as he could keep his promise to her next, she won't turned his back on him again.

Just didn't know why, his heart was pounding, breathing was a little difficult, as if someone was strangling his neck.

He wondered why this strange feeling came about.

The next day.

Tammy called Avery.

She wanted to go to the hospital and saw Shea's child.

Avery drove to Lynch's house, picked up Tammy, and set off for the Third Hospital.

Tammy's stomach was getting bigger and bigger, and she had been banned from driving.

In addition, she usually liked to play, and now in the third trimester of pregnancy, Mary was staring at her almost 24 hours a day, not letting her went out casually.

After Tammy got into Avery's car, she felt bitter: "I really don't know what my mother thinks. She was not so nervous in the first three months of my pregnancy…"

"Auntie in the first three months I'm also very nervous about you. Did you forget that you basically lay down at home for the first three months to rest?" Avery remembers it clearly.

Tammy said with an 'oh': "At that time, my stomach didn't bulge, and I could lie down on the bed. I really can't stand it anymore! As long as I calm down, I will feel uncomfortable all over… Why don't you let me go shopping and distract yourself."

Avery: "When I take you back later, I'll persuade auntie. Exercise in moderation, and it will be easier to give birth when the time comes."

Tammy: “Let me have a caesarean section! Since I was pregnant, my mother has arranged it for me. She said that when she gave birth to me, at the strong request of my grandmother, she had to give birth naturally. As a result, my head was too big, She got stuck during the birth, which made her almost die in childbirth! As luck would have it, my daughter also has a big head.”

Avery: “If your baby’s head circumference is too big, you should really choose a caesarean section.”

Tammy: “So my mother asked me to stay at home. and she doesn’t let me run around. She thinks my health is too bad, if something happens at this time, the child will die, and one corpse and two lives will not be worth it.”

Avery: “…”

“Avery, you have to come and take me out to play often. Otherwise, I will really suffocate to death.” Tammy begged.

Avery: “What about it?”

“He’s been very busy with work recently. He failed to start a business before, and he went home to take over his father’s company, and he didn’t work very well. I didn’t expect that this year, the business would flourish.” Tammy is not an ignorant person, Now even if she is uncomfortable in the third trimester, she doesn’t have too much trouble with Jun.

“You have been complaining before that you are not as accurate as Elliot, maybe he will be more powerful than Elliot in the future.” Avery boasted.

Tammy smiled, “Avery, if you really want to make me happy, please help me pray that my daughter is a beautiful woman. I know how much Jun is too! Even if he moves his luck in his next life, he will still be in this life. It’s impossible to surpass your husband. Now that I have a daughter, I don’t pay much attention to Jun.”

Avery: “It’s good. I don’t want to put too much pressure on Jun.”

Tammy complained, “Well… .I wanted to see Shea’s child a few days ago. But my mother wouldn’t let me. My mother felt that the nutrition bag would not work. She said that Shea’s child would not survive for a week after being transplanted…My mother’s concept is too outdated.”

Avery: "Auntie's worry is not unreasonable, because we are not sure. It's just that compared to directly killing the child, now there is at least a chance."

"Well. You have been in the hospital for a week, is Elliot okay?" Tammy asked.

Avery blushed slightly: "what can he have an opinion? I'm not hiding and playing alone."

Tammy: "You can lie to other people, can you lie to me? But I see how you look now, the two of you, reconciled again."

The two laughed and chatted all the way, and the car quickly arrived at the Third Hospital.

.....

Sterling Group.

Elliot was talking with several executives about a new project, At this time the office door was suddenly pushed open.

Ben Schaffer appeared in everyone's sight.

After several executives saw Ben Schaffer, they almost didn't think about it. They all got up and withdrew.

Because of Ben Schaffer's expression, they were terrified.

Seems like something big has happened.

Elliot couldn't help but stand up, walked to the door of the office, and closed the door.

"Elliot, something happened to Rebecca." Ben Schaffer held the phone tightly with a threatening expression on his face, "She called me just now, calling for help... I heard gunshots over the phone."

After Elliot heard his words, his body suddenly became cold: "Are you sure you heard gunshots?"

“I’m not sure! I think I heard gunshots, maybe it was the sound of a crash… Anyway, it’s very Terrible voice! Rebecca called me for help. She called for help. I’m sure, she called me for help.” Ben Schaffer’s face turned blue and his body couldn’t stop shaking, “After I hang up, I will call again and no one answered…I have a very bad feeling…”

If it is true as Ben Schaffer said, Rebecca has an accident, then Haze… Elliot immediately Go to the desk and pick up the phone.

“Elliot, don’t worry.” Ben Schaffer suddenly calmed down a bit when he saw his solemn expression, “this may be Rebecca’s plan. She has never given up on you. Maybe this is a conspiracy she planned. I want to seduce you.”

Elliot thought for a few seconds, then said, “I’ll call the Nick and let him come over to see it.”

The guards, and they are all equipped with guns. Even if there are gangsters who are not afraid of death, they are not necessarily the opponents of professional bodyguards.” Ben Schaffer said this, and his mood was much relaxed.

Elliot called Nick and asked him to visit Rebecca’s house now.

Nick blamed him for disturbing his dreams, but he still promised to send someone to check it now.

Elliot finished the phone call and waited stiffly for the result.

Ben Schaffer continued to call Rebecca’s number over and over again.

The phone was on, but no one answered.

“Elliot, do you want to try calling her with your cell phone?” Ben Schaffer suggested.

“If this is what she did, then she will definitely not answer my call. If she is really killed, it is even less likely that she will answer my call.” Elliot analyzed in a deep voice.

“Hey…Although I feel that Rebecca is unlikely to have an accident, why am I so panicked? I don’t care about Rebecca’s life or death, I’m mainly worried about Haze.” Ben Schaffer shouted heavily.